CUMULATIVE INDEX

of

THE SOUTHWESTERN HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Volumes I-XL

July, 1897 - April, 1937

The Texas State Historical Association

Austin, Texas

1950

THE TEXAS STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

1897 — *The Oldest Learned Society in Texas* — 1897

PRESIDENT

EARL VANDALE

VICE-PRESIDENTS

HERBERT GAMBRELL

GEORGE A. HILL, JR. CLAUDE ELLIOTT

PAUL ADAMS

DIRECTOR

H. BAILEY CARROLL

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY AND TREASURER

MRS. CORAL HORTON TULLIS

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

President, *Earl Vandale*
Ex-President, P. I. NIXON
Ex-President, L. W. KEMP
Ex-President, HARBERT DAVENPORT
Ex-President, W. E. WRATHER
Vice-President, HERBERT GAMBRELL
Vice-President, GEORGE A. HILL, JR.
Vice-President, CLAUDE ELLIOTT
Vice-President, PAUL ADAMS
Ex-Director, WALTER P. WEBB
State Librarian, FRANCIS HENSHAW
Director, H. BAILEY CARROLL

Fellows

R. L. BIESELE for term ending 1950
EUGENE C. BARKER for term ending 1951
RALPH STEEN for term ending 1952
ADINA DE ZAVALA (Life)

Members

MERLE DUNCAN for term ending 1950
REX STRICKLAND for term ending 1951
J. EVETTS HALEY for term ending 1952
LESLIE WAGGENER for term ending 1953
FRED R. COTTEN for term ending 1954

PUBLICATIONS COMMITTEE

EARL VANDALE
EUGENE C. BARKER
CHARLES W. HACKETT
RUDOLPH L. BIESELE
H. BAILEY CARROLL
WALTER P. WEBB
E. W. WINKLER
HERBERT GAMBRELL
J. L. CLARK
L. W. KEMP

INTRODUCTION

The Texas State Historical Association was founded in 1897 by Professor George P. Garrison, of the University of Texas, with the able assistance of such outstanding Texans as O. M. Roberts, Dudley G. Wooten, Guy M. Bryan, William Corner, Lester G. Bugbee, F. R. Lubbock, Rufus C. Burleson, R. L. Batts, John S. "Rip" Ford, John H. Reagan, and others.

The constitution adopted by the Association stated that "the objects of the Association shall be, in general, the promotion of historical studies; and in particular, the discovery, collection, preservation, and publication of historical material, especially such as relates to Texas." In keeping with the major objectives of publication, through which it was expected that all other aims would be fostered, a quarterly journal was established with Professor Garrison as editor. The first number of *The Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association* made its appearance in July, 1897. Each succeeding year thereafter has seen four numbers devoted to the publication and preservation of Texas history sent forth under the *Quarterly* banner, and in turn the four issues comprising a volume have been brought together in an annual index. These indexes, however, are not all of a single pattern nor are they all of equal value.

The *Quarterly* for July, 1910, announced the death of Professor Garrison on July 3 and stated that the editorial work would be carried on by Eugene C. Barker, who had been present as a student in the University of Texas at the time of the founding of the Association and had become an associate editor of the *Quarterly* with the issuance of volume VIII, 1904-1905.

The last number of the *Quarterly* for volume XV, 1911-1912, announced a change in name from *The Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association* to *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly,* and volume XVI appeared under the more inclusive

title. Dr. Barker remained as managing editor with Dr. Herbert E. Bolton added to the editorial staff. The editorship of the *Quarterly* remained in Dr. Barker's hands until the completion of volume XL in April, 1937, when the executive council named Professors Charles W. Hackett, Rudolph L. Biesele, and Walter P. Webb as editors, with Professor Hackett as managing editor.

With Volume XLIII Professor Webb became managing editor. Under his direction this index was projected and begun.

Abbreviations used in the volume are:

fmc – free man of color

fwc – free woman of color

MS – Mexican ship

TN – Texas navy

TS – Texas ship

TSHA – Texas State Historical Association

H. Bailey Carroll

The SOUTHWESTERN HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

INDEX TO VOLUMES I THROUGH XL

Abad de Jesús María, Fr. José, XVI: 358, 363-364, 371
Abadoches, XXV: 232
Abamillo, Juan, XXXVII: 159, 242
Abba-Mingo, Alibamu deity, XXXVI: 106
Abbott, Launcelot, pioneer publisher, I: 35
Abeille Americaine, reports of French designs on Texas in (1818), IV: 347-349
Abel, Annie Heloise, XXX: 63
Aberdeen, Lord: annexation attitude of, XIX: 415-418, XX: 50-54, XXIV: 268
  slavery attitude of (1843), XVIII: 91
  slave-trade queries, answered by Kennedy (1843), XVII: 198-204
  Texas policy of, IX: 30-31, 35, XX: 163-166
Abernethy, Thomas Perkins, XXXVI: 240-241
Abilene, Kans.: cattle drives to, VI: 232
  cattle shipping terminal, XIX: 393
Abispa, M. S., IX: 6
  capture of, XII: 259, 260-261, 264, XXIV: 222
Ables, Ezequiel, XXXVII: 321, XXXVIII: 59, 227
Ables, Joseph, XXXII: 345, XXXVIII: 60
Abney, Maj. Joseph, XXXIX: 110, 115
Abolition: British agitation for, IX: 28-31
  annexation accelerated by, IX: 27-31
  British arguments for (1842), XVI: 78-80
  British colonization contingent on, XL: 36-40
  British economic interest in, XXXII: 198
  British negotiations for, XXXII: 197-205
  condition to Mexican recognition (1843), XVII: 309, 311-313
  German attitude toward, XXXIII: 253, 255-257, 258-260
  problems of, XVIII: 42-43
  prospects of (1837-1841), XV: 216, 224-226, 238-239, 248
  sentiment for, XXIII: 9
  sentiment for, lack of (1843), XVII: 203, XVIII: 175-178
  see also emancipation *and* slavery
Abolitionists: annexation opposed by (1836), XIII: 232, 233
  English, emancipation planned through loan by (1843), XXXII: 194-195
    hostility to Texas of, effect on annexation of, XXXII: 193-205
    opposition to annexation, XXXII: 193-205
  lynching of (1860), XVIII: 164, XXXVI: 154
  plots of, discovery of (1860), XVIII: 163
    panic over (1860), XVIII: 163
Abriadres, C. de Vaca's contact with, XXX: 123
Academies, endowment of (1839), I: 234
Acadians: Louisiana settlements of, X: 28, XXIV: 170-171
  shipwreck of (1769), at La Bahía, XVI: 377

Acapulco: "China Road" from, XXII: 35-37
climate of, XXII: 22-24
customs collections at, XXII: 26, 28, 31
fair at, XXII: 31-35
government supervision of, XXII: 32-35
in 1598, XXII: 21-22
harbor of, superiority of, XXII: 18-21
Manila galleon port, XXII: 18-27
Peruvian trade at, XXII: 32, 33
Philippine trade-route terminal, XXII: 18-37
population of, character of, XXII: 21-22
port of, administrative machinery of, XXII: 24-27
smuggling at, XXII: 28-30, 34
trade at, fiscal administration of, XXII: 25-27
Accessory Transit Co., XXIV: 323
Acdozas, *see* Deadoses
Acenay, *see* Hasínai
Acequia: community, XXXI: 261-284
administration of, XXXI: 273
in Arizona, XXXI: 268
in California, XXXI: 270-271
in Colorado, XXXI: 269
in New Mexico, XXXI: 267-268
in Texas, XXXI: 268-269
beginnings of, XXXI: 273-274
construction of, XXXI: 274-275
Spanish, XXXI: 272
development of, XXXI: 272-284
in Arizona, XXXI: 278-279
in California, XXXI: 282-284
in Colorado, XXXI: 281-282
in New Mexico, XXXI: 275-278
in Texas, XXXI: 279-281
Indian, XXXI: 272
legal bases of, XXXI: 263-272
number of, in New Mexico (1909), XXXI: 276-278
origin of, XXXI: 261-263
public nature of, XXXI: 271-272
Acevedo, Fr. Antonio de, XV: 72, 73, XVI: 19
Acheson, Alexander W., XXVIII: 256
Acock, John, XXXVII: 148
Ácoma: XV: 100, XXX: 129
revolt at (1680), XV: 126-127, 129
Ácomas, trade with Apaches, XXX: 129
Acopseles, XVII: 338
Acosta, Francisco, XXXVIII: 55
Acowheda, XXV: 165n
Act, Boundary (1836), VI: 100, 101-102, XIV: 285
insistence on, XIV: 287, 288
Acta Constitutiva: adoption of, V: 271
Austin's influence on, XXII: 5
bases of, XX: 20-27
congressional power under, restrictions on, XX: 22
executive power under, powers of, XX: 22-24
French influence on, negligible, XX: 25-26
judiciary under, organization of, XX: 24
parallels with Constitution of U. S., XX: 21-22, 23, 24-25
parallels with Spanish Constitution of 1812, XX: 20-21
sources of, XX: 19-27
Spanish influence on, XX: 19-21
state governments under, organization of, XX: 24-25
Activities of a Lifetime (rev.), Joseph Amasa Monk, XXVIII: 252-253
Acubadaos, III: 124
Acuz, IV: 4, 5
Adáes: abandonment of, X: 29, 31
boundary point, XVII: 7, 8, 18, 20
capital of Texas (1748), I: 13
establishment of, I: 12
illicit trade at, XVI: 348
reoccupation of, IX: 89-98, X: 13-14
Adaes, tribe of, *see* Adai
Adáes mission: VI: 23, IX: 73
baptisms at, IX: 93
boundary point (1772), VIII: 9
buildings at, XXXV: 64, 65
condition of (1768), XXXV: 64-66
(1773), IX: 83-84
establishment of, XV: 6, VIII: 284
French, attack on (1719), VIII: 31, XV: 6, 10-11
responsibility for, XV: 15-18
French chicken theft at (1719), XV: 11
French threat to (1719), X: 12
Indian raids on (1773), IX: 88
pasture lacking at, XXXV: 65
reëstablishment of, by Aguayo, XV: 50-53

protested by French (1721), XV: 51-52
site of, XV: 52
topography of, XXXV: 65
Adáes-Natchitoches boundary controversy, VIII: 73-78
Adáes presidio: VIII: 37
abandonment of (1773), IX: 86-89
boundary point, VI: 95
establishment of (1721), XV: 52
garrison of, VIII: 11
settlement at, VIII: 291
Adai: I: 27, VI: 23, XI: 255
Aguayo welcomed by, XV: 51
Adair, John G.: biographical data, XXXI: 109
partnership with Goodnight, XXXI: 223, 246
South Platte hunting expedition of (1874), XXXI: 112-115
Adair, Mrs. John G., genealogy of, XXXI: 109-113
Adair, W. S., XXVIII: 257
Adair, William Penn, XXXV: 260
Adams, A., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 309
Adams, Charles Francis, X: 350
Adams, David, killed by Indians (1870), XXXIV: 83
Adams, Ephraim Douglass, XIV: 337
Adams, J. W., XXXIII: 323
Adams, John: XXXVI: 67, XXXVIII: 69
peculation of, XXXVI: 70-71, 72
Adams, John Quincy: annexation attitude of, V: 34n, 36, XIII: 214
attempts to purchase Texas, V: 35, VI: 96
Adams, John W., XXX: 317
Adams, Samuel T., arrested by Bradburn, VI: 280
Adams, Capt. Sol., XXXVIII: 63, 66
Adams, Spencer, XXXVIII: 58
Adams, Thomas W., XXXVII: 218
Adams, Wirt, Cavalry of at Shiloh, X: 285, 286, 287-296
Adams-Onís Treaty, *see* Treaty of 1819
Adays, *see* Adai
Addison, Rev. Oscar M., diary of, XXVIII: 331
Addison letters, XXVIII: 331
Adelsverein: XIX: 304, XX: 386, XXXV: 282, 283
Bettina colony recruited by, III: 33
colonists of, inadequate supplies of, XL: 19
Indian relations of, XXXI: 117-120
colonization work of, XXXI: 116-125, XXXII: 196
Comal tract purchased by, XL: 23-24
commercial plans of, XL: 4-6, 15, 16
connection with San Sabá Colonization Company, XXXIII: 177-178, 181, 182, 183
dissolution of (1850), XXXIII: 144-145
Fisher and Miller grant purchased by, XXXIII: 181, 182-183
German criticisms of, XXXIII: 141, 153
Indian policy of, XXXI: 117
Jones' support of, XL: 8
lands of, XL: 1, 9, 13, 23-24
location of, XIX: 305
problem of compact tract in, XL: 11-13
motives of, XVII: 213, XXVII: 142
organization of, XL: 1, 2
purposes of, XXXI: 116n, XL: 1-2
Adiva, Tejas priestess, XXXV: 61
Adjutant general: assistant, provision for post of (1836), XXVIII: 304
department of, finances of, XXVIII: 308-309
organization of, under McLeod, XXVIII: 307-308
suspended by Pease, XXVIII: 313
functions of, XXVIII: 302-303, 311, 313, 314-315, 316-317, 318
headquarters of, XXVIII: 304, 305, 310
office of, burning of (1855), V: 118, XV: 152-155, XXVIII: 302, 312-313
incendiarism charged in, XV: 153
(1855), responsibility for, V: 118, XV: 153
post of (1835-1881), XXVIII: 302-322
abolished, XV: 155, XXVIII: 309
appointive (1843), XXVIII: 310
combined with inspector general (1840), XXVIII: 308
elective (1837), XXVIII: 306
rank of (1836), XXVIII: 304

records of, burning of, V: 118, XV: 152-155, XXVIII: 302, 312-313, 321
salary of (1846-), XXVIII: 311, 315, 316, 319
Adjutant generals (1835-1881), roster of, XXVIII: 322
Adkins, Jane, British immigrant, IV: 122-123, 176
Adkins family, XVIII: 206
Admiral from Texas, An (rev.), Henry A. Wiley, U. S. N., XXXIX: 156
Adobe Walls, battle of (1864), XXXVIII: 165
Adobe Walls, battle of (1874), XXXI: 96-97
Advancing the Frontier (rev.), Grant Foreman, XXXVIII: 71-72
Adventure, capture of, XII: 264
Advertiser (Galveston), XXXV: 188
Advertising, "cow," origin of, XXXII: 217
Advocate (Palestine), V: 114
Advocate of the People's Rights: XXI: 139
establishment of, XXXV: 182
Afán de Rivera, Capt. Melchor, XXXV: 50
Affleck, Thomas, XIX: 162
African slave trade, *see* slave trade, African
Agdocas, Agdocos, *see* Deadoses
Agencies, Indian, system of, in Texas, XXVIII: 261-263
Agents, Indian: functions of, XXVIII: 261-263
interpreters for, XXVIII: 262
roster of (1845-1860), XXIX: 124
terms of, XXIX: 124
Agents, Texas: duties of, XXXIII: 185
(1835-), consular character of, XXXIII, 185-192
Agerskov-Petersen, P. J., XXXII: 72
Agramontes, Gov. Francisco de, XVI: 271-272
Agrarian Crusade, XXX: 162
see also Greenback Party, *and* Grange
Agreda, Sor. María Jesús de: I: 29, 226-227, II: 255, 282, 279-280 311-312, VIII: 17n, XVI: 11, 22
biographical data, I: 124
legend of, among Tawehash, I: 122, 123
Tawehash converted by, XVI: 8-9
Tejas converted by, XVI: 2
Agregados, indios, distinguished from indios congregados, VI: 191
Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas: fund of, administration of (1866), XIV: 102-103, 106
provisions for (1875), I: 235
U. S. land scrip received for, XIV: 102
Agriculture: Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 183-184
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 63, 138, 178, 179, 189, 194, 195, 196, 197, IV: 24, X: 310, 328, XXVIII: 56-60, 139-140, 148-152
Confederate attempts to control, XXXIX: 34, 49, 51
potentialities of, Austin's estimate of (1828), XXVIII: 100-104
potentialities of, estimate of (1841), XV: 234-235
products of (1828), XXVIII: 100
Aguajes: fur trade with, XXIII: 58
habitat of (1820), XXIII: 58
number of (1820), XXIII: 58
Aguastallas, *see* Aguastayas
Aguastayas, XXV: 234, XXXV: 51
Aguayo, Marqués de San Miguel de: X: 116
administration of, VIII: 32-36
agreement with St. Denis, XV: 44-45
Apache policy of, XIV: 205-206, XV: 187
Béxar presidio fortified by, XV: 55
biographical data, XV: 20-22
boundary established by, VI: 85-86
Brazos crossing of, location of, XV: 40
colonization recommendations, XV: 61-62
entrada of, II: 164, VIII: 32-36, IX: 73, XVII: 328
instructions for, XV: 22-24
organization of, XIV: 22-28, 29-30
purposes of, XV: 22-24
results of, VIII: 287, 289, X: 13, 16, 17, XV: 60-62
route of, XV: 31-32, 33-45, 53-54, 57-58

strength of, XV: 27, 29
supplied by sea, XV: 33, 53, 56
troops of, character of, XV: 25-28
mission reestablishments, XV: 45-53
missions established by, VIII: 34, XV: 60-61
presidios established by, VIII: 34
Rio Grande crossing of, XV: 30
Trinity crossing of, XV: 42
welcomed by Adai, XV: 51
welcomed by Hasínais, XV: 42-43
welcomed by Naconos, XV: 44
welcomed by Neches, XV: 43
Ague, remedies for (1842), XXXIV: 257, 258, XXXVII: 47
Aguenes, *see* Doguenes
Aguilar, Martín de, XXIII: 291, 296
Aguilar River: discovery of, XXIII: 296
identity of, XXIII: 296
Aguirre, Capt. Pedro de, expedition in search of Tejas of (1709), XXXVIII: 124, 128-131
see also Espinosa-Olivares-Aguirre expedition
Ahumada, San Agustín de, presidio: burned, VIII: 58
established, VIII: 56, 57
Aijados, *see* Tawehash
Aijados, Seven Hills of the, myth of, XVI: 2, 6
Aijaos, *see* Tawehash
Aimable, wreck of, XXVII: 173
Ainai, *see* Hainai
Airey, Thomas H., consul at Natchitoches, XXXIII: 225
Ais, *see* Eyeish
Ais mission (1768): XXXV: 66-68
abandonment of, protests against, X: 131, 132
agriculture at (1768), XXXV: 67
livestock at (1768), XXXV: 67
location, XV: 49
petition to establish pueblo at (1773), IX: 90
plan to move to La Bahía (1753), X: 128-132
reestablished by Aguayo, XV: 49
topography of, XXXV: 67
Aitanes, *see* Comanches
Aitken, John, pioneer printer, XXI: 136, XXXV: 182
Aixados, Aixaos, *see* Tawehash
Aixitos, X: 130
Aiz, *see* Eyeish
Akin, D., XXXVI: 312
Akin, Oliver, estate of, XXXVI: 312, XXXVII: 136
Alabama: conditions in (1865), XXXIX: 106
volunteers from, XXIII: 187
Alamán, Lucas: XIII: 259
accusations against colonists, VI: 266
boundary negotiations with Poinsett (1825), XVII: 226
incitement of slave revolt in Louisiana suggested by (1830), XVI: 414
invasion of Louisiana suggested by (1830), XVI: 414
support of Mier y Terán's Texas policies, XVI: 402, 404, 413-414, 417
Alameda, revolt at (1680), XV: 128
Alameda, at San Antonio, IV: 56
Alamo, XXVI: 110
Alamo, Altar of Texas Liberty, The (rev.), Chabot, Frederick C., XXXV: 250
Alamo: artillery in, XXXVI: 18
assault on, XXXVII: 17-44
Filisola's criticism of, XXXVII: 25, 26, 37
Mexican accounts of, XXXVII: 34-40
Mexican losses in, XXXVII: 28, 35-36, 38, 175-178
parley before, XXXVII: 15
Ruiz' account of, XXXVII: 39-40
Santa Anna's disposition of troops for, XXXVII: 33
survivors' accounts of, XXXVII: 40-44
blood-stains in (1846), XXXIV: 145
bombardment of, IX: 192, 194, XXXVII: 22-23, 24n, 27, 29, 30, 32
Burleson's attempt to reinforce, XIV: 311
condition of (1836), XXXVII: 180 (1839), XXXII: 306 (1846), XXXIV: 144-146
courier from, last, V: 263-264
couriers of, V: 3-4
number of, XXXVII: 164, 303
problem of, XXXVII: 163-165
no remounts available for, V: 263-266

roster of, XXXVII: 164
annotated, XXXVII: 303-312
dead of, cremation of, XXXVII: 36n, 39-40, 173
ashes of, XVI: 437
burial of ashes of, conflicting accounts of, XXXVII: 173-175
burial place of, IV: 56, V: 69-70
funeral honors to, V: 69-70
monuments to, XXXVII: 182-184
defenders of, XXXVII: 79-115, 237-312
land grants to heirs of, XXXVII: 238-241
list of, XXXVII: 159-163
lists of, annotated, XXXVII: 242-291
discrepancies in, VI: 308-309, XXXVII: 237-238
early, Rose's name included in, V: 7-8
Mexican, XXXVII: 243, 244, 260, 269, 273
monument to, VI: 301-302, XXXVII: 292-293
motives of, XXXV: 134-135
sources of information on, XXXVII: 237-242
defense of, Mexican preliminary reconnaissances, V: 3-6
Rose's account of, V: 2-11
credibility of, V: 2-11
Travis' account of, XXXVII: 22-25
Travis' motives for, XL: 158-160
uncertainty of details of, V: 2-3
why undertaken, XXVIII: 90, 91-92
fall of, IV: 160, XXXII: 142
due to Governor-Council quarrel, V: 338-339
effect of, IV: 242-243, XXVI: 233
New Orleans reaction to, IV: 146-147
Fannin's failure to reinforce, XXXVII: 20-21, 23
reasons for, XXIII: 191-192, 199-200, 273
flag of, III: 171, XXXVII: 19, 27, 179-181
garrison of, XXXVII: 14
defective scouting service of, XXXVI: 285-286
discipline of, XXXVI: 285, 286
discord among, XXXVI: 279-287
disputes over, XXXVI: 281-285
divided command of, XXXVI: 279-287, XXXVII: 79
government neglect of, V: 338-339
Houston's plan for relief of, IV: 241
muster rolls of, lost, XXXVII: 159
Neill's report on, XXXVI: 262-263
number of, XXXVII: 157-159
reinforcements to, V: 338-339
by Bowie, XXXVI: 267, 272, 275
by Crockett, XXXVI: 278-279
dates of arrival of, XXXVI: 278-279
from Gonzales, VIII: 158, XXXVII: 20, 30, XXXVI: 267, 275, 276
rosters of, II: 314, XXXVII: 161-163
massacre of, XXXVII: 42-44
Goodrich's account of, XXXVII: 262n
strength of, IV: 239
see also Alamo, defenders of
see also Béxar, garrison of
ground-plan of, XXXVI: 286n, XXXVII: 13, 17-18
Kentuckians in, XVI: 34
messages from Travis, XXXVII: 13-14, 20, 21-26, 28n
Mexican artillery before, XXXVII: 29, 31
Mexican dead at, disposal of, XXXVII: 178
Mexican losses at, Rose's account of, V: 2
Mississippians in, XXI: 53
muster rolls of, damage to, XV: 152
mystery of, Travis' character the key of, XXVIII: 90, 91
name of, origin of, II: 245-247, III: 67-69
New Yorkers in, XVIII: 377
non-combatants in, XXXVII: 158
occupation of, XXXVI: 265-286, XXXVII: 12-13
Pennsylvanians in, XVII: 266
provisions in, XXXVII: 14, 23, 27, 32-33

Rose's escape from: V: 1-11
credibility of, V: 8-10
sallies from, XXXVII: 27-28, 31
sick in, XXXVII: 158
siege of, IX: 178, 180, 183, 184, 188, 191, 192, 194, XXXVI: 265-286, XXXVII: 12-44
accounts of survivors of, XXXV: 133-134
Bogarra's account of, XXXVII: 41n
chronology of, XXXVII: 26-33
Mrs. Dickenson's account of, XXXVII: 32n
historical problems connected with, XXXVII: 157-184, 237-312
Seguín's account of, XXXVII: XXXVII: 15, 37-38
Seguin's account of, XXXVII: 15-16
state ownership of, VIII: 79-82
survivors of, XXXVII: 169-172
negro, XXXVII: 170
Tennesseeans in, XXXVII: 165-167
terrain of, XXXVI: 265-266
verse on, XXI: 165, 166, 168-169
Virginians in, XVI: 279
vulnerability of, XXXVII: 17-18
water supply of, XXXVII: 19, 29
Alamo Madre ditch, San Antonio, route of, XXV: 124
Alamo mission, *see* Valero mission
Alamo, Mission, Fortress, and Shrine, The (rev.), Frederick C. Chabot, XXXIX: 160
Alamo Monument: VI: 300-310, VII: 328, VIII: 83-84, XIV: 315, XXXVII: 182-184
agitation for purchase of, VI: 307
bought by Republic, VI: 304, 305, 306-307
bought by State, VI: 308
damage to, VI: 300
descriptions of, VI: 302-304, 305, 310
exhibited in Houston, VI: 303-304
exhibited in New Orleans, VI: 304-305
list of Alamo dead, VI: 301-302
making of, VI: 306-307
placed in capitol, VI: 308
sketch of, VI: 300
sold for storage, VI: 304
Alamo de Parras, Alamo name derived from, III: 68
Alanis, Gerónimo, XXII: 118
Alarcón, Hernando de, California coast explored by, XVI: 65
Alarcón, Gov. Martín de: I: 276, III: 68, X: 11
biographical data, VIII: 30
entrada of 1718, VIII: 30-31
results of, VIII: 285-286
missionaries' complaints of, VIII: 31
Alaska, Spanish voyages to, XVI: 68-69
Alba, José de, XXXV: 275
Albany News, Rye's woodcuts in, XXXII: 214
Albea, Mrs. C. P., XX: 269, 274
Alberty, David, killed by Indians (1842), XXXIV: 58
Alcalde: functions of, VIII: 125, 314-318, XIX: 78, XXI: 228-231, 245-246, 249-250
de hermandad, XIX: 76
ordinario, election of, XIX: 75-76
functions of, XIX: 76, 77
price control by, XIX: 77
qualifications of, XIX: 75
taxes assessed by, XIX: 83
provincial, functions of, VIII: 323-325
Alcalde, The, reorganization of (1897), I: 76
Alcaldes: court of, functions of, XXI: 231
jurisdiction of, XXI: 250
in Austin's colony, functions of, XXI: 230-231
Alcaldes, Austin's instructions to, XXI: 228-232
Alcantro: battle of, results of, XXIV: 130, 131, 197
Texans in, XXIV: 130, 196
Alcaraz, Diego de: XXVIII: 160
Cabeza de Vaca found by, III: 202
Aldama (Mex.), Comanche raids on, XXXIV: 246
Aldasoro, Ambrosio María de, XXI: 225
Alden, Comm. James, XXXV: 112
Alderete, Fray Pedro, XXXV: 35
Aldrete, Vicente, land transactions with Grant, XXX: 322
Aldridge, Collin, XXXI: 378
Aldridge, George, XXXI: 78

Alegría, Martín de, revenue officer, IV: 194, 196
Alert, T. S., XIX: 305
Alesbury, — —, treaty negotiations with Comanches (1838), XXXVI: 139
Alexander, Maj. A. J., XXIV: 307
Alexander, Lieut.-Col. E. B., XXXVIII: 29
Alexander, J. M., XX: 311
Alexander, Jerome, VII: 81
Alexander, Rev. Robert: II: 74, 78, 83, XVII: 46, 293
  character, XVIII: 291
  death of, I: 95
  missionary funds raised in Natchez by (1836), XXI: 41
  part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
  sermon in Hatfield's grocery, I: 94-95
Alexander, Rufus, VII: 84n
Alexander, T. C., XXXVI: 160
Alexander, William, XI: 280
Alguacil: fees of, XIX: 78
  functions of, XIX: 78
  mayor, functions of, VIII: 318-319
Alibama, Alibamós, *see* Alibamu
Alibamu: XXV: 237-238, XXVIII: 229, XXIX: 111, 283, XXXVI: 83-108
  agriculture of, XXXVI: 86, 91
  character of, XXIII: 50, XXXVI: 86-87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 95-96, 99, 102, 104, 108
  citizenship granted to (1887), XXXVI: 107
  in Civil War, XXXVI: 103-104
  culture of, XXXVI: 86, 90-91
  De Soto's contact with, XXXVI: 83-84
  dress of, XXXVI: 100
  education among, XXXVI: 105, 108
  Federal aid to, XXXVI: 106-107
  fur trade with, XXXVI: 87-88, 91
  games of, XXXVI: 99
  habitat of, I: 27, XXIII: 50
  immigration of, to Louisiana, XXIV: 187
    to Texas, XXXVI: 90
  industry of, XXXVI: 98-99, 103, 104, 106
  invited to Texas (1807), XVII: 157, XXXVI: 89
  Lamar's favorable opinion of, XXXVI: 93, 96
  land claims of, XXXVI: 92
  migrations of (1763), XXXVI: 85-90
  missionary work among, XXXVI: 105-106
  Neches settlement of, XXXVI: 95
  neutrality in Revolution of, XXXVI: 92
  number of (1820), XXIII: 50; (1830), XXXVI: 90; (1854), XXXVI: 98; (1859), XXXVI: 102; (1910-1930), XXXVI: 108
  property of (1861) XXXVI: 103
  relation to Koasati, XXXVI: 83
  relations with Caddo, XXXVI: 86
  relations with French, XXXVI: 84-86
  relations with Republic, XXXVI: 92-97
  relations with State, XXXVI: 97-108
  relations with U. S. (1808), XXXVI: 87-89
  religion of, XXXVI: 91, 106
  removal of, XXIV: 38
    projects for (1842-), XXXVI: 100-103
  reserve of, encroachments on (1844-), XXXVI: 95
  reserves created for (1840), XXVI: 147, XXXVI: 94, 97-98
  social customs of, XXXVI: 99-100
  villages of (1831), XXXVI: 91
  in World War I, XXXVI: 107
Aliens, land grants to, XVI: 193-194
Allan, Mrs. T. C., XXXIV: 317
Allan, W. A., XXXVIII: 6
Allbright, Alexander, III: 154
Allbright, Solomon, XXXVIII: 226
Alldridge, C., XXXII: 351
Allen, Judge A. C., death of, XXVIII: 175
Allen, Augustus C.: XVII: 295, XIX: 37, 38, 44, 48, XXXIV: 272
  attempt to purchase Clopper's Point, XIII: 138
  land grant of, XXX: 232
  privateering activities of (1835), XII: 174, 190
  A. C., and Allen, J. K., land transactions with Grant, XXX: 148, 149-150, 151, 220, 229, 231, 232, 305, 311, 314, 315
Allen, Dick, XXX: 171

Allen, Ebenezer: IX: 38, XIX: 405, XXIV: 271, XL: 122
annexation attitude of, XXIV: 258
annexation attitude of Texas government defined by (1845), XX: 155-156
annexation convention urged by, XXIV: 281
character of, XX: 89, XXIV: 270
Allen, George, XXXII: 88
Allen, H. R., XIX: 53
Allen, Ira, Alvarez de Toledo aided by, XL: 209
Allen, J. K.: XIX: 37, 38, XXX: 150, XXXIV: 272, XXXV: 238
estate of, XXXI: 63
Allen, James L., XXXVII: 164, 304
Allen, Capt. John M.: XXIII: 203, XXXIV: 305
advance on Béxar, VI: 181
mayor of Houston, XII: 190, XIII: 113
privateering activities of, XII: 190
Allen, John T., XIV: 120
Allen, Jules Verne, XXXVII: 72
Allen, Martin: XIII: 142, XXIII: 215, XXXV: 147
ferry license granted to (1830), XXII: 84
Allen, Oliver H., pioneer editor, XXI: 139, XXXV: 182
Allen, Peter, fmc: XL: 173
killed at Goliad, XL: 29, 30, 31
Allen, "Pie," XXXVI: 177
Allen, R.: XXXVII: 159, 243
death of, XXXVII: 244
Allen, Rev. William Y.: II: 81, XIX: 169
biographical data, XVII: 43n
chaplain to Congress, XVII: 283, 284
chaplain to Senate, XVII: 44, 45, XVIII: 291
diary of, extracts from, XVII: 43-60
religious activities of, at Austin (1838), XVII: 60
at Bastrop, XVII: 59
at Galveston, XVII: 49-50
at Houston, XVII: 44-49, 52-54, 55-56, 58, XIX: 44
at La Grange, XVII: 59
at Rutersville, XVII: 59
at Velasco, XVII: 54
reminiscences of (1838-1842), XVII: 283-305, XVIII: 287-304
sermons at Galveston navy yard (1838), XVII: 49, 50
Allen, Winnie, XXXVI: 200
Allen's Military School (Bastrop), XVI: 123, 132
Alley, ——, XXXIX: 293
Alley, Abraham, reminiscences of, VII: 47-49
Alley, Jack, XXXVI: 247
Alley, Capt. John C.: VII: 47, XI: 3, 4, 7
killed by Karankawa, VII: 47
Alley, Rawson, VII: 47, 48, 49, XXI: 247, XXIX: 91
Alley, Capt. Ross, VI: 241
Alley, Thomas D.: VII: 47
drowned, VII: 37, 48
Alley, William: VII: 47
killed by Karankawa, I: 110n, V: 15n
Alleyton, railroad to, VII: 284
Alligators, killing of, IV: 169
Allred, William, XXXIV: 57
Allson, Elijah, XXII: 80
Alemadén: establishment of (1590), XVI: 12
missions at, XVI: 15
see also Monclova
Almagres: mines at, VIII: 63, XVII: 383, 399
silver at, VIII: 54
see also Bowie Mine
Almazán, Capt. Juan Antonio Pérez de, *see* Pérez de Almazán, Capt. Juan Antonio
Alméndez Chirinos, Pedro: III: 246, 247
Cabeza de Vaca found by, III: 251
explorations of, III: 199-201
impingements on Cabeza de Vaca's testimony of, III: 248-251
movements of, irreconcilable with Cabeza de Vaca's chronology, III: 257-262
Salsipuedes visited by, III: 199
search for Quivira, IV: 12
Almonte, Juan N.: IV: 176, VII: 45, XIII: 229, XVIII: 26, 324, XXII: 306, XXIV: 266
aid in obtaining Austin's release, XIV: 158-159

boundaries proposed by, V: 44
California emigration discouraged by, XVIII: 121-122
espionage activities (1834), IV: 172-173
inspection of, XIV: 48
purposes of, IV: 41
Natchitoches-Mexico City itinerary of (1835), XXVIII: 216-221
New Washington burned by, XVIII: 280
passports demanded by (1845), XVIII: 126
peace overtures of (1839), XXIV: 123
report on boundaries, VI: 98-99, XIV: 280-281
report on Harrisburg, XXXI: 365
report on Texas (1835), XXVIII: 177-222
reasons for publication of, XXVIII: 178
at San Jacinto, IV: 268, XII: 70, 71, XXVI: 264n, 266
topographical description of Texas, XXVIII: 180-184, 188, 201-202
Alorete, José Miguel, VIII: 140
Alpuche, Padre, espionage activities of, IV: 127, 156
Alred, Rene, settlement in Texas, XXXIII: 271
Alsbury, Alijo, XXXVII: 169
Alsbury, Grandison, III: 98
Alsbury, Mrs. Horace: biographical data, XXXVII: 169n
desertion from Alamo of, XXXVII: 32n
Alsbury, Y. P., IV: 340
Altgelt, Ernst, XXXI: 127
Altgelt, Mrs. Ernst, XXXIII: 148
Alvarado, Gov. Juan B., XVIII: 134, 136, 148
Alvarado, V. C., involuntary capture of (1847), XVIII: 216
Alvarez de Pineda, Alonso de: explorations of, Spanish claims confirmed by, I: 10
map of Gulf coast, II: 162, XVI: 3
errors in, III: 119
known to Cabeza de Vaca, III: 119, 130, 232
Alvarez de Toledo, José: biographical data, XXXIX: 84n-85n
in Cortes de Cádiz, XL: 208
defeat at Medina of, XI: 220-228
denounced by Cogswell, XL: 211-212, 303-304
first press brought to Texas by, XXXIX: 84, 87, 88, 93, 94, 96, 97
Gutiérrez de Lara deposed by, XL: 303-304
Gutiérrez de Lara's quarrel with, XL: 203-215, 303-304
In Gutiérrez-Magee expedition, XXXIX: 84, 86-91, 93-97
relations with Gutiérrez de Lara, XXXIX: 88, 91, 94-95, XL: 294-304 *passim*
Shaler's relations with, XL: 203, 210-215
U. S. bias toward, XL: 215
unpopularity of, XL: 304
Alvarez Travieso, Vicente, V: 151, 152
Amarillas, Marqués de las, Viceroy, XVII: 400
Amarillas, San Luís de las, presidio, *see* San Sabá presidio
Amaya, Fr. Salvador de: XIV: 225, XVII: 370
character, XVII: 371
Amediche, *see* Nabedache
Amendment, Fourteenth, Texas attitude toward, XII: 212-213, 218
America in Ferment (rev.), Paul Leland Haworth, XIX: 207
American Bible Society: XVIII: 303
Bibles sent to Texas by (1838), XVII: 50
American Colonial Government (1696-1765) (rev.), Oliver Morton Dickinson, XVI: 214-215
American Diplomacy Under Tyler and Polk (rev.), Jesse H. Reeves, XII: 161-163
American Flag, XXXV: 191
American Fur Company, XXXIII: 41
American and Mexican Emigrant Co., organization of (1865), XXXIX: 117
American Party, *see* Know-Nothing Party
American Relations with Mexico (rev.), Launa M. Smith, XXIX: 322-324
American Revolution, Daughters of the, XVII: 430
L'Amérique Latine République Argentine (rev.), Eugenio Garzon, XVII: 320

Amichel, province of, Garay's attempt to colonize, XVI: 3
Amnesty, oath of, reluctance in Texas to take (1865), XI: 282
Amory, Nathaniel: XV: 273, 275, XX: 251, XXIV: 212
consul at Boston, XXXIII: 227
diplomatic negotiations of (1841), XV: 275-276, 277-278
Amos, Billy, Shawnee, killed by settlers (1837), XXXIII: 287
Amsler, Karl: XXXIV: 336
arrested by Deaf Smith, VII: 56-57
in Revolution, VII: 55-59
at siege of Béxar, VII: 55
Amsler, Marcus, XX: 28, XXXIV: 335, 336
Anadarko: I: 27, X: 23, XV: 16, XXV: 232, XXVI: 17, 18, 178, XXVII: 26, XXVIII: 228, XXIX: 283, XXX: 287
affiliations with Caddo, XXIII: 52
agriculture of, XXIII: 52
habitat of, XI: 267, 268-270, XVI: 4, XXIII: 52, XXXVIII: 136n
Mier y Terán's conference with, XXIX: 279
number of (1820), XXIII: 52; (1828), XXIX: 279
service with Rangers (1858), XXIX: 33
trade with, XXIII: 52
treaty with (1843), XXV: 154
village (1851), XXXVIII: 136n
Anagados, *see* Anegados
Anah-hah-kaho, XXVI: 197
Anáhuac: (1831), XXVIII: 107; (1835), XXVIII: 210
arms captured at, XVIII: 265
arrests at, VI: 280, 281
arson at (1835), IV: 192, XVIII: 262
battle at, II: 23-25, IV: 199-202, XII: 166, XIV: 38, XVIII: 265
cannon in, IV: 200
colonists participating in, roster of, IV: 199n
Harrisburg contingent in, XVIII: 261
skirmish at Turtle Bayou, VI: 286
capture of, reactions to, IV: 201-202
Confederate fortifications at, II: 27
custom-house established at, VI: 275
custom-house funds of, VI: 277
customs collection resumed at (1835), XVIII: 261
customs difficulties at, IV: 190-201
disturbances at (1835), IV: 124-125, V: 275, VI: 265-299, VII: 10, VIII: 145-146, XIII: 161-162, 260, XXIV: 40-41, XXVIII: 29, XXXVI: 207-210
slavery not a cause of, XXVIII: 29
Smyth's account of, XXXVI: 207-210
evacuation of (1832), II: 22, IV: 200-201
fort at, II: 21-28
built by forced labor, II: 21, 22
cannon of, II: 27, XVIII: 265
construction of, II: 21
description of, II: 27
location of, II: 27
free trade at, demand for (1835), IV: 195-196
garrison at (1835), IV: 190
capture of, XIV: 49
communications difficulties of, IV: 191
declaration for Santa Anna (1832), VII: 15
desertions from (1835), IV: 192
disarming of, reactions to, IV: 125
disposal of, XVIII: 265
friendliness of, IV: 125
reinforcement of (1835), IV: 192
revolt of (1832), VI: 296-297
strength of, VI: 270, 286
supply problems, IV: 191-192
surrender of, XXXII: 136
terms of, IV: 200-201
garrisoning of (1835), real purpose of, IV: 190
importance of (1835), IV: 190
march on, VI: 283
mob at, VI: 280
naval operations at (1835), XXXI: 268
population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
smuggling at (1835), IV: 191, 193-194
Anáhuac-Harrisburg trade, XVIII: 261
Anáhuac resolutions, XVIII: 262-263
Analytical Index to the Laws of Texas (rev.), C. W. Raines, X: 280
Anao, XXX: 287
Anaquas, XXII: 139

Anathaguas, XVII: 338
Anchoses, XVII: 338
Ancón, meaning of term, XVI Century, XXVII: 127n
Anda y Altamirano, Fr. Mariano de: character of, XVII: 371
report on Central Texas missions (1747), XVII: 359
Anderson, August, XX: 410
Anderson, Bailey, XIV: 306, 310
Anderson, Columbus, killed by Indians (1837), XXIV: 44
Anderson, Dr. Edmund P., XXXIV: 298
Anderson, George Washington, XXXVII: 161, 286-287, XL: 135
Anderson, J. E., XXX: 15
Anderson, John, XXX: 323
Anderson, K. L., XXXVII: 49, 54
Anderson, R. B., XXX: 14
Anderson, Capt. Robert, XVI: 217
Anderson, Dr. T. P., T. N., XIII: 86
Anderson, Maj. Gen. Thomas M., XXXVIII: 36
Anderson: VII: 69
academy at (1851-1856), XXXIV: 315
Anderson County, early bar of, V: 120
Andrés, Fr. Juan, missionary at San Sabá, XVII: 391
Andrew Female College, III: 273
Andrews, C. C., XI: 295
Andrews, Rev. E. H. J., death of, XXVIII: 257
Andrews, Edmund: XII: 189
appointed Texas agent, VII: 274n
Andrews, Col. H. B., XXVII: 57
Andrews, J. P., IX: 28, 29
Andrews, Lorin: XXV: 287
letter to Bryan, XXV: 204n
Andrews, Peter, murdered by Pryor (1830), XXII: 272
Andrews, Dr. Reddin, V: 56, XXXVII: 219
Andrews, Richard, XI: 33
Andrews, Stephen Pearl: XV: 87, XVII: 78, XXII: 203, XXXII: 194
abolitionist activities (1843), XVII: 204-205, XX: 395
expelled from Galveston, XVI: 202-203
Andross, Miles DeForest, XXXVII: 159, 244
Anduze, Abbé M. B., mission to Texas (1839), XXIV: 232
Anegados: X: 266, XXII: 208, XXVII: 227n, 228n
habitat of, XXII: 230
identity of, XXVII: 303n
Angel, ..., XXXVI: 151
Angeles, Fr. Juan de los, XVII: 370
Angelia, XXXI: 308, 310
Angelina River: navigation of (1841), XXXI: 182, XXXIV: 74, XXXV: 151, XXXVII: 55, 61, 146, 219, XXXVIII: 59
steamboat traffic on (1844), XXXVII: 55, 61
Angelino, Angel, map of Texas, X: 35
Anglo-American Isthmian Diplomacy, 1815-1915 (rev.), Mary Wilhelmine Williams, XX: 198-199
Anglo-Americans: incursions of (1799-), Spanish inability to prevent, XXV: 89-97
Mexican distrust of, causes of, XIV: 184-185
Spanish distrust of, XXV: 82-85, 89-94, 96-97
see also colonists, Anglo-American
Anián, Strait of: XVI: 1
search for, XXIII: 204, 205, 206, 291, 296
Annals of the Fowler Family . . . (rev.), Mrs. James Joyce Arthur, V: 253-254
Annama, *see* Aranama
Annexation: V: 28-48
Aberdeen's efforts to prevent, XXXII: 203-204
abolitionist opposition to, XIII: 232, 233
ad interim government proposed pending, XX: 291
advocates of, in United States, divisions among (1844), XIX: 413
agitation for, bar to peace with Mexico (1844), XVIII: 212, 213
effects on Mississippi electorate, XXV: 21-23
in Kentucky, XVI: 61-62

Anglo-French pledges to prevent, asked by Mexico (1844), XX: 58
approved by election (1836), XIII: 221-222
armed resistance to, threats of (1845), XXV: 28
articles of, boundary provisions of, I: 18
Santa Fe claim implied in, I: 19
Austin's attitude on, *see* Austin, S. F., annexation attitude of
British domination the alternative of, XXV: 109-110, 112, 113-114
British policy toward, statement of (1844), XIX: 416-417, XX: 50-53
British protest against (1844), XVIII: 212-214
British reaction to (1847), XXI: 211-213
British residents' protest against (1844), XIX: 91-93
British trade interests endangered by (1842), XV: 302, 303
Bryan's activities for, V: 124
Calhoun's attitude on, *see* Calhoun, John C., annexation attitude of
ceremonies, at Austin, XIV: 127
commercial advantages to U. S. of, XX: 330-331, 332
consummation of, XXV: 57-59
controversy over, effect of Clay's declarations on, XXIX: 171-172, 175
convention, *see* Convention of 1845
delayed by anti-slavery sentiment, XVIII: 43
disadvantages of, XVIII: 75-82, XX: 51-52, 68
vs. disunion, in Mississippi, XXV: 5, 7, 15, 16, 19
Donelson authorized to negotiate for, XX: 156-157
effect of, on status of Indians, XXV: 171-173
European pledges to prevent, inadvisability of, XX: 79-80
French attitude toward, IX: 33, XIX: 301, XXIV: 266-270
history of, TSHA investigations in, XXXI: 24-26
Hockley's opposition to, XXI: 69
Houston's attitude on, *see* Houston, Sam, annexation attitude of
increase in slave trade after, XX: 83
vs. independence, choice of, Jones' proclamation submitting, XXIV: 286-288
Indians' opposition to, XVIII: 305-306
inevitability of, IX: 17, XVI: 191, 206
Jackson's attitude toward, *see* Jackson, Andrew, annexation attitude of
Jones' attitude on, *see* Jones, Anson, annexation attitude of
Lamar's attitude on, *see* Lamar, M. B., annexation attitude of
meetings in favor of (1845), XX: 160, 161-162, XXIV: 271-272, XXV: 27
Mexico's protest against (1845), XXIV: 266
Mississippi attitude on (1835), XXIII: 1-19, XXV: 1-25
Mississippi Whigs' attitude on (1836-1844), XXIX: 161-180
movement for, historical misrepresentations of, V: 28-38 *passim*
in Mississippi, sectional nature of, XXV: 6, 9-11
in Mississippi, slavery element in, XXV: 4, 7-9, 11-23 *passim*
non-sectional nature of, V: 47-48
negotiations for, XI: 183-184, XV: 267, 289, 290, 292, XVIII: 99, 102, 103-104, XXIV: 248, 249, 250-290
British efforts to delay (1845), XX: 84-85
clarification of, asked by British (1844), XVIII: 208-210
delay of, XX: 92-93
effect of indemnity claims on (1843), XVIII: 90, 96
effect on tariff question of, XXI: 18-19
reopening of (1842), XV: 279
status of, reported by Anson Jones (1844), XVIII: 210-211
opposition to, British, IX: 2-4, 13, 16-37, 28-31, XVI: 308, XVIII: 208, 210, 212-214, XIX: 91-93, 416-417, XX: 50-53, 84, 85, XXIV: 265-270, XXXII: 203-204

by France, IX: 33, XIX: 301, XXIV: 266-270
Houston's fear of, I: 83
by McDuffie, XVIII: 74, 78-79
by Mexico, V: 36-37, XXIV: 266
by Mississippi slaveholders, XXV: 12
motives for, IX: 17-19
in New England, V: 36, 38
Southern, XVIII: 74-82
reasons for, XXIX: 176-177
in Texas, XV: 213, XVIII: 413, XXV: 27-28
in U. S. Congress, XXV: 58-59, XXIX: 176
pledge to abstain from, offered to Mexico precipitated by British abolition demands, IX: 28-31
proposals for, XXIV: 249
renewed by U. S. (1843), XVII: 415-417
withdrawal of, XXIV: 250
effect on Texas prestige, XXIV: 116
protection pending, demand for, XVIII: 106, 311-312, XIX: 205, XXIV: 311-312
promised by U. S., XIX: 196, 407, XXIV: 254, 255, XXV: 33-34
resolutions of, VII: 194, XV: 264-265
acceptance of, XX: 186, XXV: 29, 32-33
acceptance by Texas Congress of, XVIII: 310, XXIV: 290-291
boundary provisions of, VII: 188
disappointment in Texas over, XX: 67-69
Donelson's presentation of, XXIV: 257
Elliot's arguments against, XXIV: 269
Houston's opposition to, XXIV: 274
instructions to Donelson concerning, XXIV: 265-266
passage of by U. S. Congress, XXIV: 262-265
Polk's approval of, XXIV: 265
Senate amendments to, XXIV: 263-264, 265
submission of, XXIV: 271, 275-284
submission of, delayed by Jones, XXIV: 276-277
terms of, XXIV: 260
text of, XXIV: 262-264
Tyler's approval of, XXIV: 264-265
retention of public lands under, Houston's demand for, I: 85
revolt in favor of, Houston's fear of, I: 83-84
revolt in favor of, threatened (1845), XXIV: 273
right of, affirmed by Polk, XVIII: 246
sentiment for, XV: 256-257, XVI: 94, XVII: 420, XVIII: 312, 314, 325, XIX: 283, 304, 405-407, 409-410, 411, XX: 71, 73-81, *passim*, 155, 156, 159-162, 179, XXIV: 271-273, XXV: 109, XXXVII: 57
in Arkansas, XXV: 112
in Convention of 1845, XX: 183
decline in (1837-1840), XV: 224, 226, XX: 217-218
growth of (1843-1845), XVI: 198, XVIII, 211, XX: 60-62, 173, 180-181
in Mississippi, XXI: 19-21, 24, 58-60
development of, XXV: 2-9
in New Orleans, XXXVII: 137
in New York press, XVIII: 384-385
revival of (1844), XVIII: 211
Southern, not unanimous, XVIII: 74
strengthened by anti-British feeling, XXV: 7-8, 14, 17-18, 23, 24
development of, XXV: 2-9
in U. S., IX: 27, XV: 280, XVII: 205, XXIII: 12-19, XXVII: 143
bases of, XIX: 432
effect of Mexican invasions on, V: 35
not sectional, V: 36
political aspects of, XIX: 301
political rather than economic, VII: 178-179
slavery complications of, XX: 68-69, XXIII: 2-3, 5-19, XXV: 4, 7-9, 11-23, *passim*
Solms-Braunfels' opposition to, XL: 3-6, 16, 22-23
state's right retention under, Houston's demand for, I: 83

sugar planters, support of, XIX: 411, XX: 74-76
surrender of national property under, objections of Houston to, I: 80-81
tariff complications of, XX: 293
tariff readjustments after, XXI: 85-86, 92-93, 185-187, 202, 209-210
terms of, Houston's discussion of, I: 79-86
Houston's proposed bases for, I: 82-85, XXIV: 274-275
tariff clauses of, XXI: 19
as territory, proposal for, XIV: 287
threats of tariff discrimination used to further, XX: 331, 332-334
treaty of, Houston's dissatisfaction with, XIX: 410
treaty of, rejection of (1844), XVIII: 416, XIX: 96
reactions in Texas to, XIX: 93-94
as U. S. party measure, development of, XXIII: 12-19
vote on, popular, XIII: 221-222, XX: 392, 396, XXV: 53, 55-56
in Convention of 1845, XX: 281
lightness of, XXI: 86-87, 88, 90
Annexation of Texas, The (rev.), Justin H. Smith, XV: 357-359
Annexationists, in United States, anti-British activities of, XV: 300
Ante, *see* Aute
Antelope, number of (1846), XXXIV: 233
Anthony, D. W., editor, XXI: 139, XXXV: 182
Anthony, F., XXXIII: 242
Anthony, Jonathan, XXXIII: 269
Antiquities of Mexico, The, by Lord Kingsborough (rev.), Rev. Edmond J. P. Schmitt, V: 252-253
Antone, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 98, 102
Antoñico, Karankawa chief, XXXIV: 323
Antonio Abad, Bidai chief, XXXV: 71
Antoñito, Karankawa chief, VIII: 134
Antony, Judge Edwin LeRoy, death of, XVI: 440
Anza, Juan Bautista de: explorations, XIX: 188, 189, 190, 191
settlement established at San Francisco by, XIX: 193
Anza's California Expeditions (rev.), Herbert Eugene Bolton, XXXV: 83-86
Apache country: explorations of (1753-1755), XVII: 382-384; (1849-), XXIII: 22-23
map of, XVII: 382
mines in, XVII: 382, 383, 399
Apache-French Alliance, fear of (1850), XV: 190
Apache Hill, killings at (1878), V: 216, 224
Apache Kid: pursuit of into Mexico (1892-), XXIV: 315
raids by (1892-), XXIV: 315
Apache police, XXIII: 33, 34
Apachería, *see* Apache country
Apaches: XV: 67, 68, 80-83 *passim*, 186-188, XVI: 377, XIX: 421, XXIII: 93, XXIX: 32, XXX: 287, XXXIII: 61, XXXVI: 185
administration of, Crook's, XXIII: 34-35
agriculture of, XXIII: 33
allies of, VIII: 65, XIV: 228, 232, 236, 269, XV: 190
Arivaipa, Camp Grant massacre of, XXIII: 27, 28
armor of, XIV: 203, 206, 217n, 222, 232
arrows of, iron-tipped, XIV: 217n, 222
attack on Smith and Sublette (1826), XXVI: 246, 249
battle tactics of, VIII: 42-43, XIV: 227, 232
buffer against Comanches, XIV: 209, 256
campaigns against, XV: 187-188 (1861-1864), XXIII: 24-37
Bustillo y Zevallos, VIII: 41-42, XIV: 230-234, XV: 187
from Coahuila (1743), XIV: 251
by Crook (1882-), XXIII: 33-35, 36
by Flores y Valdés, XIV: 207-208, XV: 187
missionary opposition to, XIV: 250
slave-hunting element in, XIV: 212, 229, 230, 249, 251
by Urrutía (1739), VIII: 45, XIV: 248-250

cannibalism of, XIV: 237, 243n, 255, XV: 84
captive, enslavement of, *see* Apaches, slave-raids on
held as hostages (1732), XIV: 234-235
character of, VIII: 42, 60-61, IX: 39, XIV: 235, XVII: 397-403, XXIX: 136, XXXVI: 181-182
Chiricahua, XXIII: 28
raids into Mexico, XXIII: 31
revolt of (1872), XXIII: 31
whiskey traffic with, XXIII: 31
clothing of, XIV: 217n, 222, XXXVI: 181
Colyer's mission to (1871), results of, XXIII: 27-28
Comanche pressure on, XIV: 259
results of, XIV: 255, XV: 188
concentration of (1871-), XXIII: 28-34
conciliation of, Spanish, XIV: 209, 218-220, 234-237, XV: 187
conversion of, early plans for, XV: 188-196
Coyotero, XXIII: 28
concentration of, XXIII: 30
dances of, XXXVI: 183-184
defeated on San Sabá (1732), XIV: 231-234, XV: 187
defeated by Ugalde, XXXIX: 217-222
depredations of (1734), VIII: 42
cessation of (1749), XV: 189
effect on Arizona mining industry of, XXXVI: 190-192
on Gadsden Purchase, XXXVI: 173-174, 188, 190-192
increase during Civil War, XXIII: 24
increase during gold rush, XXIII: 22-23
see also Apaches, raids of
enemies flayed by, XIV: 254
extermination of, proposed (1770), VIII: 68, IX: 78
attempts at (1861), XXIII: 24, 25-26
factions among, XXXVI: 181
feeding posts for, XXIII: 28, 29
fickleness of, XVII: 397-403
fighting qualities of, XXXIX: 222
firearms not used by (1725), XIV: 222
first contacts of Spaniards with, XIV: 203-204
government of, XIV: 221-222
Hasínai's warfare with, XXXI: 60, 157
head chief of, authority of, XIV: 221-222
history of (1846-1886), XXIII: 20-37
hostility of, growth in (1850-), XXIII: 23-26
Spaniards' reasons for, XV: 187, XVII: 380-381
injustices to, XXIII: 24, 29-34
iron used by, XIV: 217n, 222
joint expedition against (1864), XXIII: 25-26
Jumanos, *see* Jumanos, Apache
Kadohadachos allied with, XV: 190
Kiowa, XIV: 202, 203, 251, 252, 253, XV: 83, 195, XVII: 392, XXV: 234, 235, 237, XXIX: 226
Apaches proper, XIV: 264
mission planned for (1754), XV: 197
number of (1745), XIV: 258
range of, XIV: 266
see also Natagé
lands of, encroachments on, XXIII: 29-30
last outbreak of (1885), XXIII: 35
Lipan, *see* Lipans
marriage customs of, XXXVI: 186
mercenary nature of, XVII: 392, 401
Mescalero, XIV: 202, 203, 265, 266, 269, XV: 84, XVII: 392, XXV: 234, XXVIII: 225-226, XXIX: 109
depredations of (1786), XXXIX: 201-202
emigration of, to Mexico, XXIII: 100
expedition against (1858), XXXVIII: 141
raids from Mexico of (1876), XXIV: 308
reduction of, XXIII: 24-25
sheltered by Nueva Vizcaya authorities (1787), XXXIX: 211-215, 216-217, 223-224
treaties with Nueva Vizcaya made by (1787), XXXIX: 211-215

Ugalde's campaign against (1787), XXXIX: 201-217
Mimbreños, reduction of, XXIII: 25
mission for, first (1754), XVII: 382, 386
on Guadalupe, failure of, XV: 189-191
on Pedernales, failure of, XV: 192-196
on Pedernales, opposition to, XV: 192-193, 194-195
on San Sabá, *see* San Sabá mission
missions for, I: 223, VIII: 50, XVII: 327
plans for, XIV: 235-236, 255-259, XV: 189-196, XVII: 381-383
missions requested by, VIII: 50, XIV: 252, 258-259, XV: 188, 189, 197-198, XVII: 392
missions repugnant to, VIII: 52
mission subsidies to (1749-1756), XVII: 381n, 392
name of, derivation of, XIV: 202
meanings defined, XIV: 263-264
number of (1723), XIV: 222
(1849), XXVIII: 226
de occidente, XIV: 202
de oriente, XIV: 202
missionary activities among, XV: 186-200
Ortiz de Parrilla's report on, XVII: 393
parasite bands of, XV: 200
pacification of, XVII: 355-356, XXIII: 21-37
aided by Comanche pressure, XV: 188
negotiations for (1723-), XIV: 209-212, 234-237
plans for (1747), XVII: 358
see also Apaches, conciliation of, Spanish
participation in Pueblo revolt, XV: 102, 107, 125, 142, 143, XVI: 139-142
Pérez de Almazan's battle with (1731), XIV: 226-228
Pérez de Almazán's report on (1731), XIV: 228-230
petition for settlement at San Antonio missions (1749), XV: 189
Piros harried by, XVI: 268
plan to include in San Xavier missions, XVII: 355
presidio among, proposed (1743), XIV: 256, 257-258
problem of (1718), XIV: 198-201
(1846), XXIII: 20-21
acquisition from Mexico of (1846), XXIII: 21
pursuit of, into Mexico, XXIII: 33-34, XXIV: 314-316
raids of (1760), VIII: 58; (1883-), XXIII: 34-35
on Béxar (1718), VIII: 41, XIV: 204, 205, 206-209, 216-218, 223, 225-226, 236, 244, 248-249, 252, XV: 187
on Concepción mission (1736), XIV: 242
on Dimmit County, XXXIV: 83
on Espada mission (1736), XIV: 242
from Mexico (1875), XXIV: 302
into Mexico, IX: 70-71, XXIV: 314
on minor tribes, XIV: 222-223
on mission Indians, XIV: 238, 242-243
on New Mexico (1676-), XVI: 147, 148-149
on Panhandle, XIX: 388
punished by Flores y Valdes, XIV: 206-209
on San Xavier mission (1748), XIV: 254-255
on Spanish settlements, first, VIII: 36-37
on trail herds, XXXV: 307, 308n
see also Apaches, depredations of
range of, VI: 89, 95, IX: 53, XIV: 205n, 220, 224, 233-234, 264-265, XV: 78, 192, 200, XVII: 381-384, XXVIII: 226, XXXV: 36, XXXVII: 122
shift to south of, XIV: 202-203, 220-221, 224, 234, 264-265
relations of, with French, VIII: 37, X: 23, XIV: 209, XV: 190
Spanish, XIV: 201-274, XVII: 379-381
U. S., XXIII: 20-37
repulse of, by Escandón, VI: 91
reservations for, establishment of (1871), XXIII: 28
reservation for, in Texas, proposal for (1855), XXIX: 109
reserves for, XXIII: 29-34

Río Abajo refugees threatened by, XVI: 139, 142
saddles of, XIV: 222
St. Denis' account of, XXVI: 176, 177, 179
St. Denis attacked by (1717), XXVII: 200, 209
San Xavier missions threatened by, XVII: 340, 344, 349, 356, 357, 367-370
scalps of, bounty paid by Mexico for (1849), XXVIII: 282-283, XXIX: 131
slave-raids on, XIV: 212, 229, 230, 249, 251, XV: 188
prohibited (1731), XIV: 229, 230
Spanish policy toward, VIII: 68, IX: 78, XIV: 209, 218-220, 234-237, XV: 187
subsidies to, by missions, XVII: 381n, 392
Tejas and Bidai allied with, VIII: 65
Tejas' warfare with (1737), XVII: 398, 399
trade of, with Ácomas, XXX: 129
with French, X: 23, XIV: 209
in horses, XIV: 209, XXIX: 47
treaty ceremonies of, XIV: 262
treaty with (1749), XIV: 260-262
Kearney's, XXIII: 21
Medicine Lodge (1867), XXIX: 181-182
tribal organization of, XIV: 221-222
tribes of, I: 27, XIV: 265-269, XXIII: 28, XXV: 234, XXVIII: 225
unrest among (1757), XVII: 298-399, 402
weapons of, XIV: 203, 222
whiskey traffic with, XXIII: 31
Apalache: gold at, Indian report of, XXVII: 129n, 131
location of, XXVII: 134
de Narváez' capture of, XXVII: 133-135
on de Narváez' route, I: 167
sacked by French buccaneers, XXVII: 172
Apalaches: archery of, XXVII: 136n, 220
physique of, XXVII: 136n
Apalachicola River, English traders on (1685-), XIX: 337, 344
Apapax, XVII: 338
Apis, *see* Hapes
Appalache, *see* Apalache
Appeals, commission of: establishment of (1879), II: 149
functions of, II: 149-150
Apportionment bill, controversy over (1848), XXV: 117
Aponte, Fr. Francisco Cayetano, in charge at San Francisco Xavier mission, XVII: 367
Apostates, mission, Ranchería Grande a refuge for, XVII: 330, 331
Apoth-la-a-hoo-la: XVI: 118, 124
clothes lent to Houston by, XVI: 124
Aragón, José María, XXII: 273
Aranama: VII: 299, VIII: 38, 67, X: 117, 125, XVII: 376, XXII: 139, XXVI: 175n, XXXV: 46, 72
apostasy of, VIII: 65, XXXV: 56
habitat of (1768), XXII: 138n, XXXV: 56
mission for, XVII: 327
Aranda, Fr. Miguel, XVII: 383
Aransas, port of (1837), XV: 205-206
Aransas River, as boundary, VI: 99
Aranzaz, XXV: 183
Arapaho: fur trade with, XVII: 61, 62, 63, 65
horses adopted by, XXIX: 261
range of, XVII: 62-63
Araquara, Confederate colonization site, XXXIX: 122
Arbadaos, III: 133, XXII: 225, 230
Arbuckle, Brig. Gen. M., report on Indian conditions (1838), XXVI: 25-26
Archbepe, Juan, *see* l'Archevêque, Jean
Archer, Branch T.: IX: 242, 243, XII: 171, 257, XIII: 186-187, XVI: 278, XX: 379, 400, XXV: 252, XXXVI: 255, XL: 239
address to Consultation, V: 278, XV: 175
burial place of, XIX: 274
New York address of, XVIII: 376
offensive war favored by (1845), XX: 154
profanity, XVIII: 301
Richmond address, XVI: 281
Archer, T. S., XIII: 13, 19, 98

Archive War: II: 120, 158-159, XIV: 124-125, XV: 148, XVI: 130, XXXIV: 165-166, XXXVI: 196-197
land title situation complicated by, XL: 116
Archives: adjutant general's, condition of (1862), XV: 151, 152
care of, negligence charged in (1850), XV: 149-150
damage to, in treasurer's office fire (1845), negligible, XV: 148, 149, 150, 151
destroyed (1855), XV: 153-154
destruction of, XV: 148-155
disposition of (1842-1844), XIV: 125
fireproof storage provided for (1855), XV: 154
local, value of, XXI: 146-149
navy department, destroyed, XV: 154
removal of, to Austin (1839), X: 234
from Austin, ordered, XIV: 124
war department, of Republic, destroyed (1853), XV: 154
Archivo general de Indias: VIII: 201
building, XXI: 150-151
catalogue facilities, XXI: 152
historical materials in, Spanish-American, XXI: 145-150
papers in, arrangement and classification of, XXI: 152-154
Archivo general de México, historical materials in, VII: 196-213
Archuleta, Juan A., XXVII: 103
Archuleta, Capt. Juan, XXXVI: 290
Arciniega, Miguel: XXVIII: 17
endorsed by San Felipe ayuntamiento, XXII: 195
mission to Cherokees (1826), VII: 118, 123, 125
report on cholera (1832), XL: 217
Arcos Islands, description of, VI: 126-127
Argentina, Brazil and Chile Since Independence (rev.), A. Curtis Wilgus, ed., XXXIX: 245-246
Arges, Pierre Wouves d', Louisiana colonization plans of (1787), XXIV: 175-176, 179
Ariel: on Brazos, XXXVII: 191
on Rio Grande, XXXVII: 190-191
wreck of, XXXVII: 193
Arista, Gen. Mariano: XXIV: 112, XXVII: 99
letter to Lamar, VII: 173-174
Aristorena, Fr. Bernardino, XVI: 372, 373
Arivaipas, *see* Apaches, Arivaipa
Arizona: cattle industry in, beginnings of, XIX: 371, 388-390
frontier defense of, inadequacy of (1858-), XXXVI: 190-191
immigration to, from California (1854), XXXVI: 53
name of, origin of, XXXIX: 79
peón labor in, XXXVI: 188-189
population of (1858), XXXVI: 180
character of, XXXVI: 176-179
race friction in (1858-), XXXVI: 189
Southern, lawlessness in (1858-), XXXVI: 177-179, 184, 189, 190-192
frontier life in (1858-1861), XXVI: 173-192
see also Gadsden Purchase
territorial government for, agitation for (1858-), XXXVI: 179-180
travel conditions in (1858-), XXXVI: 176, 180, 182, 184-185, 186
Arizona Place Names (rev.), Will C. Barnes, XXXIX: 79
Arizpe, Miguel Ramos, *see* Ramos Arizpe, Miguel
Arjados, *see* Tawehash
Arkansas: annexation sentiment in (1843), XXV: 112
border trade with Louisiana, development of, XX: 243-247
boundary controversy with (1829), effect on Milam's colonization enterprise of, XXXVIII: 116-120
Constitution of, influence on Constitution of 1845, XVIII: 395
election case (1861), XXXVIII: 286
Arkansas River: as boundary, I: 17, X: 26
free navigation of, XVII: 224, 236
Arkansas Valley: explorations of (1705-), XL: 59-60
first settlements in, XL: 60
Indian troubles in, settlement delayed by, XL: 60, 63, 64, 66-67

Mexican land grants in, XL: 60-75
upper, French claims to, XL: 59
Arkokisa: XIII: 350, XVI: 343-347, XVII: 365, 374
agriculture of, XVI: 346, XXII: 137n
canoecraft of, XXIII: 51
character of, XXIII: 51
culture of, XXV: 233
first Spanish contact with (1746), VI: 342
fur trade with, XXIII: 51
habitat of (1820), XVI: 344, XXIII: 51, XXV: 233
kinship with Attacapas, XVI: 346
mission for, planned, XVII: 327, XXV: 182
by French, XVI: 349
mission requested by, XVI: 351, 358, XVII: 361
number of, XVI: 346-347, XXIII: 51
semi-sedentary, character of, XVI: 346
trade with, contraband, XVI: 347-348
French (1746), XVI: 342-343, XVII: 361
Spanish, XVI: 344
tribal organization of, XVI: 346
villages of (1745), XVI: 342
location of, XVI: 345
Armament, attempts to manufacture (1862-), XXVII: 268
naval, purchases of (1836), XIII: 131
Armenian, Isles of the, *see* Rica de Ora, Rica de Plata
Armijo, Gov. Manuel: XXIV: 108
hostility to Texas, XXVII: 90-107 *passim*
pro-Texas sentiment imputed to, XXVII: 97-98
reports on pro-Texas sentiment in New Mexico, XXVII: 91-92, 93, 99, 103-106
unpopularity of, XXVII: 90
Armistice (1843): effect on commerce of, XVII: 422
negotiations for, XVII: 82-92, 310, XVIII: 95, 99, 100-104, 107, 108, 210-211, 412
proclamation of, XVII: 68, 69
termination of, XIX: 97
Armistice commission, appointment of (1843), XVII: 87, 90-91
Arms, Texas, adoption of, X: 175
Armstead, Robert C., XXX: 323
Armstrong, ..., XXXVI: 151
Armstrong, Alexander, IV: 157
Armstrong, George B., X: 183
Army, Confederate: cavalry equipment of, X: 285
flogging in, abolished, XXXVIII: 296
provision scarcity, before Shiloh, X: 289
relation between privates and officers in, X: 287
supply of, XIX: 221
Army, Mexican: voluntary subscriptions for relief of, call for (1830), XXII: 184
strength of (1835), VII: 319
Army, Texas: IX: 227-261, XXIII: 253-256
arms for, scarcity of (1835), VII: 319, XI: 3
artillery of, VI: 140, XI: 30
transportation of, XI: 17
see also Twin Sisters
auxiliary corps of, V: 311, IV: 236-237, 259-260
organization of, IX: 233
cavalry of, IX: 259-260
equipment of, VI: 161, IX: 234, XI: 3
horses of, care of (1835), XI: 45
lances ordered for, XI: 3
organization of, IX: 234
pay of, IX: 234
command of, confusion in, V: 312, 314, 316-321, 327, XIV: 56-57, XXI: 46-48, XXIII: 163-165, 174, 176-193, 253-254, 271-283, XXXVI: 255, 260-261, 265
commander-in-chief of, powers and functions of, IX: 228
condition of (1835), XXIII: 187
creation of, IV: 156, 157, V: 310-311, XXXVI: 253
see also army, organization of
desertions from, I: 301, IV: 242, 245-246, 280, 283, 296, 309, 318, IX: 249, 250, 251, 258, 259, XV: 157, XXVI: 255, 261n
disbandment of (1836), XXVI: 269-270, 272; (1841), XX: 257, XXIII: 256

discipline in, IX: 238-240, 249-251, X: 347, XI: 9-11, 31, 36, 38-39, 40, 44-45, 51, 53, XV: 211, XXI: 46-47, XXIII: 112, 113, 119, 128n, 163-165, XXX: 199
disorganization of (1836), XXIII: 163-165
dissension in, IV: 239-240, 246, 248-250, 275-321 *passim*, 335, V: 315-316, 322, 339-340, IX: 225, XXIII: 178, 180-181, 185, XXXVI: 262, 264
drill books of, IX: 241-242
elections in, *see* army, officers in, election of
engineer corps for, suggested, IX: 243
furloughed by Houston, XXX: 194
furloughs from (1836), XV: 157
guard orders (1835), XI: 9
infantry service unpopular in, IV: 296
medical staff of, organization of, IV: 310-311
militia, IX: 259
  organization of, IX: 228-229, 256-257
morale of, IV: 249n, IX: 171, XI: 40
  at Gonzales, IV: 274
munitions for, scarcity of, VII: 254n, 255n, 253n
muster rolls of, order to compile, XI: 15
mutinies in, XXX: 194, 199
officers for, lack of, VII: 319, 324-325
officers of, appointment of, delay in, V: 310
  election of, IX: 231-232, XI: 53, 54, XVI: 286
organization of, V: 285-286, 293-295, 310-311, IX: 228, 230-234, 247-248, XXXVIII: 189
  Consultation's provisions for, XXXVI: 253
  at Gonzales, IV: 293, 307
  plan of, IX: 228
pay in, VII: 51, IX: 234, 253-254
personnel of, instability of, IX: 258-259, XIII: 239
ranger corps of, organization of, IX: 228, 232
  recruiting of, IX: 232, 235-236, 238, 240
  in U. S., VII: 324-325, XVI: 29
regular, IX: 259
  auxiliary volunteers in, V: 311, XXIII: 187n
  land grants to personnel of, IX: 230
  organization of, V: 285, 293-295, 310-311, IX: 230-232
  recruiting for, failure of, IX: 235-236
  strength of (1836), IX: 235, 236
regulations of, V: 285, 294, XI: 10
reserve, IX: 235, 259, 260
  recruiting for, IX: 240
resolutions to Consultation (1835), VII: 256-257
of San Jacinto, IX: 258-259
  desertions from, IX: 258-259
  strength of, IX: 258-259
sickness in, IV: 296, 301, 310, 311
strength of (1835-1836), V: 314, IX: 238, 239, 240, 254, 256, 257-259, XIV: 123, XXIII: 87, 89-90, 253; (1837), XV: 211, XXIII: 254-255
  at Brazos, IV: 319
  at Colorado, IV: 308-309, 328, XV: 156
  at Gonzales, IV: 317
  at San Jacinto, IV: 258, 262, 315, 333, XV: 157, XXVI: 255-261
supply of, VII: 253n, 255n, 319, IX: 236, 238, 252-253, X: 347, XI: 3, 6, 7, 13, 19-26 *passim*, 29-30, 45-46, 319, XII: 68-69
  failures of (1836), XXI: 45, XXX: 194
Volunteer, of the People, V: 285, IX: 247-257, 260
  condition of (1835), V: 288
  desertions from, IX: 249, 250, 251
  discipline in, IX: 249-250
  enlistment in, IX: 248
  not subject to the Consultation, IX: 251-252
  organization of, V: 310, 311, IX: 247-248
  pay of, IX: 253-254
  personnel of, not eligible to land grants, IX: 254
  refusal to storm Béxar, IX: 249
  relations with provisional government, IX: 251-254
  strength of, IX: 254
  supply of, IX: 252-253

volunteers in, French, XVIII: 374
from Kentucky, XIV: 321, XVI: 39-42, XXIII: 187
land grants to, IX: 233, 242, 256
from Mississippi, XXI: 39-54
from New Orleans, VI: 171
from New York, XVIII: 373-375
from Pennsylvania, XIV: 321, XVII: 265-269
permanent, IX: 228
land grants to, IX: 233
pay of, IX: 233
Polish, XVIII: 374
from Tennessee, IX: 321, XVI: 39-42, XXIII: 187
term of enlistment of, IX: 234
from U. S., I: 47-48, 50, IX: 231, 236-237, XIII: 171, 172, 176, 179, 199, 210-211, 239, 281, XIV: 319-322
from Virginia, XIV, 321, XVI: 277-281
Arneson, Edwin P., XXV: 121, XXIX: 79
Arnett, J. H., XXXV: 322
Arnim, Bettina von, III: 33
Arnold, Catherine, immigration of (1826), XL: 95
Arnold, Haden, XXXVIII: 228
Arnold, Harriet, fwc, manumission of, XL: 95-98
Arnold, Hayden S., XXVI: 17
Arnold, Hendrick, fmc: in battle of San Jacinto, XL: 33
part in Revolution of, XL: 28-29, 33, 95
Arnold, Holly, XL: 95, 96
Arnold, James, XXXIII: 324
Arnold, James R., XXXIII: 236, XXXVIII: 228
Arnold, Matthew, XXXIII: 236
Arnold, Peter, XXII: 175
Arnold, William, XXXIII, 77
Arocha, Francisco, V: 153
Arredondo, Gen. Joaquín de: XXI: 223, 225
report of Battle of the Medina, XI: 220-236
Arredondo's Historical Proof of Spain's Title to Georgia (rev.), Herbert E. Bolton, XXIX: 157-158
Arriaga, Julián de, XIX: 185, 186, 187, 191, 263, 266
Arricivita, Fr. Domingo, XVII: 370
Arrington, Edmund, XXVI: 107
Arrington, G. W., XXXVIII: 13, 20
Arrington, William W., VIII: 148
Arriola, Andrés de, XXVII: 193
Arrow poison, *see* poison, arrow
Arrowood, C. F., XXX: 272
Arroyo del Cíbolo, attempt to settle Adaes population at (1773), IX: 89
Arroyo Colorado, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 124
Arroyo Hondo: as boundary, VIII: 73, 77, X: 19, 20, XVII: 7, 18, 21, 22, 27
boundary markers on, XVII: 7
Arroyo de las Ratas, Fannin's errors at, XXX: 59-62
Arroyo Salado, XV: 35n
Arroyo Seco, Karnes' fight with Comanches at (1837), XXVI: 14
Arroyo de la Vaca, garrison on (1830), VI: 270
Arsenal, Austin, skirmishes at (1874), XI: 59-62
Art, Texas, XXXIX: 154-155
Art and Artists of Texas (rev.), Esse Forrester-O'Brien, XXXIX: 154-155
Arthur, Mrs. Dora Fowler, II: 73, 106, V: 253, XXXIII: 1
Arthur, Mrs. James Joyce, *see* Arthur, Mrs. Dora Fowler
Artillery Officer in the Mexican War, An, 1846-7 (rev.), Capt. Robert Anderson, XVI: 217
Asbury, Samuel E., XXII: 290, XXVI: 77, XXIX: 77, XXX: 178
Ascensión, Fr. Antonio de la: XXI: 119
account of Vizcaíno's voyage, XXIII: 291
California coast mapped by, XXIX: 82
Ascona, Gov. Mekchor de Media Villa y, administration of, VIII: 37-40
Asenys, *see* Hasínai
Ash, Ben, XX: 273
Ashbridge, —, Béxar printer (1823), XXI: 127-128, XXXV: 179
Ashburton, Lord, XVIII: 146
Ashby, H. S. P., death of, XXVII: 170
Asherton, establishment of, XXXIV: 88

Ashley, Robert, and House, expedition to Comanches (1803), XVII: 155
Ashworth, Aaron, fmc, XL: 269
see also Ashworth brothers, fmc
Ashworth, Abner, fmc, XL: 31
Ashworth, David, fmc, XL: 269
see also Ashworth brothers
Ashworth, Jessee, fmc, XL: 267-268
see also Ashworth brothers
Ashworth, Joshua, fmc, XL: 269
see also Ashworth brothers
Ashworth, Moses, XXXIX: 300
Ashworth, William, fmc, XL: 31
Ashworth, William, fmc, XL: 269
see also Ashworth brothers
Ashworth Act: effects of, XL: 276-277, 280
free negro residence rights granted by, XL: 273-277
passage of (1840), XL: 273
Ashworth brothers: fmc, expulsion case of, XL: 269-270
in Revolution, XL, 269
Asinay, *see* Hasínai
Asp, T. S., XIII, 13
Assenay, XXX: 287
Associations, Democratic, organization of (1855), XVIII, 52-53
Astrolabe, XXIX: 80
Asylums, expenditures for, XIV: 90
Atais, XVII: 338
Atasacneus, XVII: 338
Atascosito: presidio needed at (1820), XXIII: 63
proposed La Luz mission site, XVI: 361, 362, 363, 364, 371
Atayos, *see* Toho
Aten, Ira, XXXIII: 84
Athacapas, *see* Attacapa
Athanase de Mézières and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier (rev.), H. E. Bolton, XVIII: 219-221
Athapascan family, branches of, XIV: 201-203
Athapascan language, diffusion of, I: 27
Athsheler, Joseph Alexander, death of, XXIII: 77
Atkinson, —, killed by Indians (1844), XXVI: 197, 198
Atkinson, Rev. —, XXXIV: 299
Atkinson, John, consul at Kingston-upon-Hull, XXXIII: 307
Atlanta (1865), XXXIX: 105
Atlantic & Pacific Railway Co., XXXV: 24, 25
Atole, II: 272, 303, 304
Attacapa: X: 26, XVI: 348, 349, XXV: 233
attachment to French (1756), XVI: 366, 367
kinship with Arkokisa, XVI: 346
missions requested by (1746-1764), XVII: 361
trade with French, XVI: 348-349, XVII: 361
range of (1745), XVI: 345
Atwell, James, XXXV: 183
Atwell, Judge William Hawley, XL: 81
Atwood, Marion John, XX: 19
Aubry, F. X., report on El Paso road (1850), XXXVII: 120n
Audobon, John James, XXIX: 204
Audrain, Pierre, XXIV: 184
Augur, Gen. C. C.: XXXVIII: 174
campaign against Comanches and Kiowas (1874), XXIX: 197-199
Augustus Baldwin Longstreet, A Study of the Development of Southern Culture (rev.), John Donald Wade, XXIX: 243-244
Aury, Luis: XXVI: 163
insurgent governor of Texas (1816), VI: 146
slave-smuggling activities of, VI: 146
Austin, Archibald, XXV: 107, XXXIII: 214
Austin, Brown, *see* Austin, James E. Brown
Austin, Edward T., XXXVII: 201
Austin, Henrietta, Texas flag presented by, III: 175
Austin, Henry: X: 88, XX: 378, XL: 176
absentee charges against, XXXVII: 204-205
biographical data, XXXVII: 185-214
Bolivar House built by, XXXVII: 195-196
Brazos explored by, XXXVII: 192
character of, XXXVII: 213-214
death of, XXXVII: 212
deathbed attendance on Stephen F. Austin, XXXVII: 206
dislike of Mexicans, XXXVII: 191

establishment in Texas of, XXXVII: 191-195
family of, XXXVII: 196
financial difficulties of, XXXVII: 188, 198-201, 208-212
genealogy of, XXXVII: 185
gin enterprise in Mexico, XXXVII: 190
land grants to, XXXVII: 192, 193-194, 195
law practice of (1838-1839), XXXVII: 211
peace party affiliations of, XXXVII: 202-203
pro-Texas activities in New Orleans of, XXXVII: 205
relations with Moses Austin, XXXVII: 187-188
relations with Robert Fulton, XXXVII: 189
relations with S. F. Austin, XXXVII: 192-193, 194, 197-199, 205-206
report on Austin's estate of, XXXVII: 207
in Revolution, passivity of, XXXVII: 201-202
at St. Genevieve, XXXVII: 187
speculations of, XXXVII: 208-212
steamboat enterprise on Rio Grande, XXXVII: 190-191
Velasco cannon brought to Texas by, XXXVII: 202
venture in Mexico (1825-), XXXVII: 189-190
voyages of, XXXVII: 185, 186-187
Austin, Henry, Jr., XXXVII: 201
Austin, James, killed at Mier, XXXVII: 201
Austin, James E. Brown: X: 346, XIII: 79, XXIII: 229, XXVI: 79, XXVIII: 13, 14, XXXVIII: 106
estate of, administered by Stephen F. Austin, XXIII: 229
Austin, John: I: 283, VI: 282, 288, 289, 290, VII: 13, 14, XIII: 78, 138, 171, XVI: 385, XXVI: 83.
at Anáhuac, VI: 283, 284, 285, 287, 289, 290
biographical data, VI: 282n
elected alcalde (1831), XXIV: 162
in Long expedition, XXXVIII: 85, 86, 88, 90, 94, 95
at Velasco, IV: 36, XIV: 40, 42
Austin, Maria Brown: biographical data, X: 343
financial difficulties (1821), X: 346
genealogy, X: 343
letter to Edward Shapp, X: 345-346
Austin, Mary Tailer, death of, XXXVII: 198
Austin, Mattie Alice, *see* Hatcher, Mattie Austin
Austin, Moses: III: 105
biographical data, XVII: 262-264
business difficulties, X: 345
death of, X: 345
diary of, XVII: 262
publication of, III: 224-225, 288
empresario grant of, VIII: 98, XVI: 379, 424
significance of, XXXVIII: 97
expulsion from Béxar ordered, VIII: 98, XIV: 185
friendship with John Richardson Harris, XVIII: 199
Louisiana colonization project of (1797), XXIV: 188-190
Louisiana lead deposits granted to (1797), XXIV: 190
at St. Genevieve, VII: 65
slavery attitude of, V: 31-32
Austin, Stephen F.: I: 131, V: 286, VI: 239, 240, VII: 19, 20, 21, IX: 251, X: 174, 346, XIII: 226, XVI: 32, 278, XVIII: 196, XXI: 248, 249, 308, 412, XXII: 90, 91, 182, 185, 191, 355, XXVIII: 4, XXXI: 202, 298, XXXIII: 8, XXXVI: 255
accusations against, VII: 49-50, XIII: 267, XVII: 278, 279
of favoritism, XXII: 8-9
of fomenting insurrection (1832), XIII: 260
hindering Texas purchase, XIII: 268-269
illegal colonization (1833), XXXII: 337
acquisition of Spanish, XIV: 188
activities of (1833-1835), justification of, VIII: 252-254
administrative powers held by, XIV: 189, XXI: 225-226, XXII: 5-6
aid in suppressing Fredonian rebellion, XIII: 258-259
amnesty for Fredonians advocated by, XIII: 258

annexation attitude of, II: 196, 204-205, XIII: 163-165, 270-273, XIV: 284, XXII: 14, 15, XXVIII: 25, 26
appointed commissioner to U. S., XI: 50
appointed secretary of state, XIV: 193
arrest of, VIII: 251, XIII: 128, 264, XIV: 156
attempt to teach agriculture to Tonkawas, VI: 252
attempts to enforce army discipline, IX: 249-251
attitude on law of April 6, 1830, XIII: 258
attitude on Texas purchase, XVI: 385-387, XX: 376-377
Béxar ayuntamiento letter of, VIII: 249, XIII: 264
  justification of, VIII: 249-250, 253
  misinterpreted by Mexico, XIV: 158
  text of, VIII: 256-257
biographical data, XIV: 183-184, XXII: 1-17
biography of, publication of (1911), XIV: 339
boundary claims stated by, XIII: 174, XIV: 282-283, XXIV: 87-88
boundary instructions to Wharton, XIV: 282-283
Bowie's relations with, XXXVII: 98, 100
Brazoria address of (1835), XIII: 273-274
Burnet's relations with, XXXI: 305
campaign against Karankawa (1823), VII: 35-36, XIV: 187
campaign against Wacos and Tawakonis, VII: 37-38, XXIV: 61
captured by Comanches, IX: 55
chairman of San Felipe committee of safety, VII: 251
character of, II: 205, 206, VIII: 247, XIII: 59, 163, XIV: 185, 188-189, 190, 192, 194-195, XX: 375, 376, XXII: 1-17 *passim*
Cherokee grants recommended by, VII: 116-117
Cherokees detached from Fredonian alliance by, XIII: 258
Cherokees used as auxiliaries by (1826), VII: 127-128
Chihuahua trade route planned by, XX: 252n
cholera attack of (1833), XL: 222
civil powers granted to, XXI: 225-226
coast leagues grant of, abrogation of, XVI: 411
colonists' esteem for, XIV: 189
commander-in-chief, election as, VII: 266, VIII: 157, IX: 247, XXIII: 84, XXXVIII: 189
  order book of, XI: 1-55
commissioner to Mexico, activities as, VIII: 240, 246-251
commissioner to U. S., XIV: 192-193
Consultation dominated by, XIII: 273, 274-275, 277, XV: 175, 176, 184
contemporaries' estimate of, XIV: 195
controversy with Robertson, XXXI: 320-321, XXXII: 336-337
conversion to independence policy of, III: 171, XIII: 173, 174, 264-284
Dayton mobbing disapproved, VII: 50
Dayton's agitation against, VII: 49-50
death of, IV: 186: XIV: 196, XX: 377-380, XXII: 16-17, XXXVII: 206
  cause of, II: 118
declaration for Constitution of 1824 advised by (1835), XIII: 279-280
declaration for Santa Anna (1832), VII: 327
departure from San Felipe of (1835), VII: 252
deputy to Bastrop, XXIX: 91
DeWitt aided by, VIII: 101, 112
difficulties with Butler and Mason, XX: 370-371
diplomatic talents of, XIII: 222, XIV: 194, XX: 371, XXII: 3-4, 12-13
disinterestedness of, XIV: 191, 192
documents concerning, XXIII: 229
education of, XXII: 1
educational plans of, XII: 231-239
Edwards advised by, XIII: 259

emancipation attitude of, XIII: 258, 259
emancipation decree exemption secured by, XIII: 259
empresario activities of, routine of, XXII: 10-11
empresario contract of, XVI: 424
engineering knowledge of, XXIX: 92-93
escape from La Acordada planned by Hammekin, XX: 373
estate of, XXXVII: 207
estimate of Cherokees, VII: 133
estimate of Fannin, XXIII: 86
estimate of Gritten, XIII: 152
estimate of Mexican character, XIII: 164, 273
estimate of Santa Anna (1835), XIII: 272, 274
evaluation of Mexican popular government, II: 208
Explanation Concerning the Affairs of Texas (1835), VIII: 232-258
effect of, XIV: 162
first colony of, report on (1830), XXIII: 142-144
first expedition to Texas, VII: 287-307, XIV: 186
itinerary of, VII: 288-307
journal of, VII: 286-307
first San Felipe election presided over by, XXI: 299-307
first settlement of, XIV: 187
Fisher endorsed by, VI: 298-299
Fisher's removal requested by, VI: 275
Fisher and Bradburn opposed by, XIII: 260
flag designed by, III: 171-176, XIII: 177
flag mottoes proposed by, III: 173-175
Fredonian rebellion opposed by, VIII: 139, XVI: 382
funds expended for colony, XXI: 236, 238, 241
funeral honors of, XIV: 196
Galveston Bay charted by, XXII: 11
Galveston Bay and Texas Land Co.'s overtures to, XXXI: 310
Goliad declaration of independence condemned by, XL: 324
at Gonzales (1835), VIII: 157
Grayson's estimate of, XIV: 155-156, 163
Hammekin's recollections of, XX: 369-380
health wrecked by confinement, XIV: 190-191
ideals for colony, XXII: 2-3, 11-12
immigration permit to Kuykendall, VI: 319
impressions of Mexico (1833), II: 184-196
impressions of Querétaro (1833), II: 184-187
imprisonment of, II: 184-210, VIII: 237, XIV: 157, 190-191, XX: 372-374
excitement over, IV: 104, 110
instigated by Butler, XX: 375
independence attitude of, V: 282, 302, XIII: 158-159, 163-167, 173-174, XX: 257-284, 370-371, XXII: 13-14, XXVI: 265, XXX: 239-241, XL: 324
independence plans (1835), XIII: 277
independence preferable to annexation, XIV: 284
influence of, XIII: 165, 276, XXX: 239-241
on Acta Constitutiva, XXII: 5
on colonization legislation, VIII: 98-99, XXII: 4, XXVIII: 5-6
on Consultation, XIII: 273, 274-275, 277, XV: 175, 176, 184
on Mexican constitution, XIV: 188
intervention appealed for by, XIII: 185, 211
instructions to alcaldes, XXI: 228-232
instructions to immigrants, XXVI: 79
instructions to Wharton (1836), XXIV: 219
interest in journalism, XXI: 128
interest in Santa Fe trade, XXVII: 88
J. E. B. Austin's estate administered by, XXIII: 229
journey to Mexico (1821), XIV: 188
itinerary of (1833-1834), II: 184-196
judicial system for Coahuila and Texas drafted by (1826),

XXI: 231
Kentucky, Tennessee immigrants preferred by, XIII: 272, 273
land grants to Harris County settlers, XVIII: 197
land speculations condemned by, X: 88
last words, XX: 380
leadership of, XXII: 13
letter to Mason, XI: 173-174
letters of, XXI: 218
letters of, autograph, XXV: 78
to Cos, XI: 14, 18
letters of, prison, XIII: 265-266
moderation of, XIV: 157
not always sincere, XIII: 265
to Williams, XXVII: 168
letters to (1821), XXI: 331
letters to, from Thomson (1830), II: 237-239
from Meigs, XIII: 267-270
publication of, XXII: 108
library of, donations to University from, VII: 176
Lone Star Flag discontinued by (1835), XVII: 274
Louisville address of, XIII: 181-182, XVI: 39
loyalty to Constitution of 1824, XIII: 158-159
loyalty to Mexico (1835), XIII: 158-159, 257-266
manner, III: 7, 8
Mason's censure of, XI: 178
Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 174
mediator in Fredonian Rebellion, XIV: 190
mediator between Texas and Mexico, XIII: 257-270, 278
memorial tribute to, XIV: 182-197
Mexía endorsed by, V: 302, VI: 182-183, VII: 13-14
military limitations of, XXXVI: 255
militia muster order, VI: 314
militia organized by, XXI: 232-233
mission to Mexico (1835), V: 274
monument to, XIV: 329
moral courage of, XIV: 191
motives of, self-analysis of (1834), II: 197-198
Nashville Company's grant assumed by, XXXI: 320-321, 323
Natchez-New Orleans voyage (1821), III: 7-10
negotiations concerning slavery, XL: 86-92
negotiations in Mexico City (1822-1824), XXV: 244-245
New Orleans' tribute to (1837), XXXVI: 129
New York address of, XVIII: 376
order to pursue Indian horse thieves, VI: 311-312
parole of prisoners recommended by, VII: 270
part in Revolution, XIII: 284, XXII: 13
partnership with Hawkins, III: 141-142
peace exertions of, VIII: 252-253
peaceful penetration plan of, XIII: 163-165, 270-273
Permanent Council organized by (1835), XXXVI: 251
Philadelphia address, XVII: 270
physique, XIV: 186
plan for provisional government, XV: 176, 178-179
plan to effect annexation, XIII: 163-165
plots against, XIII: 267-268
political conservatism, III: 171, VIII: 247, XIII: 173-174, 257-284, XIV: 190-191, XX: 371-372, 375
political foresight, XX: 371
political motives of, XIII: 283-284
portrait of, XIV: 182, XVI: 336, XXII: 362
postal system planned by (1834), II: 210
presents to officials, III: 144
pre-Texas career of, XIV: 183-184, XXII: 1
principles of, XIV: 190-191
prison of, plan of, II: 199
prison amusements of, II: 201, 203, 208, XIV: 157
prison cell of, XIV: 157
prison expenses, II: 204
prison guards of, subsidies to, II: 203-204
prison journal of, II: 184-210
original MS of, III: 151
prison letters of, *see* Austin, Stephen F., letters of
prison reading, II: 201, 208

prison stipend, II: 201, 203
property of, offered to Revolution, V: 288, XIV: 192
proposed for presidency of Texas Railroad, Navigation and Banking Co., XXXVII: 206
reactions to confinement, II: 197
reactions to Mexican religious system, II: 184-192, 202-203, 207-208
reactions to monasticism, II: 184, 185, 186, 187-188, 189
recommendations to Consultation, XIII: 277
reinterment of, XIV: 182n, 196, XV: 87
relations with Barrett, XX: 143
relations with Benton, XIV: 183
relations with Bowie, XXXVII: 98
relations with Burnet, XXII: 11, XXXI: 305
relations with Clay, XIV: 183
relations with De Witt, XXII: 11
relations with Edwards, XXII: 11
relations with Gaines, XXXI: 44-46
relations with Grayson, XXXVI: 36
relations with Groce, XX: 365-366
relations with John Rice Jones, XXXV: 147
relations with Mier y Terán, XVI: 394, 418-419
relations with other empresarios, XXII: 11-12
relations with Wavell, XXXII: 16-17
relations with de Zavala, XXXVI: 36
release of, XIV: 161, 162
respect for tariff regulations urged by, VI: 298-299
return from U. S. (1836), XIII: 186
Robertson-Thomson immigrants aided by, XXXI: 319-320
separation from Coahuila advocated by, II: 196-197, XI: 173-174, XIII: 262
sincerity of, XIII: 163
singleness of purpose, XXII: 2, 13
slave trade denounced by, VI: 154-155
slavery attitude of, II: 319, V: 32, XIII: 259, 270, XXII: 15, 16, XXVIII: 10-11, 12, 21-23
reversal of, XXVIII: 25-28
staff officers of, roster of (1935), XI: 1, 5
statue of, fund for (1901), V: 68-69
success as empresario, XVI: 381
suggestions to Archer (1835), XV: 175
support of independence party, significance of, XXX: 239-241
support of slavery, reasons for, XXVIII: 8
Tampico expedition endorsed by, VI: 172
tariff policy of, XX: 330
tariff relaxations, appealed for by, VI: 277-278
Texas described by, XXVIII: 98-121
Texas mapped by, VII: 173, XXII: 11, XXVIII: 98
Texas purchase attitude of, XVI: 385-387, XX: 376-377
trade routes planned by, XX: 252n, XXIV: 88, XXVII: 88
transactions with Grant, XXX: 149, 150, 230, 232, 313, 317, 320, 323
transfer to prison of La Acordada, XIV: 157
treaty with Karankawa, VII: 36, 61
trial of, VIII: 251
Vera Cruz detention of, XIV: 163
versatility of, XXIX: 92-93
Austin, William T.: IV: 318, 330, V: 290, XI: 5, 7, 46, XXIV: 155, XXXVIII: 193, XL: 176
sent for Velasco cannon, IV: 244
Austin: (1839), XVII: 285
(1839-1865), XIV: 113-128
(1840), I: 92-93, XXXI: 80
(1846), XXXIV: 31
(1849), XXIX: 40-41, XXXIII: 115
(1887), XXIX: 238
annexation ceremonies at, XIV: 127-128
archives removed to, X: 234
Archive War at, *see* Archive War
arsenal at, skirmishes at (1874), XI: 59-62
attack by Vásquez feared at (1842), XXXIII: 232
bar of, early members of, XIV: 121-122
Bullock Hotel at, *see* Bullock Hotel
capitol at, first, II: 119-120, 157-158, XIV: 119
second, II: 120-121
burning of (1881), II: 121

temporary construction of (1882), II: 121-123
communion service, first at (1838), XVII: 60, 293-294
emigrant party organized at (1849), XXVIII: 294-295
government established at (1839), IV: 47-48, X: 233-240, XIV: 117, XXIII: 268-270
government removed from (1842), II: 120, XIV: 124, XVI: 98
government buildings at (1839), construction of, IV: 46-47, 48, X: 229-232, XIV: 115-119, XXIII: 268
description of, XIV: 117-119
list of, X: 231-232
location of, XIV: 117-119
lumber whipsawed, XIV: 117
growth of (1839-1850), retardation of, reasons for, XIV: 116, 124
Indian troubles (1838-), III: 151-152, XIV: 123-124, XVII: 59-60, XX: 38, XXV: 195
land office building at, first, XIV: 118
lots in, first sale of, X: 225, 228-229, XIV: 119
prices of (1839), X: 229
military department headquarters in (1846), XIV: 127
naming of, X: 22n, XIV: 115
newspapers at (1839-), XXXV: 188-190
planning of, X: 225, 227-228
population of (1850), XIV: 116
Presbyterian church at, first, XVII: 283, 285, 293
organization of (1838), XVII: 60
president's residence at, first, XIV: 119
reception to government officials (1839), X: 234-240
residents of, early, XIV: 119-122, 124
Santa Fe road from, plans for, XXIV: 93, 94
seat of government, advantages as, X: 217-218, XXIII: 266-267, 269
confirmation as, X: 240-245
established at, II: 120
opposition to, X: 221-223, 228, 240-245, XIV: 116, XXIII: 267-268, 269
selection as, II: 118-119, 155-157, 159, X: 217, XXIII: 265-268
site of, acquisition of, II: 156-157
selection of, XIV: 113-115
survey of, X: 227, XIV: 115
Supreme Courthouse at, first, XIV: 118-119
treasury building at, first, XIV: 118, 121
second, XIV: 121
Union meeting at (1860), II: 12-14
Union occupation of (1865), XIV: 121
Austin, T. S.: XIII: 13, 100, 106, 107, XVI: 291, 311, 312, XVII: 82, XVIII, 84, 87
armament of (1843), VII: 223, XIII: 105
crew of, XIII: 19n, 105
description of, VII: 223-224
engagements off Campeche (1843), XIII: 107, 108, 109
engagement with *Guadalupe* (1843), XVI: 312
faulty construction of, XIII: 35
officers of, VII: 223, XIX: 19n
repair of (1842), XIII: 94
sailing qualities of, VII: 234
Austin, Villa de, *see* San Felipe
Austin City Gazette: establishment of, XXXV: 190
Lamar opposed by, XXIII: 246
Austin College: XVII: 298, 303, XIX: 163, 167, XX: 150
administration of (1857), XIX: 175-177
endowments of, XIX: 176-177, 181
establishment of, III: 273, XIX: 167-168, 172, XXXVIII: 61-62
finances of (1857), XIX: 176-177, 181
M.A. degree at (1857), XIX: 178
naming of, XIX: 168
president's salary (1857), XIX: 176
state aid to (1857), XIX: 181
teachers' salaries (1857), XIX: 177
Austin County, Agricultural Society of, organized (1856), XX: 30
Austin family, history of, planned by Lamar, XIV: 304
Austin Papers: Bryan's arrangement of, XXIX: 314

Bryan's preservation of, V: 135-136
cataloging of, XI: 237
donation of, to University of Texas, V: 66
editing of, XXIII: 229
supplementary, description of, XIV: 331
donation of, to University of Texas, XIV: 331
Austin Railroad Association, XXXIII: 117
Austin Yesterday and Today, XIX: 109
Austin Wochenblatt, establishment of, XXXIII: 152
Austin's colony: (1833), XXVI: 226
administrative divisions of, XXI: 226-227
admission to, terms of, XXI: 237, 240, XXVI: 79
alcaldes in, duties of, XXI: 230-231
powers of, XXI: 228-232
Almonte's report on, XXVI: 86-88, XXVIII: 184, 198-206
Austin's report on (1830), XXIII: 142-144
ayuntamiento government in, establishment of, XXII: 6
boards of health for, establishment of, XXIII: 302
cattle breeds improved in, XIX: 372
cattle legal tender in, XXIV: 159
census of (1831), XXIV: 82
cholera epidemic in (1833-), XL: 221-222, 225, 230
cotton factory proposed for (1828), XIII: 59
cotton production of, XIII: 58, XXVI: 86, XXVIII: 102
criminality in, XXI: 229, 230, XXII: 9-10, 187, 272, XXIII: 70, 72-73, 76-77, 141, 216, XXVII: 116, XXVIII: 102-103
rarity of, XIV: 187
culture in, XXXII: 135
descriptions of, by Austin, XXVIII: 100-102, 113-118
desertions from, XXIII: 145-148
discontent in, VII: 49-50, XXII: 7-9
economy of, dependence upon slavery of, XXVIII: 8, 10-11, 12, 13, 18, 21-23
elections in (1827), XXI: 244-245, 247
(1829), XXI: 405
(1831), XXIV: 160-165
establishment of, difficulties of, XXVIII: 101-102
expansion of, XIV: 189
exports of (1830), XXVI: 90
extent of, I: 109
free negroes in, XXXIX: 301, XL: 179
gins in (1828), XIII: 59, XXVIII: 102
government of, XXI: 223-252, XXII: 5-7
early local, XXI: 225-242
hide production in (1833), XXVI: 86, 87
historical sketch by Austin of (1828), XXVIII: 100-102
hog production of (1833), XXVI: 87
immigration to (1822-), XXVII: 116; (-1835), XXXII: 133
deterrents to, XXVII: 113-116
regulations governing, VI: 319-320, XXI: 237, 240, XXVI: 79
sources of, XXVII: 116-117, XXVIII: 6-7
Indian troubles of (1831), XXIV: 81
interest in, in U. S. (1821), XXVII: 111-116
land commissioner for, petition for appointment of (1830), XXII: 355-356
land fees in, XXI: 234-235, 236, 238, 239, 240-241
controversy over, XXII: 7-8
land grants in, I: 108-117, XXII: 7-8
ayuntamiento's recommendations concerning (1830), XXIII: 149-150
confirmation of titles to (1830), XXII: 86-87, XXIII: 143-148
delinquent, I: 109, XXI: 419, XXII: 86-87, XXIII: 144-148
legalization of, XXII: 86-87
size of, XXIX: 91
terms of, VI: 319-320, XXI: 234-235, 242, XXII: 6
land system in, XXI: 233-242
land titles issued in (1827), I: 110-117

legal code of, XXI: 228-230
penalties under, XXI: 229, 230
literacy in, I: 109
membership in, advantages of, XXVIII: 103, 114-115
militia of, officers of (1829-), XXI: 310, 408-410, XXII: 354, XXIII: 304
organization of, XXI: 232-233, 395-396, 397-400, 408-411
mills in, XIII: 59, XXI: 397, XXIII: 146, 147, XXVI: 82, 87, XXVIII: 102
newspapers in (1829), XXXV: 180-184
see also San Felipe, newspapers in
not affected by law of April 6, 1830, VI: 268
officers' fees in, XXI: 227n, 229n, 230
organization of, VI: 248
Ortiz de Ayala's report on (1833), XXXII: 334-337
physicians in, lack of (-1825), VII: 52
population of (1828), XIII: 58, XXIX: 271
population of, slave (1825), XXVII: 116, 118
(1833), XXVI: 86
(1834), XXVII: 118
distribution of, XXVII: 118
products of, XIII: 59, XXVI: 86-87, 89-91, XXVIII: 102
ranger company for, plans for, XXIII: 220, 305
religious restrictions in, immigration deterred by, XXVII: 113-114
roads in, XXI: 397, 406-407, XXII: 79-80, 91-92, 183, 189-190, 356, XXIII: 217, 221, 304, XXIV: 156, 160
salt production in, XIII: 59
sawmill in, XXVI: 82
schools in, I: 285-296, XII: 231-239, XXXVI: 131-132
seat of government of, X: 140
self-sufficiency of, XXVI: 91
settlers in, character of, XIV: 187, XXVIII: 116-118
first, roster of, I: 110-117
slaves in, tax on, XXI: 308, XXIII: 306
social distinctions in, absence of, XIV: 188
stockraising in, XIX: 372, XXVI: 86-89 *passim*, 93, 104
sugar mills in (1828), XIII: 59
sugar production (1828), XIII: 58-59, XXVIII: 102
surveyors in, XXIX: 91
fees of, XXIX: 92
municipal appointment of (1831), XXIV: 156, 157-158
surveys in, XXIX: 91-93
taxes in, XXI: 248, 308-309, 321-324, 400-403, XXIII: 305-306
assessment of, XXIV: 82
collection of, XXIV: 159
delinquent, collection of, XXIII: 219-220, 303
protest against, XXI: 248
trade in (1829), XXVI: 80
volume of (1833), XXVI: 87
undesirables in, expulsion of, XXIII: 70, 76-77
vagrancy in, XXI: 406, XXIII: 69-70
punishment for, XXII: 89-90
wealth in, equality of, XIV: 188
see also San Felipe
Auté: I: 167
Indian reports of, to de Narváez, XXVII: 135-136
location of, XXVII: 217n
Autry, Judge Jas. L.: XIV: 315, 316, 324
death of, XXIV: 168
Autry, Mary, *see* Greer, Mrs. Mary Autry
Autry, Micajah: XIX: 110, XXXVII: 159, 167, 244
biographical data, XIV: 316-327
character of, XIV: 323-324
estimate of Texas, XIV: 320
friendship with Houston, XIV: 323
journey to Texas, XIV: 317-319
letters from Texas, XIV: 317-320
obituary notice of, XIV: 316
in War of 1812, XIV: 316
Aux Alibamons, XXXVI: 85
see also Fort Toulouse
Auxiliary volunteers, *see* army, regular, auxiliary volunteers in
Avavares: III: 123-129 *passim*, 136, X: 256, 263, 265, 266, 268, 274, XXII: 230, 231

barter with Mariames, XXVII: 283, 285n, 301n
Cabeza de Vaca's escape to, time of, III: 126-129
Cabeza de Vaca's stay with, III: 131-133, 135-136
duration of, III: 242
character of, XXVII: 284n
customs of, XXII: 211-215
Dorantes' stay with, XXVII: 284-288n
food supply of, III: 131
habitat of, III: 131, XXII: 215-222, 257, XXVII: 286n, 288n
identity of, XXII: 222
Avent, Durham, XXXVIII: 69
Avery, Willis, XIV: 113
Aves, Rev. H. D., VII: 71
Avila, Fr. Alonso Gil de, XVI: 148
Axatscan, *see* Sacatsol Mountains
Axson, Dr. A. Forster, XV: 347
Ayala, Juan Manuel de, San Francisco Bay discovered by (1775), XVI: 68
Ayala, Fr. Pedro de, XVI: 148
Aycock, M. M., XXVI: 108
Ayemat Caddi, Tejas deity, I: 32, II: 275, 306, IX: 52
Ayers, ——, possible Alamo defender, XXXVII: 289
Ayers, David, X: 177, XXVI: 220, XXXVII: 145, 147, 320, XXXVIII: 58, 63, 70, 152, 215, 217, 219
Ayers, Lewis: XXX: 61
biographical data, IX: 269-281
collector of customs, IX: 271
family records of, IX: 281
genealogy, IX: 269
in Revolution, IX: 271-276
Ayes, *see* Eyeish
Ayeta, Fr. Francisco de: XVI: 138, 144, 145, 147
reinforcements for New Mexico refugees obtained by (1676-), XVI: 146-152
relief of New Mexico refugees by, XVI: 153-155, 261, 262-263, 270, 274-275
retreat to El Paso advised by, XVI: 260-261
Ayish, *see* Eyeish
Ayish Bayou, XIV: 305, *see also* San Augustine
Ayllón, Lucas Vásquez de, *see* Vásquez de Ayllón, Lucas
Aynays, *see* Hainai
Ayo-ay-may, Hasínai deity, XXX: 288
Ayres, ——: news of Urrea's advance brought by (1837), XIII: 286, XVII: 57
appeal to Fannin, XXIII: 275
Ays, *see* Eyeish
Ayuntamiento: functions of, VIII: 125, 129, 244, 300-302, 316-318, 320-324
government, establishment of, in Austin's colony, XXII: 6
officers of, duties and powers of, XXI: 245-247, 315-316, 319-320
organization of, VIII: 124-125, XXI: 243-244
regulations governing, XXI: 299n, 311-324
requirements for office in, VIII: 124-125
San Felipe, *see* San Felipe, ayuntamiento of
system of, XIV: 30
Ayuntamientos, complaints of legislative evils (1832), VIII: 238-239
Azain, XIV: 264
Azcarate, ——, denunciation of Poinsett, XVII: 224-226

Babb, Theodore Adolphus (Dot), Comanche captivity of, XXIX: 246
Babosarigames, XXXVI: 13
Bache, R., XXV: 33, 51
Backhouse, John, XV: 204
"Back-settlers," XVII: 21
Bacon, Maj. John E., XXXIX: 115
Bacon, price of (1846), XXXIV: 237
Bacoras, XXXVI: 26
Badgett, Jesse B., XXXVII: 176
Badilla, ——, scout (1835), XI: 43
Badillo, Juan Antonio, XXXVII: 159, 243, 244
Baegert, John Jacob: biographical data, XIX: 105
Nachrichten von der Amerikanischen Halbinsel Californien, independent authorship of, XIX: 105-107
Bagby, Capt. ——, XXIX: 27
Bagby, Col. Arthur P., XXXIV: 126
Bahía de los Caballos, identity of, XXVII: 217n, 220n, 221n

Bailes, George, XXXIV: 229
Bailey, Dr. Ewing, XXXII: 139
Bailey, Gaines, killed by Coaques, VII: 37
Bailey, Howard, XII: 63, 72
Bailey, Peter James, XXVII: 244, XXXVII: 159, 167
Bailey controversy, XXVIII: 173
Baily, James B., VI: 290
Baines, Mrs. W. M., XXIII: 310
Baird, James: VI: 249
  complaint against St. Vrain, XIX: 254, 256-257
  fur trading activities, XIX: 256
  imprisonment of, XIX: 256
  Santa Fe expedition of (1812), XIX: 256
Baird, Spruce M.: XXXV: 239
  attempts to organize Santa Fe County, XXIV: 7-17, 21-22, 25, 30, 35
Baker, Col. Andrew J., death of, XVI: 112
Baker, Rev. Daniel: III: 272, XVII: 283, 284, 285, 293, 298-299, XVIII: 288, XIX: 168, 169, 172
  letters to J. W. Miller, XIX: 175, 176-178, 180-182
  resignation from Austin College, XIX: 175
Baker, G., XXXVII: 294
Baker, Isaac G., XXXVII: 159, 161, 162, 245
Baker, Capt. Isaac L.: biographical data, XXX: 272n
  journal of (1814), XXX: 272-282
Baker, James S., XXXIII: 269, 276, XXXIV: 64, 65
Baker, John, XXX: 19
Baker, Joseph: XXI: 141, XXIV: 54, XXXIII: 175, XXXV: 183, XL: 276
  ayuntamiento secretary (1835), XXXVI: 133
  biographical data, XXXVI: 130-143
  character of, XXXVI: 136-137
  genealogy of, XXXVI: 130-131
  Harris County residence of, XXXVI: 141
  Houstonian edited by, XXXVI: 141
  immigration of, XXXVI: 130
  land grant of, XXXVI: 131
  obituary of, XXXVI: 142-143
  offices held by, XXXVI: 136, 138-139
  proficiency in Spanish of, XXXVI: 133, 136
  in Revolution, XXXVI: 132-139
  at San Jacinto, XXXVI: 136
  teacher at San Felipe (1831-1832), XXXVI: 131-132
  Telegraph and Texas Register edited by, XXXVI: 135-136
    established by, XXXVI: 134-135
  treaty negotiations with Comanches (1838), XXXVI: 139
Baker, Moseley: III: 48, V: 23, VI: 140, XIII: 147, XVII: 295, XVIII: 293, XX: 320, XXVI: 256, XXXIV: 272
  account of San Jacinto campaign, IV: 272-287
  arrest of, threatened (1835), IV: 156
  character of, XVIII: 287
  company of, IV: 292
    flag of, III: 172-173
  defense of Brazos crossing, IV: 300, 301-302
  defense of Colorado crossing, VII: 40-44
  defense of San Felipe, IV: 246, V: 91, VII: 40
  friction with Houston, IV: 246, VII: 41, 44, 45-46
  Houston denounced by, VII: 41, 46
  insubordination of, IV: 250, 310, 312
  San Felipe burned by, IV: 247, 329, VII: 41, XXX: 153, 312
  at San Jacinto, XXVI: 260
  tariff legislation advocated by, XX: 317
Baker, William Charles M., XXXVII: 159, 245
Baker, William R., XXXIII: 269, XXXIV: 64, 66
Balcárcel, Antonio de, expedition sent into Texas by (1675), XXXVI: 18-20
Balcones escarpment, Cabeza de Vaca's "iron mountain"?, X: 276, 277
Baldwin, Maj. Gen. Frank D., XXXVII: 70-71
Baldwin, Harvey, description of California, XVIII: 25-26
Ball, George, V: 128
Ball, Hutchings & Co., XXVII: 267
Ball, McKay, IV: 208

Ball, Thomas, XXIX: 191
Ball, Dr. T. H., III: 273
Ball, W. A., Cortina captive, IV: 135
"Ballad of Ben Milam," XXXVIII: 194-198
Ballantine, ——, Kent colonist, XXIX: 53
Ballentine, J. J., *see* Ballentine, Robert W.
Ballentine, Robert W.: XXXVII: 159, 246, XXXIX: 24
presence in Alamo attested, V: 355
Ballinger, Mrs. Harriet Patrick, genealogy of, V: 349
Ballinger, Judge W. P.: V: 128, XI: 208, XXVI: 60, 161
Bryan's estimate of, XXVII: 165
death of, XXIX: 307
Hayes' estimate of, XXVII: 311
proposed for Federal judgeship (1883), XXIX: 70
Supreme Court appointment of, Bryan's advocacy of, XXVII: 242-250 *passim*
Balmaceda, José María, XXII: 273, 274
Balmaceda, establishment of, II: 165
Bamboo-root, eaten by Indians, XXII: 139n, 140
Banais, M. C., XXXIII: 300
Bancroft, George, pro-annexation letter (1844), XIX: 286
Bancroft, Hubert Howe, corrections of, XVII: 430
Bancs, S., *see* Bangs, Samuel
Bandelier, Fanny R., XXVII: 329
Bandera County, history of, XXVI: 240
Bangle, J. G., XXXVII: 294
Bangs, José Manuel, *see* Bangs, Samuel
Bangs, Samuel: XXX: 140n, 154, 221, 227, 307, 308, 309, 311, 314, XXXI: 374, XXXV: 188, 192, XXXIX: 84, XL: 202
accomplishments of, XXXV: 277-278
activities in Mexico (1817-), XXXV: 176n
biographical data, XXXV: 175, 176-178, 268-278
Brazos land grant of, XXX: 224, 231
at Corpus Christi, XXXV: 275-276
empresario grant of, IX: 8
escape from Indians of (1849), XXXV: 277
first printing in Texas done by, XXXV: 173-174, 175-176
in Galveston, XXXV: 274-275
Galveston property of, XXX: 221
Houston opposed by, XXXV: 275
Houston property of, XXX: 229, 231
land grant of, XXXV: 271-272, 277
in Long's expedition, XXXV: 268
at Matamoros, XXXV: 276
in Mina expedition, XXXV: 269-270
newspapers established by, XXXV: 176
relations with Lundy, XXXV: 273
at Saltillo (1822), XXXV: 270-272
shipwrecked (1846), XXXV: 276
in Tamaulipas, XXXV: 270-272, 273
Tamaulipas land grant of, XXX: 142n, 145-146, XXXV: 273, 274, 277
Bankrupt law, *see* law, bankrupt
Banks: creation of, prohibited (1845), XVIII: 397-398, XXV: 47
national, Lamar's advocacy of, XXIII: 232-233
Houston's opposition to, XXIII: 233n
Baños, Fr. Joaquín de: missionary at San Sabá, XVII: 391
withdrawal from San Sabá, XVII: 400-401
Baptist Educational Society, establishment of, V: 52-53
Baptist General Convention, organization of, *see* Convention, Baptist General
Baptist Union, establishment of, XII: 76-79
Baptists, XI: 318
Bar, early: good fellowship of, V: 119-120
itinerancy of, V: 119
members of, V: 119, 120
Baránov, Aleksándr Andréevich, California encroachments under, XVIII: 7
Barbachano, Gov. Miguel, XXIV: 201
Barbarigo, Francisco, Santa Rosa mission aided by, XXXVI: 8, 9, 16, 18
Barber, Ruth Kerns, XXXVII: 64

Barbey, Theodore, consul at Paris, XXXIII: 301
Barbour, George W.: journal of (1851), XL: 147-153, 247-261
King's River conference with Indians, XL: 148-151
Bárcena, Andrés, XXXVII: 172
Barclay, James, XXXVI: 101-102, 103
Barclay (Barkley or Barkeley), Richard A.: escape from Perote of, XXXVIII: 254n, 255, 262
Perote letters of, XXXVIII: 247-256
Bardenwerper, R. C., XXXIII: 152
Baring Bros., Milam's contract bought by, XXXII: 2
Barker, Eugene Campbell: II: 320, III: 224, IV: 190, 233, 234, 237, V: 72, 254, VI: 145, 169, VII: 249, 325, VIII: 193, 276, XIII: 259, XIV: 85, 339, XV: 359, XVI: 104, 105, XVIII: 112, 221, XIX: 103, 105, 279, 315, XX: 139, 199, 200, XXI: 127, 223, 299, XXII: 1, XXIII: 229, XXVI: 318, XXVII: 108, 334, XXVIII: 1, 98, XXIX: 160, 317, XXX: 160, XXXI: 30, XXXIII: 80, 85, 244, XXXIV: 171, 175, 176, 269, XXXV: 87, 245, 247, 327, XXXVI: 172, 239, 245, 318, 319, XXXVII: 67, 151, 152, 231, 232, 233, XXXVIII: 155, XXXIX: 149, 151, 152, 248, XL: 77, 79, 81, 163, 263, 265, 338
investigations in Texas historical sources, XXXI: 22-23
services to Texas State Historical Association, XXXIII: 14
Barker, William, V: 165
Barkley, William C., Tampico letter of (1835), XVIII: 375
Barkly, James, XXIX: 111
Barnard, Charles E., Indian trader, XXIX: 108
Barnard, Dr. J. H., Goliad survivor, I: 53, IX: 208
Barnes, John, consul at London, XXXIII: 304
Barnes, Will C., XXXIX: 79
Barnet, Thomas, XXI: 363
Barnett, C. D., XXII: 41, 172
Barnett, George W., XXXVI: 215, XL: 105
Barnett, Thomas, administration as alcalde (1830), XXII: 78-95, 180-196, 353-359, XXIII: 69-77, 141-181, 214-218, 272-278
Barnett, Thomas League, VIII: 260
Barney, Lieut. Comm. J. N., C. S. N., command of *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 119
Barns, Florence Elberta, XL: 165
Barr, Amelia Edith, death of, XXIII: 77
Barr, Murphy, & Davenport: fur traders, XVII: 155, 156
concessions to, granted by Spaniards (1804), XVII: 158, 159
land grant to, XVII: 158
Barr, Robert: XXXIII: 171, XXXV: 148
appointed postmaster general, XX: 107
Barr, William, trader (1799-), X: 60, XXV: 94, 95
Barragán, Capt. ....., XI: 28
Barrera, Francisco, Béxar teacher (1809), VI: 29-30
Barrero, Fr. Juan, XXXVI: 4
Barrett, Don Carlos: V: 276, 335, XII: 174, 175, XIII: 151, 152, 278, XL: 310
appointed judge advocate general, V: 307, 310
biographical data, XX: 139-145
in Consultation, XV: 179-180, XX: 141
in Council, XX: 142-143
death of, XX: 145
estate of, XX: 145
genealogy of, XX: 139
and Gritten, mission to Cos, V: 275, XX: 140
independence attitude, V: 282, XX: 141-142
Lamar's estimate of, XX: 144
partnership with E. M. Pease, XX: 140
plan for provisional government, XV: 179-180
pre-Texas career of, XX: 139
relations with Austin, XX: 143
relations with Houston, XX: 143
retirement of, XX: 144
Gov. Smith's charges against, V: 308-309, XX: 143
Barrett, Mrs. Eugenia, death of, XXII: 363

Barrett, Lieut. Gregory, XXXVIII: 34
Barrett, Jonathan F., XXXV: 4
Barrett, T. C., XXXVIII: 53
Barrett, Thomas, XXXV: 158, XXXVI: 224, XXXVII: 55, XXXVIII: 215
Barrett, Thomas C., XXXVIII: 67
Barrett, William W., XXXVIII: 54, 59, 68, 213, 224, 290
Barrio y Espriella, Gov. Pedro del: XVII: 368
administration of, VIII: 47
report on San Xavier missions (1749), XVII: 376-378
visit to San Francisco Xavier missions, XVII: 369
Barrios y Jáuregui, Gov. Jacinto de: X: 21, 22, XVI: 350, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363
administration of, VIII: 48-57
illicit Indian trade carried on by, XVI: 347-348, 367, 368, 370n
Barron, Capt. Sam B., death of, XV: 356
Barroto, Juan Enríquez, *see* Enríquez Barroto, Juan
Barroto-Romero expedition: XIX: 336-338
Gulf coast explorations of, XIX: 337-338
instructions for, XIX: 337
strength of, XIX: 336
see also Enríquez Barroto, Juan
Barrow, Sen. Alexander, anti-annexation arguments, XXIX: 176
Barrow, Maj. John E., XIII: 126
Barry, Bryan Thomas, death of, XXII: 363
Barry, Bryant, XXXVI: 150
Barry, Diego, association with Ortiz de Ayala, XXXII: 78
Barry, James Buckner: biographical data, XXXVI: 144-162, 230-233
Camp Colorado occupied by (1861), XXXVI: 159
in Civil War, XXXVI: 145, 159-162
diary of (1860-1862), XXXVI: 145-162
frontier defense operations of (1860-), XXXVI: 145-162
in Mexican War, XXXVI: 144
pursuit of horse thieves, XXXVI: 152-154
settlement in Bosque County, XXXVI: 144
Barry, Kossuth, XXXVI: 147, 150, 151, 152, 155
Barstow, George E., death of, XXVIII: 84
Bartels, William, XXXIV: 335
Barter, prevalence of (1833-), XXVI: 225, XXVII: 34
Bartholomew, Eugene C., death of, XXVII: 335
Bartleson, John, XVIII: 24n
Bartlett, John, visit to Texas (1834), XL: 238-239
Bartlett, John R., XXIX: 4-5
Bartletts, Joseph, XL: 55
Barton, Armstrong, XXVII: 170
Barton, Charles Q., death of, XXVIII: 84
Barton, Clara, XXXII: 121
Barton, Hale, killed by Indians (1839), XXVII: 170
Barton, Roger, XXV: 4
Barton, Seth, XII: 254, 255
Barton, William, XXI: 172, XXIII: 214
Basán, Fr. Francisco, XXXVI: 16, 17
Basán, Guadalupe, killed by raiders (1878), V: 219, 241
Baskett, James Newton, X: 246, XXXI: 12
Bassett, D. C., I: 131
Bassett, John Spencer, XVI: 102
Basterra, Joaquín Orobio y, *see* Orobio y Basterra, Joaquín
Basterreche, Jean Pierre Hippolyte, XXIV: 97
Bastian, Samuel G., XXXVII: 165, 311-312
Bastrop: committee of safety of, VII: 250
German colonization at, plans for (1843), XXXIII: 178-179
growth of (-1838), X: 208
Indian hostilities at (1838), XVII: 59
Indian raid on (1831), XXXVI: 204-205
precinct of, division of (1830), XXII: 357
San Antonio road shifted to pass through, XIV: 115
suggested seat of government, X: 189, 192
see also Mina

Bastrop, Baron de: I: 108, VII: 101, VIII: 98, XXI: 236, 239, 242
antecedents of, VI: 248
hostility of to U. S., VI: 248
Louisiana colonization project of, XXIV: 188, 191-192
Moses Austin aided by, XIV: 185
pro-slavery activities of, XXVIII: 13-14
Washita land grant of, XVII: 150
Bastrop County, created from municipality of Mina, I: 89
Bata, XXX: 287
Batchelder, Roger, XXII: 360
Bates, Ed. F., XXII: 105
Bates, Frederick, biographical data, XXX: 158-160
Baton Rouge, battle of, XXXIX: 9-10
Batres, Col. José, XXIX: 249, XXXVII: 16
Batterson, Isaac, VII: 68, XVIII: 282
Battle, Mills M.: XXIII: 142
assaulted by runaway African, IV: 107
Battle family, XXVIII: 83
Battle of Nueces River (rev.), John W. Sansom, X: 110
Batts, James, XVI: 279
Batts, Judge R. L., I: 87, II: 86, III: 221, XXXIII: 1
Batts' Annotated Civil Statutes of Texas (rev.), R. L. Batts, II: 86-87, III: 221-223
Baudin, Adm. Charles: blockade of Mexican ports, XX: 210n
Franco-Texas alliance proposed by (1839), XX: 218-219
visit to Galveston (1839), XIII: 6
Baugh, Capt. J. J.: XVI: 279, XXXVI: 282, 283, XXXVII: 159, 168, 246
death of, IX: 237, XXXVII: 44
Baxter, Diana, XL: 109
Baxter Springs, Kans., cattle shipping terminal, XIX: 394
Bay Prairie, board of health of (1831), personnel of, XXIII: 302
Bayliss, Joseph, XXXVII: 159, 167, 246
Baylor, Col. George Wythe: XXXIV: 126
death of, XIX: 445
Baylor, Capt. Jack, XXXVI: 159
Baylor, John R.: IX: 58, XXIX: 34, 113
agent for Comanche Reserve, XXIX: 106
agitation against Neighbors, XXIX: 115-121
agitation against reservation Indians, XXIX: 115-121
attack on Brazos Reserve, XXIX: 117
murder of Indians imputed to, XXIX: 116
Baylor, John W., XXXVII: 164, 308-309
Baylor, Judge R. E. B.: V: 52, 120, XXV: 35, XXXIV: 308, XL: 117, 128
residence at Gay Hill, XIX: 162
Baylor Female College, XIX: 162
Baylor University: XIX: 162, 166
abolitionism charges against, XVIII: 178
consolidation with Waco University of, V: 55-56
early stresses of, V: 53-54
establishment, at Independence of (1846), V: 53
faculty of (1858), XIX: 166
removal to Waco of, V: 55
Bayou City, C. S. S.: XXXIV: 125
fight with *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 115, XXXIX: 15
Trinity steamboat, XX: 275
Bayou Lafourche, slave trade depot, VI: 148
Bayou des Lauriers, *see* Arroyo Hondo
Bayou Pierre: boundary point on, XVII: 7, 8
French trading posts at, X: 23
Indian troubles at (1805), XVII: 164
retained by Spain (1803), XVII: 27-28
Bazaine, Marshal F. A.: XIV: 130
attitude toward Confederacy, XIV: 132, XXII: 310, 311-312
Bazares, ——, coast explorations of (1558), XVI: 3
Bazterra, Joaquín Orobio y, *see* Orobio y Basterra, Capt. Joaquín
Beal, Richard R., XXXIII: 269
Beale, Edward Fitzgerald, camel experiment promoted by, XXXIII: 20
Beale, Gen. G. E. J., XIX: 380
Beale, Thomas, fmc, naval service of (-1837), XL: 188

Beale colony, XL: 36
Beales, John Charles: XIV: 280, XXXI: 300, XXXVIII: 178
empresario grants of, IX: 8, 9, XIV: 280, XXXII: 23-26
location of, XIV: 280
land claims of, extent of, XVI: 192
land speculations of, XXXIV: 80
and Royuela, empresario grants to, boundaries of, XXXII: 23-26
Beales, Juan Carlos, *see* Beales, John Charles
Beall, Col. Benjamin L., XXIV: 16, XXXI: 121
Bean, Peter Ellis: VI: 292, XXIV: 62, 63, XXVIII: 16, XXIX: 287, XXXII: 89, XXXVI: 206, XXXVII: 55, XXXVIII: 117, XL: 91n
autobiography of, MS of, VI: 167
conduct during Revolution, VI: 166, 167
estimate of Cherokee question, VII: 161
Fredonian rebellion opposed by, VII: 145-148
grants to Cherokees advised by, VII: 146
land grant of, XI: 262
official position of (1836), VI: 166
paroled by Rusk, VI: 166
residence in Jalapa, VI: 166, 167
residence in Texas (1836-1845), VI: 166-167
Bean, Roy, XXVI: 242
Bean, Thomas C., surveyor for Mercer, XL: 45
Bear Flag revolt: XVIII: 155-161, XXX: 84
Frémont's participation in, XVIII: 155, 157, 159-160
not sanctioned by United States, XVIII: 160-161
Beason, Abraham, IV: 155n
Beason, Collins, killed by Indians (1829), IV: 155n
Beason, Leander, IV: 155n
Beason, Mary, IV: 155n
Beason's Ferry, IV: 155n, XIII: 64
Beaty, Ples, XXXVI: 157
Beaumont, Confederate monument at, XVI: 439
Beaumont, Gabe, gallantry at Nolensville, XXII: 73-74
Beauregard, Gen. P. T. G.: XXXIX: 6
at Shiloh, X: 285, 292, 296
Beaver: restrictions on trade in, I: 209, 210, 211, 212
catch of (1832), XIX: 281
New Mexico, trapping of prohibited in, XXVI: 248
extinction of, threatened (1826), XIX: 258
price of (1832), XIX: 280
Bebe, Guillermo, XXV: 95
Becerra, Francisco: XXXVII: 175
biographical data, XXXVII: 175n
Becker, Carl Lotus, XIX: 313
Becker, Hugo, XX: 30
Becton, Rev. ..., XXXV: 82, XXXVI: 224, XXXVII: 139, XXXVIII: 226
Beckwith, James P., *see* Beckwourth, James P.
Beckwourth, James P., XXXV: 329-331
Bedaes, *see* Bidai
Bedford, Joseph R., Gonzales translator, VIII: 126, 182
Bedis, Bedies, *see* Bidai
Bee, Gen. Barnard E.: II: 54, XIV: 289, 290, XVIII: 80, XXIV: 217
boundary proposal of, XIV: 290, 291
loans to Santa Anna, II: 54
minister to United States, diplomatic negotiations, XV: 272-274, 276, 278-279
mission to Mexico (1839), XV: 268-270, XXIV: 120-122, 123, 127
negligence charges against, XV: 278-279
negotiations for Texas - Spanish commercial arrangement, XX: 249-251
recall of, XV: 278-279
Bee, Hamilton Prioleau: XXII: 293, 300, 304, XXV: 275, XXVII: 264, XXXIV: 214
at A. & M. College, II: 57
biographical data, II: 54-56
in Civil War, II: 56-57
in Comanche War, II: 55
Confederate agent at Matamoros, XXII: 302-304
genealogy, II: 54
in legislature, II: 56
in Mexican War, II: 56

Mexico residence of, II: 57
mission to Indians, II: 56
at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 222, 229
secretary of boundary commission (1840), II: 55-56
Bee (New Orleans), support of Revolution, XXXVI: 110-129 *passim*
Bee-hunting, VII: 30, 52
Beef, fresh, shipment of, XIX: 398-399
Beer, William, XIX: 108
Beeson, *see* Beason
Beeville, *see* Bevil
Beginnings of the American People (rev.), Carl Lotus Becker, XIX: 313-314
Beginnings of Spanish Settlement in the El Paso District (rev.), Anne E. Hughes, XVIII: 222-224
Beginnings of the True Railway Mail Service (rev.), George B. Armstrong, X: 183
Beginnings of West Tennessee, 1541-1841 (rev.), Samuel Cole Williams, XXXIV: 179-180
Belani, H. R.: XXXIII: 134
novel on Texas, XXXIII: 141-142
Belcher, Sir Edward: biographical data, XXIX: 58
Kent colony administrator, XXIX: 58, 60, 61
Belden, Samuel A., & Co., claim against Mexico (1850), XXIII: 95
Beleño Creek, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 125, 131, 132, 133
Belgium, commercial treaty with, failure of, XXIV: 226, 230-231
Belize, Confederate colonization in: XXXIX: 309-314
inducements offered for, XXXIX: 114, 132-133, 310-311
Bell, ——, killed by Indians near Austin (1843), III: 152
Bell, Andrew, fmc, XL: 280
Bell, Charles Keith, biographical data, XVII: 100
Bell, Edward I., XIX: 103
Bell, Jack, V: 91
Bell, John, Texas poll of votes (1860), XVIII: 169
Bell, Commodore H. H., attempts to recapture *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 117-118
Bell, James Christy, Jr., XXVII: 77
Bell, James G., trail drive journal of (1854), XXXV: 211-237, 290-316, XXXVI: 47-66
Bell, Judge James H.: I: 248, II: 8, XI: 280, XII: 233, 235, XIV: 120, 126, XXV: 119, XXVI: 236
secession debate with Roberts (1860), II: 12-14
Union sympathies of, II: 12
Bell, James M., VII: 42, XXXV: 260-262
Bell, Josiah H.: IV: 109, 158, V: 121, 265, VI: 238, VII: 31, 33, 288, XXI: 228, XXV: 98
elected alcalde (1822), VII: 31
in Revolution, IV: 160
survey of, XXIX: 92
Bell, Lucien, XXXV: 260
Bell, M. E., XXXI: 91
Bell, Peter Hansborough: VII: 191, XII: 306, XIV: 122, XVI: 278, XXIII: 128, XXXI: 4
adjutant general, XXVIII: 308, 309
biographical data, III: 49-53, XIII: 325-327
character of, III: 52
in Civil War, III: 51
death of, I: 313
election of, XXXVIII: 226
genealogy of, III: 49-51
in Mexican War, III: 49, 51, 52
New Mexico policy of, XXIV: 20, 21, 22-23, 35-36
pension granted to, III: 51-52
physique of, III: 52
railway construction advocated by, XXV: 6
in Revolution, III: 49-51
Bell, Thomas, Rutersville teacher, II: 127, XVIII: 273
Bell, William, wounded by Kickapoos, I: 119
Bell County: charter oak of, XXI: 426
creation of, XXVII: 148
disorders in (1865), XI: 286
historical data on, XXVIII: 84
history of, XL: 334-336
Bell County Historical Society, organization of, XXVII: 334
Bell family, XVII: 287-288
Belle, wreck of, XXVII: 173
Bell's Landing, XVIII: 202n, 261, XXXII: 127

Belton, Maj. F. S.: advice to Fannin, VII: 322-323
aid to Revolution (1835), XXIII: 81, 82
Fannin's correspondence with (1837), VII: 319
invited to Texas by Fannin, VII: 319, 321, 322-323
refusal to join Texas, VII: 323
Texas agent at New Orleans (1835), VII: 323, 324
Beltrán, Fr. Bernardino, XXX: 119, 121, 130, 132
Ben Ash Hill, XX: 273
Benard, Genereux, estate of, XXXI: 75, XXXII: 177, XXXVI: 163, XXXVII: 137
Benavides, Fr. Alonzo de: I: 121, XVI: 22
occupation of Espíritu Santo urged by (1630, 1632), XVI: 7
report of (1630), X: 3
Benavides, Capt. Refugio, III: 237
Benavides, Lieut. Santos, Zapata defeated by (1863), XXII: 303
Bender, A. B., XXXVII: 116, XXXVIII: 135
Benedict, H. Y., XIV: 173, XXVIII: 174
Benedict, J. W., account of Karnes' Comanche campaign (1839), XXXII: 300-310
Benites, Franquis de Lugo, Gov. Carlos: administration of, VIII: 43-44
residencia of, VIII: 44
Benito, Kickapoo chief, XXIV: 77
Benjamin, Gilbert Giddings, XV: 170
Benjamin, Judah P.: XVIII: 348, XXVII: 258
criticism of, XIX: 218
unpopularity of, XIX: 220
Bennet, ——, teacher (1836), IV: 180, 181-182, 183, 184, 185, XVIII: 207
Bennet, Miles Squier: II: 313, XII: 31, 33
biographical data, VII: 166-168
in Civil War, VII: 167
death of, VII: 88
diary of, excerpts from, IX: 147
interest in Texas history, VII: 167
at Salado, VII: 167, IX: 155
Bennet, Sarah J., IX: 149, 154, 286
Bennet, Maj. Valentine: VII: 166, XI: 5, 7
anecdotes of, IX: 149, 152
at battle of Concepción, II: 316
in battle of Gonzales, II: 313-314, 316, IX: 146, 147
biographical data, IX: 145-156
in campaign against Woll, IX: 155
character of, IX: 153-154, 155, 156
genealogy, IX: 145, 146
immigration of, IX: 146
letter from San Cristóbal prison, facsimile of, IX: 152
in Santa Fe Expedition, IX: 150-154
at Velasco, II: 313, IX: 146
Bennett, ——, IV: 87
Bennett, John, XXX: 14, 17, 19
Bennett, Col. Joseph L.: II, 177, XXIII: 117, XXVII: 38
at San Jacinto, IV: 325
Bennett, Theodore, IV: 37
Bennett, Wendell C., XXXIX: 248
Benninghofer, ——, Industry named by, II: 231
Benson, A. G., & Co., California colonization plans, XVIII: 150
Benson, B. K., death of, XXVII: 335
Bentley, Edwin R., XXV: 148
Benton, Capt. Benjamin Franklin, C. S. A., death at Gaines' Mill, XXXVIII: 273n
Benton, Jesse, XXXIV: 64
Benton, Sen. Thomas H.: annexation efforts (1844), XVIII: 416
civil government for New Mexico recommended by (1848), XXIV: 13
correspondence with Frémont, XVIII: 156, 157, 160
expansionist policy, statement of, XXI: 72, 74-76
Bentonville, battle of, XXII: 169-171
Bent's Fort, XIX: 387
Bera, Fr. Domingo de, XV: 118
Beranger, ——, explorations of (1720), X: 12
Bering, Vitus, XVI: 69
Berlandier, Luis, XXIX: 249, 273
Bermuda, irrigation dam at, XXXIV: 86
Bernal, Fr. Juan, XV: 117
Bernard, Dr. J. H., diary of, I: 131
Bernardino: Hasínai chief, VI: 12, VIII: 24

apostasy of, XXXVIII: 129
Bernardo: (1828), XX: 360
construction of, XX: 360
floor-plans of, XX: 360
plantation life at, XX: 361-363
Bernardo de Gálvez in Louisiana, 1776-1783 (rev.), John Walton Caughey, XXXVIII: 302-303
Berramendi, Juan A., XL: 23
Berramendi, Juan Martín de: XXI: 410
with Alvarez de Toledo, XXXIX: 95-96
Berramendi house, at San Antonio, IV: 56
Berry, Andrew Jackson, death of, III: 286
Berry, Francis, first Gonzales settler, VIII: 102
Berry, Capt. H. W., V: 212, 215
Berry, John, tracker, I: 119
Berry, John F., VI: 312-313
Berry, Col. John G., XXXIII: 162-164
Berry, Col. J. Z., XXXIV: 342
Berry, Radford, XXI: 78, XXXIII: 166, 238, XXXVI: 218, 314, XXXVII: 138
Berry, W., murder of, by Mexican bandits (1877), XXIV: 142
Berth, Lieut. ....., attempted assassination of, XXX: 199
Berwick: battle of, VI: 222-225
retreat from, VI: 224-225
Bethel, Baptist Church at, XI: 125, 145, 146
Bettelsack, Der, XXXIII: 151
Bettina, colony of: III: 33-40, IX: 55
buildings at, III: 37-38
communistic government of, III: 34, 39
equipment of, III: 36
establishment of, III: 35-38
failure of, III: 39
organization of, III: 33, 34
relations with Indians, III: 36-37, 38, 39
treaty with Comanches, III: 36-37, 38-39
Bettina colonists: Galveston-Indianola voyage of, III: 35
overland journey of, III: 35-37
roster of, III: 34-35
Betts, Jacob, XXX: 309
Beveridge, Mrs. ....., Nacogdoches school teacher (1851), XXXVIII: 149, 213, 216
Beverly, W. C., XXXII: 46
Bevil: I: 89
(1830), XXXVI: 202-203
(1835), XXVIII: 210
population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
Bevil, John, XXXVI: 202
Béxar: (1742), XIV: 250n
(1820), XXIII: 61
(1828), XIII: 69-76, XXVII: 257-259
(1831), XXVIII: 110
(1836), XXXVI: 265-266
advance on (1835), XI: 3-21
agricultural lands at, distribution of, II: 255, VIII: 340, 343-345
agriculture at, decline of (1827), XXIX: 257, 258
Apache raids on (1718), VIII: 43, XIV: 204-209, 216-218, 223, 225-226, 236-244, 248, 249, 252, XV: 187, XXXIX: 71
assault on, V: 89-90, 301-302, VII: 55-56, IX: 213, XII: 61-62, XXVI: 232-233, XXX: 58, XXXVIII: 191-200
Burleson's report on, XXXVIII: 196, 199
delays in, XXXVIII: 191-193
free negroes in, XL: 27-29
A. H. Jones' account of, X: 181-182
tactics of, XXXVIII: 193-194
Virginians at, XVI: 279
vote on, V: 289
see also Béxar, capture of
attempt to settle Adáes population at (1773), IX: 89-98
attempt to shift capital to (1835), V: 275
ayuntamiento of, complaint of abuses (1832), VIII: 238, XIII: 264
instructions to provincial deputy (1820), XXIII: 61-68
blockade of (1835), XI: 34-35, 36, 40-41
building regulations, VIII: 342
cabildo of, *see* Béxar, municipal government of
Canary colonists of, *see* colonists, Canary Island

capture of (1813), XL: 299-300
capture of (1835), IX: 169, XIII: 129, XIV: 192, XXIII: 88
effect on Santa Anna's plans of, XXXVII: 5
Kentucky volunteers at, XVI: 34
losses in, XIII: 129
results of, XXVI: 233, XXXVI: 266-267, XXXVIII: 200
see also Béxar, assault on
Casas revolt at, IV: 219, VI: 30, XL: 290-292
cholera epidemics in (1833), XL: 218-221, 225-227, 229
cholera panic at (1834), XL: 226
cholera quarantine at (1834), XL: 226
cholerine at (1833), XL: 221
church of, corner stone laid (1744), II: 226
church records of, X: 298
churches in, date of construction of, III: 285
Comanche raids on, IX: 71
community acequias at, XXXI: 280
conditions at (1732-), V: 149
Croix' report on, V: 156
confiscations at (1817), XXXIX: 331
criminality in, V: 157
cuisine at (1828), XIII: 74
curacy established at, II: 226
defense preparations at (1835), XI: 17
defenses of proposal to strengthen (1772), IX: 77, 80
establishment of, VI: 85, VIII: 40-41
gachupines in (1828), XIII: 71
garrison of, Cos', capitulation of, terms of, V: 90-91, XXVI: 232-233
deserters from (1835), reports of, XI: 47
strength of, XI: 27-28, XXXVIII: 194, 199
garrison of, declaration for Henry Smith, XIV: 52-53, 55-58
destitution of (1836), V: 322, XXXVI: 262-263, 268-270, 271-272, 276, 280, 284
independence sentiment among, XXXVI: 270-271
reinforced by Travis, XXXVI: 272-275
reinforcements for (1835), XI: 34-35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 43, 49
strength of (1835), IX: 256
weakened for Matamoros expedition, XXXVI: 262-263, 268-269
see also Alamo, garrison of
Houston's order to evacuate, XXXVI: 267-268, 277-278
reasons for disobedience of, XXXVI: 277-278
hurricane at (1817), XXXIX: 331
illiteracy at, V: 155
Indian raids on (1817), XXXIX: 142, 144, 146, 235, 329
(-1821), VII: 291
Indian trade at, XII: 299
Karankawa raids on, XXXIX: 71
land grants in, V: 148-149, VIII: 345
verbal, IV: 54
Lipán raids on (1817), XXXIX: 331
military importance of (1836), XXXVI: 266-267, 276, 277-278
mission-presidio nucleus of, II: 219
missions at, condition of (1820), XXIII: 59-60
(1827), XXIX: 257, 258-259
(1835), XXVIII: 186
decay of (1820), XXIII: 59-61
surveys (1793), XXIX: 85
newspapers at, XXXV: 179
pasture lands of, assignment of, VIII: 340
plan of, official, V: 148-149
plan of Vera Cruz adopted at, VII: 26
population of (1806), XXVIII: 186
(1833), XXVIII: 118
(1834), XXVIII: 186
assimilation of mission population, V: 147-148
assimilation of presidio population, V: 147-148
attitude toward garrison of (1836), XXXVI: 218, 275, 276
attitude toward Revolution of, XXXVI: 268, 275, 276
character of, XIII: 71, 74, XXIX: 258

flight from Santa Anna of, XXXVI: 287, XXXVII: 10-11
press at (1823), XXXV: 179
profiteering at (1820), XXIII: 66
(1828), XXIX: 258
racial toleration in, XXXIX: 296
Santa Anna's arrival at, XXXVII: 11-12
school census of (1832), VI: 49
school curriculum of (1815), VI: 32, 37, 38
schoolhouse at (1812), VI: 30
schools at, VI: 28-63
finances of (1819-), VI: 33, 37-43
lack of (1835), XXVIII: 193
settlers of, first, V: 142-160, VIII: 291, 292
Canary Island, *see* colonists, Canary Island
Indian, V: 148
Mexican, V: 147-148
Tlascalteca, V: 148
siege of, IV: 158, V: 88-90, 289-290, XI: 27-55, XXIII: 85-86, XXXII: 139-142
cannon at, V: 88
hostilities, XXIII: 85-86
skirmishes at (1835), XI: 28, 33
site of, selection of, II: 224
survey of (1703), VIII: 339, XXIX: 85
volunteer companies at, IX: 213
sixteenth of September celebration at (1828), XIII: 73
smallpox at (1831), XXIII: 302
social life at (1828), XIII: 71-72, 73-74
starvation at (1817), XXXIX: 71
town lots in, assignment of, VIII: 340
trade at (1828), XXIX: 258
yard ovens at (1828), XIII: 73
see also Béxar, Department of; Béxar, municipality of; Béxar, presidio of; and San Antonio
Béxar, Department of: Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 185-197
area of, XXVIII: 186
architecture in (1835), XXVIII: 190
boundaries of, XXVIII: 185-186
establishment of, I: 22
fur trade in, XXVIII: 192
irrigation in, XXVIII: 189-190
organization of, I: 22-23
population of (1834), XXVIII: 186
ports of, XXVIII: 191
priests in (1835), XXVIII: 193
products of (1835), XXVIII: 187
no slaves in (1835), XXVIII: 186n
trade in (1835), XXVIII: 192-193
Béxar, municipality of: establishment of, I: 21, II: 217-226, VIII: 286-288, 291, 293, 338-343, XIV: 201, XVIII: 338, XXVIII: 187
elections in (1794), VIII: 301-302, 304, 308-309
irregularities in, VIII: 304-305
finances of, VIII: 320, 327, XXIII: 65
funds of, management of, VIII: 320
government of (1730-1800), VIII: 277-328
first, personnel of, VIII: 298-299, 347-350
ordinances of (1735), VIII: 314
organization of, VIII: 297-299, 346-352
powers of, II: 222-224, VIII: 308-310
officials of, illiteracy of, VIII: 305, 346
incompetency of, V: 155, 156-157
neglect of duties by, VIII: 308, 309
payment of, VIII: 327-328
powers of, VIII: 314-328
made capital (1718), II: 223
mesteñas fund of, expended on presidios (-1820), XXIII: 65
public offices in, VIII: 298-299
monopolized by Canary Island colonists, VIII: 302, 304
Béxar, presidio of: II: 219, VII: 37
civilian residents of, V: 147-148
establishment of, V: 143, VIII: 286
finances of (1817), XXXIX: 141, 234, 237, 331
garrison of (1772), VIII: 10
(1828), XIII: 74
decay of armament of (-1817), XXXIX: 141, 142-143, 229, 233, 234-235, 237
desertions from (1736), XIV: 242
destitution of (1817), XXXIX: 69-70, 71, 72, 141-143, 146-

147, 229, 233-238, 328, 329, 331-332
inadequacy of (1731, 1738), XIV: 228, 249
increased (1760-), VIII: 58
against Apaches (1734), VIII: 43, XIV: 239
removal to Pedernales planned, XV: 192
site shifted (1719), VIII: 34
Béxar prisoners: II: 235, XIII: 292-324, XIV: 124, XV: 347-350, XXXIV: 257, 261
appeal for hearing, XIII: 316
capture of, XIII: 313-314, 321
character of, XIII: 293-294
exchange of, proposed by Santa Anna (1843), XVII: 196, 197
labor of, XIII: 305
march to Perote of, XIII: 296-305, 314-316, 322-323
at Perote, XIII: 305-307
Perote roster of, XIII: 312-313
release of, XVII: 194, XXXV: 242
delay in (1844), XVIII: 212
shackling of, XIII: 305, 317, 323
treatment of, XIII: 314-316, 322-324
Béxar Archives: XIV: 303
cataloging of, XI: 237
deposited in University vault (1900), IV: 58
misplacement of portion of, XIV: 303
Béxar-Santa Fe trade route (1835), XXVIII: 192-193
Béxar-Washington road, settlers on (1836), V: 264
Biard family, XXXVII: 235
Bibites, XXXVI: 22
Bible society, organized at Houston (1839), XVIII: 303
Bibles, sent to Texas (1838), XVII: 50
Bibliografia de Coahuila (rev.), Vito Alessio Robles, XXXIII: 86-87
Bibliographies, Mexican, XXXV: 252-254
Bibliography of the History of California and the Pacific West (rev.), Robert Ernest Cowar, XVIII: 327-330
Bicameral system, establishment of, by Mexico, XX: 21
Bickley, G. W., XVIII: 174
Bidai: I: 27, VII: 304, XI: 255, XIV: 230n, XV: 41, XVI: 345, 350, XVII: 330, 338, 364-366, 374, XXIV: 74, XXX: 286, XXXV: 59, 71
agriculture of, XXII: 137n
alliance with Apaches, VIII: 65
character of, XVII: 348, XXIII: 50, XXIX: 276
culture of, XXV: 233
Groce's relations with, XX: 364-365
habitat of (1745), XVI: 342, XXV: 233, XXIX: 276
(1820), XXIII: 50
intractability of, XVII: 348
missions requested by, XVI: 351, 372
negroes feared by, XX: 365
number of (1820), XXIII: 50
part in destruction of San Sabá mission, XVII: 405-406
trade in firearms with Apaches, IX: 105
trade with, contraband (1751), XVI: 347-348
French (1778), IX: 119
fur, XXIII: 50
witchcraft among, XXXI: 166
Bidai-Arkokisa group, habitat, XXII: 137
Bidai trail, XVI: 341, 342
Bidley, *see* Bidai
Bidwell, John, XV: 203, 204, XVIII: 24
Biegel, Joseph, XXXIV: 336
Bienville: X: 12, 14, XV: 9
attack on missions ordered by (1719), XV: 15
opposition to missions, XV: 6
protest against reoccupation of Texas (1721), XV: 52
Biesele, R. L., XXXI: 116, XXXII: 95, XXXIII: 169, 247, XXXIV, 172, 334, XXXV: 333, XXXVI: 170, 171, 241, 243, XXXVII: 154, 155, 156, XXXVIII: 303, XL: 1
Big Cypress, crossing of (1846), XXXIV: 24
Big Mush, Cherokee chief, I: 41, VII: 149, 150, 152, XXIV: 63, 77

Big Tree: XXIX: 187
arrest of, XXIX: 189
escape of, XXIX: 198
imprisonment of, XXIX: 194
release of, XXIX: 194-196
trial of, XXIX: 191-193
Big Water, Waco chief, death of, XXIX: 30
Big Wells, establishment of, XXXIV: 88
Bigelow, Horatio, editor, VI: 162, XXI: 127, XXXV: 178, XXXVIII: 84
Biggers, Don H., XXIX: 245
Bigotes, Apache chief, XV: 199
Bill of health, fee for, XVI: 428
Bill of rights, debates on (1845), XVIII: 394-396
Billingsly, Capt. Jesse: XXVI: 261, 270
company of, XXVI: 255
Bills, exchequer, discount rates of, XXXVI: 228
Billy the Kid, killing of, Poe's part in, XXXI: 350
Biloxi: XXV: 238
establishment of (1699), I: 207, VI: 5, XXVII: 194
Biloxis: XXIV: 57
treaty with (1843), XXV: 154
Biluxies, *see* Biloxis
Bingham, Maj. ....., IV: 126
Binkley, William Campbell, XXII: 260, XXIV: 1, XXV: 78, XXVII: 85, XXIX: 159, XXXI: 190, XXXVII: 231, XL: 81, 336
Biography, Texas, dictionary of, TSHA's project for (1933), XXXVI: 249-250
Bious, Pleasant, fmc: expulsion case of, XL: 273, 280-281, 284
in Revolution, XL: 281
Birch, Harvey, XI: 37
Birch, Murray & Company: XVIII: 342, 357, 358, 360
Texas Indemnity Bonds held by, XIX: 145
Birchard, S., letter to Bryan, XXV: 202n
Birchard, Sardis, XXVI: 63
Bird Creek fight, XXVII: 29
Bird, Henry, fmc: XXXIX: 300, XL: 285
land grant to, XL: 181
in Revolution, XL: 175-176
Bird, John, fmc: XXXIX: 300, XL: 175, 285, 286
land grant to, XL: 181
Bird, Capt. John, fight with Comanches (1839), XXIV: 55
Bird's Fort: council at (1843), II: 56, XXV: 153, XXVI: 187-193
treaty of, XXV: 153-154, XXXIV: 60
terms of, XXVI: 188-191
tribes signatory to, XXVI: 187
Birdsall, Judge John: XXIV: 207, XXXIV: 298
attorney general, XXVI: 45
biographical data, XXVI: 44-57
burial place of, XXVI: 51
chief justice, XXVI: 48-49
death of, XXVI: 50
genealogy of, XXVI: 45-46
Houston's friendship with, XXVI: 47
law practice in Houston, XXVI: 47
letter to Houston, XXVI: 47-48
partnership with Houston, XXVI: 49-50
rulings of, XXVI: 53-57
tributes to, XXVI: 51-53
Birdsall, Lewis, XXVI: 46
Birdsall, Maurice L.: XVIII: 403, XIX: 39, 47, XXV: 188, XXVI: 46
contract for crossties, VII: 279-280
Birdsong, William, XXX: 5
Birdwell, Sam L., XXXIV: 110
Bivin, John, V: 165
Bivins, H., XXXIV: 117
Black, ..., Nacogdoches school teacher (1843), XXXV: 241
Black, J. S., XXV: 153, XXVI: 187
Black, Jacob, XXXIII: 269, 272
Black, John, XVIII: 240
Black, Lafayette, XXIX: 41, 42, 44
Black, Reading W., biographical data, XXXVIII: 232
Black Beaver, guide to Marcy expedition, XXVI: 34, XXIX: 33
Blackburn, Rev. Gideon, colonization project of (1829), XXVIII: 25
Blackburn, John L. D., Mier prisoner, VII: 84
Blackburn, J. K. P.: biographical data, XXII: 38-77, 143-179
captivity of, XXII: 150-151, 153-158
capture of, XXII: 150

at Shiloh, XXII: 59-63
with Terry Rangers, XXII: 38-77, 143-179
Blackrode, Thomas, XXVII: 97
Blackwell & Schlecht, XXVI: 111
Blagg, James, XXXIII: 272
Blagg, Samuel, XXXIII: 272
Blair, Capt. ____, killed at Béxar, XVI: 279
Blair, Francis P., Mexican filibustering project of, submitted to Jefferson Davis, XXII: 295-296
Blair, John, XXXVII: 159, 247, XXXVIII: 223
Blair, Samuel B., XXXVII: 247
Blair, Samuel C., XXXVII: 159
Blair, Rev. William C.: XVII: 58, 301, XVIII: 288, 304, XIX: 167, 169, 172
biographical data, XVIII: 289
Gilleland orphans befriended by, III: 213
Blake, Bennett, XXXI: 66, 82, 182, 289, XXXII: 90, 252, XXXIII: 160, 163, 237, XXXIV: 70, 72, 265, XXXV: 78, 151, 163, 322, XXXVI: 222, 313, XXXVII: 140, XXXVIII: 223, 224, 225
Blakey, Ed., killed at San Jacinto, XXVI: 265
Blancos: III: 136-137, 139, X: 271, 272, XXII: 239
habitat, III: 240, XXII: 239
Blancpain, Joseph: trader, XVI: 348, 349, 350, 351
arrest of, VIII: 56, XVI: 348, 366, 367
expedition to Trinity (1754), effects on Spanish policy of, XVI: 348-349
Blankenship, J. W., XII: 159
Blankets, Battle of the, XXXIV: 73
Blazeby, William, XXXVII: 159, 247
Bledsoe, A., XXVII: 335
Blockade of Mexican ports (1842), *see* ports, Mexican, blockade of
Blockade runners: immigrant (1834-), IV: 108, 121
imports through (1863-), XXI: 352, 353
Blocker, Ab, originator of XIT brand, XXXIII: 82, 84
Blondel, ____: attack on missions, X: 12
apology for, XV: 17
results of, XV: 6, 10-11, 15-16, 17
Bloody Trail in Texas, The (rev.), J. Marvin Hunter, XXXV: 334
Bloom, Lansing B., XXXVII: 228
Bloomfield Ranch, fences on, XIX: 379
Bloomington, *see* Bonham
Blount, Bertha, XXIII: 20
Blount, Billie, XX: 273
Blount, Franklyn, XXXIX: 3
Blount, Lois Foster, XXXIV: 181, XXXIX: 1
Blount, S. W., XXXI: 71, 75
Blount, Capt. Thomas William: biographical data, XXXIX: 2-13
capture of, XXXIX: 10
character of, XXXIX: 1-3
in Civil War, XXXIX: 3-13
genealogy of, XXXIX: 2
interview with Jefferson Davis, XXXIX: 4
prison experiences of, XXXIX: 12-13
Blount, Sen. William, Louisiana invasion planned by (1785), X: 65, 66-67
Blucher, Charles F. H. von, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 245-246
Blue, George Verne, XXVII: 81
Blue, Dr. John H., XXXIX: 161, 163
Blufford, Mitchell, XXXII: 255
Blunt, Billy, Creek chief, XXXVI: 97, 102, 104
Board, State Military: XXVII: 253-275
armament manufactured by, XIV: 3, 5, XXVII: 268-272
competition with Cotton Bureau, XXVII: 270-271
contracts with White and Chiles, XVIII: 350n, XIX: 154
declared null, XIX: 29-30, 35
cotton operations of (1862-), XIV: 3-4, 16, XXVII: 261-272
dissatisfaction created by, XXVII: 269, 273
duties of, XVIII: 349
failures of, reasons for, XXVII: 273-275
finances of, XIV: 3, 5, XXVII: 273
financial operations of, XVIII: 348-351
imports by (1862-), XXVII: 266-267

organization of, XIV: 3, XVIII: 349n
personnel of, XXVII: 258, 269
sale of indemnity bonds, XIV: 15, XVIII: 350n, XIX: 154, XXVII: 257-261, 272
legality of, XVIII: 365-367, XIX: 29-30
salt works operated by, XIV: 3
Board of 1866, auditorial, bonds issued by, XIV: 104
Board rates, at Nacogdoches (1841-1843), XXXII: 165, XXXIII: 78, 160, XXXIV: 161, 345, XXXV: 79, 158
Boatright, Mody C., XXXVIII: 230
Boatright, Thomas, VII: 29, 31
Bob, fmc: arrest ordered, VII: 259
threats against whites (1835), VII: 259
Boboles: XXXVI: 6
reduction of, XXXVI: 8, 9, 10-13, 22
Boca Floja, Arkokisa chief, XVI: 370
Bocanegra, José María de, negotiations for release of Santa Fe prisoners with, XXXVI: 299-310 *passim*
Bodega Bay, Russian settlements at, XVIII: 7, 8
Bodega y Cuadra, Juan Francisco de la: XIX: 192, 266, 267
and Heceta, explorations (1775), XIX: 264
Bodine, John, XIV: 306, XXXV: 159
Bogarra, Anselmo: Alamo courier, VIII: 159, XXXVII: 170-172
account of Alamo assault, XXXVII: 41n
Bogart, Capt. Samuel: XXIII: 115-117, 131
biographical data, XXIII: 117n
Nueces bridged by, XXIII: 122
quarrel with Hays, XXIII: 119-120
Boggess, Capt. Giles S., XXIX: 28
Bohemians, in Texas, XXI: 218
Bois d'arc, XV: 307
Bois d'Arc: (1840), XXXIV: 67
jail at, XXXIV: 67
school at, XXXIV: 67
see also Bonham
Bois d'Arc to Barb'd Wire: Ken Cary, Southwestern Pioneer, 1850-1890 (rev.), James K. Greer, XL: 262-263
Bois d'Arc Creek, settlements on (1836), XXXIII: 262-273 *passim*
Bolaños, Francisco de, XXIII: 295
Bolivar: Henry Austin's promotion of, XXXVII: 199, 210-211
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
Bolivar House, XXXVII: 195-196
Bolivar Point, Reynold's purchase of (1830), XXXI: 67
Bolton, Herbert E.: VI: 103, 187, VII: 196, VIII: 193, IX: 67, 285, X: 113, 249, 297, XI: 249, XII: 148, XIV: 166, XV: 66, XVI: 1, 102, 432, XVII: 61, 212, 321, 323, XVIII: 112, 219, 224, XIX: 320, 400, XX: 96, XXII: 98, XXIV: 83, XXV: 7, 123, XXVI: 71, XXVII: 171, XXIX: 157, XXXI: 30, XXXV: 83
investigations in Texas historical sources, XXXI: 17-18
services to Texas State Historical Association, XXXIII: 14
"Bombshell Convention," XXXIII: 117
Bonal, Fr. Buenaventura, XIX: 357
Bonamie, Mme—, Nacogdoches school teacher (1851), XXXVII: 143, XXXVIII: 149
Bond, required of Spanish officials, XXI: 256, 258, 273, 275
Bonds: sale and hypothecation of, receipts from (1871-1874), XIV: 99
issues of (1871), XIV: 106-107
Mexican, proposed assumption of, IX: 11, 12, XXIV: 222-223, 225, 226
sales of, (1870-1874), XIV: 106-107
Texas Indemnity, comptroller's report on (1866), XVIII: 359
in educational funds (1861), XXVII: 257
European holders of, XVIII: 349n
exchange for Confederate treasury notes (1863), XVIII: 348-351, XXVIII: 261
governor's endorsement of, XVIII: 345-346, 349, XIX: 150, 151, 152-153
history of, XVIII: 343-346
Military Board's dealings in (1862-), XXVII: 257-261, 272
negotiation of (1863), XXVII: 258, 259-261

payment of, treasury's inconsistency toward, XVIII: 359
recovery of, XVIII: 353-355
restrictions on use of, XVIII: 345
sales of, XVIII: 349-350
seized in Mexico (1862), XXVII: 259
transfers of, XVIII: 355-359, 361, XIX: 29-30, 35
state's rights to regulate, XIX: 28
U. S., in Texas Civil War treasury, XIV: 1
exchange of, XIV: 3, 4
losses of, XIV: 5
Bondies, George, XXXII: 349, XXXIII: 237, XXXVIII: 56
Boneo y Morales, Gov. Justo, administration of, VIII: 46
Bonham: disorders at (1865), XI: 287
establishment of, XXXIII: 285-286
Bonham, James Butler: XXXVI. 278, 279, XXXVII: 22, 23, 159, 164, 247-249, 307
in Alabama (1834), XXXV: 127-128
Alamo courier, XXXV: 129, 130, 131, XXXVII: 29
arrival in Alamo, V: 5n
time of, V: 164
arrival at Béxar, time of, XXXV: 129-130
biographical data, XXXV: 124-136
character of, XXXV: 126-129, 130-132, 135, 136
death of, XXXV: 134
education of, XXXV: 125-126
estate of, settlement of, XXXV: 132
evacuation order carried to Travis by, XXXV: 129, 131
expulsion from South Carolina College, XXXV: 126
genealogy of, XXXV: 124-125
Gonzales reinforcements secured by, XXXV: 130
horse of, color of, XXXV: 130-131
Houston's estimate of, XXXVI: 279
immigration of, XXXV: 128
intimacy with Travis, XXXV: 128, 131, XXXVII: 248
jailed for contempt, XXXV: 127
land grant to, posthumous, XXXV: 132
law practice in South Carolina, XXXV: 126-127
military rank of, XXXV: 130
part in Nullification struggle, XXXV: 126-127
physique of, XXXV: 136, XXXVII: 249
re-entry into Alamo, XXXV: 130-133, XXXVII: 22, 25, 27, 31
in South Carolina, XXXV: 126, 127
wounded before Alamo assault, XXXV: 132-133
Bonham, Milledge Luke, XXXV: 132, 133, XXXVIII: 281
Bonham, Milledge L., Jr., XXXV: 124
Bonham family, XXXV: 124-125
Bonilla, Antonio: IX: 81
Breve Compendio of, purpose of writing of, VIII: 3, 4
sources of, VIII: 4-7
translation of, VIII: 3-78
Bonilla, Manuel Díaz de, *see* Díaz la Bonilla, Manuel
Bonito, Apache chief, surrender of, XXIII: 35
Bonne Chere, battle of, VI: 219-222
Bonnell, Maj. George W.: V: 21, XXVI: 26, 28, XXVII: 46, 47, 48, 49, XXXV: 190
death of, XXVII: 49
Indian policy recommendations (1838), XXVI: 131
Bonner, T. D., XXXV: 329
Bonnet, E., XXX: 321
Bonus-hunters, land, XXXIV: 3
Bonzano, A., XXXIV: 337
Bonzano, Max. F., XXXIII: 181
Bonzano, N. A., XXXII: 349, XXXVI: 227
Booker, Dr. ....., Béxar prisoner, shot in Perote, XXXVIII: 247-248
Booker, F., XXXVII: 320
Boomerangs, Indian, XXXVI: 60
Boone, Daniel, Louisiana colonization project of (1799), XXIV: 194
Boos-Waldeck, Count Joseph of: colonization advice to Adelsverein, XXXIII: 177-178
Adelsverein envoy, XL: 1
colonization policy of, XL: 1
visit to Industry (1843), XXXIV: 337
Booth, Wilkes, motive for assassination of Lincoln, XXXIX: 12

Borden, Gail, Jr.: III: 173, XIII: 177, XVII: 50, 56, XIX: 38, XXI: 141, 142, XXIV: 156, XXXV: 148, 183, XXXVI: 134, 136
character of, XVIII: 287
collector at Galveston, III: 46
collector of public dues (1835), VII: 270
Gritten endorsed by, XIII: 153
municipal surveyor (1831), XXIV: 82
Borden, Gail, Sr., XXII: 185
Borden, John P., II: 170, XXI: 141, XXIV: 156, XXVI: 107, XL: 115
Borden, Thomas H.: VI: 249, XIX: 38, XXI: 419, XXII: 82, 272, XXIII: 221, XXIV: 156, XXXII: 132, XXXV: 183, XXXVI: 134
municipal surveyor (1829), XXI: 416
Border: cattle thefts on (1870-1880), XXIV: 300-302, 305-306
defense of, Huston's plans for (1839), XXI: 49
disorders on (1848-1880), XXIII: 91-111, XXIV: 292-293, 296, 297-316
expeditions across (1836-1880), XXIV: 293-316
friction on (1827-1829), XVII: 247-251
outlawry on (1848-1860), XXIII: 92-93, XXIV: 300-302, 305-306
population of (1848-1860), character of, XXIII: 92-93
raids, *see* raids, border
reciprocal agreement to cross in pursuit of raiders (1882), XXIV: 313-315
smuggling on (1848-), XXIII: 96
trade on (1838-), XXXIV: 99-100
United States troop concentrations on (1844), XVIII: 311-312
(1853), XXVII: 9, 12, 23-26
U. S. troops crossing of (1877), authorized, XXIV: 144-146
Mexican retaliations for, XXIV: 147
motives for, defensive only, XXIV: 144
U. S. troops on, inefficiency of (1878), V: 248
violations of, by bandits (-1877), XXVIII: 44-46
Congressional action on (1877), XXVIII: 51-53
(1877-), effect on recognition of Díaz government, XXVIII: 41-52
by Mexican troops, XXVIII: 41-52
see also frontier defense
Border, Louisiana: conditions on (1719), XV: 1-8
establishments on, French, XV: 3-4
Spanish, XVII: 166-168
population of, character of, XVII: 37
Border, G. F., XXXVIII: 281
Border, J. P., XXXIII: 161, 165
Border, John, XXXVIII: 220
Border line, Indian: (1845-), XXVIII: 231-232
attempts to establish, XXVI: 199, XXVIII: 283-284
Comanches' objections to, XXVI: 197
Houston's plans for, XXVI: 199
strict observance of, XXVI: 203
westward shift of (1847-1853), XXVI: 33
Bordo ridge, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 132
Bordoy, Fr. Antonio, II: 265, 295, V: 185, 186, 193
Borem, Samuel H., XXXVIII: 70
Borgarra, Anselmo, *see* Bogarra, Anselmo
Borrados, III: 136, 139, XXII: 232, 239
Borrego, José Vásquez, *see* Vásquez Borrego, José
Boseman's Ferry, XXXI: 81, XXXII: 351
Bosque, Fernando del: XV: 75
expedition of (1675), XVI: 15-16, XXXVI: 21-27
report on, XXXVI: 27
Rio Grande crossing of (1675), place of, XXXVI: 22
Bosque County: X: 280
buffalo in (1860), XXXVI: 147
cattle in (1860), XXXVI: 146n
losses of (1860-), XXXVI: 146
creation of, XXVII: 149
horse thefts in (1860), XXXVI: 147-156

Indian depredations on (1860-), XXXVI: 145, 147-150, 157-158, 161
mustangs in (1860), XXXVI: 149
Norwegian settlement in, XXVII: 149, 334
settlement of, XXXVI: 144, XXVII: 149, 334
settlers in (1860-1862), XXXVI: 145-162 *passim*
Bossier, Sylvester, XXXII: 347
Bossier, Victor, XXXI: 82
Bostick, Sion Record: V: 15
biographical data, V: 85-96
captor of Santa Anna, IV: 175
in Civil War, V: 95
in Mexican War, V: 95
at Plum Creek, V: 95
in Revolution, V: 87-96
Boston Atlas, hostility to Texas (1836), XVII: 278
"Boston ships," XVIII: 6, 124
Botello, Fr. Juan Garcia: IX: 127
at Bucareli, IX: 115, 116, 124
Boudinot, Elias Cornelius: XXXV: 260
Cherokee relief loan negotiated by (1863), XXXV: 258-259
Boulter, James, XXXVII: 57
Boundary, Louisiana, *see* Louisiana, boundary of
Boundary, New Mexico, *see* New Mexico, boundary of
Boundary: (1746), VI: 87-88
(1772), VIII: 9
(1795), XVII: 228
(1804), XVII: 10-12, 18
(1805), I: 14
(1819), I: 16-17, 20, XVI: 30, 229, 383, XVII: 217-241, 253, 254
(1820-), XXIII: 61
(1822), XVII: 217
(1824), XVII: 221-223
(1828), XXIX: 256, XXXIX: 260
(1831), XXXIX: 260
(1836-), I: 9, VII: 180, 188
(1848), I: 18-19, VII: 181
Almonte's report on, VI: 98-99, XIV: 280-281
Aransas River, VI: 99
Arkansas River: I: 17, X: 26
Arroyo Hondo, VIII: 73, 77, X: 19, 20, XVII: 7, 18, 21, 22, 27
Calcasieu River, XVII: 20-22
Coahuila, V: 32-43, 44, VI: 84-85
colonization on, prohibition of, XXXVIII: 101
Colorado River, IX: 28, 33
commission, *see* commission, boundary
defined by de Croix, VI: 94
fixed by decree, VI: 95-96
Guadalupe River, XIII: 67
Iberville River, X: 71
Lavaca River, XIII: 65
Medina, I: 14, V: 43, VI: 83, 85-88, 92-94, 95, 98, 99, VII: 92-93, 94-96, VIII: 9, XIV: 278, 280-281
Mississippi River, X: 25, XVII: 22, 23, 30, 228-230
Missouri River, X: 26
Natchitoches-Adaes, controversy over (1735-), VIII: 73-78
Nueces River, I: 14, II: 166, V: 41, 43-44, VI: 83, 88-89, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 100, XIV: 278, 280, 282-284, 287, 290, 292, XXVIII: 185, XXIX: 253, XXXV: 104
Nuevo León, XVI: 12, XXVII: 191
Pecos River, X: 4, XIV: 283, 284
Red River, I: 14, 16, 20, VII: 96, VIII: 73, 74, X: 19, 20, 25, XVII: 18, 20, 184
offered by Monroe, XVII: 184
Rio Grande, I: 13, VI: 96, 100-102, X: 4-20, XIV: 279-281, XV: 229, XVII: 9-22 *passim*, 33, 89, XVIII: 128n, 344, XIX: 284, 308, XXI: 194-197, XXIV: 120, 134, XXXV: 95-108
acknowledged by Cevallos, XXXV: 105
acknowledged by Laussat, XXXV: 104-105
acknowledged by Santa Anna, V: 45-46, VI: 100
advantages of, XVII: 256
agitation in U. S. for (1830), XVI: 407
British opposition to (1845), XX: 176-177, 182, 186
conceded by Spain (1762), XXXV: 99-100
claimed by France (1803), XXXV: 101-102
dispute over, not a cause of Mexican War, V: 41-42, 48
establishment of (1848), I: 18, 20, XIV: 281-293

established by López' map, XXXV: 107-108
established by treaty (1762), XXXV: 95-108
France's claim to, I: 12, X: 9, 72
Fredonian claim to, XIV: 280
Mexico's acknowledgment of, V: 45-46
move to extend jurisdiction to (1848), XXIV: 6-13
negotiations for, XIV: 289, 290, 291, XVII: 221, 227, 228-229, 236-239, 253, XXIV: 117, 121, 124, 127, 128-129
not disputed until Louisiana purchase, XXXV: 103-104
not effective during Spanish period, VI: 83, 87, 90, 91
with New Mexico, claim to, XXIV: 1-37, 87-88
basis of, XXIV: 108
tacit acceptance by U. S., VII: 188, XXIV: 14
occupation of, XX: 187
proposed by Clay, XVII: 236
proposed by Stockton (1845), XX: 182-183
proposed by Burnet (1840), XX: 256
proposed by St. Denis, XV: 5n
Santa Anna's repudiation of, VI: 100
specified by Austin, XIV: 282-283, 284
terrain of, XXIV: 149-151
Texas claim to, I: 17-18, VII: 180, 184, 186, 188, 191-195, XIV: 285, XV: 269, 271, XX: 77-78, 306, 343
bases of, V: 45-47, XX: 280-281, 293-294
injustice of, XX: 176-177, XXI: 191-192, 207-208
status of (1844), XVIII: 313-314
unsatisfactory nature of, XXI: 192-193
U. S. claim to, VI: 101-102, XVII: 168-185 *passim*, XX: 172
justification of, XVII: 168, 182-183
relinquished by treaty of 1819, I: 17
validity of, V: 45-47
see also boundary, Texas-Mexico
Rio Perdido, I: 11, XVII: 11
Sabine River, V: 40-41, VII: 101, X: 26, 35, XVII: 6, 8, 9, 12-17 *passim*, 21, 22, 27, 223-235 *passim*, 241, 253-255, XXIX: 259
San Antonio River, I: 14, II: 165, V: 43, 44, X: 30, 120, XIV: 291
San Sabá, I: 14, VI: 96
Southwest, VI: 81-102, XIV: 277-293
State, adjustment of, I: 19, 21, VII: 177-198, XIV: 277-293, XVIII: 344
Senate debates on, VII: 183-195
slavery extension complications of, VII: 185-195
Tamaulipas, I: 13-14, II: 165
Texas-Mexico, adjustment of (1845), XX: 77-78
Anglo-French guarantee of, demanded by Mexico (1844), XX: 57, 58
British guarantee asked for (1839), XIV: 290
British proposals for (1845), XX: 164-165
British views on (1845), XX: 53
claims, moderation of (1837), XIV: 285-286, 288
Santa Anna's proposal for, XVIII: 17, XX: 56-57
see also boundary, Río Grande
Texas-U. S., survey of (1839-), XXIV: 206
settlement of (1836-1841), XXIV: 205-206
Trinity River, X: 10
U. S.-Mexico, negotiations to fix (1822-1829), XVII: 217-261
(1838), XXVI: 26
Poinsett's negotiations for, XVII: 223-231, 235-239, 240-244, 252, 253, 257
Boundary Act (1836), *see* Act, Boundary
Bourgemont, ——— de, explorations (1724), X: 15
Bourgeois d'orvanne, Alexandre S.: XXXII: 96
Adelsverein membership of, XL: 2
association with Solms-Braunfels, XX: 354-355, XL: 2-14 *passim*
character of, XL: 7-8

contract of, XIX: 286-288
assumed by Adelsverein, XX: 354, XL: 2
failure to perform, reasons for, XIX: 288, XX: 353-354
forfeiture of, XIX: 290-291
terms of, XX: 351-352
grant of, XIX: 287, XX: 351-352
rejected by Adelsverein, XL: 11
loan negotiations, XX: 240-241
Solms-Braunfels' break with, XL: 13-14
store at San Felipe, II: 230
Bourland, James, XXXIV: 40-42, 46
Bourland, William H., XXXIV: 40
Bournan, J. B., *see* Bowman, Jesse B.
Bourne, Daniel, XXXVII: 159, 163, 249
Bowen, John, XXXVIII: 69
Bowen, Peter, XXXVII: 297
Bowen, Robert J., XXXVII: 297
Bowen, William, XXXIX: 126
Bowie, James: I: 132, V: 5, 6, IX: 255, XI: 32, XXIII: 85, XXX: 307, XXXV: 129, XXXVI: 133, 278, XXXVII: 100-102, 159, 249
adjutant general, XXVIII: 303
agent for Mason, XXXVII: 98
arbitrariety of, XXXVI: 281, 282-283
Béxar garrison reinforced by, XXXVI: 267, 272, 275
biographical data, XXXVII: 90-103
burial of, XXXIV: 145-146
character of, XXVIII: 92, XXXVI: 281, 282-293, XXXVII: 97, 102-103
at Concepción, XXXVII: 100
connection with Lafitte, XXXVII: 92
contemporaries' tributes to, XXXVII: 102-103
death of, XXXV: 134, XXXVII: 36n, 39, 43
dissension with Travis, XXXVI: 281, XXXVII: 15, 16
drunkenness of, XXXVI: 281, 283
education of, XXXVII: 90-91
estate of, XXX: 228, 306, 310
evacuation order disobeyed by, XXXVI: 277-278
Fisher's estimate of, XXXVII: 96
genealogy of, XXXVII: 90
grants of, X: 77
in Grass Fight, XXXVII: 102
horsemanship of, XXXVII: 91
immigration of (1828), XXXVII: 95
indebtedness to Grant, XXX: 149
influence with Mexican element of, XXXVI: 260, XXXVII: 97, 103
land speculations of, XXXI: 200, XXXVII: 93, 95, 98-99
linguistic attainments of, XXXVII: 91
in Long expedition, XXXVII: 91
in Louisiana, XXXVII: 91-95
marriage contract of, XXXVII: 96
Matamoros expedition command given to, V: 312, 318n, 327, XXIII: 174, XXXVI: 260
Nacogdoches garrison expelled by, XXXVII: 99
physique of, XXXVII: 103
portrait of, XXXVII: 103
relations with Austin, XXXVII: 98-100
relations with Béxar citizens, XXXVI: 260, XXXVII: 97, 103
relations with Burleson, XXXVII: 101-102
in "sandbar duel" (1827), XXXVII: 94-95
at San Sabá (1829), V: 139
scouting service maintained by, XXXVI: 260n
sickness of, XXXVII: 16-17
at siege of Béxar, V: 289, XXXVII: 102, XXXVIII: 191, 192
slaving operations of, XXXVII: 92, 93
Tawakoni defeated by (1831), XXXVII: 99
Travis' complaints against, XXXVI: 281
Bowie, Reason P., *see* Bowie, Rezin P.
Bowie, Rezin P.: XXX: 306, XXXVII: 90, 91
Bowie knife designed by, XXXVII: 94
Bowie brothers, slave traders for Lafitte, VI: 148
Bowie Invincibles, XXX: 306
Bowie knife: XXIII: 311
origin of, XXXVII: 94
Bowie knives, importation from England of, XV: 221
Bowie Mine, IX: 226

Bowl, John: II: 65, VII: 103, 128, 148, 149, 150, 152, IX: 44, XXIV: 77
agreement to Cherokee emigration, XXVI: 136
appointed lieutenant-colonel, VII: 153
at battle of the Neches, I: 43, 44, 45-46
complications with Mexico, I: 38-39
death of, I: 45-46, XII: 76, XXIV: 78, XXVI: 138
Houston's estimate of, XXXIV: 284
Houston's relations with, XXIV: 69
implicated with Flores, XXIV: 77
implicated in Nacogdoches rebellion, XXIV: 49, 70
Johnston's ultimatum to (1839), XXIV: 74
mission to Monclova (1833), VII: 160
mission to wild tribes (1837), XXVI: 12
offer of support to Piedras, VII: 153
opposition to Fields and Hunter, XXIV: 63-64
peace efforts of, XXIV: 71, 73
relations with Miracle, XXIV: 49
suspicious conduct of (1836), XXVI: 6, 7
visit to Galveston, XVII: 46
warned by Gaines, IV: 255
Waters expelled by (1839), XXIV: 75
Bowl, John, Jr., at battle of the Neches, I: 42-43
Bowles, John, *see* Bowl, John
Bowles, W. A., plans to invade Louisiana (1799), X: 42, XXV: 83
Bowman, Lieut. James M., XX: 246
Bowman, Jesse B., XXXVII: 159, 249, 294
Box, Capt. Michael, XXXVI: 190
Boyd, Mrs. Archer, VII: 216
Boyer, Louise, XXVIII: 83
Boylan, Capt. James D., T. N., XII: 259, 264
Boyle, Andrew A.: Goliad survivor, XIII: 289
in Revolution, XIII: 285-291
Boyle, Andrew M., XXX: 60
Boyle, Mary, XIII: 290
Boyle, Roderick, XIII: 290
Boyse, James, murdered by Lipans, V: 26
Boysen, J. L., XXIII: 227
Bozales, XXV: 126
Bracht, Dr. Felix, XXXV: 284, 285
Bracht, Viktor F.: XXXI: 126, XXXV: 332-333
agent for Adelsverein, XXXV: 282, 283
biographical data, XXXV: 279-289
colonization promoted by, XXXV: 281-284, 285-289
death of, XXXV: 284
description of Texas (1848), XXXIII: 139, 140
education of, XXXV: 280
genealogy of, XXXV: 279
immigration of (1845), XXXV: 280
in Mexico (1860-), XXXV: 284
offices held by, XXXV: 282, 284
voyage to Texas (1845), XXXV: 280
Brackenridge, George W.: XX: 312
death of, XXIV: 243-244
Brackenridge, M. Eleanor, death of, XXVII: 335
Bracy, Hope, XXXII: 139
Bracy, McLen, XXXII: 142
Bradburn, Col. Juan Davis: II: 21, VII: 16
arbitrariness of, IV: 34-35, V: 274, VI: 271-272, 275, 279-281, VII: 9-10, 326, XIII: 260, XIV: 38
arrest of, VII: 327
biographical data, VI: 278
character of, VI: 278-279
flight of, VI: 297, XIV: 44
and Staples, concession to navigate Río Grande (1828), XIV: 280
succeeded by Cortina, VI: 295
Bradburn, William P.: XXXV: 191
biographical data, I: 34
Bradford, Capt. Benjamin T., XVI: 36
Bradley, Col. ——, Dawson prisoner, release of, XXXVIII: 265n, 266
Bradley, Glenn D., XVI: 333
Bradley, John, XIII: 299
Bradley, Thomas H., VI: 282
Bradshaw, James, XIV: 309
Bragg, Gen. Braxton: XXXIX: 4-8 *passim*
generalship of, XXXIX: 6, 7

Bralley, Francis M., death of, XXVIII: 175
Branch, A. M.: III: 275, XII: 105, 106, 129, 132
barred from Congress, XII: 211
Branch, E. T., tariff legislation introduced by, XX: 317
Branch, Dr. John, III: 268
Branch, Mrs. M. L., teacher, III: 268
Branch T. Archer, XXXIV: 92
Branding: cattle, XXXI: 361, 362-363, XXXII: 55-56
larceny penalty (1838), XVIII: 406
Brands, early, in Panhandle, XXXI: 339-340
Branham, James M., XXXII: 301
Brannan, Samuel, XVIII: 149
Brashear, William C., XIII: 114, 119
Brashier fort, capture of, VI: 227
Brassoria, *see* Brazoria
Bravo, M. S.: XII: 189, 252, 266
capture of *Hannah Elizabeth*, XII: 184, 185, 186
see also Montezuma
Bray's Bayou, confusion with Sim's Bayou, XVIII: 282
Brazeal, Thomas, XXIX: 187n
Brazil: Confederate colonization in, XXXIX: 122-134, 162-197
explorations for, XXXIX: 122-134
Confederate colonization invited by, XXXIX: 114, 122, 123, 126, 129-130, 132, 133
Texas emigration to (1865-), XXXIX: 172
see also McMullen's colony
Brazoria: (1828), XIII: 78
(1830), XIV: 31-33
(1831), XXVIII: 107
(1833), XII: 302, XXVI: 221
(1835), XXVIII: 199-200
(1837), XV: 206
admiralty court established at, XII: 282
annexation meeting at (1845), XXIV: 272
ayuntamiento of, XXI: 251
board of health of (1831), personnel of, XXIII: 302
cannon at, VI: 288, XIV: 38
cholera mortality at (1833), XL: 223, 224
contingent furnished for attack on Anáhuac, VI: 288-289
customs duties refused at, VI: 298
decline of (1832-), XXVIII: 200
importance of (1836), X: 157
loyalty declarations at (1832), VII: 13-14
municipality of, V: 287
newspapers at, XXI: 137-141, XXXV: 182-183
parish priest at, XIV: 33-37
Plan of Vera Cruz adopted at, VII: 18-21
population of (1833), XXVIII: 119
(1835), XXVIII: 198
postoffice at (1830), XVIII: 203n
press at, XXXV: 182
proposed seat of government, X: 148, 158, 161, 165
war-council at (1832), IV: 36
yellow fever at (1833), XII: 302
Brazoria, T. S.: I: 283, VII: 10, XIV: 39
in battle of Velasco, IV: 37, VI: 289-290, 292, XIV: 39, 41, 44
converted to gunboat (1832), IV: 37
impressment of (1832), IV: 37, XIV: 38
mate of, killed at Velasco, IV: 37
Brazoria Emigrant, XXXV: 183
Brazos, department of: Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 197-206
area of, XXVIII: 198
boundaries of, XXVIII: 197-198
cotton production of (1833, 1834), XXVIII: 204-205
establishment of, I: 23, X: 141
exports of (1833, 1834), XXVIII: 201, 205
fur trade of (1835), XXVIII: 205
number of hogs in (1835), XXVIII: 203
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
ports of, XXVIII: 203-204
products of, XXVIII: 201
schools in (1835), XXVIII: 205
seat of government of, X: 141
trade of (1835), XXVIII: 204-205
Brazos, T. S., XIII: 5, 13
Brazos Agency, *see* Brazos Reserve
Brazos bottoms (1828), XIII: 58
Brazos County, I: 89
Brazos Guards, XXIII: 84
Brazos Planter, XXI: 385
Brazos Presbytery: XVII: 284-285
interest in education, XIX: 171

meetings of, XIX: 170-173
organization of, XVII: 300, XVIII: 288, XIX: 169
period of independence of, XIX: 170
Brazos Reserve: IX: 55, XXIX: 99-104
agents for, XXIX: 103-104
agriculture in, XXIX: 101-102
attack on (1858), XXVII: 151-152, XXIX: 117
Comanche depredations on, XXIX: 113, 115
establishment of, IX: 52, XXVII: 150
government of, XXIX: 101-102
Indians of, demand for removal of (1858), XXVII: 152-153
peaceable nature of, XXVII: 151
location of, XXIX: 99
schools in, XXIX: 102-103
success of, XXIX: 100-101
tribes settled in, IX: 53, XXIX: 100
Brazos River: explored by Henry Austin, XXXVII: 192
first election held on (1822), VII: 31
floods of (1833), XXVI: 222
iron ore on, XXVIII: 111
mouth of, naval operations off of (1835), XXXII: 138
navigability of, XIII: 58, XXX: 256, 260
Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 204
navigation of, XV: 306, XXVII: 318-319, XXXII: 128
Bryan's interest in, XXVIII: 240
Bryan's promotion of, XXIX: 308
navigation head of, XXIX: 55
navigation limits of (1837), XV: 206
overflow of, crops destroyed by (1833), IV: 90
raft crossing of, XVII: 284
steamboat traffic on (1834), XXXII: 132
Brazos de Santiago: Mexía's capture of, VII: 4-5
seizure of, urged (1837), XIV: 285
Breaking of the Wilderness (rev.), Frederick S. Dellenbaugh, X: 110
Break-up (1865): XI: 204, XII: 112-113, XIV: 87, XXII: 176-177
conditions leading to, XI: 199-204
Breckenridge, Rev. W. L., XVII: 50
Breckinridge, Gen. —, at Shiloh, X: 291, 292, 293
Breckinridge, Gen. John C.: XVII: 288-289, XVIII: 298, 303, 304, XXXIX: 9
Texas poll of votes, XVIII: 169
Breece, Capt. Thomas H.: XVI: 279
company of, XXI: 36
Breedin, Sgt. Robert Hamet, accidental killing of, V: 23-25
Breeding, David, VII: 81
Breeding, N. B., VII: 81
Breeding, Richard L., VII: 81
Breedlove, James W., XXVI: 82
Breitenbauch, Louis von, XXXIII: 151
Breman, Eustache, V: 182, 191
Brenham: XIX: 441
annexation meeting at, XXIV: 271-272, XXV: 27
burning of (1866), XII: 219-220
historical data on, XVII: 215
Brenham Banner-Press: anniversary edition (1916), XIX: 442
industrial edition (1917), XXI: 219
Brenham, Dr. Richard F.: IX: 150, 218, XX: 258, XXXVI: 289
Austin address (1840), XVII: 215
Brents, Samuel, XXXVIII: 177
Brewster, Mrs. —, IV: 87
Brewster, James, IV: 184
Brewster County, I: 90
Bricker, John, killed at San Felipe ferry, VII: 43
Bridge, railroad, first in Texas, VII: 283-284
Bridges, James, XIV: 306, 307
Bridges, Ross, XIV: 306, 307
Bridges, toll, rates on (1838), XXXIII: 280-281
Brief History of the Lower Rio Grande Valley, A (rev.), Frank Cushman Pierce, XX: 410
Brier root, eaten by Indians, VII: 31, XXII: 139n, 140
Brigaut, Nicolás, account of La Salle's colony, XIX: 343
Brigham, Asa, XXIII: 215, XXIV: 155, XXXIII: 171
Bright, David, IV: 167
Brimer, Christopher, XXXVIII: 69
Bringhurst, Dr. W. L., XVI: 441
Brinson, Enoch, VI: 116-117, 127-128, XVIII: 203n

Briscoe, Andrew: II: 23, 24, IV: 127, VI: 71, VII: 68, 216, 220, XI: 34, XVIII: 206, 262, 263, XXV: 188, XXX: 143, XXXIII: 171
in Anáhuac disturbances, XVIII: 262-265
arrest of, IV: 124, XVIII: 264
biographical data, V: 348-349, XVIII: 400-402
"California railroad" planned by, XIX: 47-48
cross-tie contract, VII: 279-280
death of, VII: 69, XV: 356
friendship with Travis, II: 24
hoax on revenue officers, IV: 197
letter to Burnet, XVIII: 283n
money sent to, VI: 72
portrait of, XVI: 223
railway enterprises, XIX: 47-48
remonstrance at treatment of Santa Anna, XVIII: 283n
Travis' letter to (1835), II: 25-26
Briscoe, Mrs. A. J.: XXXI: 4
biographical data, VII: 65-71
charter member of Daughters of the Republic of Texas, VII: 70
charter member, TSHA, I: 74
death of, VI: 338
genealogy of, V: 348, VII: 65
interest in Texas history, VII: 70-71
see also Harris, Mary Jane
Briscoe, P., VII: 279
Briscoe, Gen. Parmenas, VII: 69
Brissot de Warville, —, X: 45-46
Brister, Nathaniel R., XVI: 279
Britain: agents in Mexico, activities of (1824-1825), IX: 138-141
claims against Texas (1837-), IX: 5-10
commercial arrangement with (1838), XX: 336
commercial treaty with, XV: 274, XXIV: 195
tariff stipulations of, XX: 337
designs on Texas, Mississippi Whigs' fear of, XXIX: 175-176
diplomatic relations with Texas, IX: 1-40
see also Texas, British correspondence concerning
fear of, in Texas, XVI: 77
friction with, over naval seizures, XXIV: 222
influence of, fear of, in New Orleans (1835-), XXXVI: 123-126
growth of (1844-), XXIV: 255-256
interest in Texas, early, XV: 201-202
as potential cotton producer (1839-), IX: 18
mediation with Mexico, XIV: 291, XXIV: 122-123, 126-128, 133, 136-138, 195, 196, 223, 225-226
recognition by, eagerness for, XV: 223, 224-226
obstacles to, XXIV: 222-223, 224
representation in Texas, need of (-1841), XV: 218, 223-224, 245, 246
subjects of, land grants to, XVI: 186
diplomatic adjustment of (1843), XVI: 188, 192-196
protection in Texas of, XVI: 296-297
Texas policy of, IX: 30-31, 35, 39-40, XX: 163-165
treaties with, IX: 11-16, XIV: 291-292, XV: 230n, 274, XXIV: 195
ratification of, XV: 300, 311-312, 333
British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society, XXXII: 193, 194
British Honduras, *see* Belize
British subjects, *see* Britain, subjects of
Britton, F. L., adjutant general, XXVIII: 317
Broadwell, Lieut.-Col. W. A., XXI: 348
Brockett, William Henry, consul at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, XXXIII: 308
Brockman, J. P., XXXVIII: 151
Broderick, Sen. David C., XVII: 126
Broken Hand: The Life Story of Thomas Fitzpatrick, Chief of the Mountain Men (rev.), Leroy R. Hafen, W. J. Ghent, XXXVI: 236-237
Brokman, J. P., XXXVIII: 68
Bronson, —, IV: 89
Broocks, Capt. James A., XXXIX: 55, 59
Broocks, Lycurgus W., XXXVIII: 287, 294

Broocks, Gen. Travis G., XXXVIII: 282, 284, 286
Brooke, Gen. George, frontier defense measures of (1849-), XXIX: 24-26
Brookfield, William, XXX: 225, 227, 323
Brookfield, William Charles, XXXII: 166
Brooks, Bluford, land grant forfeited, XXIII: 146
Brooks, Eugene C., XX: 201
Brooks, Elizabeth, II: 240
Brooks, John Sowers: Goliad victim, III: 227, IX: 207-209, XIII: 289, XXIII: 191, 194, 203, 271, 273
  biographical data, XXIII: 173n
  genealogy, IX: 157
  letters from Texas of, IX: 158-195
  motives for volunteering, IX: 160, 163
  U. S. Navy service of, IX: 159-169
  wounded at Coleto, IX: 196, 197, XXIII: 279
Brooks, T. D., teacher, XIII: 61, 63, XXXV: 157
Brotherington, Robert, attacked by Karankawas (1825), V: 15n, VII: 30, 47-48
Brotherton, Robert, *see* Brotherington, Robert
Broun, William Leroy: I: 265
  biographical compilation, XVII: 96-97
Bower, John, vice-consul at New York, XXXIII: 199, 219-222, XL: 5
Bowin, Bryon, Louisiana colonization plan (1787), XXIV: 173-174
Brown, Alma Howell, XXXIII: 184
Brown, "Buckskin Billy," II: 175
Brown, C. G., X: 350
Brown, Dr. C. S., XII: 304
Brown, "Cabris," II: 175
Brown, Clinton Giddings, XIX: 163
Brown, "Dog," II: 175
Brown, F. B., XXXVIII: 152
Brown, Frank, XXXVIII: 227
Brown, George, XXXVII: 159, 163, 249
Brown, Capt. Henry S.: VI: 282, 288, 317, XII: 296, 297, 301
  expedition against Indians (1828), VIII: 136
  at Velasco, IV: 36
Brown, Hiram, XIV: 306, 309
Brown, Isham Kerr, XII: 298
Brown, J. N., XIX: 163
Brown, James, XXXVII: 159, 249
Brown, James K., Santa Anna's mount identified by, IV: 175, 176
Brown, Capt. Jeremiah, T. N.: XII: 201, 252, 277
  charges against, XII: 284, 288-292
  Pocket captured by, XII: 276, 277
  threats against U. S., XII: 262
Brown, Capt. Jerry, of *Sabine*, IV: 34, VI: 276, XXVI: 220, 222, 223
Brown, John: adopted by Wacos, XII: 296
  immigration of (1824), XII: 296
  see also Brown, "Waco"
Brown, John, raid of:XVIII: 69, 71
  effects in Texas of, XVIII: 66
Brown, Rev. John, campaign for relief of drouth sufferers (1886), controversy caused by, XXXII: 117-118
Brown, Mrs. John, hotel in Brazoria of, XII: 302-303
Brown, Dr. John Duff: biographical data, XII: 296-311
  in Civil War, XII: 308-311
  frontier defense service, XII: 307-308
  genealogy, XII: 296
  in Mexican War, XII: 304, 306
Brown, Maj. John H., report on Tuxpán colonies, XXXIX: 324-325
Brown, John Henry: XII: 298, XXVII: 153, XXIX: 118, 120-121
  interest in *Civilian and Galveston Gazette*, XXI: 385
Brown, Joseph P., consul at Key West, XXXIII: 226
Brown, Dr. L. B.: XXXIII: 77
  estate of, XXXIV: 345
Brown, M. K., XXXII: 46
Brown, "Mustang," II: 174
Brown, Orlando, XXVIII: 274
Brown, Paddy, Harrisburg shoemaker, IV: 113
Brown, Reuben R., V: 341, XXIII: 180, 191
  Houston's protest against, I: 80-85
Brown, Robert: XXXVII: 159, 164, 250
  Alamo courier, XXXVII: 309-310
Brown, Robert L., XXXIX: 122
Brown, Samuel, XXXVI: 205

Brown, Samuel T., Goliad survivor, I: 57, 58
Brown, "Sheep," II: 174
Brown, T., surveys at Bastrop (1830), XXXVI: 204
Brown, Judge T. J.: XIX: 162
biographical data, XIX: 110
in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 5, 6, 11
Brown, "Waco," II: 174
see also Brown, John
Brown, Capt. William S., T. N., XII: 249, 250, 267, 277
Browne, Samuel P., XXIV: 156
Browning, Archer, XXXVIII: 214
Browning, Dick, XIV: 121
Browning, Frank, wounded by Comanches, IX: 58
Browning, Hon. J. N., in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 4-7, 11, 12, 14, 20, 21
Browning, Josephus, killed by Comanches, IX: 58
Brown's Landing, IV: 37
Brown's resolutions: arbitrariety of, I: 80, 81-82
Brownrigg, R. T., XVIII: 186
Brownsville, Cortina's raid on, XXIII: 105
Bruce, George, XXII: 70-71
Bruce, Simeon, XXII: 70-71
Brundage, establishment of, XXXIV: 88
Brunet, Pierre, consul general for France, XXXIII: 302
Brushy Creek, massacre on, XVII: 60, 293
Brutus, T. S.: IX: 6, XI: 182, XII: 188, 195, 196, 201, 258, 261-265, 276, XXIII: 202n, XL: 242, 243
blockade of, XII: 256, 262
captives of, XII: 264
commission of, XII: 200
cruises of, XII: 263-264
description of, XII: 202
detention in New Orleans (1836), XII: 202-203
visit to Cozumel, XVII: 190
Bruyère, Fabre de la, explorations, X: 16
Bryan, Austin: V: 122, 126, 127, XX: 380, XXVII: 245, XXVIII: 242
part in Somervell expedition, XXV: 104-106
Bryan, Beauregard: II: 104, 321, V: 66
death of, XXI: 427
Bryan, Lieut. Francis T.: Austin-Fort Mason road opened by (1851), XXXVIII: 137
Upper road tested by (1849), XXXVII: 125
Bryan, Col. Guy M.: XI: 31n, 63, 203, 237, XIV: 331, XVIII: 65, XXI: 280, 350, 357, XXII: 362, XXIV: 272, XXVI: 83, XXXI: 4, XXXIV: 315, XXXVIII: 283, XXXIX: 33n
aid to Hayes' campaign, XXVI: 235, 236-237, 238-239, 281-315 *passim*, XXVII: 52-54, 68
Alamo courier relieved by, V: 121-122, XXV: 98
annexation activities, V: 124
annexation attitude, XXV: 109-111, 112, 113-115
appointment as Visitor to West Point declined by, XXVIII: 75, 78
Austin Papers arranged by, XXIX: 314
Austin Papers donated by, V: 66
Austin Papers preserved by, V: 135-136
at battle of Mansfield, V: 129-130
biographical data, V: 121-136, XXV: 98-100
see also Bryan-Hayes correspondence *passim*
birth of, XXV: 282
Brazos navigation promoted by, XXIX: 308
character of, V: 135-136
see also Bryan-Hayes correspondence *passim*
charter member, TSHA, I: 74
in Civil War, V: 126-133
Cleveland endorsed by, XXIX: 152
comments on national politics (1882-), XXIX: 66, 71, 72, 75-76
comments on Southern politics, XXV: 217-219, 291-294, XXVI: 64-65, 154-158, 284-285, 301-302, 305, 307, 312, 315, XXVII: 52-54, 65, 305, 309, XXVIII: 171-172, 238-239, 241

XVII: 215
Buckman, Lieut. —, XXVII: 46
comments on Texas politics, XXVI: 151-152, 301-302, XXVII: 242, 315, 317, XXVIII: 75, 76-78, 166, 168
Cotton Bureau organized by, V: 128-129
death of, V: 66, 72, 75, 135, XXX: 74
description of Texas, XXV: 103-104
education, V: 121, 123
envoy to Jefferson Davis, V: 130-131
estimate of Austin, XIV: 195
estimate of Ballinger, XXVII: 165
estimate of E. J. Davis, XXVI: 152, 236, XXVII: 73
estimate of Garfield, XXVIII: 323
estimate of Grant, XXVI: 161, 162
estimate of Hayes' administration, XXVIII: 165
estimate of Ku Klux, XXVI: 61, XXVIII: 238
estimate of Pease, XXVII: 242, 315-316
estimate of Southern Republicans (1871), XXVI: 64-65
gift of brandy to Houston, V: 127n
interest in Northern immigration, XXVII: 55-58
intimacy with Rutherford B. Hayes, V: 123, 133, 134
at Kenyon College, XXV: 99
labor problem attitude of (1886), XXIX: 155
in legislature, XXV: 115-120 *passim*
marriage of, XXV: 279
Sen. Maxey's estimate of, XXVII: 63n
membership in Texas Veterans' Association, V: 135
in Mexican War, V: 125, XXV: 99
in National Democratic Convention (1860), V: 125
negro problem attitude, XXVI: 156, 157-158, 284-285, XXVII: 53-54, XXIX: 66, 309, 311, 316, XXIX: 236-238
negro suffrage attitude, XXV: 291, 296-297
pardon of (1866), XXV: 288
political advice to Hayes, XXVI: 61-62, 64-65, 155-156, 157-159, 160, 161-162, 284-285, 288, 292, 301-302, 306-308, 309, 312-313, XXVII: 52-54, 72-73, 242, 244, 307-311, 312-313, 317, 326-327, XXVIII: 75, 77-78, 79, 165, 235-237, 238-239
political career of, V: 125-126, 133-134, XXV: 99-100, 115-120 *passim*, 208, 212, 214n, 215, 216n, 217, 219, 221, 274-278, 279, 281, 283, 291, XXVII: 320, 322, XXVIII: 76, 77, XXIX: 308-309
political standards of, XXV: 116, 208, 219, XXVI: 292
railroad interests of, XXV: 209, 212, 213-214, XXVII: 167, 318-319
reactions to Sherman's Nashville speech (1887), XXIX: 236
recommended as minister to Mexico, XXVII: 63-64
relations with Gen. E. Kirby Smith, V: 128-129, 130
in Revolution, V: 121-123
in Runaway Scrape, XXV: 98
secession attitude, V: 126, XXV: 217-219
services to Texas history of, V: 135-136
services to Texas State Historical Association, V: 73, 135
Solid South justified by, XXVIII: 238-239, 241, XXIX: 236-238
states' rights attitude of, XXIX: 75-76, 237
stockraising activities (1852), XXV: 201
support of Ballinger, XXVII: 242-250 *passim*
support of Campbell, XXVII: 248-249
University faculty's tribute to, V: 135-136
Bryan, Mrs. Guy M., death of, XXVI: 66
Bryan, Guy M., Jr., V: 135, XIV: 331, XV: 87
Bryan, Hally Ballinger, V: 66, 135, VII: 176
Bryan, W. Jack: XXI: 103
appointed Brenham postmaster, XXVIII: 324
death of, XXII: 363
Bryan, James, XXVII: 112
Bryan, Mary, XXVI: 83

Bryan, Moses Austin: I: 77, XXVI: 83
recollections of Stephen F. Austin, I: 128
Bryan, W. Jack: XXI: 103
appointed Brenham postmaster, XXVIII: 324
death of, XXII: 363
Bryan, William: XII: 202, 282, 283, 284, 286, 290, 291, XIII: 102, 103, 105-106, 114, 291, XVI: 302, 303, 304, XX: 313, XXI: 62, XXV: 131, XXXIV: 99
agent at New Orleans, XIII: 177, 291, XXXIII: 185-188
charges against, XXXVI: 120
consul at New Orleans, XXXIII: 210-214
financial aid to Texas, XXXIII: 184-186, 187-188
government funds, management of, IV: 150-151
Bryan, William Jennings, XV: 85
Bryan, William Joel, XXVI: 83, 102, 105, 107, 108
Bryan-Hayes correspondence: XXV: 103-120, 198-221, 274-299, XXVI: 58-70, 149-162, 234-239, 281-316, XXVII: 52-73, 164-167, 242-250, 305-328, XXVIII: 75-80, 164-172, 235-242, 323-330, XXIX: 66-76, 151-156, 232-238, 301-316, XXX: 68-74
scope of, XXV: 101-102
Bryan-Hayes friendship, historical significance of, XXXI: 84-85
Bryant, —, raided by Comanches (1846), XXXIV: 29
Bryant, Capt. Benjamin, XXVII: 170
Bryant, James, XXXVI: 149, 156, 157
Bryant, Rev. J. T., school established by (1837), XII: 76
Bryant & Sturgis, XVIII: 138
Bryson, T., XXVI: 187
Bua, Nicolás, killed by Popé, XV: 102
Bubonic plague, *see* plague, bubonic
Bucareli, Pilar de: X: 36, XIX: 401
abandonment of, IX: 121, 123, 127-129
agriculture at, IX: 110-111
armament at, IX: 108
buildings at, IX: 108-109
church at, IX: 108, 112
Comanche raids on, IX: 123-129
cotton culture at, IX: 111
economic conditions, IX: 110-112
epidemic at, IX: 109-110
establishment of, IX: 99-123, X: 31, XI: 258
floods at, IX: 128, 131
fur trade at, IX: 111
growth of, IX: 99-123
Indians at, IX: 116
militia organization at, IX: 106
mission planned at, IX: 114, 115-116
population of (1777), IX: 110
settlers at, removal to Nacogdoches of, IX: 128-137
site of, IX: 99
reasons for selection of, IX: 101-106
smuggling at, IX: 102, 119-123
taxation exemptions of, IX: 110
tithe exemption of, IX: 115
Bucareli y Ursúa, Antonio María de: viceroy, XIX: 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269
administration of California supply, XIX: 184-194
instructions for resettlement of Adaes population, IX: 98
Bucarely y Ursúa, Antonio María, *see* Bucareli y Ursúa, Antonio María
Buchanan, H. R., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Buchanan, James: XXXVII: 159, 250
Mexican policy of, XXIV: 297, XXXVIII: 34n
occupation of Northern Mexico urged by, XXIV: 297
transcontinental railroad endorsed by (1856), XXXV: 22-23
Buchanan, John, XXX: 220
Buchanan, Sen. John C., I: 100
Buchanan, William, death of, XXVII: 336
Buchanan County, I: 89
Buchel, Lieut.-Col. A.: XXII: 302
death of, II: 57
Buchel County, I: 90
Buchetti, Juan Francisco: Béxar teacher, VI: 48-49
Gonzales translator, VIII: 182, 183, 184
irregular conduct of, VI: 47
Buckette, John H., *see* Buchetti, Juan Francisco
Buckley, Judge Constantine, II: 8
Buckley, Edward, V: 212, 215
Buckley, Eleanor Claire, XV: 1, 165,

Buckner, Capt. Aylett C.: VI: 241, 328, VII: 37, 38, 64, XXII: 188
campaign against Waco-Tawakonis, VII: 48
character, VI: 251
fight with Karankawas (1826), VI: 250
mission to Wacos and Tawakoni, VI: 249
Buckner, Robert Cook, death of, XXIII: 77
Buckner, S. B., IV: 39
Buckskin, clothing made of, V: 13
Budd, W. P., XXXIX: 163
Buddington, —, XIV: 120
Budington, H. I., XXXIII: 214
Buechener, C. W., XXXIII: 149
Buehrer, Rev. William, XXXIII: 154
Buell, Gen. D. C., XXIX: 21
Buell, Col. George P., XXXI: 99
Buena Vista, battle of: XXXII: 274-278
battlefield of, XXXII: 275
wounded killed at, XXXII: 275
Buffalo: VII: 29, 36, 37, 294, XXVIII: 189
abundance of, at Fort St. Louis, III: 59
at Austin (1841), XXXIII: 75
in Bosque County (1860), XXXVI: 147
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, absence of, III: 230-242, IV: 24, 25, 27-28
"dead line," crossed by buffalo hunters (1874), XXXI: 98
establishment of (1865), XXXI: 98
in East Texas (1846), XXX: 258, 260-261, 262
economic value to Indians of, XXXIII: 37, 40
Goodnight herd of, origin of, XXXII: 34
horse, training of, XXXIII: 38
hunted by Hasínai, XXX: 211, XXXI: 157
hunted by presidials (1750), III: 235-236
hunting of (1846), XXXIV: 30
Indian migrations influenced by, XVI: 8, XXIX: 261
see also buffalo hunters
killing of, Indian methods of, XXXIII: 38-39
killing of, white hunters' method of, XXXIII: 44, 46-47
known to Aztecs, III: 241
known to Chichimecas, III: 232
last herd of, at Fort Bend, IV: 161
meat, Indian method of curing, XXXIII: 39-40
Northern and Southern herds of (1849), division into, XXXIII: 35
southern limits of, III: 59, 230-238
(1768), XXXV: 56
number of (1845), XL: 53
in Paloduro Cañon (1876), XXXI: 223-229
products of, XXXIII: 37
range of, I: 177, 179, III: 63-64, 229, X: 311, 313, 314, 323-324, 328, 329, 332, XIV: 221, XXII: 249, XXXIII: 5
(1680), VIII: 211
extent of, III: 59, 230-238, XXII: 243, XXXIII: 34
mutability of, X: 329
scarcity of (1846), XXXIV: 26, 29
secured to Indians by treaty (1865), XXXI: 98n
skins of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, *see* Cabeza de Vaca, route of, buffalo skins on
Indian method of curing of, XXXIII: 40
intertribal commerce in, III: 238, 239, 241, XXXIII: 41
price of (1832), XIX: 280
(1871), XXXIII: 43
slaughter of, XXXIII: 34-49
Indian wars caused by, XXXIII: 42-48
period of, XXXIII: 41
railroad building a factor in, XXXIII: 42-43
results of, XXXIII: 48-49
statistics (1872-1874), XXXI: 97-98, XXXIII: 41, 47-48
Southern herd of, extermination of (1878), XXXIII: 45-49
number in (1865), XXXIII: 35-37
range of (1865), XXXIII: 35
Spanish names for, III: 234-235
traces of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, *see* Cabeza de Vaca, route of, buffalo on, traces of
Buffalo (1846), XXX: 264-266

Buffalo Bayou: (1828), XIII: 51-52, XIX: 56
channel of, clearance of (1837-1839), XIX: 42, 43
explored by Lewis (1822), III: 100
Houston's crossing of, XVIII: 282
not navigable by *Yellowstone*, IV: 185
navigation of (1838), IV: 185, XVIII: 293, XIX: 42-43, XXI: 382, XXV: 187, XXX: 145
settlers on, XVIII: 205
steamboat travel on (1838), XVIII: 293
Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado R. R., VII: 279-286, XIX: 63, XXXI: 370
charter of, VII: 279, 282
construction of, VII: 281, 282, 283, 284, XXXV: 4-5
Columbus extension of, VII: 284
finances of, VII: 281, 282
gauge of, VII: 284
incorporators of, roster of, VII: 282
projected terminals of, VII: 284
rolling stock of, VII: 282-283, 285
see also, Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio R. R.
Buffalo Hump: XXVIII: 279, XXXI: 124
band of, XXXVIII: 28
defeated by Rangers (1858), XXIX: 33
Buffalo hunters: IX: 62
characteristics of, XXXIII: 45
equipment of, XXXIII: 44-45
Indian attacks on (1874), XXXI: 96-97
Indians' grievances against, XXXI: 97, 98
methods of, XXXIII: 44
party of, organization of, XXXIII: 44
see also buffalo, killing of, and buffalo, slaughter of
"Buffalo soldiers," XXXI: 107
Bugbee, Lester G.: I: 108, 266, II: 94, 106, 134, 240, XIII: 259n
co-founder of TSHA, XIV: 84
death of, V: 357, 358
resignation of, V: 72
services to TSHA, XXXI: 31, XXXIII: 13
tribute to, V: 357, 358
Bugbee, Col. T. S., XXXI: 91
Bulfe, Antonio, *see* Wolfe, Antonio
"Bull Pen" (Austin), XI: 63-65
Bullard, Henry Adams: biographical data, XXXIX: 89-90
in Gutiérrez-Magee expedition, XXXIX: 89-90
intimacy with Alvarez de Toledo, XXXIX: 89
Bull-dogging: XXXII: 56
methods of, XXXI: 361-362
Bullis, Lieut. ——: XXIV: 304
border crossed by (1877), XXIV: 312-313
Lipans pursued into Mexico by (1876), XXIV: 308
Bullock, A. C., XXXVIII: 151
Bullock, James W., XIV: 308
Bullock, Maurice, Goliad survivor, IX: 204
Bullock Hotel: II: 157, X: 236, XIV: 117-118, 125, XVII: 60, 285, XXXI: 80, XXXVI: 196
banquet at (1839), XIV: 117
location of, XIV: 118
religious services in (1839), XVII: 293
Buls, *see* Bowl, John
Bund Freier Maenner: organization of, XXXIII: 248
platform of (1854), XXXIII: 250n
purposes of, XXXIII: 248
see also Freie Verein
Bundick, ——, IV: 161, 162
Bundick, Samuel C., IV: 105, XXIII: 214
Bunker's Monthly, establishment of, XXXI: 294
Bunneymeyer, Dr. B., death of, XXVI: 164
Bunting, Dr. R. H., chaplain of Terry Rangers, XXII: 152
Bunton, Desha, death of, XXVIII: 257
Bureau, Cotton: difficulties of, XXI: 349-351, 356-357
establishment of, V: 128-129, XXI: 292, 348-349
Military Board's competition with, XXVII: 270-271
operations of, XXI: 343-344, 347, 348-353, 356-357, XXVII: 270-271
personnel of, V: 128
subsidiaries of, XXI: 349

Bureau, Freedmen's: IX: 262
arbitrariness of, XII: 220, 221, 223
attempts to enforce labor contracts (1866), XII: 214, 215
educational work of, XI: 293
establishment of, in Texas, XI: 290, 291
independence of civil courts of, XI: 293, 294
operations of, XI: 216, 217, 219, 293-294, 296, XII: 228-230
Bureau, Indian: establishment of (1843), XXVI: 200
success of, XXVI: 200
Burford, Nat. M., XII: 209
Burgess, C. J., III: 155
Burgess, George Farmer, death of, XXIII: 312
Burke, James: XVII: 292, 293, XVIII: 293, 294, 303, XXXV: 188
first daily paper in Texas issued by, XVIII: 301-302
Burke, Col. John, adjutant general, XXVIII: 315
Burkhart, Judge A. C., XVI: 439
Burleson, Edward: I: 118, 119, V: 88, VII: 45, IX: 212, 213, XI: 6, XIV: 116, 122, XVII: 60, 285, 294, XIX: 290, 295, XX: 261, XXIII: 255, XXIV: 54, 55, 89, XXVI: 137, 145, XXXII: 141, XXXIII: 232, 233, XXXVI: 161, 255, XXXVIII: 192
Alamo reinforced by, XIV: 311
author of Thermopylae reference, VII: 328
at Battle of the Neches, I: 42-43
character of, IV: 295
Córdova defeated by, XXIV: 74
elected commander-in-chief, V: 290, IX: 248, XI: 53
fight with Comanches (1852), XXIX: 30
friction with Houston, VII: 54
invasion of Mexico planned by (1842), XXIII: 115
orders to intercept Ugartechea (1835), XI: 41-44
papers of, XXVIII: 331
presidential candidacy of, XIX: 95
refusal to storm Béxar, XI: 52, 53
relations with Bowie, XXXVII: 101-102
at San Jacinto, IV: 261, 262, 337, XXVI: 260, 263n, 265, 267
Burleson, Emma Kyle, XXVIII: 331
Burleson, Col. John, XXXIV: 81, XXXVI: 152
Burleson, Rufus C.: VII: 328, XXXI: 4
biographical data, V: 49-60
character of, V: 59-60
co-education attitude, V: 57
death of, V: 60, 72, 75
education of, V: 50, 51
genealogy, V: 49-50
Houston pastorate of (1848-1851), V: 51-53
interest in Texas history, V: 58
journey to Texas (1848), V: 52
membership in Texas State Historical Association, V: 58, 72
presidency of Baylor University, V: 53-54, 56
teacher-training activities, V: 57
teaching career, beginnings of, V: 50-51
Burleson, Mrs. Rufus C., character of, V: 58
Burleson County, establishment of, XXVII: 145
Burleson County (judicial), I: 87
Burnam, Capt. Jesse, *see* Burnham, Capt. Jesse
Burnell, A. A., XXXVII: 287
Burnell, John, XXXVII: 161, 287
Burnes, S. T., XXXV: 158, 159
Burnet, David G.: IV: 100-101, VIII: 83, X: 83, 152, XI: 163, XII: 90-94 *passim*, 97, 99, 101, 105, 194, 201, 262, 267, 268, XIII: 38, 39, 77, 131, 132, 137, 138, 141, 142, 198, 203, XXIV: 40, XXV: 60, 135, XXVI: 136, 137, XXVII: 168, XXVIII: 273, 274, XXXI: 299, XXXVI: 129, XXXVIII: 106
account of San Jacinto campaign, IV: 325-333
association with Milam, XXXVIII: 112-115
barred from U. S. Senate, II: 15-16
at Battle of the Neches, I: 42
character of, IV: 184, XIII: 138
defense of Fisher (1837), II: 80
discussions of Texas Indians, V: 170
dissatisfaction with Houston's strategy, IV: 249, 329-330

election to U. S. Senate, XII: 209-210
escape from Almonte, XVIII: 279-280
expansionist views, XIV: 291
free trade attitude, XX: 317
government of, neglect of foreign affairs by, XXXI: 134-138
grant of, boundaries of, XXXI: 303
conflict with Cherokee claims, VII: 162, 163, 164, XXIV: 70, 72
consolidation with those of Vehlein and Zavala, XXXI: 302-303, 305
see also Burnet-Vehlein-Zavala grant
see also Galveston Bay and Land Co.
horse of, impressed (1836), XII: 64
independence attitude of (1835), XIII: 146
Indian policy of, XXVI: 3-4, 8
Kentucky volunteers affronted by, XVI: 45
letter to Briscoe, XVIII: 284n
Mexican policy of (1841), XXIV: 138-139
mission to Cherokees (1839), XXIV: 77-78
naval flag designed by, XVIII: 274
president *ad interim*, XIII: 192
relations with Austin, XXXI: 305
relations with Milam, XXXVIII: 81-82, 111-115
Santa Anna protected by, XVIII: 283-284, 284n
sawmill at Lynchburg, XVIII: 204
secession attitude, XVIII: 171
slave trade denounced by, VI: 154
steamboat belonging to, salvage of, IV: 89
Sunday school organized by, XVII: 294
tariff recommendations to Congress, XX: 317
threats against (1836), IV: 184
Twin Sisters gift acknowledged by, XXI: 63-64
unpopularity of (1836), XXIII: 166
vice-president (1838), XXIII: 170
Burnet, R. Wallace, consul at Cincinnati, XXXIII: 227
Burnet County: XII: 306
Baptist church in (1841), XI: 128
judicial, I: 87
Burnet's Bay, XVIII: 204
Burnet-Vehlein-Zavala grant, location of, XXXI: 302
Burnett, Mrs. Mary Couts: endowment to Texas Christian University, XXVII: 335
death of, XXVIII: 257
Burnham, Capt. Jesse: V: 164, VI: 239
biographical data, V: 12-18
blockhouse of, V: 13
camp at Independence, V: 12-15
Colorado settlement of, V: 13, 16
horses recovered from Indians by, V: 15-17
Indian fights of, V: 15-17
marksmanship of, V: 14
Pecan Point settlement of, V: 12
pioneer surgery of, V: 14-15
plantation of, destruction of (1836), IV: 327
privations of, V: 12-14
signature of, V: 12n
in War of 1812, V: 12
Burnham, Sada, V: 12n
Burnley, Albert Triplett: IX: 14, XV: 230n, XXIV: 229, XXXI: 132, XL: 37
biographical data, XIV: 150-154
business in New Orleans, XIV: 152
character of, XIV: 152, 153-154
friendship with Albert Sidney Johnston, XIV: 151
genealogy, XIV: 150
loan negotiations, XIV: 151-152, XX: 220, 228, 229
publisher of *The Republic*, XIV: 152
secession attitude of, XIV: 153
Washington activities of, XIV: 152-153
Burnley, Martha A., XIV: 150
Burnley Papers, XIV: 302
Burns, Lieut. Aaron, XII: 194
Burns, Rollie, XXXVI: 239
Burns, Samuel E., XXXVII: 159, 250
Burns, Squire, VIII: 176, 177
Burns, Judge Waller T., death of, XXII: 108
Burr, Aaron, conspiracy of, effects on expansion of, XVIII: 310

Burr, Joshua, XXXVI: 141
Burrell, Col. Isaac S., XXI: 362
Burroughs, —: McKeever killed by, XXXII: 348
  trial of, XXXIII: 316
Burroughs, Capt. George H., XXX: 184
Burson Adair (rev.), D. B. Smith, XXIX: 245
Burton, Harley True, XXXI: 89
Burton, Isaac W., XXXIV: 159, XXXV: 154
Burton, J. W., XXVI: 136, 137
Burton, William, XXXII: 348
Bury, C., XXI: 418
Bushel measure, standardized for San Felipe (1830), XXII: 359
Bushwhackers, Civil War, VIII: 228-229
Bustamante, Anastasio: VII: 132, XVI: 379
  letter to Austin (1830), XVI: 419-420
  support of Mier y Terán's Texas policies, XVI: 402
Bustamante, Carlos María de, XXVIII, 9
Bustamante, Fr. Francisco, XIV: 225
Bustillo y Zevallos, Gov. Juan Antonio: XIV: 250, XV: 82
  administration of, VIII: 40-42
  campaign against Apaches, VIII: 41-42, XIV: 230-234, XV: 187, XVII: 328
  investigation of Apaches, XV: 198-199
  opposition to San Xavier missions, XVII: 347-350, 352
Butler, Col. A. P., XXXIX: 115
Butler, Anthony: XIII: 209
  accusations against Austin, XIII: 268
  Austin's imprisonment instigated by, XX: 375
  boundary negotiations, XVII: 257, 260, 261
  bribery advocated by, XVIII: 13-14
  character of, XVII: 257n, 260, XVIII: 13, 16, XX: 375
  deception of Jackson, XVIII: 16
  land speculations of, XXXIX: 258
  report on Texas (1829), XVII: 253
  Texas-California negotiations, XVIII: 13-16
  Texas purchase urged by (1829), XXXIX: 258-259
  unfitness of, XVI: 385
  visits to Texas (1829, 1832), VIII: 138
Butler, Gen. B. F., Greenback candidate (1884), XXX: 165
Butler, Bennett, XVI: 36
Butler, George, XXXIV: 315
Butler, George D., XXXVII: 159, 250
Butler, Jonas, XXVII: 147
Butler, P. M., XXV: 153n, XXVI: 187, XXVIII: 263
Butler, William, Louisiana colonization project of (1789), XXIV: 174
Butler Papers: description of, XIV: 331-332
  donation of, to University, XIV: 331
Butterfield, D. A., trader, irregularities of, XXIX: 183, 185
Butterfield, John: XXIX: 2
  overland mail contract awarded to (1857), XXIX: 1-6
Butterfield Stage line: equipment of, XXVI: 39
  establishment of, XXVI: 39
  route of, XXVI: 39
  see also mail, overland, *and* stages, overland
Buttles, Levi, letter to Bryan, XXV: 284n
Byars, —, XI: 237
Byars, N. T., XXI: 157n
Byers, R. H., letter to J. W. Miller (1857), XIX: 178-180, 182-183
Byrd, —, VI: 238
Byrd, Capt. John, VII: 44
Byrd, William, adjutant general (1861), XXVIII: 314
Byres, Isaac, XXXIV: 205
Byrne, Henry F., XXXIII: 170, 171
Byrne, James, XXX: 146
Byrne, James William, XXVII: 251

Caballería, land measure: XIX: 68
  area of, XXIX: 86-87
Caballero, J. C., XL: 210
Cabello, Gov. Domingo, IX: 107, 123, XIV: 220
Cabellos Colorados: XIV: 240, 242, 244-248
  capture of (1737), XIV: 244-245

release of, negotiations for, XIV: 245-246, 247
taken to Mexico, XIV: 248
Cabesas, XXXVI: 24
Cabeza de Vaca, Alvar Núñez: XXVII: 217, 222, 225
advice to de Nárvaez, XXVII: 131, 132
ancones noted by, identity of, XXII: 132-133
arrival at Culiacán, XXVIII: 65
character of, III: 118
Cíbola unknown to, IV: 9-10
claim to have been at Culiacán, induced by Mendoza, IV: 5-8
Coast of Figs of, location of, XXII: 213, 214n
coast geography of, analysis of, XXII: 116-133
coast tribes encountered by, III: 124, X: 16, XXII: 134-138, 230
infanticide practiced by, III: 128
contact with Jumanos, XV: 68
contacts with Karankawa, X: 116
Coronado's route influenced by, X: 331
escape to Avavares of, time of, III: 126-129
estimates of distance of, unreliability of, III: 245-246
genealogy of, XXVIII: 74
inland tribes encountered by, XXII: 230-232
good treatment by, XXII: 227-228, 230-231
probably Coahuiltecan, XXII: 231-232
interview with Charles V, XXII: 250
journey of, accounts of, XXII: 111-113
inconsistencies in, III: 126-128, 242-245, 251-264
miracles of, I: 171-172, III: 132, XXVII: 289-290, 291-300 *passim*, 301n, XXVIII: 58
Nahuatl used by, IV: 20-21
narrative of, chronology of, X: 338-339
credibility of, III: 242-264, XXXI: 15
vagueness of, reasons for, III: 55
value of evidence in, III: 109
de Pineda's map known to, III: 118-119, 130, 232
piñon region of, location of, IV: 29
quarrel with Nuño de Guzman, III: 261, 262
quarrel with de Soto, XXVIII: 133
rate of travel of, IV: 27, XXVIII: 152
report to Audiencia, XXII: 212
route of: I: 10, 166-186, III: 54-64, 108-140, 177-208, 229-264, IV: 1-32, X: 246-279, 308-340, XXII: 111-142, 205-259, 308-340, XXVII: 225-241, 276-304, XXVIII: 56-74, 138-154
agriculture on, III: 63, 138, 178, 179, 189, 194, 195, 196, 197, IV: 24, X: 310, 328, XXVIII: 56-60, 139, 140, 148-152
arrow poison on, X: 324-325, 326, 330, XXVIII: 73-74, 160
Arroyo Colorado on, III: 124
"beautiful river" on, identity of, III: 61, 180, 182, XXII: 240, 241-243
Belaño Creek on, III: 125, 131, 132, 133
blind Indians on, X: 271, XXII: 236, 237, 238
Bordo ridge on, III: 132
buffalo not met on, III: 230-242, IV: 24, 25, 27-28
buffalo skins on, III: 184, 194, 230, 238-242, IV: 24, XXII: 241, 243, 253, 254
origin of, III: 238, 239, 241
buffalo traces on, I: 173, 177, III: 63-64, 230-242, XXVII: 301, 302n, XXVIII: 57, 72
Cerralo Mountains on, XXII: 224, 238
Cerro del Gigante on, III: 200
Cerro de Potosí on, III: 184
chacán on, III: 192, X: 314, 326, XXII: 253, 254, XXVIII: 57
changes in, reasons for, III: 190, XXII: 228, 258
Charco del Tule on, III: 135
Charcos on, III: 135
cold not encountered on, IV: 25, 27-28, 29
Colorado River on, X: 274, 276, 278, 309, 310
Comandante on, III: 188
confined to water courses, I: 183
cotton on, III: 194, 195, XXII: 58, 59, 242, 254, 255

"cow people" on, identity of, III: 63-64
location of, III: 189
crossed by Coronado, I: 181-182, IV: 25-32, X: 320-322, 327, XXII: 249
crossed by Espejo, XXII: 251, XXVIII: 140-141
dialects on, diversity of, III: 184, IV: 20-21
ebanito on, III: 129, XXII: 215, 225, 226
through Edwards County, III: 61-62
Edwards Plateau on, I: 182, 183
El Paso on, XXII: 252, 255
emeralds on, III: 196, 197-198
Galeana on, III: 180
general direction of, III: 60
gourds on, origin of, III: 134-135, 179, IV: 23, X: 270, 271, XXII: 232, 233, 234, 240
hares on, abundance of, IV: 28
hawkbell on, origin of, III: 179, 182-184, X: 274, 275, 317, XXII: 241, 245, XXVII: 297-298, 302n
Hualahuises on, III: 180
iron on, III: 180, IV: 24, X: 308, 317, 321, 323, XXII: 241, XXVII: 297n, 298n
Jamaica Crossing on, III: 135, 136, 139-140
known to Coronado, XXVIII: 149, 153, 157, 163
known to Espejo, XXVIII: 140-141
known to Moscoso, XXII: 250
Limón on, III: 188
Linares on, III: 180
Llano de Flores on, III: 138, 139
Llano River on, X: 278, 309
maize on, III: 63, 138, 178-179, 189, 196, 200, IV: 24, X: 312, 313, 317, 325-326, 328, XXII: 234, 238, 241, 253-255, XXVIII: 57-58, 139-140, 148-152
mesquite on, I: 172, III: 125, 133-134, IV: 23, X: 269, XXII: 225, 226, 232, XXVII: 291, XXVIII: 72-73
in Mexico, III: 138-140, 177-208, 229-264, IV: 1-32, X: 310-340 *passim*, XXII: 232-259 *passim*, XXVIII: 139-163
evidence available concerning, III: 177-178
Mier on, III: 136, 139, 187
monilla on, III: 198
mountains on, IV: 24-25, 26-29
identity of, III: 132, 138-140, 179, 184, 195-198, 200, XXII: 224, 238
Nogales on, III: 139, 177-178
Nueces River on, X: 277
objective of, III: 130, 187, 188, 189
Ocampo on, III: 188
Pamoranes Mountains on, III: 138, 139, 140, 179, IV: 24-25, XXII: 223, 238
parrots on, III: 196, 197
pecans on, III: 120-121
Pecos River on, X: 278, 309, 311, 314
crossing of, place of, III: 62
Penitas on, XXII: 235-236
Peñablanca on, III: 136, 139
Petután on, III: 202
piñón on, I: 173, 180-181, III: 58, 61, 181-184, 207, 241, X: 274, 308-310, 326, XXII: 241-242, 243, 244-245, 249, XXVII: 299, XXVIII: 73
place of abundant hares on, location of, III: 184-186
place of abundant maize on, location of, III: 193, XXVIII: 148-152
place of permanent houses on, location of, III: 63, X: 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, XXII: 248, 249-253
"place of twenty houses" on, identity of, III: 178
prairie dogs not seen on, IV: 29
Presidio on, XXII: 252, 255
problems of, XXXI: 10-17
Ratón Mountains not on, IV: 26-29
Rio Grande crossing on, place of, III: 60, 62-63, 134, 135, 136, 139-140, X: 275, 315, 316, 332, XXII: 232-236, XXVIII: 138, 139-148
time of, III: 135-136

river like the Guadalquivir on, identity of, III: 134-135, 140, XXII: 232-236
"River of Nuts" on, X: 253, 255, 259-262, XXII: 133
rivers on, identity of, III: 60, 61, 62-63, 134-135, 136, 139-140, 179, 184, 186-187, 188, 189, 192-195, X: 255, 259-262, 275-278, 309-315, 316, 332, XXII: 133, 223-224, 232-236, 238, 240-246
Salispuedes on, III: 195-198
San Antonio River on, I: 182, 183
sand hills on, identity of, I: 178, III: 113, 116
Santa María del Río on, III: 199-200
sources available on, XXXI: 10-17 *passim*
starting point of, I: 175-180, III: 60
Tamatán on, III: 188
terminal of, I: 174, III: 202-203, 229, 245-264, IV: 3-32 *passim*
time and distance schedule of, X: 333-335
topography of, X: 256-259, XXVIII: 140-145
tribes on, III: 122-123, 124, 132, 136, 137, 139, 191, X: 259-268, XXII: 116-142, 229-232
location of, X: 259-268
Trinidad on, III: 179
tuna on, I: 176-177, III: 56-58, 121-123, IV: 22-25, X: 262-263, 266, 268, 328, XXII: 205-211, 233, XXVII: 282, 283, 285, 286, 289, 294n, 295n
prevalence of, IV: 22-25
region of, location of, XXII: 209-210
turquoises on, III: 196, XXVIII: 60, 151
Valles on, III: 189-194
variant theories of, I: 175-180, 184-185, III: 55, X: 250-254, 326-333, 335-337
White Indians on, IV: 23, XXII: 236, 239-240
Zamora on, III: 136
shaman status of, I: 170-172
stay on Malhado, I: 168-169, XXII: 115-119, XXVII: 227-234
length of, III: 126, 127
stay with Avavares, III: 131-133, 135-136
length of, III: 132-133, 135, 242
testimony of, influenced by Mendoza, III: 263-264, IV: 5-8
traces of, found by Espejo, XXVIII: 140
trade articles of, XXII: 129-130, XXVII: 232n
sources of, III: 123, 125, XXII: 129-130, XXVII: 232n
trading expeditions of, I: 169, XXII: 130-131, XXVII: 232-233
extent of, III: 123-125, 127, 133, IV: 30, X: 249
tuna region of, journey to, XXII: 205-211
voyage in the barges, XXII: 114-116
Cabeza de Vaca, Luís, trappers' fence, XIX: 259
Cabezas, XV: 76
Cabildo, duties of, VIII: 307-308, 311-314, XIX: 73
officials of, privileges of, XIX: 74
Cable, William B., estate of, XXXIII: 164, 165, 231, 235, 317, 325, XXXIV: 341, XXXV: 242
Cabrera, J. M., XXXVII: 297
Cabrera Bueno, José González, *see* González Cabrera Bueno, José
Cabrillo, Juan Rodríguez, *see* Rodríguez Cabrillo, Juan
Cabrillo-Ferrelo expedition, California coast explored by, XVI: 65
Cabris, making of, IV: 100
Caburcol, II: 255, 282
Cabuzcal, I: 226
Cacames, *see* Tacames
Cacaxtles, expeditions against (1653), XVI: 14
Cachaé, *see* Kichai
Cache Creek, Coffee's trading post at (1836), XXXIII: 267-268
Caciques, privileges of, XIX: 87
Caddell, Capt. ——, XXXIII: 324
Caddell, Andrew, XXXVIII: 225
Caddí: Hasínai title, XXXI: 154
Hasínai shaman, functions of, XXX: 212-213, 214
office of, XXX: 216

Caddí ayo, Hasínai deity, XXXI: 158
see also Ayemat Caddí
Caddo: I: 27, VI: 5, XI: 251, 252, XXIV: 57, 74, 77, 210, 211, XXVI: 197, XXVII: 174, XXVIII: 215, 227-228, 280, XXX: 259, XXXIV: 278
alliances with, competition for (1805), XVII: 158, 161
architecture of, XXIII: 47-48
character of, XXIII: 47, 48, XXVI: 228
colonists' attack on (1835), XXVI: 228
Confederacy, tribes constituting (1837), I: 27, XXV: 232, XXVIII: 227
see also Hasínai Confederacy
culture of, I: 27, 31, IX: 52, XXIII: 47-48
depredations of (1838), XXXIV: 281
(1837), U. S. blamed for, XXVI: 24-25
domestic animals of, XXIII: 48
expulsion to Texas of (1838), XXXIV: 282
fur trade with, XXIII: 47, 48
habitat of, I: 27, VII: 96, IX: 52, XXIII: 49, XXV: 231-232, XXVIII: 227
influence of (1805), XVII: 161
intemperance of, XXIII: 48
intractability of, XI: 253
language of, XI: 252, XXIII: 48
Mexican auxiliary service of, IV: 254, XXVI: 5
number of (1820), XXIII: 49
(1835), XXVIII: 222
ornaments of, XXIX: 284
paint patterns of, XXIX: 285
pharmacopoeia of, XXIII: 48
Ranger auxiliary service of (1858), XXIX: 33
relations with Alibamu, XXVI: 86
relations with Cherokees, VII: 96
religion of, IX: 52, XXIII: 48
Rusk's campaign against, XXIV: 53-54, XXXIV: 281-283
social organization of, I: 30-31
subsidies to (1805), XVII: 155
tonsorial customs of, XXIX: 284-285
trace, XVII: 150
trade with, French, X: 23
trade with Santa Fe of (1805), XXXVIII: 160
treaty with (1842), XXVI: 187
unrest among (1836), XI: 181
village, location of, XXXVIII: 136
see also Hasínai
Caddodachos, *see* Kadohadachos
Cadena, Manuel, XL: 327
Cadillac, Antoine de Lamotte, *see* Lamotte Cadillac, Antoine de
Cadodacho River, *see* Red River
Cadodoches, *see* Kadohadacho
Cadós, *see* Caddo
Cagaya, XXX: 287
Cage, Benjamin Franklin, editor, XXI: 140
Caguates, XXVIII: 140, XXX: 124
see also Tawehash
Cahill, ..., teacher in Austin's colony (1835), I: 285
Cahineo, *see* Cahinnio
Cahinnio, XXVI: 178
Cahoon, ..., XXXVIII: 151, 217, 218
Caihuas, *see* Kiowas
Cain, John, *see* Cane, John
Calahorra y Sáenz, Fr. José, VIII: 58, XVI: 341, XXXV: 62
Calcasieu, fur trade at, XXIII: 51
Calcasieu River: as boundary, XVII: 20, 22
mouth of, slave trade depot at, VI: 148
Calder, ..., IV: 183
Calder, Mrs. Loretta Lamar, XIII: 82
Calder, Capt. Robert J.: account of San Jacinto campaign, IV: 334-338
data concerning, XXI: 104
San Jacinto messenger to Galveston, XII: 194, 267, XIX: 109, XXVI: 261
Caldwell, A. C., XXXVIII: 151
Caldwell, C. M., XXVII: 335, XXVIII: 86, XXIX: 247
Caldwell, Maj. James P., XXVI: 101, 107
Caldwell, John, XIV: 116
Caldwell, Lemuel, XXXVIII: 151, 214, 215
Caldwell, Col. Matthew: II: 176, 314, 315, VIII: 126, XIII: 293, 297, XL: 327
Gritten recommended by, XIII: 152
Caldwell, "Old Paint," *see* Caldwell,

Col. Matthew
Caldwell, P., VI: 161
Caldwell, William, XXXVI: 163
Caldwell, establishment of, XXVII: 146
Caldwell-*Dallas News* history prize, XXVII: 335, XXVIII: 81-82, 256, XXIX: 247-248
Calecik, Alex, accusations against Austin, XIII: 267
Calf-wrestlers, XXXII: 56
Calhoun, John C.: XVIII: 36, 37, 47
  annexation activities, XIX: 300
  annexation attitude of, XXIV: 251-252
  Knights of the Golden Circle founded by, XVIII: 173
  relations with Rusk, XXXIV: 198-202
  slavery arguments of, XIX: 422-432, 437-439
Calico, prices of (1863), XXXIX: 36
California: (1851), VI: 131-136
  acquisition of, (1846-1850), XVII: 102, XXX: 85-87
    British interest in, XVI: 71-72, XVIII: 124, 232-247, 240
    Calhoun's interest in, XVIII: 37-39
    Duff Green's negotiations for (1844), XVIII: 38-39
    French interest in, XVIII: 238
    negotiations for, XVIII: 252-253, 127-131
    Polk's efforts for, XVIII: 121-161
    Polk's fear of, XVIII: 242-247
    Texas' interest in, XVIII: 145, XXIV: 124
    Tyler's efforts for, XVIII: 27-40
    urged by Ellis, XVIII: 27
    urged by Thompson, XVIII: 27-28
    by U. S., British fear of (1845), XXI: 71-75
    see also California, purchase of
  admission as state of, opposition to (1850), XVII: 107
    recommended by Tyler, XVII: 107
  Anglo-American advance on, XVI: 72-74
  Anglo-American penetration of (-1846), XXX: 84-85
  Anglo-Americans' expulsion from ordered (1843), XVIII: 35
  annexation movement in, beginnings of, XVIII: 121-161, 248
  annexation of, newspaper agitation for (1845), XVIII: 242
    British indifference to, XVIII: 231-232
    distance a barrier to, XVIII: 145-146
    Northern support of, XVIII: 250-252
    sentiment for (1787-), XVIII: 3-40, 231-257
      not sectional, XVIII: 249, 253, 255
    slavery extension not a major motive for, XVIII: 247-257
    Southern opposition to, XVIII: 253-254
  approaches to, XVI: 63-74
  Bear Flag revolt, XVIII: 155-160
  boundaries of, Constitutional Convention's right to fix, XVI: 245-246
    (1845), XVIII: 252, 253
    debates on, XVI: 230-258
      non-sectional nature of, XVI: 250-256
    King's recommendations for, XVI: 243-245
    in Riley's proclamation, XVI: 229, 246
    in Treaty of 1819, XVI: 229
    under Mexico, XVI: 230
  boundary of, eastern, establishment of, XVI: 227-258
    Gwin-Halleck proposal for, XVI: 232-233, 234, 235, 237, 238-243, 246, 250, 255, 256
    Jones' proposal for, XVI: 235-236, 237, 256
    maps used in determining, XVI: 228-229, 233, 236, 237, 249
    under Mexico, XVI: 227-228, 230
    proposal for, debates of, XVI: 237-246
    recommendations to Constitutional Convention (1849), XVI: 231-258
    Rocky Mountains suggested as, XVI: 240
    under Spain, XVI: 227
    submission to Congress proposed, XVI: 232, 233, 234, 235-236

boundary of, northern, XVI: 229
British protectorate for, plan for (1845), XVIII: 237, 239n
cattle industry in, *see* cattle industry, California
cattle trail to, XXXV: 208-237
civil fund of, controversy over, XXX: 106-107
origin of, XXX: 106
civil government in, establishment of, XXX: 85-87
Civil War allegiance in, XXX: 110-111
Civil War currency in, controversy over, XXX: 111-112
Civil War problems of, XXX: 108-112
coast of, exploration of (1542-1795), XVI: 65-67, 68-69, XXI: 111-126, XXIII: 204-213, 285-301
Manila galleons' failures to explore, XXI: 107-108
navigation of, seasonal nature of, XIX: 185, 186
patrol by U. S. Navy established (1841), XVIII: 23
whalers' bases on, XVIII: 5, 123
colonies in, self-sufficiency of, promotion of, XIX: 190
colonization of, XVI: 67-68, 73
difficulties of, XIX: 184
commerce with, XVIII: 3-6, 123-125, 123n
competition with Oregon for immigration, XVIII: 143
Constitutional Convention (1849), boundary debates in, XVI: 230-258
slavery question in, XVI: 238, 239, 240-243, 244, 246, 250, 251-254
constitutional revision demanded for (1852), XVII: 117, 125, 129
controversies with Federal government of (1846, 1869), XXX: 85-113
dairy farming in, beginnings of, XIX: 377-378
demoralization of (1846), XVIII: 131-136
descriptions of (1840-), XVIII: 24-26, 27
division of, movement for (1849-1860), XVII: 101-139
in Congress (1850), XVII: 107-110
in Constitutional Convention, XVII: 103-107
in Convention of 1851, XVII: 114-116
in Legislature (1852-1853), XVII: 118-125
leaders of (1851), roster of, XVII: 115
lines proposed for, XVII: 104, 106, 108-110, 116, 129, 131, 133
misunderstandings of, XVII: 101, 137-139
opposition to (1849), XVI: 230, 238, 252-253, 254, XVII: 135-136
reasons urged for, XVII: 111-112, 115, 122-123, 127, 134-138
slavery question in, XVII: 101-108, 116-117, 119-120, 123-124, 126, 128, 137-139
tri-state proposals for, XVII: 124-125, 127
vote on (1859), XVII: 133
see also California, Southern, separatist movement in
drouths in (1863-1864), cattle mortality in, XIX: 378
emigration from, to Arizona (1854), XXXVI: 53
emigration to (1845), XX: 279-280
Almonte's discouragement of, XVIII: 121-122
enthusiasm for (1840), XVIII: 24
from Missouri, XVIII: 24-25, 26
route of, XVIII: 24
see also California, immigration to
exploration of, Spanish policy toward, XXI: 114-116, 116-125
famine in (1774), XIX: 185, 187-188
Federal land grants to, controversies over, XXX: 91-95
Federal relations of (1846-1869), XXX: 83-113
fence laws of, controversy over, XIX: 376-377

free trade with whalers of, XVIII: 124
French advance on, XVI: 72
fur trade with, early, XVIII: 3-4
decline in (1836-), XVIII: 20
garrisons in, character of, XVIII: 133-134
gold production of (1849-1866), XXX: 55n
government of, military (1846-), XVII: 102
hide and tallow trade with, XVIII: 5-6, 20, XIX: 373
history of, bibliographies of, XXII: 319-320
literature of, XXII: 318-352
materials of, primary, XXII: 320-323, 325-352
secondary, XXII: 323-324
TSHA investigations in, XXXI: 28-29
Hudson's Bay Company's encroachments on (-1844), XVIII: 236, 239
immigration to (1843-1844), XVIII: 122
(1846), XXI: 200
Californians' attitude toward, XVIII: 26, 151-152
early, XVIII: 12
character of, XVIII: 251-252
from Oregon, XVIII: 143
increase in (1844-), XVIII: 136, 141-143
Irish, planned by McNamarra (1845), XVIII: 238
Mexico's attempts to check, XVIII: 26-35
overland, XVIII: 20-21, 24-26
beginnings of (1826), XVIII: 9-12
see also California, emigration to
independence of, virtual (1845), XVIII: 129, 153
independence movement in (1844-), XVIII: 37, 145, 149-150
favored by England, XVIII: 146
Indian policy in (1851), XL: 145-153, 247-261
Indian problem of, XXX: 98-101
Indian reservation system in, establishment of, XXX: 99-101
Indians of, food supply of, XL: 152
number of, XL: 149, 247, 248, 250
treaties with (1851), XL: 145-146, 150-151, 247-248, 257-261
tribes of, XL: 149, 152-153, 247-248, 250, 256, 257, 259
interest in (1845), XVIII: 136-140
stimulated by Frémont's *Report*, XVIII: 136-137
internal improvements in, controversies over, XXX: 101-106
isolation of, XVI: 63-65, XVIII: 132
results of, XVI: 63-65, XXX: 108
journalistic agitation concerning, XVIII: 138-140
land claims in, adjudication of, XXX: 80-91
indefinite boundaries of, XXX: 90-91
spurious, XXX: 89-90
land grants in, terms of, XVIII: 139
land grants to, XXX: 92-95
land prices in (1845), XXXVI: 63
mail service to, development of, XXX: 102
Manila galleon course off, XXI: 107-111
Manila galleon landfalls in, XXI: 107, 109, 111, 121
Manila galleon trade prohibited to (1773), XXI: 125
maps of, early, XVI: 227-229
mineral lands of, administration (1846-1870), XXX: 95-98
missions in, supply problems of (1774), XIX: 184-194
Palau's report on, XIX, 187
prosperity of (1773), XIX: 186
Mormon inclusion in, question of, XVI: 230-231, 238, 244n
Mormon plan to occupy, XVIII: 148-149
mortgage to England of, report of (1844), XVIII: 235-236
plan to transplant Texas Indians to, XXI: 204-205
political anarchy in (1845), XVIII: 135-136
Polk's policy on, XVIII: 125-126
population of, distribution of (1848-1849), XVII: 102

Spanish (1773), XIX: 263
presidios in, condition of (1774), XIX: 189
purchase of, political impossibility of, XVIII: 38-39
Polk's negotiations for, XVIII: 127-131
Slidell's negotiations for, XVIII: 127-131
quartz mining in, retardation of, XXX: 96
railroad to, projected (1845), XVIII: 140-141
revolt in (1836), XVIII: 18
American participation in, XVIII: 18-19
route to, Cooke's, XXVIII: 287-288
isthmian, volume of traffic on, XXIX: 8, 9n
mail (1849-1857), XXIX: 1
routes to (1846-), XVIII: 141-142
opening of (1849-), XXVIII: 288-301
through Texas, XXVIII: 287-301
Texas cities' competition for, XXVIII: 292-293
see also road, El Paso
Russian advance on, XVI: 64, 68, 69-70, XVIII: 6-9
spur to Oregon occupation, XVIII: 9
United States alarm over, XVIII: 8-9, 19
sectionalism in, development of, XVII: 102-137
separatist sentiment in (1845), XVIII: 135
slavery in, and annexation sentiment, relations between, XVIII: 247-257
slavery sentiment in (1850), XVII: 108, 120, 128
Southern, plans to form slave state of, XVI: 252-253
separatist movement in, XVII: 103-137
taxation of (1850-), XVII: 105, 111, 112, 113-114, 118-119, 121-122, XXX: 44
territorial status demanded by, XVII: 103-107, 110, 115-116, 129-137
Spanish approach to, overland, XVI: 67
Spanish rule in, discontent with (1808), XVIII: 6, 8
strategic value of, XXIII: 204
supply of, Bucareli's administration of, XIX: 184-194
problems of (1773), XIX: 184-186
tariff system of (1839-1843), XVIII: 123n
tariff usurpations by (1844), XVIII: 124
telegraph communications with, establishment of, XXX: 104-105
Texas' claim to, XIV: 285, 287, 288, 289, 292, XV: 271, 272, XVIII: 17
urged by Jackson, XVIII: 249
"Texas Game," capacity to play, XVIII: 144
trans-continental communications with, problems of (1846-), XXX: 102-106
establishment of (1858), XXX: 104
union with Oregon projected, XVIII: 145-148
union with Texas, proposed, XVIII: 144-145
Vizcaíno's report on (1596), XXIII: 288
vulnerability of, XVIII: 4, 6-8, 132-133, 153
California Historical Survey Commission, XXI: 220
Call, Macon G., XIV: 305
Callaghan, J., XIII: 314
Callaghan, L., XIII: 295
Callahan, Capt. J. H., XXIII: 102, XXIX: 29
escort to Erskine's trail herd, XXXV: 225n
responsibility for, XXIV: 296
Lipans followed into Mexico by, XXIX: 32
Piedras Negras burned by (1855), XXIII: 101, XXIX: 32
raid into Mexico (1855), XXIII: 101-102, XXIV: 295-297
motives for, XXIV: 296
Callahan, J. M., XX: 198
Calvit, Alexander, XIII: 60
Calzones Colorados, Arkokisa chief, XVI: 345, 348, 359, 370, 372, 376
Camamas, XXXV: 51

Camargo: (1846), XXXIV: 235-236, 240-241
Carvajal's attack on, XXIII: 97
within Tamaulipas jurisdiction, VI: 94
Camberos, Fr. Juan de Dios: X: 136
plan to convert Kohani, X: 128, 129
plan to missionize Karankawa, X: 129-130
Rosario Mission established by, X: 133-136
Camels: agitation for military use of (-1855), XXXIII: 19
Bactrian-Arabian hybrid, XXXIII: 22
experiment with (1853), XXVI: 38
(1858), VI: 157
abandonment of, XXXIII: 33
authorization of (1855), XXXIII: 19
Hartz' report on, XXXVIII: 146
Jefferson Davis' promotion of, XXXIII: 18-19, 31, 32
landing of stock at Indianola of (1856), XXXIII: 27-29
purchase of stock for, XXXIII: 20-24
species of, XXXIII: 22
success of, XXXIII: 30-33
transatlantic transportation of stock for, XXXIII: 24-27
use of, in Crimean War, XXXIII: 22-23
Cameron, Capt. Ewen, Mier prisoner, execution of, XXXVIII: 252
Cameron, John: X: 84, XXIV: 43, 67, XXXI: 299, XXXVI: 92, XXXVIII: 184
empresario grants of, boundaries of, XXXII: 19-20
Cameron: XIX: 442
establishment of, XXVII: 145
negro hanged for incendiarism at (1860), XXXVI: 153
Camoles: III: 124, X: 265, 266, XXII: 208, 230, XXVII: 227n, 288n
identity of, XXIII: 138
Camones, *see* Camoles
Camp, Isaac, killed by Indians, XXXIII: 293-294
Camp, J. L., I: 256
Camp Apache, reservation at, XXIII: 28
Camp Colorado, occupation of (1861), XXXVI: 159
Camp Cooper, establishment of, XXXVI: 160, XXXVIII: 137
Camp Grant, Apache reservation at, XXIII: 28
Camp Grant massacre: XXIII: 27
effect on public opinion, XXIII: 27
Camp Independence, mutiny at (1836), XXX: 194
"Camp Maggot," XII: 305
Camp San Sabá, *see* Fort McKavett
Camp Verde: Apache reservation at, XXIII: 28, 30
camel training camp at, XXXIII: 30-33
Camp Waul, measles epidemic at, XII: 309
Campaign of 1857, XVIII: 56-57
Campaign of 1859: secession issue in, XVIII: 63-69
slave trade issue in, XVIII: 63-65
Campbell, James, trail drives of (1853-), XXXV: 210, XXXVI: 57
Campbell, John A., Supreme Court appointment of, Ballinger's advocacy of, XXVII: 248-249
Campbell, Moses, IV: 206
Campbell, Robert, XXXVII: 159, 167, 250
Campbell, Sarah P., death of, XXVI: 76
Campbell, Gov. Thomas Mitchel, death of, XXVI: 319
Campeche: sacked by buccaneers (1685), XIX: 326
siege of (1843), VII: 230-234
Campinas, Confederate colony at: XXXIX: 125, 167-175
agriculture in, XXXIX: 173-174
dispersion of, XXXIX: 175
social conditions in, XXXIX: 174
success of, XXXIX: 169-175
Campos, Juan Vicente: XXXI: 300, XXXII: 3, XXXVIII: 178
empresario grant of, VIII: 143
Canabatina, XXX: 287
Canaha, functions of, XXX: 216
Canal, Trinity-Red River, plan for (1842), XV: 307
Canales, Gen. Antonio: IX: 246-247
pillaging by (1846), XXX: 17
recruiting in Texas, XXIV: 130
revolt of, XXIV: 129

Canales, José María, raid of, XXIII: 98
Canalizo, ——, Indian-Mexican revolts instigated by, XXIV: 76-77
Canals, projects for (1833), XXVIII: 120
Canary Island colonists, *see* colonists, Canary Island
Canary Islands, colonization from, plan for (1822), XXXII: 78-83
Canby, Gen. E. R. S., command in Texas, XXXVIII: 48-49
Cancepnes, XVII: 338
Cances, XVII: 161
Candelaria, Madam, XXXVII: 169
Candelaria mission: I: 223
  establishment of, XVII: 375, 376
  irrigation at, XXV: 123
  tribes at, XVII: 376
  see also San Xavier missions
Candles, cane, IV: 103
Cane, John, XXXVII: 159, 161, 162, 251
Cane, first Panhandle planting of (1844), XXXI: 358
Caney Creek: fight with Wacos on (1829), VI: 318
  settlement at (1822), VII: 31, XXXIV: 48
Canfield, ——, XXXV: 161, 164
Canfield, A. B., XXXI: 383, XXXII: 93
Canfield, Alanson Wyllys, III: 43, XXXI: 285, XXXV: 190, XXXVI: 67, 68, 230, XXXVII: 52
Canfield & Slater, XXVI: 111
Caniegas, Capt. Sancho, expedition into Texas (1528), II: 98
Caninisí, XXX: 291
Cannibalism, XXIX: 293
Cannon, Capt. ——, of *Lively*, character of, III: 13-14
Cannon: at Brazoria, XIV: 38
  Capitol, spiked (1874), XI: 58
  foundry for, at Austin, XIV: 5
  at Harrisburg (1835), VII: 253n
  Houston's, sunk in Brazos (1836), XVI: 286-287
  at Matagorda (1835), VII: 254
  at Tenoxtitlán (1835), VII: 254
  transportation for (1836), VI: 140-141
Cannon's ferry, XXXVII: 148
Canohatino, *see* Kanohatino
Cañón, schooner, seized for contraband (1831), VI: 273
Cañón del Rescate, *see* Rescate, Cañón del
Cañoncito Blanco, battle of, XXXI: 96
Canonidiba, XXX: 287
Canos, Arkokisa chief: XVI: 345, 346, 357, 370, XXXV: 51
  defection to French of, XVI: 351
Canton, Frank M., XXXV: 331
Cantona, Yojuane chief, XXXVIII: 129
Cantonas, Cantujuanás, *see* Simaomas
Canu, *see* Kanohatino
Caocatze, Coacas, Caocosi, *see* Coaques
Cape Mendocino, Vizcaíno's terminal, XXIII: 295
Capistrano, Fr. Juan, missions promoted by, II: 262, 291
Capital, *see* government, seat of
Capital Site Commission: first, creation of, X: 188
  duties defined, X: 190
  personnel of, X: 191
  report of, X: 191-193
  second, duties of, X: 196-198
  personnel of, X: 198
  report of, X: 199-204
  third, act creating, X: 210-213
  personnel of, X: 215
  powers of, X: 213, 214
  report of, X: 216-220
Capitol: at Austin (1839), XIV: 119
  building of, XXXIII: 81-82
  O. M. Roberts' promotion of, II: 18
  cost of, XXXIII: 82
Capitol building fund, establishment of, XVIII: 346, XXXIII: 81
Capitols, II: 118, 119-123, 157-158
Caplen, John A., XI: 72
Capoques, *see* Coaques
Caps, percussion, manufacture of (1862-), XIV: 5, XXVII: 268, 272
Caquixadoquix, XXX: 287
Caquiza, XXX: 287
Carabajal, Cristóbal, VIII: 292
Carabajal, Luís de, Nuevo León occupied by, XVI: 12
Carabajal, Mateo, VIII: 292

Carácter de la Conquista Española—(rev.), Genaro García, V: 353-354
Carancaguaces, Carancaguases, Carancaguazes, Carancahuas, Carancuas, Carankawa, *see* Karankawas
Carbajal, José María: XIII: 150
arrest of (1830), VI: 271, VII: 9
capture of, XXIII: 99
invasions of Mexico, American aid to, XXIII: 96-98
revolt of, XXIII: 96-99
U. S. troops' desertion to, XXIII: 98
Carcashú, *see* Calcasieu
Cárdenas, Jesús, grant of, XXXIV: 79-80
Cárdenas y Magaña, Manuel José de, Matagorda Bay mapped by (1690), XXVII: 178, 180, 184
Cardis, Luís, killed in Salt War, XXIV: 141
Careless weed, cattle losses from, XXXVI: 56-57
Carey, William R., XXXVII: 159, 251
Caribbean Area, The (rev.), Curtis Wilgus, ed., XXXIX: 244-245
Carita, Tonkawa chief: VII: 30-31
character, VI: 252
horse thieves punished by, VII: 32
Carlisle, J. M., death of, XXVI: 164
Carlisle, J. W., XVIII: 360
Carlisle, Robert, IX: 279
Carlos III, colonization policy of, liberality of, XXIV: 169, XXV: 81, 82
Carlotta, Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 315-322
Carlshafen, establishment of, XL: 18
Carmargo, *see* Camargo
Carnes, Henry, *see* Karnes, Henry
Caro, Fr. José Francisco, XVI: 362, 371
Caro, Ramón, XXXVII: 177
Carollan, John, XXXVII: 216
Carondelet, Baron de, colonization policies, XXIV: 184-185, 188
Carpenter, Jesse T., XXXVI: 169
Carpetbaggers, IX: 262, 263
Carr, James C., XXIV: 158
Carranza, Pres. Venustiano, Pershing expedition protested by, XXIV: 303
Carrascosa de la Torre, Alonso, XV: 9
Carrizo Springs, settlement of, XXXIV: 81
Carrizos: III: 237, XXII: 232
food supply of, XXXV: 35
Carroll, Daniel J., connection with Peters' colony of, XL: 35, 36, 37, 38
Carroll, J. M., XXVIII: 255
Carrollan, John, XXXVIII: 58, 65
Carson, George, VIII: 267
Carson, H. K., XXXV: 80, 156
Carson, Kit: XIX: 252-253
defeated by Kiowa at Adobe Walls, XXXVIII: 165
Carson, Mike, XXXVI: 177, 182
Carson, Samuel Price: VIII: 266, X: 152, XI: 181, XIII: 136, 194, 197, 210, XXXI: 134, 206, 208
appeals to Gaines, IV: 252-254, VIII: 266
biographical data, VIII: 263-266, XXXI: 195
career in North Carolina, VIII: 263-265
in Convention, XII: 200
negotiations for recognition, XIII: 198-201
papers concerning, XXVI: 77
relations with Jackson, VIII: 264
report on Indian situation (1836), XXVI: 5
settlement on Red River (1834), VIII: 265
Carson Association, XXVIII: 299
Carson-Vance duel, VIII: 264
Carsons, John K., XXXIV: 160
Cart War, XXIII: 103-104
Carter, Ben, XIV: 121
Carter, Edmund J., fmc, XL: 179, 181
Carter, Col. Rev. G. W., XXVI: 307
Carter, James, XIV: 309, XXXIII: 319
Carter, Col. James, at battle of the Neches, I: 42
Carter, L. F., XXXIII: 76
Carter, R. C., XXX: 15
Cartwright, J. S., XXXVIII: 60, 63, 65
Cartwright, Jesse H., XXIII: 144
Cartwright, John: XIV: 306
first cotton gin in Texas established by, XIX: 52, XX: 361

Cartwright, Matthew, XXXVIII: 226, XL: 123
Cartwright, Thomas, XIV: 306
Caruthers, William R., XXXIII: 272
Carvajal, José María, *see* Carbajal, José María
Cary, slave of McKinney: manumission of, XL: 107-108, 113
  residence rights granted to, XL: 194
  in Revolution, XL: 33, 107
Casa Blanca ranch, VI: 212
Casa Calvo, Marqués de: XXV: 91
  boundary negotiations of, XVII: 145-146
  Louisiana Purchase explorations opposed by, XVII: 144-145
  on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 19
Casa Fuerte, Marqués de, viceroy, V: 146
Casa Yrujo, Marqués de: XVII: 17
  boundary data obtained from Wilkinson, XVII: 174
  Louisiana boundary suggestions, XVII: 23-24, 173-174
Casablanca, Apache chief, XVII: 399
Casados, XVII: 157
Casañas de Jesús María, Fr. Francisco: XV: 78
  biographical data, XXX: 207n
  Hasínais described by (1691), XXX: 206-218, 283-304
  report on Indian tribes (1691), XI: 253
Casas, Fr. Antonio, X: 137, XXXV: 39
Casas, Juan Bautista: revolt at Béxar (1811), VI: 30
  Gutiérrez de Lara's part in, XL: 292
  true nature of, XL: 290-291
Casas Chiquitas: XXII: 232
  habitat of, XXII: 220
Case, Dr. Douglass: death of, XXV: 284
  letters to Bryan, XXV: 212n, 214n
Casey, Robert, XXXIX: 27
Casey, Robin, XXXII: 257, 345
Cash, H. J. B., XXVI: 108
Casiba, XXX: 287
Casis, Lilia M., II: 250, 253, 281, III: 66, V: 66
Casner brothers, murder of (1877), XXXI: 341-343
Casos, XVII: 338
Caspary, P. W., XXXII: 93, 176-177
Cass, Lewis, IX: 10
Cass County, I: 89
Cassiano house, at San Antonio, IV: 54-55
Castañeda, Lieut. ....., sent for Gonzales cannon, VIII: 151
Castañeda, Carlos Eduardo, XXVIII: 177, XXIX: 249, XXXIII: 86, 87, 88, XXXIV: 348, 349, XXXV: 87, 88, 252, 254, XXXVI: 79, 246, 248, 320, XXXVII: 65, XXXVIII: 122, XL: 161
Castañeda, Capt. Juan de, XXXIX: 144, 231, 330
Castaño de Sosa, Gaspar, expedition of (1590), XVI: 5, 12
Castell, Count Charles of, agent of Adelsverein, XX: 240-241, XL: 2
Castellanos, Fr. Francisco Xavier, XVII: 370
Castillo, Capt. Diego del: expedition of (1650), XV: 69-70, XVI: 9-10
  pearls found by, XV: 71
Castillo Maldonado, Alonso del: X: 246, 247, 252, 254, 261, 262, 266, XXII: 112, 114, XXVII: 217, 220, 229, 231, 235, 277, 284, XXVIII: 56
  Indian captivity of, XXII: 126-129
  stay on River of Nuts, XXII: 205-211
  stay with Yguaces, III: 128, 230
Castleman, Andrew, VI: 239
Castleman, Benjamin, killed by Kichai (1835), VI: 242
Castleman, Sylvanus, VI: 238
Castro, Lipan chief: XXXIV: 323
  arrest of, V: 26
  buffalo domesticated by, III: 234
Castro, Anastacio, III: 236
Castro, Henri: colonists of, character of, XX: 346
    condition of (1844), XL: 10, 14
    contracts with, XX: 346
  colonization activities (-1844), XX: 344-351
    results of, XX: 351
  colonization project, difficulties of, XX: 346, 347
    opposition to, by French government, XX: 346-347, 348, 349-350
      in Texas, XX: 349

colony of, XII: 80-81, XXVII: 141, 142, XXVIII: 82, XXXIX: 74-75
consul general for France, XXXIII: 301
empresario contract, XV: 262, XX: 344-345
grant of, XII: 80, 81
Castro, Gen. José: XVIII: 134, 135
California independence planned by, XVIII: 159
Castro, Prefect Manuel, Frémont ordered to leave California by, reasons for, XVIII: 156
Castro-Evía expedition, X: 33-34
Castroville: (1849), XXXVII: 124n
establishment of, XII: 80, XX: 347-348
Castroville and Henry Castro, Empresario (rev.), Julia Nott Waugh, XXXIX: 74-75
Cat Spring: German settlement at, I: 297, 298-299, XX: 28, 29, XXI: 116, XXXIV: 336
coöperative plan for, I: 299
destruction of (1836), I: 302
Catalogue of Materials in the Archivo General de Indias for the History of the Pacific Coast and the American Southwest (rev.), Charles E. Chapman, XXIII: 224
Catarina, establishment of, XXXIV: 88
Cataye, *see* Kichaís
Catití, Alonso, revolt leader (1680), XV: 123
Catlett, Fairfax, IX: 2, XIII: 225, 235
Catlett, Capt. H. G., XXVIII: 285
Catlin, George: Kent colony promoted by, XXIX: 56, 57
studies of Texas Indians, XXIX: 56
Catqueza, XV: 77, 78
Catspring, *see* Cat Spring
Cattalo, XXXII: 34
Cattle: in Bosque County, number of (1860), XXXVI: 146n
breeds of, improvements in, by Anglo-American importations, XIX: 372
in California, XX: 3
car, development of, XIX: 397-398
in Colorado, XX: 3
companies, foreign, prejudices against, XXIV: 5, 10, 13, 14, XXXVIII: 9
diseases of, quarantines against, XX: 1
export tax on, in San Felipe, XXI: 309
Indian thefts of, explanation of, XXXVIII: 160
legal tender (1830-), XXII: 357-358, XXIV: 159, XXVI: 225
losses of, in Bosque County (1860), XXXVI: 146
number of, decrease in (1890-1900), XX: 17
prices of (1779), XIX: 372
(1831), XXXIV: 335
(1833), XXVIII: 120
(1834), XXVI: 86, 87
(1835), XXVIII: 191, 203
(1842), XXXIV: 346
(1843), XXXVI: 222, 223, 227, 228
(1845), XXVI: 104
(1856), VI: 205
(1865), XIX: 384
(1867), XXXII: 33
(1870), XIX: 386
(1873), VI: 233
(1887), XXXI: 254, 256
(1911-1915), XXXI: 336
in California (1850-), XIX: 376, XXXVI: 58
range, breed improvements in, XIX: 378, XX: 1-3
shipment by water of, XIX: 392
Texas, breed improvements of, XX: 1-3
Kansas wintering of, XIX: 385-386
in Nebraska, XXI: 425-426
prejudices against, XX: 1, 3
thefts of (1841), XXXII: 166
on border (1870-1880), XXIV: 300-302, 305-306
transportation of, shift to railroads of, XIX: 385, 396-399
wild, VI: 208
viciousness of, XXXV: 304n
Cattle industry: VI: 128-129, XIX: 370-399, XX: 1-18, XXXIV: 177-179
in Arizona, XIX: 371, 388-390
in California, XIX: 374-380

in Colorado, beginnings of, XIX: 387
economic aspects of, XX: 14-18
effect of Civil War on, XIX: 383-385
export to Oregon, beginnings of (1836), XVIII: 20
finances of, XX: 15
hazards of, XXXVII: 313-319
methods of, improvements in, XX: 16-18
nature of, XIX: 382-383
in Nevada, XIX: 381-382
in New Mexico, XIX: 371, 388
problems of, XX: 1-14
range routine of, XIX: 380
social aspects of, XX: 14-16
in Texas, beginnings of, XIX: 371-373
growth of, XIX: 382-388
market of (-1865), XIX: 372, 373, 382-383
transportation problems of, XIX: 391-399
in Utah, beginnings of, XIX: 381
Cattle range, *see* range
Cattle-sheep conflict, XX: 12-14
Cattlemen: conflict with nesters (1898-), XX: 4-11, XXXIV: 2-19
Panhandle, early, XXXI: 90-91
political tactics of, XXXI: 356-357, XXXIV: 15-19
Catua: XV: 117, 118
arrest of, XV: 105-106, 111, 132
Catujanes, XXXVI: 20
Catumseh, *see* Ketumseh
Catzales, conversion of, XXXVI: 2-4
Catzoltzín, Francisco, III: 247
Caudachos, *see* Kadohadachos
Caughey, John Walton, XXXVIII: 302
Causto, Dolores, San Jacinto prisoner, XXXVII: 53
Cautahaona, XXX: 287
Cauzeaux, XXX: 287
Cavalier, Robert, *see* La Salle, Sieur de
Cavanagh family, killed by Karankawas, VI: 250
Cavas, II: 260, 277, 288, 309
Cave, Maj. E. W. XXI: 386
refusal to take Confederate oath, XVIII: 347
Cavendish, Thomas: depredations of (1857), XVI: 66
impetus given to California explorations by, XXIII: 207
Cawley, Rev. ——, missionary (1842), XXXIV: 264, XXXVI: 224-225
Caxo, XXX: 286
Cayguas, *see* Kiowas
Caynaaya, XV: 77
Caynigua, XXX: 286, XXXI: 60
Cayuga: X: 154, XXXII: 131, 132
impressment of, XII: 201
Cazeneau, J. B., estate of, XXXIV: 75
Cazneau, William Leslie, XXV: 52, XXXVIII: 58, XL: 233-234, 238-239
Cazneau, Mrs. William Leslie, XVIII: 115
see also McManus, Jane
Cazorla, Capt. ——, IX: 120, X: 36
report on Bucareli contraband, IX: 120-121
Cedrón, Capt. Manuel, XXXIX: 70
Cendés, *see also* Apaches
Cendrars, Blaise, XXX: 233
Cenis, *see* Hasínai
Central Committee, Anáhuac action condemned by, XII: 166
Centreville: IV: 209
(1851), IV: 212, 215
education in (1851), IV: 215
first newspaper in (1851), V: 113-115
Ku Klux Klan operations in, IX: 266
Cermenho, Sebastián Rodríguez de, *see* Rodríguez de Cermenho, Sebastián
Cerralvo: (1846), XXX: 28-29, XXXII: 262, XXXIV: 248
Carbajal's attack on, XXIII: 97
establishment of (1583), XVI: 12
Cerralvo Mountains, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 224, 238
Cerrillos, refugees escape from (1680), XV: 120, 136
Cerro del Gigante, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 200
Cerro de Potosí, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 184
Certificates: colonization, issued to German emigrants, XXXIII: 182
land, first class, conditions of issue of, XXXIII: 275

granted in Fannin County (-1836), XXXIII: 267
fraudulent, V: 116
second class, conditions of issue of, XXXIII: 275-276
trade in (1850-), V: 115
Cervantes, Domingo, XXXIII: 78
Cessna, Maj. ....., XXXIV: 258
Cevallos y Guerra, Pedro de: Louisiana boundary negotiations with Monroe, XVII: 169-185
Louisiana Purchase exploration opposed by, XVII: 145
Chabot, Frederick C., XXXII: 180, XXXV: 250, XXXVII: 236, XXXIX: 160
Chacán, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 192, X: 313, 314, 326, XXII: 253, 254, XXVIII: 57
Chactas, *see* Choctaws
Chadwick, ..., Sgt.-Maj., IX: 197, 199, 201, 208
Chadwick, Horace, XXVI: 102, 107
Chadwick, J. M., XXIII: 281
Chairs, John F., XXXVIII: 223, 224, 226
Chalk, Whitfield, XXVII: 47, 48
escape from Mier, XXVII: 48, 51n
Chambers, B. J., surveyor for Mercer colony, XL: 56, 121
Chambers, Rev. C. W., XXXVI: 105
Chambers, Samuel, XIX: 256
Chambers, T. R., XVI: 281
Chambers, Talbot, XXXVI: 204, 205, XXXVIII: 179
Chambers, Gen. Thomas Jefferson: I: 94, 103, VI: 269, VIII: 84, X: 79, 80, 81, 208, XVI: 52, XVIII: 190, XXVII: 147, XXX: 144, 145, 224, 317, XXXI: 300, XXXVI: 133, 202, XXXVII: 82, XXXVIII: 278
cannon donated by, XXI: 68
capitol site claim of, II: 119n
challenged by Col. Edward J. Wilson, XVI: 46
charges against Mason, XI: 194, 196, 197
expenditures for Revolution by, IX: 240
opposition to Huston, XXI: 46
and Padilla, empresario grant of, boundaries of, XXXII: 21
protests against speculators, X: 88, 90-91
recruiting activities, IX: 235, 240, XVI: 39, 46, XXX: 185
report to Congress (1837), IX: 240
secession attitude of, XVIII: 58
Chambers, Col. Thomas W., XL: 96
Chambers, Col. Tolbert, XXXVI: 204, 205
Chambers, William N., XI: 196
Chambers' Jury Law, I: 103
Chambliss, Soloman, XXXIII: 282
Champion, XII: 196
Champion's Pills, efficacy of, XXXIV: 257, 258
Champlain, Jean Baptiste, XVII: 63, 65
Chamuscado, *see* Sánchez, Capt. Francisco
Chamuscado - Rodríguez expedition, *see* Rodríguez-Chamuscado expedition, *and* Rodríguez, Fr. Agustín, expedition of
Chanas, *see* Sanas
Chandler, Capt. ....., IV: 205
Chandler, Clyde Giltner, XX: 312
Chandler, George, XXII: 149
Chapa, Victoriano, captured by Comanches (1818), IV: 31
Chapell Hill College, VIII: 225
Chaplin, ..., alcalde of Nacogdoches, VII: 135
Chapman, Chas. E., XIX: 184, XX: 404, XXI: 145, 389, XXII: 318, XXIII: 204, 224, 285
Chapman, Henry, XII: 63
Chapman, P. A., endowment to Trinity University (1924), XXVIII: 83
Chapman, Sgt. R. H., fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 27
Chapman, Rev. R. M., missionary work of (1838), XXXIV: 297, 298, 300
Chapman, Ulysses, Rutersville teacher, II: 130
Chappell, Robert, part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
Charco Escondido, bandit-Indian raider killings at (1878), V: 219
Charco del Tule, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 135
Charcos, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 135
Chariticas, *see* Arapaho

Charles Goodnight, Cowman and Plainsman (rev.), J. Evetts Haley, XL: 77-79
Charleston, see *Zavala*, T. S.
Charleston in 1865, XXXIX: 105
Charlton, James, XXXII: 172
Charrucos, *see* Chorrucos
Charts, British Admiralty, Texas coast errors in (1840), XV: 219
Chase, Chief Justice ——: opinion in Texas v. Hardenberg, XIX: 142-143
  opinion in Texas v. White, XIX: 1-31
Chase, Rev. ——, XVII: 58
Chase, Mary Katherine, XXXVI: 167
Chasing Villa (rev.), Col. Frank Tompkins, XXXIX: 158-160
Chassaigne, John, XXX: 155, 222, 228, 307, 308, 309, XXXII: 173
Chatá, Cható, *see* Choctaw
Chato, Apache chief: raid of (1882), XXIII: 34-35
  surrender of, XXIII: 35
Chavavares, *see* Avavares
Chávez, Antonio, murdered by McDaniel party (1843), XXII: 265
Chávez, Fernando de, XV: 109
Chavira, Fr. Bruno, XVI: 357, 371
Chaya, functions of, XXX: 216
Cheatham, ——, XXXVIII: 221
Cheatham, Gen. B. F., XXII: 72
Checklist of Southern Periodicals to 1861 (rev.), Gertrude C. Gilmer, comp., XXXVIII: 305
Chelaques, *see* Cherokees
Chelly, Cañón de, Navaho stronghold, XXIII: 25
Chenesí, Hasínai ruler, XXX: 251
  see also xinesí
Cheneyville, La., skirmish at, VI: 225-226
Chenis, *see* Hasínai
Chenti, *see* Yscani
Cheocas, Hainai chief, XI: 275, XV: 47
Cherokee: XVII: 248, XXIV: 210, 211, XXV: 240-241, XXVI: 197, XXVIII: 93, 185, 215, XXIX: 283, XXX: 259, XXXIV: 278
  agreement to emigrate (1839), XXVI: 136
  alliance with, Mexican, recommended by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 333
  ancestral pride of, II: 64
  annuities of, assumed by Confederate Government, XXXV: 256, 258, 260
  anti-alien legislation by, II: 69-70
  Austin's relations with, VII: 127-128, XIII: 258
  bands associated with, II: 69, XXV: 256-257, XXXIII: 286-287
  boundary with, attempts to establish (1838-), XXIV: 70-71, XXVI: 18-19
  California emigration plan of (1839), I: 41
  campaign against (1839), militia forces in, XXIII: 255
  character of, XXIX: 286, 288
  citizenship granted to (1822), VII: 101
  in Civil War, XXXV: 255-266
  civilization of, II: 58-61, 63, VII: 97, XXIX: 286
  commission to, appointed (1835), XXIV: 43, 67-68
  commissioned to patrol border (1822), VII: 101, 103, 150, 160, 161
  conciliation of, by Provisional Government, V: 278, VII: 264, XXIV: 43, 66, 68, XXV: 253-254, 256-258
  Confederate, flight to Texas of, XXXV: 256, 259
  Confederate policy toward, XXXV: 256
  councils of, ritual of, XXIX: 286-288
  in Creek war, II: 63
  defeat of (1839), I: 38-46, XXIV: 78
  depredations of (1836-), I: 38, XII: 75
  desirability as colonists acknowledged (1833), VII: 159-160
  de Soto's contact with, II: 58
  discontent of (1824-), VII: 112-134
  dispersion of, I: 46
  drunkenness of, XXIX: 286
  expulsion of, from Texas, I: 38-46, II: 65, XXIV: 77-80, XXVI: 135-140
    not complete, XXXIV: 38
    Houston's resentment of, XXXIV: 284

justification of, XXIV: 78-80
from U. S., II: 62-66
eviction of white intruders demanded by (1833), VII: 158
factions of, II: 66-68
Civil War, XXXV: 255
pacification of, II: 68-69
first clashes with colonists of, VII: 115-120
in Fredonian rebellion, II: 63, VII: 138-150, XIII: 258, XXIV: 63
government of, XXIX: 286, XXXVIII: 73-74
aristocratic nature of, XXXV: 262
habitat, II: 58-62, XXV: 240
hostility of (1836), IV: 282, XXVI: 5-6, 7n
immigration of, into Louisiana, VII: 95, XXIV: 187
into Texas, II: 63, VII: 96, XXIV: 57-58, XXIX: 286
implicated with Flores (1839), XXIV: 76-77
implicated in Nacogdoches rebellion, XXIV: 49, 70-71, 74
incursions of, VII: 39
industries of, XXIX: 286
Iroquois affinities of, II: 58
Johnston's ultimatum to (1839), XXIV: 74
jurisprudence of, XXXVIII: 73-74
Lamar's policy toward, XXVI: 135-137, 139-140
Lamar's ultimatum to, XXIV: 75-76, XXVI: 136
land bill, debates on (1840), XXXI: 80-81, XXXVII: 54-56
land claims of, I: 16, 40, II: 63, VII: 95-165, IX: 288
basis of, VII: 95-107, 113, 126-127, 149-151
denied by Lamar, XXIV: 72-73
encroachments on, VII: 162-163, 164, XXIV: 61, 70, 72
extent of, I: 38, VII: 97, 112, 158
Fields' attempts to legalize, XXIV: 58-60
granted provisionally, VII: 105-106
(1823), XXIV: 59-60
(1833), VII: 160, 163, XXIV: 65, 66
location of, XXIV: 58
negotiations halted by Revolution, VII: 164-165
recognized (1832), VII: 155-156
recognized by Consultation, II: 65, XXIV: 66-67, XXV: 253-254
recognized by Mier y Terán, XXIV: 64
status of (1835-), XXIV: 65, 66, XXV: 254
titles refused (1837), XXVI: 17, 18
land grant from Mexico to, terms of unknown, VII: 98, 113, 126-127
Constituent Congress' action on, VII: 103
land not granted by Iturbide to, VII: 113
lands of, allotment of (1893), II: 70-71
lands of, disposal of (1840), XXIV: 80
lands granted by Fredonians to, boundaries of, VII: 141, XXIV: 63
literacy of, XXVIII: 286
in Louisiana, number of (1819), VII: 95
Mexican auxiliary service of, IV: 254-255, XXVI: 5
Mexican policy toward, VII: 98-161
Mier y Terán's policy toward, XXIV: 64-65
migrations of (1817-), I: 16
military strength of (1838), XXVI: 138, XXXIV: 280
Miracle's negotiations with, XXIV: 48
number of, II: 72, VII: 100, 159, XXV: 240, XXVIII: 222, XXIX: 286
petitions for lands (1833), text of, VII: 158
pharmacopoeia of, II: 60
plan to establish as buffer nation (1835), XXIV: 65, 66
plan to transplant to California (1846), XXI: 204-205
plot to exterminate whites (1839), X: 225
poverty of, VII: 155
problem of, XXIV: 57-80
refugees, Confederate, camps in Texas for, XXXV: 259

privations of, XXXV: 262-264
relief of, by Cherokee Nation, XXXV: 257-258, 260
by military authorities, XXXV: 257, 258, 259, 260, 261
relation with Caddo, VII: 96
relations with Edwards, XIV: 280, XXIV: 61
religion of, II: 58, 59-61
representation of, in Confederate Congress, XXXV: 258
sacred formulas of, II: 58, 59-61
sedentary nature, XXV: 241
settlements of, on Caddo lands, VII: 96
in Red Lands, VII: 97-98
seven a mystic number to, II: 61
slave-holding by, II: 63
syllabary of, II: 58-59
treaty with (1835), Birdsall's ruling on, XXVI: 55-57
(1836), XXIV: 43, 46, 68, XXV: 255, 258
not ratified, XXIV: 69-70
(1843), XXV: 154
(1866), II: 68-69
tribal organization of, attachment to, II: 70-71
Waters expelled by (1839), XXIV: 75
women of, character of, XXXV: 261-266
Cherokee County, mound in, I: 146
Cherokee Nation: II: 58-72
organization of, II: 63-64
sovereignty lost by, II: 64-65
Cherokee Outlet, retrocession of, II: 70
Cherokee Strip, cession of, II: 68
Cherokee War, I: 38-46, II: 65-66, XII: 76
Chesser, Wesley, XXXIII: 272
Chesshur, James, XXXVI: 207
Chester, James, XXVI: 6
Chester, Ralph, XXVI: 6
Chevalier de St. Denis, The (rev.), Alice Ilgenfritz Jones, IV: 230-231
Chevallie, Maj. H. Mike, XXVIII: 282, XXIX: 131
Chevallier, Charles, Nacogdoches merchant, XXXI: 82, 181, 186, 383, XXXII: 173, 252, 257, XXXIII: 167, XXXIV: 257, 346, XXXV: 82, 164, 317, XXXVI: 224, 225, 229, 316, XXXVII: 55, 57, 143, 220, XXXVIII: 58, 64, 228
Cheves, Henry, XXIV: 158
Cheyenne: XXXI: 96
character of, XXXVI: 234-235
culture of, XXXVI: 234-235
Cheyney, ——, first Panhandle farmer, XXXI: 357
Chicago, growth of (1855), XXV: 213, 214
Chichimecas: III: 248
buffalo known to, III: 232
character of, IV: 19
habitat of, III: 239
Chickamauga, battle of, XXII: 143-145
Chickasaw Abbey: Koasati chief, XXXVI: 100
(1837), XXV: 238
Chickasaws: raids by other tribes on, XXXIV: 52-54, 59
treaty with (1843), XXV: 154
Chico, Lipan chief, XVII: 398, 400
Chihuahua: Confederate relations with, XXII: 294, 300-302
Gregg's expedition to, XX: 246-247
northern boundary of, VI: 84, 85
road to, *see* road, Chihuahua
trade expedition to Shreveport from (1839), significance of, XX: 244-245
trade expeditions to, XX: 245-246
Chihuahua trail, XX: 245
Child, Judge Joshua, Texas colonization project (1830), XXVIII: 25
Childers, Clark, killed at Elm Creek, XXVI: 278
Childers, Frank, killed at Elm Creek, XXVI: 278, 279
Childers, Goldsby, XXVI: 275
Childers, Robert, XXVI: 275, 277
Childress, George Campbell: XIV: 317, 318, XXI: 39, XXII: 203, XXX: 241, XXXI: 206, 208, 216, XL: 174
appointed special agent (1836), XIII: 195
authorship of declaration of independence, XIII: 195, XXX: 244-247
biographical data, XXII: 281-282, XXXI: 130-147
burial place of, XXII: 282, XXXI: 147

character of, XXXI: 131, 144, 146
in Convention, XXX: 250-251
diplomatic services of, XIII: 199, 201, XXXI: 135-138
genealogy of, XXXI: 130-131
land grant to, XXXI: 139
law practice in Houston (1839), XXXI: 139-140
literary facility of, XXX: 244
Lone Star emblem proposed by, XXX: 251
mission to U. S. (1836), XIII: 195, XXXI: 134-138
part in framing Constitution of 1836, XXXI: 196
pre-suicide letters of, XXXI: 142-143
pro-Texas activities in Tennessee (1835), XXX: 241-242
relations with Ashbel Smith, XXXI: 140, 142
settlement in Nashville Colony of (1836), XXXI: 132-133
suicide of, XXII: 282, XXXI: 142-147
Tennessee career of, XXXI: 131-132
Chileons, *see* Tsiltadens
Chiles, John: XVIII: 342, 354, 355, 356, 357
contract with Military Board, separate, XIX: 154
in re, XIX: 153-155
Supreme Court decision in, XIX: 155
Texas Indemnity Bonds held by, final accounting for, XIX: 143, 153-155
Texas Indemnity Bonds purchased by, XVIII: 349-350
Chiles, Joseph B., XVIII: 122
Chiles, Rosa Pendleton, XVI: 335
Chilton, George W.: XII: 90, 105, 106, 129, 132, 135, 139
barred from Congress, XII: 211
indicted for killing of Montgomery, XII: 142
"China Road," from Acapulco, XXII: 35-37
Chinn, G. K., XXV: 123
Chiquito, Lipan chief, *see* Chico
Chirino, establishment of, XXXVII: 143
Chirino, Juan Bautista, XXXI: 73, 75
Chirinos, Pedro Alméndez, *see* Alméndez Chirinos, Pedro
Chisholm, ..., Gonzales blacksmith, VIII: 154
Chisholm, John: partnership with Goodnight, XXXI: 221
trail drives of, XIX: 393, 394
Chisholm, John D., Louisiana invasion planned by (1795), X: 65, 66
Chisholm Trail, XIX: 393-394, 395, XXXIV: 84
Chisum, Clairborne, XXXIV: 46
Chisum, Col. Isham, XXXIV: 126
Chisum, Isom R., XXXVIII: 223, 225
Chisum, John, XXXII: 33, 344, XXXIV: 46
Chitimachas, X: 26
Choate, ..., IV: 124, 125, 158
Choate, ..., fiddler, IV: 89
Choate, Moses L., immigration of, XVIII: 196
Chocolate Bay, explored by Llanos (1690), XXVII: 181
Chocolate Bayou: Perry's plantation site on, XXVI: 83-85, 93, 104
school on (1836), V: 123
Choctaw: XIX: 346, XXIV: 57, 211, XXVIII: 185, 215
alliance with, Mexican, recommended by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 333
character of, XXXVIII: 229-230
civilization of, XXV: 238, XXXVIII: 229-230
ferries operated by (1842), XXXIII: 284
fight with (1838), XXVI: 25
fur trade with (1820), XXIII: 50
habitat of, XXIII: 50, XXV: 238
immigration of, XXV: 88-89
objections to (1800), XXV: 88-89
incursions of, VII: 39
number of, XXIII: 50, XXVIII: 222, XXXVIII: 125
republic of, XXXVIII: 229-230
St. Denis' relations with, XXXVIII: 125
witchcraft among, XXXI: 166
Choctaw Bayou, settlements on (1837), XXXIII: 270
Cholera: epidemic of (1833-1834), XI: 179, XL: 216-230

political activity curbed by, XL: 216, 230
(1849), XL: 95
in Austin's colony (1833), XL: 221-222, 225, 230
introduction from New Orleans of (1833), XL: 217
precautions against (1833-), XL: 217-218, 221, 224
remedies for (1833-), XL: 217, 218n, 219-220, 227-228
in San Antonio (1849), XXV: 120
Cholerine, cases of, at Béxar (1833), XL: 221
Chomas, *see* Jumanos
Chomenes, *see* Tawehash
Choquet de la Isla, Diego, XIX: 267
Chorrucos: III: 124, X: 263, XXII: 116, 122, 134, 136, 229
identity of, XXII: 137n
Chouteau, Pierre: XVII: 148
arrested by Spaniards, XXXIII: 52, 74
Chovell, Rafael, XXIX: 249
Chriesman, Horatio: V: 265, VII: 21, XIII: 132, XVI: 281, XIX: 162, XXI: 422, XXIV: 156, XXIX: 95
alcalde of San Felipe, VI: 241, XXIV: 162
association with Martin Varner, VI: 237-238
biographical data, VI: 236-241
fight with Karankawas, VI: 238, 239-240
immigration of, VI: 236-237
profanity, XIX: 169
survey for Lamar, XXIII: 158
surveyor's contract with Austin, XXIX: 91-92
surveys in Austin's colony, VI: 238
Chriesman's Settlement, XIX: 169, 170
Christ Church (Houston): building of, XXXIV: 299-300
first vestry of, XIX: 44
history of, XXXIV: 297-300
Christensen, Thomas P., XXXII: 67
Christian, Lt. Col. ——, XXII: 169
Christian, Asa Kyrus, XX: 315, XXIII: 153, XXIX: 160
Christian, Maj. A. P., XXII: 152
Christian, Stella L., XXIII: 310
Christian Advocate, XXVI: 220
Christian Colony: failure of, XXXI: 345-346
Indian scare at (1879), XXXI: 354-355
Christman, Capt., *see* Chriesman, Capt. Horatio
Christy, William H.: XXXVI: 129
in Long expedition, XXXVIII: 85, 94, 95
aid to Tampico expedition, VI: 170, 171, 174
Chronicles of Cape Fear River (rev.), James Sprunt, XXI: 424-425
Chronicle of the Times, The, XVI: 288
Chuck wagon, construction of, XXXI: 359
Chuman, *see* Tawehash
Chumley, John, XIV: 306
Church: Catholic, at Nacogdoches, plans for building of (1841), XXXI: 186
Baptist, XI: 141, 144
in Montgomery County (1840), XI: 117
at Mound Prairie (1845), XI: 149
at Nacogdoches (1830), XI: 110
organization at Galveston of (1841), XVIII: 287
Pilgrim Predestinarian, constitution of, XI: 85-91
journey to Texas of, XI: 91-92
members of, rosters of (1834, 1869), XI: 92-96, XII: 59-60
organization of, XI: 89-91
records of (1833-1847), XI: 85-156, XII: 1-60
at Wolf Creek (1843), XI: 139
Episcopal, beginnings in Texas of, II: 81, XXXIV: 293-316
conventions of (1849-1850), XXXIV: 314-316
education promoted by, XXXIV: 308-309, 315
expansion of (1845-), XXXIV: 309-316
at Galveston (1842), XV: 343
parishes of (1849), XXXIV: 293-297, 313, 314
Texas Diocese of, establishment of (1848), XXXIV: 311-313, 316

Methodist, II: 81, XIX: 44
abolitionism charged against, XVIII: 177-178
first in Houston, XIX: 44
at Marshall, II: 81
at Nacogdoches (1838), II: 81
at Washington (1837), II: 79
Presbyterian, XVII: 292-295, XVIII: 293, XIX: 44
at Austin (1839), XVII: 283, 285, 293-294
at Columbia (1840), XVIII: 296
at Houston (1838-), XVII: 292-295, XVIII: 293, XIX: 44
at Independence (1838), XVII: 294
pioneer work of, XVII: 283, 294, XVIII: 288, 293, 296, XIX: 168-173
at San Augustine (1838), XVII: 294
Church, Samuel, XXIX: 101
Churchill, Andrew, XXVI: 101
Churchill, Stephen, XXII: 203
Chuse, *see* Ocheese
Cía, *see* Sía
Cíbola: IV: 5
Cabeza de Vaca's failure to refer to, IV: 9-10
expedition to, planned by Mendoza, XXVIII: 154
reports of, origins of, IV: 8-13
search for, XVI: 65
Cíbolas: IV: 4, XV: 77, 78, 197
habitat of, III: 240
Cíbolo, *see* buffalo
Cíbolo, camp on, council of war at (1835), XI: 18
Cíbolo Crossing, attack on, orders for, XI: 11
Cicuye: XXXII: 182, 183
identity of, XXXII: 185
see also Pecos
Cicuye River: Coronado's crossing of, XXXII: 182, 190
identity of, XXXII: 185-186
Cincinnati: XXX: 318
(1843), XXXVI: 215
establishment of, III: 267, 269
Cincinnati (Ohio), development of, as cotton buying center (1871-), XXXV: 145
Cities, Spanish metropolitan, municipal officers of, XIX: 67-68, 74
Ciudad Rodrigo, Fray Antonio de, expedition of (1538), IV: 1
Civil Government in the U. S. and in . . . Texas (rev.), John C. Townes, XII: 244-246
Civil Rights Act, XII: 205, 206, 224
Civil suits, proceedings in, under Republic, II: 51
Civil War, objects of, XII: 113-114, 115
Civil War, history of, TSHA's investigations in, XXXI: 27-28
Civilian, establishment of, XXI: 383, 384
Civilian and Galveston Gazette: I: 77, XXI: 384-387, XXXV: 188
circulation of (1859), XXI: 386
daily publication of commenced (1856), XXI: 385-386
establishment of, XXI: 384
format of, XXI: 384
policies of, XXI: 383, 384, 386
suspension of (1862-1865), XXI: 386, 387
Claiborne, John F. H., pro-annexation activities in Mississippi, XXV: 19
Claiborne, Gov. W. C. C.: XXXVI: 87
border administration, XVII: 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 167
on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 6-7
occupation of Texas advised by (1813), XL: 303
Claren, Lieut. Oscar von: killed by Indians (1845), XXXI: 120, XXXIII: 136
work on Texas Indians (1845), XXXIII: 139
Clarendon, XXXI: 338
Clarendon Land and Cattle Co., XXXII: 36
Clark, Capt. ....., XXXVI: 152, 154, 155
Clark, ..., escape from Karankawas (1825), V: 15n
Clark, Benjamin, XXX: 147
Clark, Charles A., XXXVII: 251
Clark, Charles H., XXXVII: 159, 251
Clark, Daniel: Nolan correspondence with Jefferson of, X: 56-58
on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 7, 8, 12
Clark, David, XXVI: 276
Clark, Gov. Edward, XXVII: 255-256

Clark, George, free grass bill defeated by, XXXI: 356-357, XXXVIII: 22-23
Clark, George Rogers, X: 49
discontent of, X: 41, 45
proposals to revolutionize Louisiana (1792), X: 46-48
Clark, Capt. J., T. N., XIII: 19
Clark, J. C., attacked by Karankawa, VI: 247-248
Clark, Gen. J. S., explorations for La Salle's colony site, XXVII: 186
Clark, James B., portrait of, XVIII: 119
Clark, John C., VII: 47
Clark, Joseph, XXXVI: 313, 314
Clark, Marjorie Ruth, XXXIX: 157-158
Clark, Randolph, XXV: 226
Clark, R. C., V: 171, VI: 1, XII: 148, XXXII: 300
Clark, S. G., XXII: 68
Clark, William, XXXIX: 48
Clark, William, Jr., XXIII: 309
Clark, William Russell, XXVI: 319
Clarke, Judge A. A., death of, XXVIII: 257
Clarke, Fannie McAlpine, IX: 51
Clauss, J. Hugo, XXXIII: 148
Clay, Henry: annexation attitude (1843), XVIII: 89, XIX: 96, 283-284, 287, XXIV: 251, XXIX: 171, 172, 175
on boundary, XVII: 235-236
Houston's policies approved by, XVIII: 90
instructions to Poinsett (1827), XVI: 384
Clay, Nestor, XXII: 81, XXVI: 85
Clayton, Augustin Smith, authorship of Crockett "autobiography," XXVI: 242
Clayton, Joseph, executed for Kuykendall murder, XXXII: 127
Clear Creek, Perry grant on, XXVI: 85
Clear Fork, Tonkawa reservation at, IX: 61
Cleary, J. D., XXX: 225, 227, 228
Cleaves, W. S., XXXVI: 29
Cleborne, John, XXXVIII: 92
Cleland, Robert Glass, XVIII: 1, 332
Clemens, Capt. Jeremiah, III: 266
Clements, ..., XXXIV: 295
Clements, Joseph D., VIII: 126
Clendenin, Maj. D. R., XXIV: 306
Clerc, Frederic le, VI: 101
Clergymen: exclusion from legislature of, II: 14, XVIII: 392
pioneer, poverty of, XIX: 170-172
remuneration of (1838), XVII: 284, 292, 296
Cleveland, Pres. Grover: Bryan's endorsement of, XXIX: 152
Hayes' estimate of, XXIX: 73-74, 151
Cleveland, William D., XX: 31
Clevenger, George, XXXIII: 235, 320, XXXIV: 70, XXXVI: 219, 227, XXXVII: 53
Clifft, Carter P.: XXXIII: 267, 276, 277
settlement in Lamar County (1836), XXXIII: 262-263, 264
Clifton, John M., XL: 98
Clifton: armament of, XXXV: 114
blockade runner, XXI: 353
Clifton, U. S. S., XXI: 361, 362, 363, 368
Clinton Guards, organization of, XXI: 41
Clitz, Brig. Gen. H. B., XXXVIII: 34, 36
Cloppenburg, H., XXXV: 323
Clopper, A. M.: letters of (1836, 1838), XIII: 129-131, 133-143
in Revolution, XIII: 129-131, 134, 136
Clopper, Andrew, XIII: 44, 60, 78
Clopper, Edward: XIII: 44, 54, 55, 57, 62
death of, XIII: 62, 63-64
Clopper, J. C.: XIII: 128, 132, 133, 135
journal of (1828), XIII: 44-80
journey to Texas (1828), XIII: 44-50
Clopper, Nicholas: XIII: 44, 56, 57, 76, 128, XXI: 61, XXIII: 218, 307
letters of, XIII: 128, 129, 132-133
munitions furnished by (1836), XIII: 142
Clopper correspondence (1834-1838), XIII: 128-144
Clopper's Bar, *see* Clopper's Point
Clopper's Point: crop failure at (1835), XIII: 131

improvements at (1834), XIII: 129
(1837), XIII: 139-140, 141
land sales at (1835), XIII: 133
proposed sale of (1834), XIII: 128
wreck at (1833), IV: 86
Clothing, prices of (1863), XXXIX: 51
Cloud, Rev. ....., XXXIV: 302
Cloud, Daniel William, XXXVII: 159, 167, 251
Cloud, Rev. J. W., IV: 36, VI: 288
Clubs, Women's Literary, State Federation of, campaign for libraries (1898-1899), XIV: 294
Clute, John R., XXXII: 177, XXXIII: 165, XXXIV: 166, 347
Coacos, *see* Coaques
Coahuila: Apache raids on (1735), XIV: 241
boundary of, V: 42-43, 44, VI: 84-85
educational provisions for (1827-), VI: 36-40
founding of, XVI: 15-16, XXVII: 191
frontier defense of, XXIV: 39-40
government of, incompetence of, XXXII: 314-317
Indian problem of, XXIV: 39-43
Indians of, *see* Coahuiltecas
judicial system of, II: 32-38
improvements in, proposed by Austin, XXI: 231
land laws of, speculation facilitated by, X: 78-84
land policies of, XXXI: 200-201, XXXII: 315
legislature of, Actas of, transcripts acquired by University of Texas, XXVII: 334
mission work in (1670-), XIV: 200-201, XXXVI: 2-22, XVII: 326
Monclova-Saltillo conflict in, XIV: 46-47, 48
results of, V: 275
organization of, I: 17, 22, V: 272-273, VI: 97, XIV: 30, XXI: 242-243
political discord in (1833-), XXXVIII: 183-184
separation from, advantages of, II: 196-197, VIII: 232-254, XIII: 280-281
boundary issues involved in, V: 44
movement for, I: 23, V: 34-35, 44, 274, VIII: 145, 147-148, 236, 237, 239, 254, XIII: 261-266, 277, 278, XIV: 45, XVI: 397
endorsed by Gonzales ayuntamiento, VIII: 147
reasons for, XVI: 397
recommended by Ortiz de Ayala, XXXII: 321, 324-325
right of, VIII: 242, 244-246
sentiment for, VI: 168-169
state officers of, election of, XXI: 251
union with, disadvantages of, V: 34-35, VIII: 237-239, 241-242, 244-246, XIII: 280-281, XVI: 397, XXXII: 324-325
provisional nature of, VIII: 242-244
Coahuila and Texas, colonization law of, *see* law, colonization, Coahuila and Texas
Coahuila and Texas, constitution of, *see* constitution, Coahuila and Texas
Coahuiltecas: archery of, XXVII: 293n
addiction to mitote of, XXXV: 52
character of, XXVII: 293n, 294n, 295n
clothing of, XXVII: 292n
culture of, de León's account of, XXVII: 291n
food supply of, XXVII: 293n
gluttony of, XXVII: 294n
hunting technique of, XXVII: 294n
impassivity of, XXVII: 300
language of, XXIX: 291, 292
tonsorial customs, XXVII: 292n
tribes of, XXIX: 289n
vermin eaten by, XXVII: 294n
wildness of, XXXV: 33-34, 35
Coai, XXX: 287
Coapites, X: 114, 115
Coaques: III: 124, VII: 39, 304-305, VIII: 131, 134, X: 114, 115, XVI: 345, XVII: 338, 378, XXII: 133, 135, 229, XXVI: 176n, XXVIII: 71, 194
aid in establishment of San Xavier missions, XVII: 340-341
bows of, XXII: 140n
Candelaria mission established for, XVII: 375, 376

character of, XXIII: 51
defection from San Xavier mission, XVII: 342, 344, 375-376
dress of, XXII: 140n
expedition against (1823), VII: 36-37
members of, VII: 37
fight with, at Gulf Prairie (1824), VI: 250
habitat of, XXII: 139n, XXIII: 51, XXXV: 56, 58
identity of, XXVII: 303n
language of, X: 263, XXII: 116
number of (1820), XXIII: 51
physique of, XXII: 140n
smallpox epidemic among (1749), XVII: 376
Coashattas, *see* Koasati
Coast: charts of (1841-), XIII: 29, XVI: 309
(1844), inaccuracies of, XV: 219, XVIII: 93
colonization on, prohibition of, XXXVIII: 101
currents of, XVIII: 94
geographical changes in, recent, XXII: 119-122
patrol of, by United States (1844), XVIII: 324, XIX: 284
traffic on (1860), VI: 211
winds on, XVIII: 94
Coayos, III: 132, XXII: 213, 230
Cobb, William, report on Snively expedition of, XXXVI: 166
Cobb Seminary, XX: 275
Cobbs, Rev. Nicholas Hamner, XXXIV: 305
Cobrador, function of, XIX: 87-88
Cochates, *see* Kaosati
Cochis: XXIII: 24
Howard's treaty with, XXIII: 28
Cochití: XXX: 128
revolt at (1680), XV: 121-122
Cochran, John, XXXVIII: 68
Cochran, Dr. Lemuel M., XXXIV: 40, 41, 42
Cochrane, James: XXXII: 126, 127, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 147, 149, XXXV: 148
cotton shipment of, loss of (1835), XXXII: 133-134
loan to Council, VII: 258
Cochrane, James Monroe, death of, XXVIII: 257
Cochrane, Robert, XXXII: 130, XXXVII: 159, 252
Cochrane, Thomas, XXXII: 125, 126, 127, 135, 138, 142
Cocke, Maj. ——, XVI: 304, 305
Cocke, Rev. Stephen F., XVII: 284, XXXVI: 197
Cocos, *see* Coaques
Codallos y Rabal, Dr. Joseph, XV: 31
Cody, Dr. Claude C., death of, XXVII: 170
Coen, John, VIII: 267
Coffee: price of (1842), XXXIV: 163
(1863), XXXIX: 60
scarcity of (1842), XXXIV: 343, 344
Coffee, Holland: XXXIV: 41, 63, XXXV: 152, XXXVI: 227
influence with Indians, XXXIII: 298
land claim of, XXXIII: 267-268
Red River expedition of (1833), XXXIII: 267
trading houses established by, XXXIII: 267-268
Coffee's Trading House: establishment of, XXXIII: 267-268
suppression of, demand for (1837), XXVI: 22
Coffey, Richard, VIII: 270
Cogdell, ——, XXXVI: 151, 152
Cogswell, Nathaniel: XL: 201n
Alvarez de Toledo denounced by, XXXIX: 88, XL: 211-212, 303-304
Cohaguila, *see* Coahuila
Cohannies, *see* Kohani
Coigly, ——, slaver, XVII: 200
Cojo, XXX: 287
Coke, Henry C., XXXII: 41
Coke, Gov. Richard: II: 17, V: 134, XI: 281, XIV: 88, XXVII: 153, 158, XXIX: 118
Davis government ousted by, XI: 56-63
Coker, Rev. ——, IV: 215
Coker, John, IV: 339, 340
Cokes, *see* Coaques
Colbert, ——, ferry on Red River operated by, XXIX: 16
Colbert River (Mississippi), naming of, II: 180
Cole, David, Santa Anna captor, IV: 175, VII: 63
Cole, G. C., XXXVII: 57

Cole, Capt. J., XXXII: 149, 150
Cole's landing, XXVI: 220
Cole's Settlement, XXVI: 223-224
Coleman, Mrs. ....., killed by Indians (1838), XVII: 59
Coleman, Burril, XL: 182
Coleman, Lea, XXXI: 91
Coleman, Col. R. M.: IV: 340, 341, XXIV: 44, XXVI: 230, 231, XXIX: 23
  campaign against Kichai (1835), IV: 205
  command of rangers (1835), XXVI: 3
  enmity toward Houston, IV: 340, 343, XXXII: 165
  fight at Tawakoni village (1835), XXVI: 229
  killed by Indians (1843), III: 152
Colerick, Capt. Charles, XXX: 184, 185
Coles, Judge John P., V: 265, X: 99, XXI: 228, 237, 239, XXIII: 151
Coles vs. Kelsey, Supreme Court decision in (1847), II: 144-145
Coleto, first school on, II: 173
Coleto, battle of: I: 51-52, V: 343, IX: 196, 197, 199, 204, 207, XIII: 287-288, XVI: 37, XXIII: 278-281, XXXII: 144
  casualties at, XVI: 37
  cavalry at, defection of, I: 51, XXIII: 279
  surrender terms, XIII: 288
Coley, Dr. ....., burial of, XL: 238
  cholera at Goliad treated by, XL: 228-229, 238
  death of cholera, XL: 229, 238
Colimal ranch: founded by C. C. Cox, VI: 205-208
  ranch-house of, VI: 211
Colita, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 92
Coll, Jean J. von, XL: 21, 23, 24
Collard, Elijah, VI: 335n
Collard, Job, VI: 139, 334
Collections of the Archives and History Departments of the Texas State Library (rev.), XX: 406-409
"College Hill," I: 259, 263
Collier, John O., XXXIV: 114, 129n
Collin County, creation of, XXXI: 41
Collingsworth, Capt. George M.: IX: 251, XI: 3, 4, 7, XVI: 286, XXXVIII: 187, 188
  call for reinforcements (1835), VII: 255n
  in command at Goliad, XI: 48, 51
  Goliad captured by, V: 290, VII: 252n, 254, 255n, XXIII: 84
Collingsworth, Col. J. T., XXI: 47
Collingsworth County, Indian scare in (1890), incidents of, XXXI: 325-328
Collins, Jasper, death of, XXVII: 336
Collins, Cpl, Patrick, fight with Indians (1859), XXXIX: 24
Collinsworth, James W.: IV: 341, XII: 268, XIII: 195, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 221, XXX: 241, XXXI: 137, 195
  arrival in New Orleans (1836), IV: 151
  suicide of, XXIII: 170
Collot, Gen. Victor, inspection of Louisiana, X: 64
Collum, Patsy, XXXI: 41
Colonial claims, European, bases of, I: 11
Colonies: Anglo-American, independence of, XVI: 381
    resented by Mexico, XXXII: 317
    Ortiz de Ayala's report on (1833), XXXII: 334-340
    political status of, XVI: 381
    strategic position of, unfavorable to Mexico, VI: 266
  German, XXXII: 95-96, XXXIV: 172-174
    history of, sources for, XXXIII: 148, 156
  Spanish, local government in, XIX: 65-90
Colonists, Anglo-American: Almonte's estimate of, XXVIII: 211
  cattle breed improved by, XIX: 372
  character of, I: 299-300, V: 117, VIII: 232-234, XIV: 27-30, 32, 187, 306, XVI: 28-29, 396-397, XVIII: 370, 372, XX: 66, XXII: 8-10, 12-13, XXVI: 223, XXVII: 112-113, XXVIII: 116-118, 120, XXIX: 267, 271, 274, 281, 283, XXX: 264-266, 270-271, XXXIV: 307-308
  coöperative spirit of, IV: 87, 93, 97, 109, 114, 118, 120, 212-213, V: 14, 117-118

declaration for Plan of Vera Cruz, reasons for, VII: 16
discontent of, VII: 271n, XVI: 395
discourtesy of, XXIX: 267, 274, 281
early settlements of, V: 273
esteem of Austin, XIV: 189
food supply of, V: 12-14, VII: 29-30, XXVIII: 197
friction with Mexico of, major causes of, XVI: 380, 381, 382-391
historical slanders of, V: 28-29
honesty of (1830-), XIV: 32, 87, XXXII: 135
hospitality of, V: 117, VI: 127, XL: 232-233
houses of, construction of, XXVI: 223
laundry methods of, XVI: 285
litigiousness of, XVI: 395-396
living conditions of (1837-), VI: 115-117
loyalty (1835), VIII: 251
Mexican distrust of, IX: 139, XIV: 31, XVII: 219, 221-222, 233
Mier y Terán's estimate of, XVI: 388
number of (1832), V: 273
(1830), greater than Mexican population, VI: 266
origin of, V: 32-34
part in Revolution of, IX: 260
poverty of (1840), XV: 223
privations of, V: 12-14
recalcitrance to immigration restrictions, VI: 267
slaveholding, desirability of, XIII: 164
social life of, II: 173, IV: 102-105, 110-111, 122-123, 182-185, VI: 127-128
spirit of, XIV: 126
see also immigrants, settlers
Colonists, Canary Island: II: 218-226, V: 142-160, VIII: 293, 294, XIV: 225, XV: 61, 62
character of, V: 152-160
confined to Texas, V: 150-152
desirability of, XXXII: 80, 81
financing of, II: 220, 224
government aid to, II: 225, V: 149, 150, 154, 155
grants to, II: 225
hidalgo title conferred on, II: 223
illiteracy of, V: 155-156
number of, V: 144-147, VIII: 294, 296
quarrels with garrison, V: 158, 159-160
quarrels with missions, V: 158, 159
rosters of, II: 219-220, V: 145, VIII: 295, 331-338
route of, II: 220-222, 224, V: 143-145, VIII: 329-331
social classes drawn from, V: 153
violations of colonization laws by, VIII: 300-302
Colonists, Danish: XXXII: 67, 68, 72
character of, XXXII: 70
social life of, XXXII: 70, 71-72
Colonists, German: arming of, suggested by Solms-Braunfels, XIX: 309
arrival of (1844), XIX: 303
biographies of, XXXIII: 148, 149, 155
character of, XIX: 304-305
costume of, XXXIV: 35
culture of, XXXII: 96
Indian attacks on, XXXI: 120-121, 127-129
introduced by Jane McManus, XL: 239
military organization against Indians of, XXXI: 119
Oldenburger, II: 172, 228
privations suffered by, I: 297-302, II: 227, 229
protection from Indians of, XXXI: 116-127
political activities of, XXXIII: 247-261
reasons for migration of, XXXII: 95
relations with Comanches of, III: 36-37, 38-39, XXXI: 122-126
relations with Indians of, XXXI: 116-129
secession attitude of, XX: 30
slavery attitude of, XXXIII: 150, 247, 250n, 255-256, 257-260, XXXIV: 338-339
Colonists, Irish, XXXIV: 317-320
Colonists, Spanish, first, VIII: 288
Colonists, Wendish, XXXIX: 73-74
Colonization: Anglo-American, XVI: 379-381, XXII: 1-17
background of, XXVII: 108-111
era of, XXV: 244-246

British, contingent on abolition, XL: 36-40
Confederate, in Latin America (1865-), XXII: 308, 309, 312-317, XXXIX: 110-134, 161-199, 309-326
contracts for, *see* contracts, empresario
counter, plans for, XVI: 400-401, 409, 411-412, XIX: 279, XXIV: 64
(1832), XXXI: 300, XXXII: 75-86, 152-164, 222-251, 325-343
encouragement of, VIII: 139, 143
by Germans, proposed by Solms-Braunfels (1844), XIX: 309
Mier y Terán's recommendations for (1830), XXXII: 85-86
poor success of, XXXII: 159
urged by Almonte, XXVIII: 179-180, 190
expense of (1844), XII: 81
fostered by missionaries, VIII: 287-293
French, XX: 341-356
frontier, financing of, Ortiz de Ayala's plans for, XXXII: 230-232, 246-248
motives behind, XXXIII: 247-248
success of, XIX: 198-199
history of, TSHA's investigations in, XXXI: 20-23
laws, *see* law, colonization
limitations on (1824), XXXI: 296-297
of Louisiana (1795-1801), XXV: 81-97
Louisiana background of, XXV: 169-194
Mexican inducements to, XXXI: 295, 296-297
Mexican policy on (1822-1830), VIII: 98-130, XXXI: 295-300
influenced by fear of U. S., VI: 265-267
reversal of (1830), XXXI: 296-297, 300
Milam's part in, XXXVIII: 97-121, 177-186
motives of, XVIII: 368-369
Ortiz de Ayala's projects for, XXXII: 75-86, 152-164, 222-251, 311-343
restrictions on, VIII: 101, XI: 170
slavery element in, V: 31-32, XXVIII: 1-33, XVIII: 368
misrepresentations of, V: 29
Spanish, VIII: 96-97, XVII: 159
advance of, XXVII: 190-197
motives for, VIII: 277, XXVII: 194-195
Swiss, project for (1824), XVII: 223n
Colonization of North America, The (rev.), Herbert E. Bolton, Thomas M. Marshall, XXV: 72, 75
Colombia, Constitution of, French influence on, XX: 25-26
Colonel Fannin, XXVI: 94
Colorado, municipality of, creation of, XL: 316
Colorado, State of: cattle industry in, beginnings of, XIX: 387
proposed formation of, from California (1855), XVII: 127
scrub bull law of, XX: 3
Spanish settlements in, XXI: 281
Colorado, T. S., XIII: 10, 11, 13, XXIII: 258, XXIV: 218
see also Archer, T. S.
Colorado City, supply base for J A Ranch, XXXI: 338
Colorado Gazette and Advertiser, XXXV: 183
Colorado River: as boundary, IX: 28, 34, XX: 53, 56
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, X: 274, 276, 278, 309-310
naming of, XV: 38n
navigability of, Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 204
navigation of (1842), XV: 307
overflow of, crops destroyed by (1833), IV: 90
Colorados, XV: 76
Coloxe, Caddo chief, XXIV: 77
Colston, ——, killed at Goliad, XXI: 53
"Colt," used for minor navy punishment, VI: 125
Colton, D. E., XXXIII: 201, 208, 209
Columbia: (1837), XV: 206
agitation at (1835), XIII: 147
capitol at, XVIII: 295
cotton shipments from (1835), XXXII: 135
government accommodations at, X: 158

housing shortage at (1836), X: 159
newspapers at, XXXV: 185
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
Presbyterian church organized at (1840), XVIII: 296
press at, XXXV: 186
school at (1835-), V: 121
seat of government, II: 118, 154, X: 156-157, 161-162, XIII: 138, XVIII: 399, XXIII: 261
tar-and-feathering at, XXXII: 127
war spirit at (1835), XXXII: 139
Columbia, municipality of, name changed to Brazoria, V: 287
Columbia, state of, proposed formation of, from California (1855), XVII: 126
Columbia, captured by *Montezuma*, IV: 193, XXXII: 134
Columbia County, I: 89
Columbia Democrat, XVI: 288
Columbus, first railroad to, VII: 282, 284
Columbus Enquirer, published by Lamar, XXIII: 156-158
Colutta, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 95-96
Colyer, Vincent, mission to Apaches (1871), results of, XXIII: 27-28
Comal tract, Solms-Braunfels' purchase of, XL: 23-24
Coman, Katherine, XVII: 207
"Comanche," scout, XIII: 285
Comanche, capture of, XII: 256
Comanche Barrier to South Plains Settlement (rev.), Rupert Norval Richardson, XXXVII: 223-224
Comanche grapes, *see* grapes, mustang
Comanche Peak, XXIX: 52
Comanche Reserve: IX: 54, 55, XXIX: 104-107
agriculture in, XXIX: 106-107
depredations from, XXIX: 105
desertions from, XXIX: 104, 106
establishment of, IX: 52
location of, XXIX: 100
schools in, XXIX: 107
Comanche Trail, reconnaissance of (1859), camels used on, XXXVIII: 142-146
Comanche Village, Battle of (1840), XXVI: 145
Comanche War, XXVI: 140-146
Comancheros: XXXVIII: 157-176
Hittson's campaign against, XXXVIII: 171-173
Indian cattle thefts instigated by, XXXVIII: 160
trade tactics of, XXXVIII: 164-165
trail of, XXXVIII: 161, 162, 174
see also trade, Comanchero
Comanches: VII: 126, IX: 53, XV: 83, 84, XVI: 367, XVII: 161, 224, 399, XVIII: 305, XIX: 287, 289, 401, 421, XXIII: 93, XXIV: 61, 302, XXV: 90, 180, 244, XXVI: 6, XXIX: 56
allies of, IX: 54, XXIX: 261, XXXIX: 144
Apaches expelled by, XIV: 202, 259, 264, XXV: 234, 235
Arroyo Seco fight with (1837), XXVI: 14
attacks on emigrants (1849), XXIX: 43
Augur's campaign against (1874), XXIX: 197-199
Austin captured by, IX: 55
bands of (1852), XXXVIII: 28-29
Béxar massacre of (1840), XXIV: 56, XXVI: 142-143
retaliations for, XXVI: 144-145
Bird's fight with (1839), XXIV: 55
burial customs of, XXIX: 262-263
campaign against (1758), VIII: 54-55
(1817), XXXIX: 229
(1839), XXXII: 300-310
(1840), III: 209-210, XXIII: 256
(1855), XXIX: 22
(1858), XXVII: 151
(1860), XXXIX: 28-30
(1860), XXVII: 155
(1874), XXIX: 197-199
campaigns against, Ybarbo's, IX: 117
camps at San Marcos of (1846), XXXIV: 33
cannibalism of, XXIII: 54
captives adopted by, XXIX: 263, XXXIV: 33-34
captives of, fight over return of (1840), XXIV: 55-56
torture of, XXIX: 263
character of, XIII: 75, XXIII: 53-54, XXVI: 140, XXIX: 262
contempt for Mexicans, XIII: 75
contraband traffic with, XXV: 88

council with (1845), XXV: 167-169, 170-171, XXVI: 197-199
courage of, XIV: 255
defeat of, at Cañoncito Blanco (1871), XXI: 96
by MacKenzie (1874), XXI: 93, 101-105, XXXVIII: 175
by Menchaca (1786), XXXIX: 203
at Plum Creek, V: 95
depredations of, IX: 57-62, XXVI: 140-146, XXIX: 22, 113, 115, 182-183, 196, 257, 265, XXXIV: 29
on Cross Timber frontier, XXXVIII: 157
exaggerations of, XXVI: 144
on other tribes, XXIX: 34-35
on Overland Mail, XXIX: 14
Ditsakana, IX: 54, XXIX: 261
expulsion of, planned by Solms-Braunfels, XL: 14
extermination of, recommended (1820-1833), XXIII: 62, XXXII: 331-333
faithlessness of, XXVI: 140
favorable to Mexican revolution, XXXVI: 45
feather dance of, VIII: 64
firearms trade with, XXIII: 55
first appearance in Texas (1743), IX: 71
food supply, XXIII: 54
German settlers' relations with, III: 36-37, 38-39, XXXI: 122-126
government of, I: 31, 32, XXIII: 54, 55
history of (1820-1861), XXXII: 97-99
horse thefts by, V: 86, VII: 288
hostilities with (1838-1840), XXIV: 54-57
hostility of, XXXI: 106
reasons for, XVII: 413, XXVIII: 195-196
to Colorado colonists, XXVI: 228
Houston's attempts to pacify, XXV: 153-154, 157, 158-159
hunting grounds granted to, XXVI: 40
inferior to Tonkawas, XVII: 53
Karnes' fights with, XXIV: 47, XXVI: 14
Jacksboro massacre perpetrated by, XXIX: 186-188
kinship with Chichimecas, IV: 19
land promised to (1846), XXI: 205
language of, I: 28
Lee's estimate of, XXXVIII: 29
meteorite worshipped by, XXVIII: 111
migration of, XIV: 221
military tactics of, VIII: 55, XIII: 75, XXIX: 262, 263-264, XXVIII: 195, XXXIII: 64
mimic warfare practiced by, XXIII: 54
minor tribes absorbed by, XXIX: 263
mission plans for, VIII: 50, 65, 67
mutilations practiced by, XXIII: 54
New Mexico harried by (1819), XXXIII: 61-62
Nokoni, XXIX: 198
nomadic habits of, XXIII: 54
number of, VIII: 130, XIII: 75, XXIII: 55, XXVIII: 195, 222, 224
objections to Indian border line, XXVI: 197
Paint Creek, fight with, IX: 58
peace overtures by (1840), XXVI: 141
polygamy of, XXIII: 54
property of, XXIII: 54
pueblos of, XXIII: 55
raids of, VII: 102-103, VIII: 137, IX: 78, XI: 299, XXIII: 55, 62, XXVI: 144-145, XXVII: 155
into Bell County (1859), XXVII: 153
on Béxar, XXIV: 40
on Bryant's (1846), XXXIV: 29
on Bucareli, IX: 123-129, X: 32
on Dimmit County, XXXIV: 83
on Gonzales (1831), VIII: 137
on La Bahía, XVI: 331
on Linnville (1840), IV: 51, XXXI: 69
into Mexico (1845), XXV: 157
on Panhandle, XIX: 388
on Refugio, III: 209
on Refugio mission, XIV: 164-165
on Victoria, XXIV: 56

range of, I: 28, IV: 31, VI: 93, 95, VIII: 132, XIII: 75, XXIII: 55, XXVII: 151, XXVIII, 195, 224, XXIX: 261, XXXIV: 233, 321, XXXVIII: 28, 81, 139
relations with colonists, III: 36-39, IX: 54-55, XIII: 75, XXV: 235, XXVI: 228
religion of, XXIII: 54, XXVIII: 111, XXXIX: 263
San Sabá mission destroyed by, XVII: 403-412
San Sabá presidio attacked by (1758), XVII: 408-409
settlement on Reserve of (1854), XXIX: 104-108
difficulties of, XXIX: 104-107
silver bullets used by, V: 141
social customs of, XXIX: 262
Solms-Braunfels' estimate of, XXXI: 118
Southern, IX: 54
Spanish respect for, XXV: 87-88
status of (1845), XXIX: 223-224
subsidies to, XXVI: 198
surrender of (1875), XXIX: 199
trade in stolen stock with U. S. (1810-), VII: 97
trading post for, XVII: 156
treaties with, VIII: 64-65, XVII: 49, XXV: 154, 164n, XXVI: 23, 191, 193-196, XXVIII: 265-266
Medicine Lodge, XXIX: 181-182
Meusebach's, XXXI: 122, 124-126
treaty negotiations with, XXV: 153-154, 156, 157, 158-159, 258, XXVI: 18, XXXVI: 139
tribal divisions of, XXIII: 55
tribal organization of, I: 28, 31, IX: 54
U. S.'s willingness to take over (1825), XVII: 224
Van Dorn's fight with (1858), XXXIX: 24
village of, on Pease River, IX: 59
war dance of, XXIX: 264-265
war with Shawnees (1832), effects of, XXIV: 39
Wichita agency burned by (1874), XXIX: 198
Yambarica, XXIII: 55-56
Yucantica, XXIII: 55-56
Comandante, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 188
Combes, Ellis, IX: 55
Combs, Francis, XX: 258
Combs, Franklin, release of, XXXVI: 293-296, 298-300
Come Cavallos, XVII: 392
Come Nopales, XVII: 392
Come On, Texas! (rev.), Paul Schubert, XXXIX: 156-157
Comecrudos, XXII: 231, 232
Comisario, functions of, XIV: 32, XXI: 246-247
Commerce, intertribal: I: 145, III: 123, 238, 239, 241, XXII: 129-131, 206, 211, 212, 214-215, XXVII: 283, 285n, 301n, XXXI: 179
articles of, III: 123, 196, 197
Commercial and Agricultural Bank, failure of, XXX: 149n
Commercial Bulletin (New Orleans), support of Revolution, XXXVI: 109-129 *passim*
Commercial Chronicle, Galveston, XXXV: 176, 188, 275
Commercial Intelligencer, first Galveston newspaper, XXI: 384, XXXV: 188
Commissary Department, Confederate, criticism of, XIX: 221, 225
Commission, boundary, joint: U. S. refusal to establish (1825), XVII: 226-227
Mexican (1827-1828), XVI: 391-399
work of (1828), XVII: 239-240
Commission, Mixed Claims: awards by, payment by Mexico of, XXVIII: 36-40, 44, 54
report of, XXVIII: 36-38
Commission to U. S., First: XIII: 167-191
activities of, XIII: 172-178, 182-186
functions, XIII: 167-170, 178
lack of credentials, XIII: 178, 182-184
loans negotiated, XIII: 175-176, 186, 190
neglect by home government of, XIII: 183-184, 187-190
negotiations for recognition, XIII: 180-182
recall of, motives for, XIII: 202-203
report of, XVIII: 189-190

return of, XIII: 186-187, 190, 202-203
Commission to U. S., Second: XIII: 195-201
instructions of, XIII: 197
lack of credentials, XIII: 198
neglect by home government of, XIII: 200-201
negotiations for recognition, XIII: 199
Commission to U. S., Third: XIII: 201-208
faulty credentials of, XIII: 194, 204-205
instructions of, XIII: 200-201
recall of, XIII: 207-208
Commissioners, land: appointment of (1835), X: 86
county, exemption from mandamus of, XXVI: 57
duties of, VIII: 115
(1835), roster of, X: 86
Commissioners, land: boards of, functions of, XXXIII: 275
Fannin County boards of (1837-), accomplishments of, XXXIII: 276-277
personnel of, XXXIII: 276-2277
Travelling Board of, functions of, V: 116
Committee of Public Safety, State, organization of (1861), XVIII: 193
Committees of safety, organization of, VIII: 148, XVIII: 170
Common law, *see* law, common
Communion service, first in Austin, XVII: 285, 292
Cómo se Llamas: XXII: 231
habitat of, XXII: 221
Comos: III: 124, X: 265, XXII: 230
identity of, XXII: 221n, 231
Composición de tierras, *see* tierras, composición de
Comprehensive History of Texas, 1685 to 1897, A (rev.), II: 87-93
Compromise of 1850: XVIII: 47, 53
failure of, XVIII: 71
terms of, XXXV: 3-4
Concepción, battle of, V: 289, IX: 251, X: 181, XXXII: 141-142, XXXVIII: 191
Concepción ditch, *see* Pajalache ditch
Concepción mission: VI: 23, XI: 259
Apache raid on (1736), XIV: 242
decay of (1820), XXIII: 59
establishment of, VIII: 283
location of, XV: 47
marriage records of, X: 304
re-established by Aguayo, XV: 45-47
Conchaté, *see* Koasati
Conchos, X: 315, XXX: 122
Concubinage: negro, XL: 98-99, 111-112
prevalence of, XXXIX: 293-295
Concubines, negro, manumissions of, XL: 98-99
Conelley, William Elsley, XXXVIII: 74
Coneneses, XXX: 291
Confederacy: expansionist tendencies of, XXII: 292-296
Franco-Mexican aid for, negotiations for, XXII: 305-308
indebtedness to Texas, XIV: 2-3
Mexican projects of, XXII: 291-317
relations with France, XIV: 129-145, XXI: 346-347, XXII: 305-308
relations with Juárez government, XXII: 292-298
relations with Maximilian's government, XXII: 304-317
relations with Mexico, XXI: 286-287, 345-346
relations with North Mexican States, XXII: 298-304
taxation in Texas, XIV: 10-11
trade with Mexico, XXII: 291, 299, 300, 301, 302-303
Trans-Mississippi Department of, alliance with Maximilian attempted by, XXII: 308
bureaus of, organization of, XXI: 334-336
commander of, conflicts with state authorities of, XXI: 340-341, 349-350, 351, 354-359
powers of, XXI: 279-298, 333-359
public opinion on, XXI: 288, 357-358
trade control by, XXI: 347-353
conscription in, XXI: 336, 354-356
cotton bureau of, operations of, XXI: 343-344, 347, 348-353, 356, 357

cotton operations in, XXI: 287, 292, 343-344, 347, 353, 356-357
currency problems of, XIV: 11-19, XXI: 287, 342-344
demoralization in (1862-), XXI: 281, 283
finances of, XXI: 287, 292-293, 342-344
government's policy toward, XXI: 289-291, 293-297, 337-339, XXXIX: 39
habeas corpus suspended in, XXI: 296, 340-341
headquarters at Shreveport of, XXI: 281, 333
impressment of slaves in, XXI: 296
isolation of, XXI: 279, 280-281, 282, 290, 296, 298
problems arising from, XXI: 285-286, 333-335
organization of, XXI: 279-282, 291-293
postal service in, XXI: 295
prisoner exchanges, procedure of, XXI: 339-340
secession from Confederacy threatened in, XXI: 283, 290
tax collection in, XXI: 344-345
treason suspects in, arrests of, XXI: 340-341
Wallace's plan to neutralize, XXII: 296-298
travel conditions in (1862), XXXVIII: 273-275
troops of, diet of, XXXIV: 108-140 *passim*, 203-230 *passim*
discontent among (1864), XXXIV: 120-121, 128-129, 136
garrison life of, XXXIV: 108-136
Confederate note, poem to, XX: 413-414
Confederate postage, *see* postage, Confederate
Confederate Post Office Department, *see* Post Office Department, Confederate
Confederates, Texan, arms retained by, XXII: 309
Confiscation, Southern fear of (1867), XXV: 292
Confiscations, at Béxar (1813), XXIII: 64
Congregados, indios, distinguished from indios agregados, VI: 191
Congress, Confederate: calendar of, XXXVIII: 272-273
character of, XVII: 217
Cherokee representation in, XXXV: 258
debates in, on conscription, XXXVIII: 277-278, 280-281, 282, 283, 284, 287, 293
on Currency Bill, XXXVIII: 297, 298, 299, 300
on desertion, XXXVIII: 297, 298, 299
on exemption, XXXVIII: 287, 292, 296, XXXIX: 62
on flour contract, XXXVIII: 293, XXXIX: 45
on impressment, XXXVIII: 296, 297, XXXIX: 41, 49, 59
on military affairs, XXXVIII: 277, 282, XXXIX: 54, 61
on sequestration, XXXIX: 52-53, 59
on soldiers' pay, XXXVIII: 276, 282, 285, 289, 290, XXXIX: 49, 59, 63
on substitution, XXXIX: 48
on suspension of habeas corpus, XXXVIII: 288, 300, XXXIX: 51-52
on taxation, XXXIX: 33-40 *passim*, 42-44 *passim*, 49, 54, 56, 57-58
on Transportation Bill, XXXVIII: 294, 295
First, proceedings of, XXXVIII: 276-289, 289-301, XXXIX: 33-65
Jefferson Davis' relations with, XIX: 213-231, 215-217
Provisional, membership of, character of, XXXIII: 121
Seal of, adoption of (1863), XXXIX: 56, 63
Congress, Library of, Texas documents in, VI: 333
Congress, Texas: V: 271-273
action on Cherokee land claims of, VII: 103, 104-106
annexation sentiment in (1845), XX: 67, 85

British estimate of (1845), XX: 61-62, 85
political elements in, V: 271
slave trade legislation (1836), VI: 155
tariff legislation by, XX: 317-318, 322-329
Congress, U. S., recognition attitude (1836), XIII: 181, 183, 199-200, 208, 213-219, 220-221, 244
Congress Hall, at Austin, location of, I: 93
Congressmen, tobacco-chewing by (1838), XXX: 145
Conilt, James, XXV: 95
Connelly, Tip, killed by Indians, XXXVI: 161
Conner, Commodore David, XVIII: 324
Conner, Henry, I: 45
Connerly, Mrs. R. H., XXV: 78
Connor, Capt. Daniel, XXIX: 27
Connor, John, XXXVIII: 60
Cononesí, *see* canenisí
Conquest of the Old Southwest, The (rev.), Archibald Henderson, XXV: 222-224
Conrad, Edward: XXX: 241
biographical data, XXXI: 33-35
in Convention, XXX: 248-249
education of, XXXI: 33
independence advocate, XXX: 242-243
military service of, XXXI: 34
recruiting activities of (1836), XXXI: 35
Conscription: in Confederacy, XXIX: 240-243
controversy over (1862), XXXIII: 122-124
debates on, in Confederate Congress, *see* Confederate Congress, debates in
of foreigners, proposal for (1863), XXXIX: 60
of sailors (1863), XXXIX: 45
Texas' attitude toward, XXI: 354-356, XXXVIII: 277-278
in Trans-Mississippi Department, XXI: 354-356
Conscription and Conflict in the Confederacy (rev.), Albert Burton Moore, XXIX: 240-242
Constable, powers of, in Austin's colony, XXI: 227
Constant, L.: XXXIII: 153
description of Texas, XXXIII: 140, 141
Constitution, XIII: 141
Constitution, Coahuila and Texas: V: 272-273
Spanish influences on, III: 168
judiciary provisions of, II: 33-34
slavery article of, controversy over, XXVIII: 12-15
Constitution, Federal, of 1824: XI: 9
adoption of, V: 271-272
Austin's influence on, XIV: 188
Austin's loyalty to, XIII: 158-159
bicameral system of, III: 164
bicameral system of, differences from that of U. S. of, III: 163-164
defects of, XIII: 281
influence on, of Spanish Constitution, II: 33, III: 162-168, XX: 19-21, 23-24
of U. S. Constitution, II: 33, III: 161-166 *passim*
loyalty of colonists to, V: 279, 281, XIII: 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 277, 281
subversion of, V: 273-277
synopsis of, V: 271-272
Constitution, Provisional, of 1833: XIV: 45-46
drafting of, XIII: 263
Constitution, Spanish, of 1812: French bases of, XX: 21
influence on Mexican Constitution, XX: 19-21, 23-24
Constitution, U. S., guaranty clause, XIX: 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 32
Constitution of 1813, XL: 290-308
Constitution of 1836: adoption of, XXXI: 214-215
amendments to, provision for, XXXI: 214-215
analysis of, XXXI: 209-214
committee to draft, personnel of, XXXI: 193-199
drafting of, XXXI: 191-217
enlightened nature of, V: 34
first draft of first, land grant provisions of, XXXI: 205
modification of provisions of, XXXI: 207-209
forfeiture clause, XVIII: 396
influence on Constitution of 1845, XVIII: 390

judiciary provisions of, II: 42
land provisions of, XXXI: 206-207
manumission restrictions in, XL: 101
original copy of, disappearance of, XXXI: 215-217
publication of, XXXI: 217
slavery clause of, XVIII: 42-43, XL: 93-94
vote on, XIII: 221
Constitution of 1845: XVIII: 386-398
adoption of, XX: 385
amendments to, provision for, XXV: 49
bases of, XVIII: 388-389, 390, 395
drafting of, XVIII: 390-398, XXV: 34-46
grammatical corrections to, XXV: 54
influence of Arkansas constitution on, XVIII: 395
influence of Louisiana constitution on, XVIII: 388-395
influence of Mississippi constitution on, XVIII: 395, XXV: 35-36, 37
parallels with Constitution of 1836, XVIII: 389-390
popular vote on, XX: 391, XXV: 55-56
synopsis of, XVIII: 389-390
Constitution of 1866, school fund provisions of, XIV: 100
Constitution of 1868, disfranchisement provisions of, XXXVIII: 47
Constitution of 1869: adoption of, II: 146, XVI: 176
debts repudiated by, XIV: 17, XVI: 177
land provisions of, XIV: 91
school fund provisions of, XIV: 100
Constitutional Advocate and Brazoria Advertiser: XXI: 137-138
establishment of, XXXV: 182
Constitutive Act, *see* Acta Constitutiva
Consular service, Texas: development of, XXXIII: 184-206
history of, XXXIII: 184-230, 299-314
inauguration of, XXXIII: 189, 192-193
neglect of, XXXIII: 194, 199, 201, 208-209, 312
regulations of, XXXIII: 309-314
supervision of, XXXIII: 201-202
Consular service, U. S., Gadsden's criticism of, XXVII: 8-9
Consulates, Texas: in Europe, XXXIII: 299-309
fees of, XXXIII: 193, 205, 213, 214, 310-312
instructions to (1837-), XXXIII: 192-193, 194, 204
privileges of, XXXIII: 206
in U. S., XXXIII: 184-230
Consuls: British, restrictions on, XV: 295, 298
stipend of, XV: 295, 298, 299, 332, 340
Consultation: XII: 173
accomplishments of, XIV: 49-50
action on land question, XXXI: 203
appeals to U. S., IX: 242
army organization plan of, IX: 227-228
Austin's dominance of, XIII: 273, 274-275, 277, XV: 175, 176, 184
Austin's recommendations to, XIII: 277
calling of, IV: 127, XXIII: 81, XXXVI: 251
Cherokee land claims recognized by, XXIV: 66-67
debates in, orderly nature of, XV: 177
declaration of (Nov. 7), V: 278-279, 280-281, XIII: 156-157, 159, 160
declarations of loyalty, XIII: 156-157, 159-160
delegates to, attached to Council, VII: 260, 263
department system abolished by, I: 23
endorsement of Constitution of 1824, V: 279, 281
Harrisburg delegates to, XVIII: 276
independence sentiment in, V: 279, 281-282, XV: 175-178, 184
Indian policy of, XXIV: 42, 66-67, XXV: 251-254
judiciary provisions of, II: 38-40
land grants annulled by, X: 93-94
letters of marque issued by, XII: 174
Liberty delegates to, VII: 262
Matamoros expedition endorsed by, V: 287-288

municipalities created by, I: 22
overtures to Mexican liberals of, IX: 247
proceedings of, V: 277-289, XV: 175-179, XL: 310-313
purposes of, XV: 174
quorum in, VII: 259, X: 143-144
Tampico expedition endorsed by, VI: 172
work of, XXXVI: 252-255
Continental Divide, as Louisiana boundary, XVII: 8
Contotores, XXXVI: 26
Contracts, colonization: legislation invalidating (1845), XX: 386, 391
presidential, XXVII: 141-142
forfeiture of, XL: 116-118
opposition to, XL: 48-49
revocation of (1844), XXV: 47-56, XL: 43, 116-118
presidential power to make, XX: 341-342, 350
Contracts, empresario: abortive, XXXI: 300-301, XXXII: 15, 16-25
land prices under, XVI: 381
minor (1825-1834), XXXI: 298-324, XXXII: 1-26
repudiation of (1837), XXXI: 314
slave market created by, VI: 149-150
successful, XXI: 301
terms of, XVI: 380, XXXI: 301-302
Contracts, labor: (1865), XI: 291-293
attempts to enforce (1866), XI: 217-218, XII: 214, 217, 228-229
petition to legalize (1828), XXI: 247
Conux, XXVI: 178
Convention, Annexation, *see* Convention of 1845
Convention, Anti-slavery (1843), IX: 28
Convention, "Bombshell," XXXIII: 117
Convention, Conservative (1866), XII: 90, 100, 103, 131, 145
Convention, constitutional: New Mexico (1850), XXIV: 28
Santa Fe claimed by, XXIV: 33
Texas border defined by, XXIV: 33-34
organization of, XVIII: 386-388
preparations for, XX: 161
presidential colonization contracts revoked by, XL: 116-118
Convention, General Baptist, organization of (1848), V: 52
Convention, Friends of Education (1846), XXXIV: 308
Convention, German State (1854), *see* Bund Freier Maenner, convention of
Convention, Goliad, XXX: 242
Convention, Montgomery: XIX: 213-215
delegates to, XVIII: 190, 193-194
Convention, Santa Fe (1848): XXIV: 13-14
anti-slavery declaration of, XXIV: 13-14
territorial government demanded by, XXIV: 16-17
Convention, Secession: IX: 45
call for, XVIII: 178-180
demand for, XVIII: 170-171
extra-legal nature of, XVIII: 178-180
legalization of, XVIII: 184
delegates to, election of, XVIII: 182, XXIII: 308-309
meeting of, II: 120, XVIII: 185-194
session of, first, XVIII: 185-194
organization of, XVIII: 186
proceedings of, XVIII: 186-194
Convention, State Democratic: first in Texas, XX: 135
(1856), slavery issue in, XVIII: 54-56
(1857), repudiation of Houston, XVIII: 56-57
(1860), platform of, XVIII: 72-73
Convention of 1832: VIII: 145
accomplishments of, V: 274, XIII: 261
Indian policy of, XXV: 248-249
Convention of 1833: VIII: 145, 147, XIII: 262-263, XIV: 45-46
African slave trade condemned by, VI: 151
constitutionality of, attacked, VIII: 240
Harrisburg delegates to, XVIII: 276
memorial of, VIII: 241-242
government action on, VIII: 255-256
purposes of, VIII: 239-240, 241

territorial government not desired by, VIII: 255
Convention of 1835: agitation for, XVIII: 266, 268, 269
election of delegates, VII: 250-251
Harrisburg delegates to, XVIII: 278
representation in, VII: 250-251
Convention of 1836: XII: 247-248, IV: 240
accomplishments of, II: 40-42, IV: 240-241, XIII: 191-192, XXXI: 193-209
action on land question of, XXXI: 199, 204-207
calling of, V: 305-307, XXXI: 191, XXXVI: 265, XL: 323-324
delay in, V: 305-306
Council-Governor quarrel ignored by, V: 336-337
counties established by, I: 24
executive ordinance of, text of, II: 41-42
failure to establish seat of government, II: 117-118
handicaps of, XXXI: 192
military measures, IX: 256
organization of, XXX: 241, XXXI: 192-193
representation in, XXX: 240-241
Tampico expedition endorsed by, VI: 173
Convention of 1845: IX: 37, XVIII: 386-398, XX: 171, 178, 183, 307
accomplishments of, XXV: 26-60
annexation sentiment in, XX: 183
attempt to establish provisional government, XXV: 49-55
calling of, XX: 171, XXIV: 277-284, XXV: 29
demand for, XXIV: 271, 272, 273, 277-278, 279-282
delegates to, election of, XXV: 28
origins of, XVIII: 387
quality of, XVIII: 387, XXV: 30
roster of, XX: 302-305, XXV: 31-32
joint annexation resolution accepted by, XX: 281, XXV: 29, 32-33
racial problems discussed in, XXV: 40-43
representation in, XXIV: 282, XXV: 26-27
controversy over, XXIV: 278-280
Convention of 1861: frontier defense provisions of, XXVII: 254-255
expenditures for, XIV: 2
financial measures of, XIV: 15
Convention of 1866: XI: 300-317, XIV: 87
acts of, public reaction to, XI: 316-317
debt repudiations of, XIV: 103, XVI: 172
delegates to, XI: 302-303
delay in calling, reasons for, XI: 282
problems of, XI: 300-302, 305-306
proceedings of, XI: 303-317
Convention of 1868: land grant provisions of, XIV: 99-100
oath to delegates to, controversy over, XXXVIII: 46
Convention of 1875, University endowments created by, I: 234, 235
Conventions: constitutional, expenditures for (1866-), XIV: 89
county, Houston reproved by (1855), XVIII: 52
railroad (1851-), XXXV: 7-8
Converse, Sherman: XXXII: 201, 202
emancipation letter from Yates to, controversy over, XVII: 75-82, 83
representative for Peters' colony, XL: 37, 38, 39, 40
Cook, Col. ....., XXII: 169
Cook, Frederick W., death of, XXVII: 252
Cook, Col. J. J., XXI: 365
Cook, J. T., XXXI: 184
Cook, James, XXXIII: 84, XXXVIII: 66
Cook, Col. James R., XXIII: 117, 125, 139, XXVII: 38, 41
Cook, John, land grant forfeited, XXIII: 146
Cook, Joseph S., XXXI: 181
Cook, W. M., III: 46
Cook, William Gordon, *see* Cooke, William Gordon
Cook, ranch, wages of, XXXV: 196
Cooke, Capt. H. W., XX: 38
Cooke, Louis P.: I: 106, XXXV: 241, 242
authorship of Homestead Exemption Law, XX: 35-40
biographical data, XX: 37-39
character, XX: 38

in Congress, XX: 37-39
descendants, XX: 39
killings attributed to, XX: 39
Cooke, Col. Philip St. George, Santa Fe-California road opened by (1847), XXVIII: 287-288
Cooke, Dr. Wilds K., XX: 38
Cooke, Col. William Gordon: IV: 341, IX: 150, XII: 193, XIII: 105, XVI: 278, XX: 258, XXI: 36, 47, XXIII: 119, 250, XXIV: 100, 103, XXV: 60, XXVI: 142, 199, XXX: 57, XXXI: 34, XXXIII: 171, XXXIV: 38, XXXV: 167, XXXVI: 289
account of Revolution, IX: 213-215
adjutant general, XXVIII: 310
biographical data, IX: 210-219
explorations of, XX: 254
genealogy, IX: 210-211
quartermaster general, VI: 161
in Santa Fe expedition, IX: 218, XXIV: 105-108
at storm of Béxar, IX: 212-215
Cooke's Wagon Road, route of, XXXV: 298n
Cooke's Wells, XXIX: 205
Cook's settlement, Baptist church at (1837), XI: 102
Cooley, Mrs. Emily B., IV: 54
Coolidge, Dane, XXXVI: 75
Coombes, Z. E., teacher on Brazos Reserve (1858), XXIX: 103
Coon, ——, Nacogdoches postmaster (-1851), XXXVIII: 218
Coopanes, *see* Kópano
Cooper, "Cow," I: 301, II: 175
Cooper, James, VI: 319
Cooper, Oscar H., I: 237, 242, 246, 249
Cooper, Peter, Greenback candidate (1876), XXX: 164
Cooper, Col. Samuel, explorations of (1851), XXXVIII: 135-136
Cooper, "Sawmill," II: 175
Cooper, William: II: 175
killed at Caney Creek, VI: 318
Coopwood, Bethel: II: 98, 162, III: 67, 108, IV: 231, XXXI: 11
theory of route of Cabeza de Vaca, analysis of, X: 273, 311, 313
Cópano, port of, XV: 205, XXVIII: 191
Copeland, ——, teacher (1837), V: 123
Copes, Dr. J. Wilson, XVII: 287
Copoques, *see* Coaques
Copper: concession of, on Mississippi (1701), I: 209
land of, rumors on Cabeza de Vaca's route of, XXII: 242, 258
Corazones: I: 174
base of Coronado expedition, XXVIII: 149, 157-161
descriptions of, XXVIII: 153-161 *passim*
identical with Salsipuedes, III: 197-198
Indians at, civilization of, XXVIII: 59
location of, III: 197-198, X: 312, 317, 318, 319, XXVIII: 59n, 149-163
turquoises at, XXVIII: 60, 151
Corbin, Maj. Gen. Henry C., XXXVIII: 36
Corder, William A., XXXVII: 320, XXXVIII: 69, 152, 215
Cordero, Gov. Antonio, XXV: 87
Córdoba, Confederate colony at, *see* Carlotta
Córdova, J. de: XXVII: 147, XXIX: 61
improvements at Kimball's Bend, XXIX: 52
Córdova, Vicente: XXIV: 47, 49, XXXI: 69
Burleson's defeat of, XXIV: 74
Cherokees' relations with, XXVI: 136
Indian revolts incited by (1837), XXVI: 14, 27-28
killing of, XXXIV: 262
revolt of (1838), XXXIV: 279-280, XXXVI: 93
see also Nacogdoches rebellion
share in Stone House, XXXI: 73
slaves stolen by, XXXI: 73
Córdova's rebellion, *see* Nacogdoches rebellion
Cordra, interpreter to Lacy and Bowles (1839), I: 39, 41
Corinth, battle of, XXXIX: 6-7
Cormaiz, XXXV: 60
Corn: importance of, in colonists' economy, XXVI: 89, 99
importation of (1838), XXXIV: 103

pioneer methods of grinding, IV: 109, V: 14, VII: 53, XXXIV: 27-28, 319
planting of, stake method of, V: 13, XII: 299
price of (1820), XXIII: 66
(1831), XXXIV: 335
(1835), VIII: 234
(1836), II: 170
(1836), XIII: 137
(1839), XXX: 306, 317, 319
(1842), XXXIII: 163
(1843), XXXVI: 71
(1843), XXXVIII: 268
(1845), XL: 52
(1860), XXXVI: 156
production of (1833), XXVI: 86
seed, scarcity of (1834), IV: 96, 97
see also grain *and* maize
Corn meal, price of (1863), XXVI: 100
Corner, William, I: 47, 229, III: 224
Cornett, Ed, murderer of Neighbors, XXIX: 123
Coronado, Francisco Vásquez de, *see* Vásquez de Coronado, Francisco
Corporations, hostility to (1845), XVIII: 397-398
Corpus Christi: (1846), XXX: 9, XXXIV: 157-158
British consul needed at (1843), XVII: 75, 306, XIX: 98
captured by Mexicans (1838), XX: 213-214
Cortina raid on (1875), *see* Cortina, José
Cortina raider, lynched at (1875), IV: 139
emigrant parties organized at (1849), XXVIII: 298-299
harbor at (1835), XXVIII: 191
Indian depredations at, XVII: 75, XIX: 97
newspapers at, XXXV: 176
powder mill at (1862), XXVII: 268-269
smuggling at (1844), XVIII: 326
U. S. troops at (1845), strength of, XX: 391-392
Corpus Christi Bay, believed to be Espíritu Santo by Cabeza de Vaca, III: 112, 114-115
Corpus Christi Gazette, XXXV: 176, 192, 275-278
Corpus Christi-Fort Inge road, explorations for (1849), XXXVII: 130
Corral, rope, construction of, XXXI: 360, XXXII: 52
Corrales, battle of, *see* Perdido, battle of
Correo, XVII: 53, 56, XXX: 220, 225, 226, 228, 305
Correo Atlántico: VI: 171
support of Revolution, XXXVI: 118-119
Correo Mexicano, M. S.: XII: 166, 264
capture of, XII: 169, 201
Cortablán, —, settlement of, X: 22
Cortasar, Antonio, XXVII: 99
Cortés, Hernán: California coast explorations of, XVI: 65
Cíbola expedition planned by, IV: 5-7
Gulf coast explorations of (1522-), XVI: 3
Cortes, John F., consul at Natchitoches, XXXIII: 224
Cortés, Juan, XIX: 404
Cortez, Juan Clemente, estate of, XXXI: 71, 73, XXXII: 171, 172, 179, XXXVII: 59
Cortez, Fray Tomás, XXXV: 30
Cortina, José: raid on Corpus Christi (1875), IV: 128-139
prisoners taken in, treatment of, IV: 129-131, 135, 136-137
raid on Nuecestown, IV: 131-136
Cortina, Juan, successor to Bradburn, VI: 295-298
Cortina, Juan Nepomuceno: VI: 296, 297-298, XVII: 430
biographical data, XXIII: 104-105, 108n, XXIV: 297
cattle thefts by (1870-1880), XXIV: 300
defeat of, XXIV: 298-299, XXXIX: 25
depredations in Texas (1859-), XXIV: 297-298
Karankawa remnant exterminated by, XXII: 141n
Rangers' pursuit into Mexico of, XXIV: 298-299
suppression of, XXXIX: 24-25
Mexico's aid in, XXIII: 110, XXIV: 299

Cortina War: XXIII: 104-110, XXIV: 297-299
casualties in, XXIII: 109, XXXIX: 26
damage caused by, XXIII: 108
importance of, exaggerations of, XXIII: 109-110
Lee's report on, XXXIX: 24-26
see also Cortina, Juan Nepomuceno
Cortínez, Eusebio, Indian revolt incited by (1836), XXVI: 7n, 26
Cortínez, Miguel de, report on Cherokees (1836), XXVI: 7n, 26
Coryell County, creation of, XXVII: 149
Corzine, Judge Shelby, XVIII: 226, 405
Cos, Gen. Perfecto de: X: 89, 90, 91
Austin's overtures to (1835), XI: 14, 18
capture of, IV: 174, VI: 143, XVII: 52
movements before San Jacinto, XV: 157
San Antonio occupied by, IV: 157
at San Sabá (1829), V: 139
water-jar belonging to, given to James Wells, IV: 174
Coshates, Coshatti, Coshattis, Coshattos, *see* Koasati
Coshattie Crossing, VII: 34
Costales, Capt. Gabriel, XIV: 250
Costilla, José Manuel, guide to Travieso, XXXIX: 233, 237, 327
Cotesworth, —, empresario grant of, IX: 9
Cotie, —: Harrisburg freighter, IV: 113, 120, 122
in runaway scrape, IV: 163
Cotonames, XXII: 221, 231
Cotten, Godwin Brown: VIII: 275, XVIII: 200n, XXI: 138, 418, XXIII: 221, 304
biographical data, XXXV: 180, 182
contract to publish municipal decrees (1830), XXII: 79
editorial policies, XXI: 132-133
in Gutiérrez-Magee expedition, XXXIX: 98
press of, moved to Brazoria, XXI: 137, 140n
Cottle, —, IV: 105
Cottle, Almond, VIII: 126
Cottle, George Washington, XXXVII: 159, 161, 162, 252
Cotton: acreage reduction of (1837), XV: 207
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 194, 195, XXII: 242, 254, 255, XXVIII: 58, 59
burning of, by Confederate government (1863), XXXIX: 55
control of, controversy over (1862), XXXIII: 122
culture of, on Cozumel, XVII: 191
expansion of (1842), XV: 301, 303
expansion of, reasons for retardation of, XXXIII: 94-95
geographic limits of, XXXIII: 94, 95-96
plantation routine of, XXVI: 94-99
potentialities (1840-), XV: 219, 226, 235, 304, 306
railroads' extension of, XXXV: 137
slavery coextensive with, XXXV: 2
transportation limits on (1848-), XXXV: 1-2
exemption contracts, XI: 212
export of (1834), IV: 112
(1835), XXXII: 133-134, 135
(1836), IV: 179, 185
(1838), XXXIV: 104
(1861-), difficulties of, XXVII: 256-257, 261-266
through Mexico (1863), V: 128
imposts on (1861-), XXXIII: 127-129
military control of (1861-), XXXIII: 127-129
from Velasco (1832), IV: 34
export duties on (1861-), XXVII: 264
Federal tax on (-1867), XIV: 96
first Panhandle planting of, XXXI: 358
importance in finances of Trans-Mississippi Department of, XXI: 287
impressment of (1863-), XXVII: 270
in Trans-Mississippi Department, XXI: 287, 348, 350-351, 357
markets for, interior, rise of (1866-), XXXV: 140-145

monopoly of, British fear of, XV: 302
overland movement of (1851-1860, 1866-1886), XXXV: 137-145
increase in (1867-), reasons for, XXXV: 139-143
overproduction of (1864-), XXXIII: 109-110
payment for, in Trans-Mississippi Department, XXI: 287
price of (1832), XXVI: 92
(1841), XXXII: 168
(1835), VIII: 234
(1842), XXXIV: 163
(1843), XXXV: 82, 152, XXXVI: 224, XXXVIII: 268
(1851), XXXVII: 216
(1862-), XXVII: 262, 265
in Mexico (1833), II: 191, 194
production of (1828) ,XXVIII: 102
(1832-), XXVI: 92-93, 94
(1833), XXVI: 86, 87, XXVIII: 119
(1833, 1844), XXVIII: 205
(1863), XXVI: 89
(1839-1842), XV: 308
(1843), XVII: 309
(1861-1863), XXVII: 267
competition with U. S. in (1843), XVII: 309, 310
in Department of Nacogdoches (1835), XXVIII: 212
plantation statistics of (1837-), XXVI: 96-99
proposal to reduce (1862), XXXIII: 122
rafting of, XXXV: 1
share-cropping of, XXIX: 71
speculation in (1862-), XXVII: 263, 265, 270
State trade in (1863-), XXI: 351, 356-357
status of (1865), XI: 211
superiority of, XXVIII: 100
"surrendered," XI: 212
tariff on, French, XX: 222, 223
taxes on (1863), XXXIX: 39, 40
Congressional debate on (1863), XXXIX: 33, 34
transit duty on (1837), XV: 216
transportation of, difficulties of (1862-), XXVII: 263-265
costs of, XXVII: 265
routes open for (1862-), XXVII: 265
U. S. tariff on, XX: 216
Cotton Board, operations of, XXXIII: 129
Cotton Bureau, *see* Bureau, Cotton
Cotton certificates, XXI: 287
Cotton contract (1829), text of, XVIII: 201n
Cotton frauds (1865), XI: 213
Cotton gin, first in Texas, XX: 361
Cotton permits, speculation in (1865), XXXIII: 129
Cotton worms, damage by, XXVI: 92-93, 96-98
Cottonclads, at recapture of Galveston, XXXIX: 15
Cotulla, XXXIV: 84, 87
Coulter, E. M., XXXIV: 180
Coultrin, —, Dawson prisoner, XXXVIII: 254
Council, General: accomplishments of, XL: 316-333
accusatory power of, XIV: 65
accused of peculation, XIV: 56, 57
address to Mexican people of, XL: 323
appeals to U. S. of, IX: 243
army appointments by, declared illegal, XIV: 57
attempts to administer justice, XL: 327
charges against Gov. Smith, text of, V: 326-331
condemnation of Goliad declaration of independence of, XL: 324
control of funds by, quarrel with Gov. Smith over, V: 298
free negro immigration prohibited by, XL: 326
governor's right to dismiss, XIV: 65-66
Harrisburg representation in, XVIII: 277
independence sentiment in, V: 296, 297, 300
instructions to commissioners to U. S., XL: 321-322
judiciary system, organization of by, XL: 327-328
land policies of, XL: 329-333
lighter moments of, XL: 238-239

Matamoros exposition endorsed by, V: 312, 313, 317-319, 321, 322, XXIII: 174, 175-176, 177-178
membership of, XL: 314, 315n
instability of, XL: 315
roster of, V: 286-287, 290-291
Mexican Liberals favored by, V: 296-305
municipalities created by, XL: 316
overtures to Mexican liberals, IX: 245-247
paper difficulties of, XL: 328
post office department organized by, XL: 325
proceedings of, V: 291-337 *passim*
quarrel with Gov. Smith, V: 305-310, 312, 322-338, XIV: 55-73, XXIII: 177-179
consequences of, V: 338-345, XIII: 184, 190
origins of, V: 282, 283, 292-295, 296-305, XIII: 158, XXIII: 177-179
public attitude toward, V: 335-337
quorum of, V: 293, 322-333, XL: 315, 329
Tampico expedition endorsed by, V: 300, 301
rebuked by Béxar garrison, XIV: 52-53, 55, 56, 57
recruiting activities of, IX: 253
report to Convention, V: 337
representation in, XL: 311, 314, 315n
seat of government fixed by, XL: 317-318
Smith's charges against, text of, V: 323-325
Smith deposed by, V: 325
standing committees of, V: 291
personnel of, XL: 315
tariff legislation, XX: 316, XXIII: 237
Council, Permanent: accomplishments of, VII: 251
action on speculators' grants, X: 93
address to people, VII: 262-265
address to people of U. S., text of, VII: 271n
call to resistance, VII: 263-264
call for volunteers, VII: 258-259
commandeering authorized by, VII: 258
establishment of, V: 277, VII: 251, 252, XXIV: 41, XXV: 250, XXXVI: 251-252
finances of, VII: 266, 267n
Harrisburg representatives in, XVIII: 277
Indian policy of, VII: 264, XXIV: 41-42, XXV: 250-251
instructions to loan agents, VII: 274-276
Journal of, VII: 249-278
loans authorized by, VII: 267, 274-276
mail routes recommended by, VII: 269, 276
moderation of, VII: 269-270, XXXVI: 256
postal system established by, XX: 103-106
proceedings of, IX: 287-288
public agents appointed by, VII: 267, 268-269
ranger service authorized by, XXIV: 42
tax funds seized by, VII: 267
term of existence of, VII: 251
Council grounds, Indian, XXV: 155
Council of Texas, *see* Council, Permanent
Councils, Indian, XXV: 154-169
Counter-colonization, *see* colonization, counter
Counties: defunct, I: 87-91
establishment of, by Convention of 1836, I: 24
judicial, I: 87-88
maps of, land office, historical value of, XXVIII: 94
names of, XVI: 335
changes in, I: 89
organization of (1848-1860), XXVIII: 231-232
constitutional provisions for (1836), XVIII: 399
difficulties of (1836), XVIII: 401-402
County courts, *see* courts, county
County police, *see* police, county
Courier (Galveston), XXV: 188
Courier (New Orleans), annexation attitude of, XXXVI: 122, 124
Court: admiralty, establishment of (1836), II: 43, XII: 282-283
of appeals, establishment of, II: 149

civil jurisdiction of (1891), II: 151
criminal jurisdiction of (1891), II: 150
open-air (1834), IV: 100-102
Supreme, establishment of (1836), II: 44-45
judges of, salaries of (1845-), XXV: 38-39
organization of (1845), XXV: 37-40; (1869), II: 146
modifications in, II: 136, 148, 149, 150-151
under Republic, II: 53
powers of (1836), II: 44-45
Court records: Confederate, gift to Texas State Historical Association of, XIX: 444
historical value of, XXVIII: 94
Courtman, Henry, XXXVII: 159, 252
Courts: chancery, proposal to establish (1845), XXV: 39-40
county, establishment of (1836), II: 46-47, XVIII: 399-400, 402
jurisdiction of, II: 46-47, 151
county commissioners', jurisdiction of (1891), II: 151
district, appeals to (1846), II: 139
establishment of, II: 45-46
judges of, salaries of (1845-), XXV: 38-39
jurisdiction of, II: 45-46, 137-148, 151
organization of, XXV: 37-39
proceedings in (1846), II: 141-145
early, in Fayette County, VII: 80-84
justices', appeals from (1846), II: 139
jurisdiction of (1846), II: 139-141, 150
municipal, Spanish colonial, appeals from, XIX: 76-77
Indians not subject to, XIX: 76
probate, jurisdiction of, II: 139
provisional, creation of (1835), XXXVI: 253
Cousate, Coushatta, *see* Koasati
"Cow" advertising, *see* advertising, "cow"
"Cow People," Cabeza de Vaca's, *see* Vacas, los de las
Cowan, Elijah, XXXIII: 268
Cowan, Robert, Ernest, XVIII: 327
Cowart, Robert E., death of, XXVIII: 84
Cowboy: characteristics of, XXXV: 194, 198-200
equipment of, XXXI: 360
wages of, XXXV: 195-196
Cowboy Lore (rev.), Jules Verne Allen, XXXVII: 72
Cowboys: character of, XXXI: 335
feuds among, XXXV: 205
financial status of, XXXV: 203
Panhandle, typical, XXXII: 29-41
transient, XXXV: 198
Cowhouse, XII: 306
Cowman's Wife, A (rev.), Mary Kidder Rak, XXXIX: 77-78
Cox, ____, killed by Indians (1829), IV: 155n
Cox, Cornelius C.: XXIX: 221
autobiography of, VI: 113-138
donated to Texas State Historical Association, XIII: 81
biographical data, XXIX: 36-37
boyhood of, VI: 113-119
in California, VI: 131-136, XXIX: 37
in Civil War, VI: 214-230
dinner with Sam Houston, VI: 118-119
establishment of Valley Ranch, VI: 204-205, 233
journey to California, VI: 131
diary of, XXIX: 37-40, 128-146, 201-212
journey to Texas, VI: 114-115
navy service of, VI: 119-127, XIII: 28, 81
trail drives of, VI: 232-233
Cox, Dr. C. G.: XXIV: 82, 160
fined for practicing without license (1831), XXIV: 154
Cox, Hamp, XI: 59
Cox, Isaac Joslin, II: 94, 248, V: 206, VI: 27, 81, X: 1, XVII: 1, XVIII: 114
Cox, Isabella, XIX: 62
Cox, Jefferson Davis, death of, XXVII: 336
Cox, Jesse, XXXIV: 47
Cox, Joseph, Alamo Monument artist, VI: 303, 304, 305
Cox, L. J., cattle and sheep importations of, VI: 234

Cox, Mrs. Nellie Stedman, biographical data, XIII: 81
Cox, Thomas, XL: 111-112
Cox, Thomas W., Mier prisoner, VII: 84, XXXVIII: 248
Cox, W. M., XXXII: 168, 169
Cox, William: XXXIII: 272, XXXIV: 47
children of, captured by Indians (1841), XXXIV: 47
Cox, Williston M., thrashed by Mayfield, XXXII: 174
Coxanes, *see* Kohani
Coy, Ignacio de los Santos, Béxar teacher, VI: 50
Coy, Owen C., XX: 41
Coyner, C. Luther, III: 49
Coyotes, cattle losses from, XXXVII: 317-318
Cozumel: attempts to purchase (1840-), XVII: 190, 191-192
British interest in (1843), XVII: 188-192
colonization of, project for (1840), XVII: 190
cotton culture on, XVII: 191
description of, XVII: 189
French occupation of, planned (1843), XVII: 192
harbors of, XVII: 189
land grants to Texans on (1843), XVII: 194
land purchases by Texans on, plans for (1841), XVII: 191-192
plantations established on (1838), XVII: 191
Texas claim to, XVII: 190, 194
Texas naval base planned on (1840), XVII: 190
Texas plan to acquire, XVII: 190-192
Cozzens, Samuel, XXXVI: 176
Craft, Harriet, XXXIX: 303
Craft, Samuel, XXXIX: 302
Craig, Sgt. ——, fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 27
Craig's Trading House, XXXI: 127
Crain, Hulen B., XXXVIII: 67
Cramayel, Vicomte Jules de: XVI: 97, XVII: 70, 76
opposition to French loan, XX: 238-239
Crane, Col. Charles Judson, XXVIII: 255
Crane, H. C., XIX: 322
Crane, Judge R. C.: XXVI: 30, XXVIII: 85, XXXIII: 81
Texana collection of, XXVII: 170
Crane, Rev. William Carey, V: 55, XIX: 167
Crann, G. B., XII: 67
Crawford, Joseph Tucker, XIX: 41
Crawford, Jos. T., reports on Texas (1837), XV: 203, 204, 205-217, XX: 318-319
Crawford, Lemuel, XXXVII: 159, 252
Crawford, Rowena, teacher, III: 268
Crawford, Col. William L., death of, XXIII: 312
Creative Arts in Texas, The: A Handbook of Biography (rev.), Goldie Capers Smith, XXX: 325-326
Creek War, Cherokees in, II: 63
Creeks: XXVIII: 215, XXXVI: 93
agriculture of, XXIX: 112
attempts to remove (1857-), XXIX: 123
character of, XXIX: 111-112
civilization of, XXIX: 112
negotiations with (1836), XL: 322
number of (1835), XXVIII: 222
(1837), XXV: 240
penetration into Texas threatened by (1836), XXV: 259
settlement of, XXIX: 111-112
success of, XXIX: 111-112
Creer, Leland Hargrave, XXXIII: 245
Crenwelge, Christian, XXXI: 128
Crenwelge, Peter, XXXI: 128
Crescent, XXXI: 309
Crescent Place, XIX: 62
Creuzbar, Robert, map of Upper Road, XXVIII: 294, 297
Crimean War, camels used in, XXXIII: 22-23
Criminality: (1840), XV: 221
increase in (1860-), XVIII: 163
Crimmins, Col. M. L., XXXVIII: 28, XXXIX: 21
Crisis, financial (1842), stimulus to Texas immigration, XV: 254
Crisp, Lieut. Downing H.: T. N., XIII: 94, 98
Tabasco River charted by, XVIII: 87
Crittenden, George B., Mier prisoner, XIII: 309n

Crockett, David: IX: 183, 184, 188, XIV: 323, XIX: 318, XXXVII: 13, 159, 167, 252
in Alamo, XXVIII: 92, XXXVI: 278, 279, XXXVII: 109
autobiography of, authorship of, XXVI: 242
biographical data, XXXVII: 103-111
burial of, XXXIV: 145-146
character of, XXXVII: 105-107, 109
costume of, XXXVII: 109
in Creek War, XXXVII: 107
death of, XXXV: 134
diary of, authenticity of, XL: 154-155
education of, XXXVII: 104, 105
family of, XIV: 329-330
in Florida campaign, XXXVII: 106
friendship with S. P. Carson, VIII: 264
genealogy of, XXXVII: 103-104
headright of, XIV: 330
immigration of, reasons for, XXXVII: 108
last letter of, text of, XXXVII: 110
marriages of, XXXVII: 105, 106
migrations of, XXXVII: 106-108
military titles of, XXXV: 130, XXXVII: 168
monument to, XXV: 302
"mounted volunteers" of, character of, XXXVII: 167
number of, XXXVII: 165-167
roster of, XXXVII: 167
at Nacogdoches, XIV: 320
opposition to Jackson, XXXVII: 107-108
political career of, XXXVII: 106-108
portraits of, XXXVII: 111
presence in Alamo of, influence on defenders of, XXVIII: 92
at San Augustine, III: 42
verse on, XXI: 166-167
violin of, XXXVII: 271
Crockett, Mrs. Elizabeth: monument to, XIV: 329, XV: 266
immigration of, XIV: 330
Crockett, Rev. George Louis, XV: 87, XXV: 147, XXXVII: 67, XXXIX: 2
Crockett, Robert Patton: XIV: 329
in Revolution, XIV: 330
Crockett: (1846), XXX: 254
flood at (1842), XXXIV: 74
Croix, Caballero de: inspection of, X: 36
boundaries defined by, VI: 94
presidio ordinances (1771), VIII: 61
Crook, Gen. George: Apache administration of, XXIII: 30, 33-35
Apache campaigns, XXIII: 33-35, 36
Crops: (1844), XIX: 285
damages to (1842), XV: 355
failure of (1843), XXV: 108
Crosby, Josiah F., XL: 127
Crosby, S., XXXVII: 219
Crosby, T., XXVI: 102
Cross, Edward, XXXVI: 177
Cross Timbers, range of Ranchería Grande, XVII: 331
Crossby, Stephen, XXXVII: 216, 219
Crosses, erected by Indians, X: 249
Crossman, Robert, XXXVII: 159, 253
Cross-staff, XXIX: 80
Crow, Henry, XXV: 94
Crozat, Antoine: Louisiana concession of, I: 11
boundaries of, V: 260, X: 8, XIV: 279
expansive effects of, XV: 3-4
Mexican ports barred to, VI: 7
Texas policy of, I: 271
trade overtures to Mexico, I: 204-205, VI: 7, XXVII: 195-196
Crozier, Harry B., XXVI: 318
Crozier, Rev. R. H., biographical data, XVII: 215
Crozine, Judge Shelby, XVIII: 226
Cruger, Jacob W., XXXV: 186
Cruger, James F., XXXV: 186
Cruger & Moore, XXXIII: 172
Crump, John S., trail herd boss, VI: 233
Crutcher, Henry, XXXVI: 228, XXXVII: 52
Crutcher, John A., XXXI: 66, XXXII: 172
Cruz, Agustín de la, visit to Jean Henri, XIX: 356
Cruz, Guillermo, commander, Nacogdoches rebellion, XXIV: 47, XXVI: 14
Cruz, José A., Mier prisoner, II: 234
Cruz, Juan Santiago de la, Apache captive, XIV: 211, 215

Cruz, Fr. Manuel de la: XVI: 15, XXXVI: 4, 6
expedition into Texas (1674), XXXVI: 9-12
Cruz y Arocha, Antonio, XXXVII: 164, 308
Cuampes, *see* Cuampis
Cuampis, XXXIII: 52
Cuba: acquisition of, agitation for (1859), XVIII: 61, 63
pro-slavery demand for, XXXIII: 103-104
Archivo Nacional de, State Library accessions from, XVIII: 337
slave importations from (1835-), XVII: 199-200
trade with, opened to Texas (1841), XX: 251
Cuba expedition (1851), fiasco of, XXXVII: 216
Cuba-Santa Fe trade route, planned by Lamar, XX: 249-252
Cuchendados: X: 263, XXII: 227, 231
character of, XXVII: 289-290
Cuelgas de Castro, Lipan chief, XXIX: 251
Cuéllar, Capt. Jesús: Béxar assault directed by, XXX: 58
desertion to Texas forces of, XXX: 56-58
disappearance of, XXX: 62
in Fannin's force, XXX: 59-62
guide to Ugartechea, XXX: 56
services to Revolution of, XXX: 56-62
sojourn with Comanches, XXX: 56
stratagem at Arroyo de las Ratas, XXX: 60-62
Cuellar, Salvador, guide to Urrea, XXX: 59
Cuernavaca, Plan of, XXXVII: 1
Cuervo, Capt. José Tienda de, *see* Tienda de Cuervo, Capt. José
Cuevas, Luís: XX: 168, 169, 170, 171, 187, 188
peace proposal of (1845), IX: 57
Cuitaos, XVI: 10
Cujanes, Cujanos, *see* Kohani
Culberson, Sen. Charles A., XVIII: 275n, XXVII: 335
Culbertson, Col. D. B., adjutant general, XXVIII: 315
Culiacán: Cabeza de Vaca's arrival in, XXVIII: 65
not Cabeza de Vaca's terminal, III: 229, 245-264, IV: 26-32
Cullen, E. W., report on education, I: 97
Cullen, Ezequiel W., XVII: 58, 303
Cullinan, J. S., XX: 102
Cullins, Aaron, XXVI: 275
Culp, Daniel, XXXVII: 216
Culp, Elizabeth, XXXIII: 79
Culp, F. R., T. N.: XIII: 96
death of, VII: 225-226, XIII: 96, XXXIV: 265
Culp, William, XXXVI: 217, XXXVII: 50
Culpepper, J. T. J., XXII: 41
Cultalculches, *see* Cutalchich
Culture, Texas, Bryan's estimate of (1843), XXV: 104
Culture Conflict in Texas (1821-1835), (rev.), Samuel Harman Lowrie, XXXVI: 318-319
Cummings, Judge ....., XIII: 64
Cummings, Lieut. Cyrus, T. N., XIII: 86
Cummings, David P., XXXVII: 159, 163, 253
Cummings, Isaac, XXX: 311, XXXV: 274
Cummins, James: I: 291-293, XXI: 228
character of, XXIII: 146
land grant of, time-extension granted on, XXIII: 146-147
public services of, XXIII: 146-147
Cummins, Mary Elizabeth, reputed fiancée of Travis, XXXVII: 87n
Cummins, Moses, XXIV: 157
Cummins Creek, German settlers at, I: 302, II: 172, 230
Cuney, Wright, XXX: 171
Cunningham, A. S., XXV: 46
Cunningham, Charles H., XXI: 217, 253, XXII: 200, XXIII: 225
Cunningham, Eugene, XXXIX, 78
Cunningham, John R., death of, XIII: 297, 315, 322
Cunningham, Robert, XXXVII: 159, 253
Curd, John W.: biographical data, XVII: 216
death of, XVII: 216
Cureton, H. J., X: 280
Curlee, Abigail, XXVI: 79, XXXVIII: 74

Currency: depreciation of (1837-), XIV: 335, XXIII: 242-244, 246-247, 251-252, XXVI: 273-274, XXVII: 29, 31, 143
effect on prices, XXXIV: 92
fraudulent (1840), XXXI: 74
fluctuations of, XIV: 122, XVI: 427
values, Fox tables of, XIV: 13, 21-22
Currency Bill, debates on, in Confederate Congress, XXXVIII: 297, 298, 299, 300
Currents, littoral, significance of in determining Cabeza de Vaca's landing place, III: 110
Currie, Rev. L. W., XXXVI: 105
Curry, J. L. M., XXVI: 304
Curtis, James, at San Jacinto, VI: 143
Curtis, R., trail herd boss (1870), VI: 232
Curtis, Stilman S., killed by Indians, XXVII: 29
Curtius pamphlet (1836), authorship of, XXIV: 85-86
Cushattas, Cushattes, Cushatti, *see* Koasati
Cushing, E. B., XXV: 261, XXVII: 336
Cushing, Col. Edward, XXIV: 243
Cushing, Edward Hopkins: XVI: 288, XXIII: 229-230, XXVI: 163
biographical data, XXV: 261-273
career as teacher, XXV: 262
character of, XXV: 263-273
connection with *Democrat and Planter*, XXV: 262
death of, XXV: 271
establishment of University promoted by, XXV: 266
genealogy of, XXV: 261-262
hanging of, recommended by Gov. Davis, XXV: 269
intellectual interests of, XXV: 271
purchase of Houston *Telegraph* (1856), XXV: 263
religious tolerance of, XXV: 271
Texas authors published by, XXV: 266
Cushing, Frank Hamilton, XXXVI: 76
Custer, Gen. G. A., defeat of, Wooden Leg's account of, XXXVI: 234
Custom houses: establishment of (1832), XIII: 260
disorders following, XVI: 425
Customs: administration of, XXI: 20-26
collection of, XXI: 24-25
collectoral districts, XXI: 21-22
collectors of, duties and powers of (1837-), XXI: 20
employees of, remuneration of, XXI: 20-21
how payable, XXI: 23-24
levy of, lack of system in (1835), IV: 194-196
payment of, opposition to (1832-1835), IV: 190-191, 193-196, XII: 165-166
Customs appraisers, appointment of (1841), XXI: 26
Customs system, abuses of (-1833), XXXII: 338-340
Cutalchiche, III: 124, 132, X: 265, XXII: 213, 230, 231
Cutchates, *see* Koasatis
Cut-throat grapes, *see* grapes, mustang
Cuyamunque: XV: 110
revolt at (1680), XV: 111-112, 133
Czarnoski, Otto von, Kennedy's *Texas* translated into German by (1845), XXXIII: 138
Czech Pioneers of the Southwest (rev.), Estelle Hudson, Henry Maresh, XXXVIII: 303-305

Dabney, Morgan & Company, XIX: 147
Dabney, Dr. R. L.: I: 265
death of, I: 232
Daffan, Katie, XIV: 171, XV: 156, XVIII: 225
Daily Bulletin (Austin), XXXV: 190
Daily Citizen (Vicksburg), wallpaper printings of, XXI: 102-103
Daily Globe (Galveston), XXXV: 176, 275
Daily Texian (Austin), XXXV: 190
Daingerfield, William Henry: XXXI: 68, 73
character of, XXXII: 347
loan negotiations, XX: 239-240
recall of, XX: 73
Daingerfield (1846), XXXIV: 24
Dakota, Texas cattle quarantined by (1886), XX: 1
Dale, Dr. E. E., XL: 82
Dallam, Wilmer, XL: 246

Dallas, Commodore, A. J., U. S. N., XII: 262
Dallas Historical Society, organization of (1922), XXVI: 163
Dalrymple, Col. William Cornelius, VIII: 267, 268, XI: 301
Dameron, George, settlement of, XXXIV: 48
Damon, Lieut. ...., T. N., misconduct of, XII: 276-277
Damon, Samuel, IX: 148
Damon, Squire, XXXVII: 159, 161, 163, 253
Dams, irrigation, early construction of, XXV: 122, 129
Dancy, John Winfield, I: 35-36, XXXV: 7
Danevang: XXXII: 67-72
  agriculture at, early failures in, XXXII: 69
  education at, XXXII: 71-72
  population of (1927), XXXII: 71
  religious activities at, XXXII: 70-71
  settlement of (1894), XXXII: 68-69
Daniel, Dr. F. E., death of, XVIII: 119
Daniels, Capt. Joseph: biographical data, V: 19-27
  friendship with Houston, V: 19
  Louisiana Greys raised by, V: 19
  in Mexican War, V: 20
  service in Travis Guards, V: 26-27
Daniels, William, XXXVIII: 150, 215
Danish colonists, *see* colonists, Danish, *and* Danevang
Danish People's Society, Texas colonization promoted by, XXXII: 68-69
Dangerfield, Col. W. H., *see* Daingerfield, Col. W. H.
Darlington, J. W.: I: 125, XIV: 117, 118, 119, 124
  biographical data, XIX: 212
Darmstaedter Kolonie, *see* Bettine, colony of
Darnell, Nicholas Henry, XX: 262, XXV: 57, XXXVI: 220, XXXVII: 50, 54
Darnell, Smith, XXXIX: 45
Darst, Jacob C., *see* Durst, Jacob C.
Darst, William H., IX: 147
Dart, Christopher, slaver, XVII: 199, 200, XXXIV: 164
Dashiell, J. Y., adjutant general, XXVIII: 315
Dashiell, L. T., death of, XXVIII: 257
  ones, XXX: 286
Datana, XXX: 287
Daugherty, Andrew, fight with Indians, XXXIII: 290
Daugherty, George, I: 119
Daugherty, W. C., I: 119
Daugherty, William: XXXIII: 270, XXXVII: 144
  killed by Indians, XXXIII: 290
Daughters of the Republic of Texas: V: 162-163, VII: 65, VIII: 260, XIII: 81, XX: 102
  activities in behalf of Alamo preservation (-1904), VIII: 79-82
  first officers of, V: 347-351
  interest in Texas history (1898), I: 314
  Milam's rifle presented to, XXVI: 317
Davell, L., *see* Duel, Lewis
Davenport, C. G., XXX: 9, 26
Davenport, Harbert, XXII: 111, XXIX: 322, XXX: 56, XXXI: 12, 14
Davenport, James, XXX: 323
Davenport, Marks, XXX: 13, 14
Davenport, Samuel: IV: 211, XVII: 165, XXV: 94-95
  recruiting agent for Magee, XL: 297
  settlement at Nacogdoches (1798), X: 60
Davenport, William, XXX: 14
Davidson, Judge A. B., XXIII: 312
Davidson, A. C., XXXII: 173
Davidson, James, adjutant general: XXVIII: 316-317
  embezzlement of, XXVIII: 317
Davidson, Mrs. Laura C., death of, XXVI: 319
Davidson, Judge W. L.: death of, XXV: 149
  portrait of, XXII: 362
Davidson's Creek, Waco massacre of Tonkawas on (1822), VII: 30
Davies, Samuel, XXXV: 157
Davis, A., XXXVII: 146
Davis, Brook, XXX: 13, 14, 15
Davis, D., XXXV: 190
Davis, Daniel: biographical data, XXXIII: 271

killed by Indians, XXXIII: 296-297
settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 271
Davis, Gov. Edmund J.: II: 16, V: 134, XI: 303, 306, 373, 374, XIX: 147, XXVIII: 242, 316
administration of, XIV: 88
Bryan's estimate of, XXVI: 151-152, 236, XXVII: 73
controversy with Paschal, XIX: 145-149
escape from capture off Galveston (1863), XXI: 373
government of, fall of, XI: 56-63
Greenbacker affiliations of, XXX: 168n, 170, 171
suggestion that E. H. Cushing be hanged, XXV: 268-269
Davis, Elias K., XIV: 306
Davis, George, XIV: 309
Davis, George W., VIII: 148, 150
Davis, Capt. H. Clay, XXIX: 27
Davis, Judge J. H., XI: 72, XXXVIII: 14, 15
Davis, J. L., XXXIII: 171
Davis, Jacob, XXXVII: 143
Davis, James, adjutant general, XXVIII: 309
Davis, James, alcalde of Gonzales, VIII: 123, 126
Davis, Jefferson: accused of dictatorial ambitions, XIX: 219
annexation activities in Mississippi, XXV: 10
cabinet of, unpopularity of, XIX: 220, 223, 224, 226, 228
camel experiment promoted by, XXXIII: 18-19, 31, 32
character of, XIX: 230
Congressional criticism of, XIX: 215-216, 218-220, 221, 224, 226, 227, 229-230
control of Congress, XIX: 219-220, 221, 224-227
loss of, XIX: 228-230
deposition planned, XIX: 229
election of, XIX: 214
Gadsden Purchase promoted by, XXVII: 6n
relations with Congress, XIX: 213-231
relations with Provisional Congress, XIX: 215-217
reluctance to serve as president, XIX: 215
transcontinental railroad through Texas endorsed by (1854), XXXV: 21
tribute to J. Pinckney Henderson, I: 196
W. S. Oldham's estimate of, XXXIII: 130-131
Davis, John, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 253
Davis, Joshua H., X: 347
Davis, Lee R., XXVI: 274, 276
Davis, Capt. M. B., death of, XVI: 112
Davis, Mrs. Mollie E. Moore, I: 75, 306
Davis, Nathan, XIV: 305, 306
Davis, Perry, XVI: 36
Davis, Robert, XXX: 306
Davis, Thomas, XXI: 247, 302-308, 325, 326, 396, 397, 412, 415
implicated in Friley escape, XXIII: 74
Davis, Thomas E., XXXI: 309
Davis, William Harper, XXXVI: 80
Davis County, I: 89
Davis Ranch, *see* Rio Grande City
Davy Crockett (rev), William E. Sprague, XIX: 318-319
Dawes Commission, action on Cherokee affairs (1893-), II: 70-71
Daws-Duncan murder (1866), XII: 222
Dawson, ——, surrender of, XXXVIII: 258
Dawson, Frederick, XIII: 8, 11, 12, XXIII: 257
Dawson, John C., trail drives, XIX: 395-396
Dawson, William, & Co., Texas Navy built by, XVI: 85
Dawson County, I: 90
Dawson massacre: VII: 83, XIII: 292, XXXVIII: 246
survivors of, XXXVIII: 246-247
Dawson prisoners: XIII: 292-324
capture of, XIII: 293-294, 297-298
letters of, XXXVIII: 247-269
treatment of, XIII: 315-316, XXXVIII: 258, 265
Dawson Trail, XIX: 395-396
Day, Jerry C., XXXVII: 160, 254
Day, W. C., search for Twin Sisters, XXI: 67

Day of the Cattleman, The (rev.), Ernest Staples Osgood, **XXXIV:** 177-179
Daymon, Squire, *see* Damon, Squire
Dayoca River, identity of, X: 323, XXII: 250
Dayton, Dr. Lewis B.: opposition to Austin and Williams, VII: 49-50
scurrilous ballad on Austin, VII: 50
tarred and feathered, VII: 50
Deadoses: XV: 41, XVI: 343, 345, XVII: 329, 330, 331, 335, 344, 364, 365, 374, XXXV: 59
epidemics among, XVII: 334
identity of, XVII: 333
at Ranchería Grande, XVII: 333-334
range of, XVII: 333, 348
Deaguanes, *see* Doguenes
Deaf Smith, *see* Smith, Deaf
Dealey, E. M., XXVI: 318
Dealey, James Q., III: 161
Dealy, George B., XXIII: 312
Deans, ——, teacher, XIX: 273
Dearborn, Henry: XVII: 160
instructions to Sibley (1805), XVII: 162
Dearborn, Lieut. M. H., T. N., XIII: 85
Dearduff, William, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 163, 254
Death of Billy the Kid, The (rev.), John W. Poe, XXXVII: 234
Death Valley, crossing of (1849), XXIX: 205-206
Deaton, E. L., X: 183
Debates in the Texas Constitutional Convention of 1875 (rev.), Seth Shepard McKay, ed., XXXIV: 269-270
Debo, Angie, XXXV: 255, XXXVIII: 71, 229
DeBow, J. B. D., plan for transcontinental railroad, XXXV: 13, 16
Debray, Maj. X. B.: XXVIII: 314
report on Galveston defenses, XXXV: 112-113
Debt: civil, Confederate, repudiation of (1866), XI: 312-314, XIV: 103
floating, XIV: 93, 107, 108
funded (1874), XIV: 107, 108
of Republic, State's responsibility for, XVI: 169
imprisonment for, XXXI: 208
Mexican, Texas' offer to assume, (1841), XV: 241
public (1840), XV: 221, 222
(1866-1874), XIV: 103
limitation of (1866), XIV: 103
payment of, XXI: 206-208, XXXV: 4
valid (1871), XIV: 105
payment of, XVI: 182-183
reconstruction (1870-1874), XIV: 105-108
repudiation of (1861-), XVI: 169-183
State, audited (1871), XVI: 177-179
(1866), XVI: 173-175
report on (1867), XVI: 173-175
war, repudiation of (1866), XI: 312-314, XIV: 103
Decubadaos, X: 263, XXII: 230
Dedrick, Capt. George: XVII: 267
biographical data, XI: 157n
killed at Goliad, XI: 157n
in Tampico expedition, XI: 157-161
Deer, Indian hunting of, by drowning, XXII: 205, XXVII: 282
Degener, Edward, XI: 301, 312, XXXIII: 255
Degress, Maj. ——, XI: 58
Degüello: XXXVII: 41
history of, XXXVII: 181-182
music of, XXV: 79, XXXVII: 183
Deguenes, *see* Doguenes
DeKalb, College of, land grant to (1839), XXIII: 234
Delassus, Duhault, XXIV: 184
Delawares: XXIV: 71, 74, 211, XXV: 239, XXVI: 6, 198, XXVIII: 229-230, XXX: 283
at battle of the Neches, I: 42
immigration of, VII: 129
number of (1835), XXVIII: 222
Ranger scout service of, XXIX: 34
schools asked for by (1828), XXIX: 285
treaty with (1843), XXV: 154
white murderers of, execution of (1844), XXV: 161
De León's colony: XXXII: 4-10
Anglo-American members of, XXXII: 6
boundaries of, XXXII: 7
origin of, XXXII: 5
settlement of, XXXII: 5-6, 7, 9
see also León, Martín de

Delgado, Marcos, search for la Salle's colony, XIX: 344-347
Delgado, Col. Pedro, account of battle of San Jacinto, IV: 287-291
Dell, ——, VI: 128
Dellenbaugh, Frederick S., X: 110
Delmore, Capt. Peter, XXXVI: 313, XXXVII: 137
Del Norte Land Co., XXIV: 260
Demeciers, Capt. Atanacio, *see* Mézières, Capt. Athanase de
Democrat and Planter, E. H. Cushing's connection with, XXV: 262
De Morse, Charles, XXXIII: 164, 167, XXXIV: 161, XXXV: 190
Denison, F. L., XXVIII: 274
Denman, Clarence P., XXVIII: 302
Denman, Judge Leroy G., death of, XX: 205
Dennett, George, XXI: 412, 418
Dennin, Sgt. Thomas G., fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 28
Dennison, Rev. S. D., XXXIV: 314
Dennison, Stephen, XXXVII: 160, 254
DeNormandie, William P., XIV: 120
Denton, J. W., XXX: 15
Denton, Joe, XI: 57
Denton, Rev. John B.: II: 78, XXXIV: 40, 64, 65, 66
  biographical data, XXXIV: 65
  killed by Indians, XXXIV: 43-44, 45-46
Denton County, XXII: 105-106
Dentonio, establishment of, XXXIV: 88
Department system, establishment of (1824), I: 22, 23
Deputation, provincial, duties of, XXI: 225
Deputies, expulsion of (1830), protested by San Felipe ayuntamiento, XXII: 273-274
Derritt, A. C., XXXVIII: 70
Derritt, William H., XXXVIII: 70
DeSauque, Francis, XXXVII: 285, 298, 302, 310, 311
Deseret, Mormon state of: boundaries of, XVI: 248-249, 250
  proposed, XVI: 244n, 248-249
  union with California of, proposed, XVI: 244n, 249, 250
Deserters, Mexican (1835), reports of, XI: 47
Desertion Bill, debates on, in Confederate Congress, XXXVIII: 297, 298, 299
Desha, Isaac B., murderer of Early (1828), XIII: 64
DeShields, James T., XXXIX: 155
Despallier, Charles: XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 255, 257
  biographical data, XXXVII: 254-255
Detroit, settlement of, I: 207
Dettmer, Mrs. Dorothy, XXVIII: 257
Deussen, Alexander, VII: 17, X: 270, 276, 277
Deutsche Zeitung: XXXIII: 150
  establishment of, XXXIII: 150
Deutsch - Texanische Monatshefte, publication suspended (1910), XV: 85
Devaltz, Napoleon, XXXVIII: 228
Devault, Andrew, *see* Duvalt, Andrew
Development of Methodism in the Old Southwest, 1783-1824, (rev.), Walter Brownlon Posey, XXXVII: 232-233
Dewees, Dr. ——, XXXVII: 144
Dewees, Bluford, IV: 155n
Dewees, W. D., XXII: 82
Dewees' ford, Sherman's defense of, IV: 298, 299
Dewees' letters, not reliable source, VII: 61
Dewell, Lewis, *see* Duel, Lewis
De Witt, Green: VIII: 176, 177, XXVIII: 7
  antecedents of, V: 32, XIII: 67
  arrest of, VIII: 111
  Austin's aid to, VIII: 101, 112, XXII: 11
  character of, XIII: 67
  complaint of contraband at Gonzales, VIII: 136
  controversies with de León, VIII: 109, XXXII: 8
  difficulties of, XXIII: 149
  empresario contracts of, XXXI: 298, 299
    terms of, VIII: 100-101, 173-175
  grant of, conflict with de León's, XXXII: 6, 7, 8
  peace negotiations with Tonkawas, VIII: 135
  petition for permission to colonize, text of, VIII: 173

settlement on Lavaca, VIII: 104-114
De Witt, Mrs. Green: petition for special grant, VIII: 119
direct land grant to, VIII: 179-180
De Witt County (judicial), I: 88
De Witt's colony: XIII: 67
boundaries of, VIII: 101
census of (1828), VIII: 189-191
encroachments on, by Campos, VIII: 143
by de León, VIII: 108-109
extent of settlement of (1831), VIII: 141-142
grants in, XXIII: 149
approved (1833), VIII: 116
direct, roster of grantees, VIII: 167
history of, VIII: 95-192
Indian depredations on, VIII: 133, XXIII: 72
Indian relations, VIII: 130-138
map of, VIII: 192
members of, original, roster of, VIII: 163-167
members of, origins of, VIII: 189-191
organization of, VIII: 114-130
political self-sufficiency of, VIII: 128
surveyors in, XXIX: 92
Dever, William, VI: 315, 316
Devereaux, W. P., II: 321
Devine, Hon. T. J., I: 248, 253, 255, 259, 261, 262, V: 129
Dexter, P. B., V: 278
Dexter, Thomas A., consul at Boston, XXXIII: 227
D'Hanis, establishment of, XII: 80
Diana: C. S. N., XXXIV: 125
captured, VI: 222-223
Díaz, Fr. Juan, XIX: 189
Díaz, Pres. Porfirio: border policy of, XXIV: 311-312, 314
government of, recognition of, XXIV: 149, XXVIII: 34-55
Congressional action on (1877-), XXVIII: 51-53
negotiations for, XXVIII: 36-55
obstacles to (1877), XXIV: 147, 149, 151, XXVIII: 38-39, 41-51
political background of, XXVIII: 34-36
relations with Hayes administration (1877-1880), XXIV: 140-141, 147-149, 151-153
Díaz, Melchor: XXVIII: 65, 66, 160
scouting expedition for Coronado, XXVIII: 156-157
Díaz de Bonilla, Manuel, negotiations with Gadsden, XXVII: 9-14, 19-22
Díaz de León, Fr. Antonio José, XIV: 165
D'Iberville, Lemoine: I: 207
Biloxi established by, VI: 5, XXVII: 194
explorations of, X: 7
Mobile Bay seized by (1701), XXXVIII: 133
Dibrell, Mrs. Joseph Burton: XV: 85
death of, XXIII: 312
Dick, fmc, at San Jacinto, XL: 33-34
Dickens, J., *see* Dimpkins, James R.
Dickens County, nester movement into (1898-), XXXIV: 1-19
Dickenson, Capt. Almaron, XXXVII: 162, 163, 256
Dickenson, Mrs. Almaron: XXXVII: 169, 176
account of Alamo defense, IV: 293, 308, 326, V: 3, XXXVII: 32n
escape from Alamo, IV: 242
Santa Anna's treatment of, XXXVII: 171-172
Santa Anna's ultimatum sent by, XIV: 311
Dickenson, Angelina, XXXVII: 169
Dickerson, Mrs. Almaron, *see* Dickenson, Mrs. Almaron
Dickerson, Oliver Morton, XVI: 214
Dickinson, Maj. A. G., report on Twin Sisters (1863), XXI: 67
Dickinson, David C., XXXV: 8
Dickinson's Creek, Perry grant on, XXVI: 84
Dickson, ——, Goliad survivor, IX: 204
Dickson, James, XXI: 183
Dico, XXX: 287
Dictionary of American Biography, Texas names in, XXXIII: 89
Dieguillo, Don, uprising of (1688), XV: 76
Dienst, Dr. Alexander, IV: 140, 233, VIII: 84, XII: 165, XIII: 1, XXI: 156, XXIII: 312, 313,

XXVI: 319, XXVII: 334, XXVIII: 86, XXXVI: 109
Die Union, XXXIII: 149
Dies, Martin, death of, XXVI: 164
Dieterich, M. F., XXXI: 116
Dietzel, O. H., XXXIII: 151
Diez, Fr. José, intercession for St. Denis, XXVII: 200-201
Dill, James: VII: 99, XXIV: 58
commandant at Nacogdoches (1821), VII: 289
Gaines' opposition to, XXXI: 44
Nacogdoches activities of (1800-1804), XXV: 95
Dill, Mary, XXXIV: 260
Dillard, G. W., XXX: 15
Dillard, James, XXX: 14, 20, 21
Dillard, John H., XXXVII: 256
Dills, Lucius, XXXVII: 74
Dimit, Philip, *see* Dimmit, Philip
Dimkins, James R., XXXVII: 257
Dimmet, Philip, *see* Dimmit, Philip
Dimmit, Capt. Philip: XI: 21, XII: 299, XIII: 129, 130, 303, XVI: 286, XXXVII: 164
in command at Goliad, V: 290, IX: 251, 253
declaration for independence, XXIII: 181
difficulties with Grant, XXIII: 181
Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 171-172, XXXVI: 260
misconduct of, XI: 51
removal from Goliad command, XI: 47-48, 51
Dimmit County: agriculture in, development of, XXXIV: 85-88, 90
artesian wells in, XXXIV: 85-88, 90
cattle industry in, XXXIV: 83-84
cattle thefts in, XXXIV: 83-84
fencing in, XXXIV: 84
first settlement in (1834), XXXIV: 79-80
grants in (1834), XXXIV: 79-80
history of, XXXIV: 79-80
Indian raids on (1866-1880), XXXIV: 83
irrigation in, development of, XXXIV: 85-88
Mexican immigration to (1864-), XXXIV: 82-83, 88-89
onion culture in, XXXIV: 87
population growth of (1900-1930), XXXIV: 88-89
railroads in, XXXIV: 84, 87
settlement in (1860), XXXIV: 81
sheep industry in, XXXIV: 84
trail drives from, XXXIV: 84
transportation in, XXXIV: 87-88
Dimmitt's Landing, military stores at (1836), IX: 183
Dimpkins, James R., *see* Dimkins, James R.
Dinsmore, ——, XXXII: 145
Dinsmore, Silas, XII: 180
Diplomatic service, Texas, appropriation for (1845), XX: 63
Diplomats, Mexican, British estimate of (1845), XX: 158
Direct tax laws, *see* taxes, direct
Disabilities, political, removal of (1868), XXXVIII: 46-47
Disdier, Abbé ——, trouble-maker at Orcoquisac (1757), XVI: 367, 368
Disfranchisement: (1866), XXV: 289
constitutional provisions for (1868), XXXVIII: 47
disabilities of, removal of (1868-), XXXVIII: 46-47
evils of, XII: 117
extent of, XXXVIII: 43-44, 45-52
difficulty of determination of, XXXVIII: 42-46
Disfranchisement, radical (1867-1870), XXXVIII: 40-52
Dispatch, VIII: 106
Districts, representative, basis of, establishment of (1845), XVIII: 393
Disturnel, J., map of Mexico (1847), I: 19, XVI: 228-229
Disunion, Whig attitude on, XXIX: 172-173
Ditch Valley Farm, mission ruins at, XVII: 323, 324
Ditsakana, *see* Comanches, Ditsakana
Diu-Juan, XXX: 287
Division, state, movement for (1871), XXV: 148
Dix, Capt. John J., V: 212, 215
Dixon, Sam Houston, XXVI: 75, 163, 242, XXVIII: 174, XXXVI: 244
Dobie, J. Frank, XXVIII: 243, XXXIII: 243
Dobie, Robert, VI: 128
Dobie, Sterling, VI: 128
Dobson, George, consul at Mobile, XXXIII: 223

Doby, ____, IV: 184
Dodd, A. C., XXXIII: 75
Dodd, Ephraim Shelby, diary of, publication of, XVIII: 118, 336
Dodd, William E., XII: 315, XVI: 332, XIX: 314
Dodge, Col. Richard Irving, XXXIII: 35
Dodson, Archelaus Bynum, XVIII: 273
Dodson, Sarah Rudolph, first Lone Star flag made by, XVIII: 273, 273n, 274n
Dodt, Adj. Gen. Helenus, XXIV: 307
Dog Shoot, Cherokee chief, I: 38
Doguenes, III: 124, X: 263, XXII: 131, 134, XXVII: 232n
Dohasan, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 199
Doheny Research Commission, endowment of (1917), XXI: 330-331
Dohoney, Ebenezer Lafayette: XII: 319
  death of, XXIII: 77
Dollahite, Cornelius, XXXVIII: 63
Dollars, hammered, XIII: 135, 140
Dolores, Fr., *see* Dolores y Viana, Fr. Mariano Francisco
Dolores: (1767), XXXV: 35
  establishment of, VI: 90, XXXII: 25
Dolores mission: VI: 4, 23, XI: 255
  establishment of, VIII: 284, XV: 6
  see also Ais mission
Dolores presidio: VIII: 34, 37, 38
  fortifications at (1719), XV: 48
  reestablished by Aguayo, XV: 48
  see also Orcoquisac
Dolores y Viana, Fr. Mariano Francisco de los, VIII: 46, 50, X: 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, XVII: 370, 387, 398
  Apache missions opposed by, XV: 194-195, 196, XVII: 388, 393-394
  Apache missions planned by, XV: 189-191
  private funds used for missions, XVII: 341, 343, 350, 354, 365, 366, 376
  report on mission prospects (1745), XVII: 336-337
  San Sabá mission promoted by, XVII: 382, 383
  San Xavier missions founded by, XVII: 334-375
  shift of San Xavier missions planned by, XVII: 393-394
  visits to Central Texas Indians, XVII: 334-335
Doloritas, capture of, XIII: 41
Dolphin, *see* Wharton, T. N.
Domenech, Rev. Emanuel, description of Texas (1856), XXXIII: 147
Domínguez, Col. Juan: XXXI: 299
  empresario grant of, boundaries of, XXXII: 21
Domínguez, Mariano, XXXI: 300
Domínguez de Mendoza, Juan: expedition of, V: 173-174, XV: 71, 72-74, XVI: 10, 20, 21-22
  results of, V: 173-174
  route of, V: 173, XV: 72-74
Domínguez de Mendoza, Thomé, XVI: 141, 142, 145
Don Carlos Ranch, III: 209, 211, 212
Doña Ana: (1849), XXIX: 133
  (1854), XXXV: 292
Donaldson, A. J., *see* Donelson, A. J.
Donaldson, Nana Smithwick, V: 356, VII: 329
Donaldson, W., XXXV: 183
Donelly, Thomas C., XXXVII: 228
Donelson, Maj. Andrew Jackson: XVIII: 235, XIX: 304, XX: 84, 87, XXI: 192, 193
  annexation attitude, XIX: 296
  annexation negotiations (1844-), XX: 156-157, 397-398, XXIV: 252-289
  annexation terms proposed by Houston to, I: 79-86
  appointed chargé (1844), XIX: 296, XXIV: 252
  biographical data, XXIV: 252n
  at Convention of 1845, XXV: 33
  distrust of Duff Green, XIX: 412-413
  influence on Texas legislation, XX: 280
  instructions of, XXIV: 253, 265-266
  mission to Texas, fitness for, XXIV: 253
  presentation of joint resolution, XXIV: 275
Doniphan's Expedition (rev.), John T. Hughes, XIX: 442
Donley, S. P., XXXVIII: 66

Donley County: early finances of, XXXI: 350
organization of (1882), XXXI: 349-350
Donoho's, army's rendezvous at, IV: 249-250
Donohue, David, XXXII: 181, XXXIX: 135
Doolin, John, XXXVI: 207
Doran, W. P., XXI: 363, 376
Dorantes, Diego: X: 252, 255
killed by Indians, X: 253
Dorantes de Carranza, Andrés: X: 247, 252-262 *passim*, 265, 331, XXII: 112, 114, XXVII: 217, 220, 229, 231
biographical data, XXVII: 121-122, XXVIII: 122-134
descendants of, XXVIII: 125-127
encomiendas of, XXVIII: 128, 129, 130
genealogy of, XXVIII: 74, 123
credibility of, XXXI: 15
narrative of, XXVII: 56, 67, 234n, 235-240, 277-302
stay with Avavares, XXVII: 284-288
stay with Indians, III: 128, XXII: 126-129
stay on River of Nuts, XXII: 205-211
wanderings of, X: 249-250, 253-254
Dorey, Dr. Fletcher, XXXIII: 171, 174, 175
Dorr, John M., XXXI: 72, XXXVII: 45, XXXVIII: 115
Dorsett, John: XIV: 306, XXXI: 82, XXXII: 255, XXXIV: 164, XXXV: 165, XXXVII: 45
conviviality of, XXXIII: 325
Dorsett, Theodore, XIV: 306
Dos Amigos, capture of, XIII: 41
Doste, José, VII: 136
Douai, Dr. Carl Adolf: abolitionist activities, XXXIII: 260-261
biographical data, XXXIII: 150
radicalism of, XXXIII: 249-260
Double Log Cabin, The (rev.), G. A. Holland, XXXV: 334
Doughtery (Dougherty?), Brian, XIV: 305
Douglas, Charles, XXVII: 113
Douglas, Joseph P., XXXIV: 108n
Douglas, Stephen A., presidential candidacy of, XXV: 282
Douglass, Gen. Kelsey H.: V: 22, XXVI: 17, 137, XXXVII: 321
at battle of the Neches, I: 43
report on Cherokee War, XXVI: 137-139
death of, XXXI: 64-65
estate of, XXXII: 258, 345, XXXIV: 72
Douglass, debating society at (1844), XXXVII: 57
Dover, Sherod J., XXXVII: 257
Downman, Henry W., XVI: 279
Doxsas, *see* Deadoses
Doyle, Martin, expulsion of (1803), XXV: 97
Drafts, treasury, duties not payable in (1837), XX: 320, 321-322
Drake, Benjamin, consul at Cincinnati, XXXIII: 227-228
Drake, Francis, voyage of, significance to Spain, XVI: 66, XXIII: 204-205, 206
Drake, J. V., editor, I: 37
Drake's Bay: on Viscaíno's route, XXIII: 295
rediscovered by Rodríguez de Cermenho, XXI: 113
Rodríguez Cermenho's explorations at, XXIII: 208-209
Dred Scott decision, XVIII: 61, 63, 71, 72
Drennon, John, XXXVIII: 87
Dresel, Gustav, XXXIII: 156
Dresel, Julius, XXXI: 127
Dreury's Bluff, fortifications at, XXXVIII: 284n
Drew, Col. Charles, XXXIX: 5
Drive, trail: herd leaders of, XXI: 329, 330, 334-335
herder's equipment, XXXV: 224
San Felipe to Béxar (1828), XIII: 60-69
Drives, trail: XIX: 382, 385, 387, 391-396, 399, XXI: 221-222, XXXII: 31-32, XXXIV: 178, XXXV: 208-211
to Abilene, VI: 232-233
to California, XXV: 208
from Dimmitt County, XXXIV: 84
discipline on, XXXV: 215, 234, 294, 298
end of (1888), XXI: 335
equipment of, XXXI: 330, XXXV: 224

Indians' attacks on, XXXV: 215, 218, 219, 225, 291, 295, 307, XXXVI: 51, XXXVIII: 157-159, 167-170
losses on, XXXV: 230, 231n, XXXVI: 51, 56-57, 59
methods of, XXXI: 329-335
to Nebraska, XXI: 425
rate of travel of, XXXI: 329
routine incidents of, XXXV: 211-237, 290-316, XXXVI: 47-66
Droege, Oetling & Co., Indemnity Bonds transactions of (1862), XVIII: 349n, XIX: 146-154 *passim*, XXVII: 259-261
Drouett, Nicholas, project to colonize free negroes in Texas of, XXXIX: 305
Drouth, West Texas (1886): XXXII: 105-123
disastrous nature of, XXXII: 105-110
effects of, XXXII: 110, 122-123
exodus after, XXXII: 106-107
irrigation projects stimulated by, XXXII: 123
sufferers from, relief of, XXXII: 110-121
opposition to, XXXII: 113-118
refused by Red Cross, XXXII: 121
Drouths, West Texas: XXXII: 103-123
cattle losses from, XXXVII: 316, 317
Dryden, William G.: XXIV: 100
negotiations for Santa Fe expedition, XXVII: 94-98
reports on New Mexico, XXIV: 95, 110, 111, 112
Texas agent in Santa Fe, XX: 249, 258
Dubbs, Rev. E., first Panhandle judge, XXXI: 96, 345
Dubuc, Julien, Louisiana colonization activities of, XXIV: 186
Ducos, Amand, associate of Bourgeois d'Orvanne, XX: 351, XXXII: 96, XL: 2
Dudley, James G., death of, XVII: 431
Dudley, John, XXXI: 357
Duel, Lewis, XXXVII: 257, 294
Dueling: XXII: 289, XXX: 228, XXXVI: 177
protest against (1838), XVIII: 406
Duffield, George C., XXVIII: 256
Duffield, T. M., XXXI: 187
Du Four, C. J., XXX: 236
Dufner, J. F., XVIII: 117, 118
Dugan, Daniel: biographical data, XXXIII: 264-265, 267
immigration of, XXXIII: 264-265
killed by Koasatis (1841), XXXIV: 50
settlement on Bois d'Arc Creek (1836), XXXIII: 265
Dugan, George C.: XXXIII: 264, 267
fight with Comanches (1841), XXXIV: 55-56
Dugan, William, XXXIV: 56
Dugan Chapel, XXXIII: 271
Dugan family, Indian attack on (1841), XXXIV: 56-58
Duke, Thomas M.: XXI: 247, 412
administration as alcalde (1828), XXI: 302-326
biographical data, VI: 247-253
Duke, W. W., XXIX: 187
Dulchionis, XV: 16
Dumon, Maly E., consul at Cette, XXXIII: 302
Dumon, Paul F., consul at Bordeaux, XXXIII: 302
Dunbar, James T., XXVII: 113
Dunbar, William: III: 65, X: 56
correspondence concerning Nolan, VII: 314-317
director of Louisiana Purchase explorations, XVII: 142
and Hunter, exploration of Washita (1804), XVII: 148-151
on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 7, 8
Duncalf, Frederic, XVII: 215
Duncan, ——, wagon master (1835), XI: 44
Duncan, Benjamin, XI: 5
Duncan, Jim, XXXVIII: 171, 173
Duncan, Peter J., XVIII: 271
Dunham, Capt. D. T., V: 168
Dunham, Robert H., Mier prisoner, letter of, V: 67, 168
Dunklin, Frank, XXXII: 292
Dunklin, Mrs. Hallie Milburn, death of, XXVIII: 84
Dunlap, Gen. Richard G.: XXIV: 120, 216, 218, 219
biographical data, XV: 269
boundary negotiations of (1838), XIV: 288, 289, 290

negotiations for U. S. mediation (1839), XV: 269, 270, 272
peace negotiations with Mexico (1839), XXIV: 125-126
Dunn, Rev. Ballard S., explorations for Confederate colonization of, XXXIX: 117, 125-126
Dunn, John, IX: 252, XXX: 223
Dunn, "Red" John, XXXVI: 248
Dunn, W. E., XIV: 198, XV: 165, 186, XVII: 215, 318, 320, 379, XVIII: 118, 335, XIX: 323, XX: 100, 406, XXII: 96, XXIV: 85, XXV: 174
Dunt, Detler: XXXIV: 335, 336
description of Texas (1834), XXXIII: 136
Durán y Chávez, Capt. Fernando, XVI: 142
Durango: XIII: 130
captured, XII: 277
indemnity for, XII: 293
Durant, Thos. J., XIX: 145, 155
Durbin, Brazil, wounded by Indians (1826), VIII: 103-104
Durcy, F., appeal to Cherokees for peace, VII: 119
Duren, Jesse, XXXVII: 220
Durham, Lieut. Augustus, killed at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 228
Durham bull, first in Texas, VI: 129
Durnett, Samuel J., editor, XXI: 385, XXXV: 190
Durst, Jacob C., VIII: 154, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 163, 253
Durst, James, XXXI: 187, XXXIII: 77, 237, XXXV: 318, XXXVII: 48, 221, XXXVIII: 54
Durst, John: X: 87, XI: 187, XIV: 309, XXX: 307, 312, 313, XXXI: 78, 79, 182, 380, XXXII: 178, 350, XXXIII: 75, 79, XXXIV: 257, XXXVI: 227
biographical data, IV: 211-212
death of, XXXVII: 145
land speculations of, X: 82, 87, XI: 186, XXX: 312, 313, 319
transactions with Grant, XXX: 319
Durst, Joseph, XXV: 153n, XXVI: 186, XXXIV: 161, XXXV: 168
Durst, Lewis, XXXVII: 218
Durst, S., XXXVII: 294
Dust, Jacob C., *see* Durst, Jacob C.
Dutch, colonization in Louisiana by (1797-1798), XXIV: 187-188
Dutch Henry, *see* Tushmaker, Henry
Dutey, Walter, XXXVI: 205
Duties: bonding of, XXI: 24, 25
collection of (1845), XX: 290
see also customs
Duttain, XIV: 264
Dutton, Maj. C. E., I: 151
Duty, *see* customs
Duval, Rev. B. R., Confederate colony in Belize promoted by, XXXIX: 312-313
Duval, Capt. Burr H.: I: 47, 48, XVI: 35
Goliad letter of, I: 49-51
killed at Goliad, I: 51
Duval, Claudius, XL: 135, 136
Duval, John Crittenden: XVI: 36
account of Goliad massacre, I: 54-56
biographical data, I: 53-67
character of, I: 61, 67
in Civil War, I: 64
death of, I: 60
education of, I: 63
escape from Goliad, I: 54-60
friendship with Big-Foot Wallace, I: 66
genealogy of, I: 61
physique of, I: 66
Ranger service of, I: 63
in Revolution, chronology of, I: 56-60
writings of, I: 65-66
Duval, Thomas H., XIV: 120, XL: 131, 133
Duval, Gov. William P., XVI: 38
Duval County, bandit-Indian raid into (1878), V: 219
Duval family, I: 61-62
Duvalt, Andrew, XXXVII: 163, 257
Duvernaje, J. P., XXXIII: 152
Duvernoy, Gustav, novel on Texas, XXXIII: 147
Dyas, ..., teacher, in Austin's colony (1838), I: 287-290
Dyer, C. C.: IV: 93, 105, 127, 157, 159, 183, 184
escape from Tonkawas, IV: 118-119, VI: 327
move to Fort Bend, IV: 186
in Revolution, IV: 160
Dyer, Mrs. C. C., IV: 103

Dyer, J. O., XXIII: 311, XXIV: 167, XXV: 302, XXVI: 75, 164
Dyer, Gen. John H., campaign against Indians (1839), XXXIII: 290
Dyer, Leigh R., XXXI: 91, 223

Eagle, M. N.: XV: 277
armament of, XIII: 107
Eagle Heart: XXIX: 187
escape of, XXIX: 189
Eagle Island, XIX: 272, 273, 278, XX: 364
Eagle Lake, fight with Karankawa at, VI: 324-325
Eagle Pass (1853), XXXVII: 126n
Eagleton, Nancy Ethie, XXXIX: 275
Eakin, E. M., estate of, XXXVII: 54, 136
Eakin, J. M., XXXVIII: 225
Eakin, James, XXXIV: 264, 344, XXXVII: 49, 53, 136
Eanes, Alex, XIV: 118
Earl, Robert, XXXVIII: 151
Earl, Thomas, IV: 88
Earls, D., XXXVI: 314
Early, ——, murder of (1828), XIII: 64, 66, 77
Early, Elbert, XXXIV: 40
Early, R. H., XVII: 95
Early History of Cuba, The (rev.), Irene A. Wright, XXI: 327-330
Earp, Wyatt, XXXVI: 73-74
East Line & Red River Railroad Co., XIV: 92
East Texas University, provision for (1866), I: 235
Eastland, William Mosby, XXXVIII: 248
Eastland County: history of, IX: 225
surveys in (1852), XXVII: 146
Eaton, Rev. Benjamin: XV: 343, XXXIV: 300, 305, 310, 315, 316
land grant of, XXIV: 157
Eaton, J. C., XXXIV: 165
Eaton, W. Clement, XXXVI: 173, 238
Eaton, William J., XXXII: 135
Ebanito: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 129, XXII: 215, 220, 226
range of, III: 129
Ebberly, *see* Eberly
Eberly, Mrs. Angelina B.: XXXIII: 75
in Archive War, XIV: 117, 124-125, XXXVI: 196-197
biographical data, XXXVI: 193-199
Bullock Hotel operated by, XIV: 117-118, XXXVI: 196
estate of, XXXVI: 198
Indianola residence of, XXXVI: 198
Port Lavaca residence of, XXXVI: 197
Eberly, Jacob, biographical data, XXXVI: 195-196
Eberly Hotel, Eberly House, *see* Bullock Hotel
Eblin, John, XXIII: 262
Eblin's League: elected capital site, II: 155, 244, 245, X: 199-202, 204-205, XXIII: 262-263
vetoed by Houston, X: 205
plat of, X: 201
Ebony, scrub, *see* ebanito
Eccles, E., VII: 33
Echegaray, Capt. Martín de: XVI: 18
failure to make explorations, XIX: 345
Florida asiento granted to, XIX: 325, 339
map of, XIX: 333, 334
report on Espíritu Santo Bay (1686), XIX: 333-334
Echevers, Agustín de, XXXVI: 18
Echeveste, Juan José de, XIX: 262, 263
Echo of Louisiana, subsidized by Mexico (1836), XXXVI: 119
Echols, Lieut. William H., explorations of (1859-), XXXVIII: 143-148
Eckhardt, William A., XXI: 332
Economic Aspects of Southern Sectionalism (rev.), Robert Royall Russell, XXVIII: 174
Economic Beginnings of the Far West (rev.), Katherine Coman, XVII: 207-212
Ecoquash, XXV: 156n, 162, 165n
Ecores de Fabri, boundary markers at, XVII: 150
Ector, M. D., XXXIV: 288
Eder, H. H., XXXVI: 312, XXXVII: 55, 56, 142
Edmonds, P., consul in New Orleans, XXXIII: 213
Edmondson, A. V., XXIII: 98

Edmund Ruffin, Southerner: A Study in Secession (rev.), Avery Craven, XXXVI: 241-243
Education: in Austin's colony, XII: 232-239
Austin's interest in, XII: 231-239
at Béxar, VI: 28-63
commissioner of, appointed for Béxar (1820), VI: 34
compulsory, in Béxar (1817-), VI: 34, 37
negro (-1861), XIX: 440-441
provisions for, in Coahuila and Texas (1820-), VI: 36
by Convention of 1845, XXV: 48-49
Lamar's, XXXIII: 23, 233-236
state of (1879), I: 237
system of, beginnings of, I: 96-101
Education, Friends of, Convention of (1846), XXXIV: 308
Education of the Negro Prior to 1861, The (rev.), Carter Godwin Woodson, XIX: 440-441
Educational endowment, *see* endowment, educational
Educational funds, *see* funds, educational
Edwards, ..., killed by Kichai (1835), VI: 242n, VII: 63
Edwards, A. N., I: 255, 256
Edwards, Ashmore, IV: 200
Edwards, Benjamin W.: VII: 135, 136, 143, XXIV: 63
complaints against Gaines and Norris, XXXI: 46
expulsion of, XIII: 258
Edwards, Col. Gustavus, VII: 36, XXXII: 148
Edwards, Haden, XVI: 382, XXVIII: 13, XXX: 152
arbitrariness of, VII: 135, XIII: 258, XIV: 306
Austin's relations with, XXII: 11
cavalry company led by (1842), XXXIII: 324
Cherokee alliance of, boundary provisions, XIV: 280
Cherokee lands encroached on by, XXIV: 61
contract of, XXXI: 298, 299
annulled, VII: 138
declaration of Fredonian independence, XIII: 258
expulsion of, XIII: 258, XIV: 308
grant of, VII: 116
recruiting activities of (1835), XVI: 39
threats against non-Fredonians, XIV: 307
Edwards, H. H., XXIII: 309, XXXIII: 237, 319, 320, XXXVI: 224, XXXVII: 48
Edwards, Capt. H. T., XII: 61
Edwards, Herbert Rook, XX: 209
Edwards, Monroe, slaver: VI: 280, VII: 68, XVII: 199, 200, XL: 113n
slave importations, IV: 112, VI: 152-153
Edwards County: Cabeza de Vaca's route through, III: 61, 62
mission ruins in, I: 222
Edwards Plateau, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, I: 182-183
Edwards' Point, XIX: 56
Egerton, D. E.: empresario grant of IX: 9
land claim of, XVI: 188, 192
Egerton, Henry, XXXI: 300n
Ehrenberg, Rev. ....., II: 173
Ehrenberg, Herman: XXX: 57
works on Texas, XXXIII: 139-140
Eichholz, ..., XXXIII: 148
Eigenauer, Conrad: estate of, XXXI: 377, 378, XXXIV: 346, XXXVIII: 57, 58, 63, 64, 70, 219
land claims of, XXXI: 184, XXXVIII: 54
Eighth Military District, *see* Military District, Eighth
Eilers, W., XXXIII: 155
Eisenlohr, Adolf G., death of, XXVI: 164
Elam, John, land grant forfeited, XXIII: 145
El Dorado, state of, proposed formation from California (1853), XVII: 124
Eldredge, F. E., XXV: 167
Eldredge, Col. Joseph C.: II: 56, XXI: 153, 161
administration of Indian Bureau, XXVI: 200
negotiations with Comanches (1843), XXVI: 191
Eldridge, John W., XXXV: 186
Eldridge, Col. Joseph C., *see* Eldredge, Col. Joseph C.

Election: (1836), XXXII: 147
(1844), XIX: 285
public interest in, XIX: 204
(1845), XXV: 57
(1866), XII: 87-90, 204-211, XIV: 87-88
first, on Brazos (1822), VII: 31
methods (1847), XXV: 116
Election day festivities (1836), IV: 183-184
Elections, at Nacogdoches (1841-), XXXII: 173, XXXIV: 71, 162, XXXVI: 71, 218-219
Electorate, "white," controversy over (1845), XVIII: 392
Elgin, Alfred G., XXXVI: 195
Elgin, William, XXXVI: 195
Elguezábal, Gov. Juan Bautista: XVII: 145, XXV: 88
decree recommending education (1802), VI: 29
Eliza Russell: capture of, XII: 259-260
case of, IX: 6-8, XV: 315-317, XVI: 87, 88, 92, 185, XVIII: 89, XXIV: 222, XXXIII: 208
indemnity for, XV: 335
Elizabet Ney, Sculptor (rev.), Bride Neill Taylor, XX: 308-310
Elizondo, Col. Antonio, XXIX: 256
Elizondo, Francisco de: XXXVI: 18
expedition to Río de las Sabinas (1673), XXXVI: 5-8
Elizondo, Col. Ignacio, at Battle of the Medina, XI: 220, 221, 222, 224, 226, 227, 230
Ellicott Commission, XVII: 145
Elliot, Capt. Charles: XV: 201, XIX: 302, XXIV: 266, 268, 269, 270
advice to Houston (1842), XVI: 88-91
anti-annexationists encouraged by, XVIII: 413-415
appointed chargé d' affaires, XV: 243, 252, XXIV: 230
appointed consul-general, IX: 16
biographical data, XV: 243n
Buchanan's criticism of, XXI: 80-84
friction with Kennedy, XX: 174, 389, XXI: 98
friendship for Texas, XXVII: 36
instructions to, as chargé (1842), XV: 309-311
as consul general, XV: 294-296, 309
mission to Mexico (1845), XX: 86-87, 90-91, 172n, 177, 189, XXIV: 270
results of, XXIV: 285-286
secrecy of justified, XX: 283-284, 389-390, XXI: 80-84, 192-193
recall of (1846), XXI: 203, 210
relations with Texas officials, IX: 16
report on Donelson's activities (1844), XXIV: 259
reports on Texas, XV: 324, 339, 342-355, XVI: 76-81, 84-98, 184-197, 200-213, 291-296, 297-299, 311-312, 318-321, XVII: 68-77, 82-85, 88-92, 194-197, 307-313, 415-427, XVIII: 83, 91, 95-108, 313-315, 415, 417, XIX: 96, 310-312, 405-415, 419-439, XX: 60-72, 75-83, 84-94, 172-173, 179-186, 191-193, 277-280, 282-285, 290-305, 388-389, 391-393, 395-399, XXI: 69-70, 76, 78, 79-98, 188-199, 203-209
Elliot, William, XXX: 305
Elliott, John N., XXXVII: 45
Elliott, Katherine, XXV: 76
Elliott, Thomas, XXX: 13
Elliott Ritchie, XXXIX: 19
see also Harriet Lane
Elliott's Crossing, fight with Karankawa at (1826), VI: 250
Ellis, Joseph L., XXXVI: 94, 95
Ellis, N. D., XXXI: 41
Ellis, Powhatan: XIII: 209, XXIV: 217, XXXVI: 295
indifference to Texas interests of (1840), XV: 274
negotiations for release of Santa Fe prisoners, XXXVI: 298-305, 307-308
Ellis, Richard: XXVIII: 27, XXX: 241, XXXI: 192, XXXIII: 8
biographical data, XXII: 279-280, XXXI: 194
burial place of, XXII: 279
character of XXXI: 194
epitaph of, XXII: 279
Ellis, Samuel, XII: 279
Ellison, —, II: 231
Ellison, Joseph, XXX: 34, 83, XXXIII: 246

Ellison, William Henry, XVII: 101
El Loco, Hainai village, XVII: 349
Elm Creek fight (1837), XXVI: 275-280
El Mexicano, see *Mexicano, El*
Elmore, Edward C., XIX: 234, 235
El Paso: (1849), XXIX: 130-131, 219
(1854), XXXV: 236-237, 290
advantages of, for settlement (1680), XVI: 272-273
beginnings of, XV: 147, XVI: 259, 264, 269-276, XXVIII: 301, XXIX: 132
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 252, 255
emigrant camp at (1849), XXVIII: 301, XXIX: 131-132
migration to (1680), XVI: 19
mining at (1854), XXXV: 290
missions at (1680), XVI: 275
New Mexico relief base (1680), XVI: 140, 144, 146, 153, 154, 155
presidio at (1681-), XVI: 276
pueblos established near (1682-1685), XII: 150-151
refugee settlements at (1680-), XV: 147, XVI: 275
roads to, *see* road, El Paso
wheat culture at (1854), XXXV: 237
El Paso County: boundaries of (1849), XXIV: 23
creation of (1849), XXIV: 23
organization of, XXIV: 26
El Paso district: jurisdiction in (1849-1850), XXIV: 17-20
missions established in (1659), XVI: 19
salt deposits in, controversy over (1849), XXIV: 18
see also Salt War
Elua, Felipe, fmc, XXXIX: 298
Emancipation: Austin's attitude on, XIII: 258, 259
British interest in, XVII: 76-82 *passim*
in British possessions, justification of, XIX: 423-439
decline in sugar production after, XIX: 423-424
decree of (1829), VI: 150, XIII: 259, XVI: 388-389
effect of, XIII: 259
protests of Texas authorities against, XL: 91-92
Texas exemption from, VI: 150, XIII: 259, XVI: 389
"gradual," hopes for (1865), XI: 279, 283
inevitability of, XXXVIII: 236
movement (-1843), XVII: 204-205
opposition to (1843), XVII: 76
planned through British loan (1843), XXXII: 194-195
in Santo Domingo, results of, XIX: 437-439
Texas sentiment on (1843), XVII: 193
Yates' plan for financing, XVII: 77, 78
see also abolition, manumission, *and* slavery
Emancipation Proclamation, XI: 216
Emanuel, A., XXXVII: 140, XXXVIII: 151
Emberson, John, setlement in Lamar County (1836), XXXIII: 262-263
Emberson's Lake, XXXIII: 262
Emeé, *see* Emet
Emeralds, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 196-198
Emet, II: 258, 277, 286, 287, 309, XXVI: 177n
Emigrant, The, XXI: 139-140
Emigrant party, California, equipment of, XXIX: 213n
Emigrants, California, Comanche attacks on, XXIX: 43
Emigration: Confederate, to Brazil, difficulties of, XXXIX: 165-167, 178-191, 196-197
to Latin America, XXXIX: 110-134, 161-199, 309-326
from Germany, difficulties of (1832), XXVI: 212-213, 214
from Texas, proposed penalties for (1845), XVIII: 394, 396
westward (1815), volume of, XXVII: 110
Emila-hé-Mikoó, Koasati deity, XXXVI: 106
Emmett, Chris, XXXVII: 71
Employees, State, increase in (1870-), XIV: 89
Empresario, XXX: 139, 224
Empresario contracts, *see* contracts, empresario

Empresario land-title, Green De Witt to Squire Burns (1826), VIII: 176-178
Empresario system: XXXI: 298
of government, XIV: 29-30
Empresarios: class of, as political party, IX: 176
duties of, VIII: 101
grants to, confusion in (1828), XXIX: 260
nature of, XXXI: 298
land premiums to, limitations on, XXXI: 298
militia duties of, VIII: 101
opposed to independence, IX: 176
origins of, V: 32
Encinal County, bandit-Indian raid into (1878), V: 220
Encomienda system, abuses of, XXV: 243
Endowment, educational, development of, I: 97-100
Enfranchisement, negro, problems of, XIX: 20, 24, 27n
Engelhardt, Zephryn, O. F. M., XII: 313, XXIX: 196
Engelking, F., XX: 31
Engelmann, Dr. George, XII: 159
Engerrand, George C., XXXIX: 73, 250
England, *see* Britain
Engledow, Oscar, XXXII: 173, XXXIII: 163, XXXIV: 70, 161, 162, 265, XXXV: 152
English, Bud, killed by Kickapoos (1865), I: 119
English, Capt. Levi: XXXIV: 81
fight with Kickapoos (1865), I: 119
English, Capt. William K., I: 118, XXXI: 75, 82, 83, XXXII: 171, 172, 254, 255, 347, 348, 350, XXXIV: 160, 264
English Mining Co., Milam's litigation with, XXXVIII: 109-110
English Universal Immigration Co., XXIX: 54
Ennis, Col. Cornelius, X: 179
Enríquez, Alonso, X: 251, 256
Enríquez Barroto, Juan: XIX: 330, 338, 348, 350, 354, 368
and Romero, voyage in search of la Salle's colony, *see* Barroto-Romero expedition
search for La Salle's colony, V: 176
Entrepôt, right of, XV: 276, 277, 283
Epperson, B. H.: II: 15, XII: 97-106 *passim*, 204, 209-211 *passim*, XVIII: 356, XXXVIIII: 150
barred from Congress, XII: 211, 212
Equity, Mexican supply ship taken by (1836), XXXII: 144
Erath, Edwin Porter, XXVII: 158
Erath, George Bernard: XXII: 363, XXIX: 61, 96, 118
annexation attitude of, XXVII: 144, 145
biographical data, XXVI: 207-211, 255-280, XXVII: 27-51, 140-163
in Civil War, XXVII: 158
education of, XXVI: 207-208, 210
emigration from Austria, reasons for, XXVI: 208-209, 210
fight with Indians (1837), XXIV: 44
immigration of, XXVI: 220
in Indian campaigns (1835), XXVI: 228-230
life in Austria, XXVI: 207-208
life in Württemberg, XXVI: 209-213
in Mier expedition, XXVII: 43-51
political career of, XXVII: 140-145
Ranger service of, XXVI: 273, 274-280, XXVII: 30-31
in Revolution, XXVI: 231-233, 255, 272
at San Jacinto, XXVI: 255-269
secession attitude of, XXVII: 145, 156
settlement in Robertson's colony, XXVI: 224-225, 227
in Sommervell expedition, XXVII: 35-51
stay in U. S., XXVI: 213-220, XXVII: 144, 145
surveys on Brazos, XXVI: 227-228
surveys in Milam County (1846-1857), XXVII: 145-150
Erath, Lucy A., XXVI: 207
Erath County: creation of, XXVII: 149
Indian troubles in (1858), XXIX: 115
settlement of, XXVII: 149
Erbipiames, *see* Ervipiame
Erkenbrock, Thomas, XXXVI: 161
Ernst, Caroline, II: 227
see also Hinueber, Caroline von
Ernst, Friedrich: XX: 28, XXXII: 95, XL: 11

biographical data, II: 227-232, XXXIV: 334-339
cigars made by, II: 230, XXXIV: 336
description of Texas (1831), influence on German immigration of, XXXIV: 335-336
house of, XXXIV: 336
immigration of, XXXIV: 334
land grant of, II: 228
political activities of, XXXIV: 338-339
in Runaway Scrape, VII: 58
settlement at Mill Creek, XXXI: 116
slavery attitude of, XXXIII: 257, XXXIV: 339
tobacco raised by, II: 230
Erskine, Michael: fight with Indians in Davis Mountains, XXXV: 225
trail drive to California, XXXV: 210, 225, 231n, 307, 308n, XXXVI: 54
Ervendberg, Rev. L. C., XXXIII: 255, XL: 20
Ervin, —, XXXVI: 156
Ervipiame: XIV: 230n, XVI: 15, XVII: 329, 365, 369, 374, XXVI: 176
baptism records, X: 300
at Béxar, X: 299, 300-301, 303
missionary work among, XVII: 327, 329
at Nájera mission, XV: 55
see also, Ranchería Grande
Erwin, M. B., XXXVII: 148
Escambia: accused of smuggling, VIII: 109
cargo seized, VIII: 110
Escandón, José de: colonization policies of, X: 120-122, 127
conquest of Tamaulipas, VI: 83-84, 88-91, 187
boundaries established by, V: 43-44
Espíritu Santo occupied by, II: 165
jurisdiction of, extent of, XIV: 278
map of (1748), VI: 89
report of (1755), VI: 91
settlements planned by, VI: 89
Texas explorations and settlements of, I: 13-14
Escanjaques, *see* Kansa
Escobar, Fray José de, XXXV: 37, 72
administration of Rosario mission, XXXV: 40
Escovar, Fray José de, *see* Escobar, Fray José de
Escribano: fees of, XIX: 80
functions of, VIII: 326, XIX: 78-81
qualifications of, XIX: 79
Espada mission: records of, X: 306
Apache raid on (1736), XIV: 242
decay of (1820), XXIII: 60
Fannin's headquarters at, XXIII: 85
irrigation at, XXV: 124
skirmish at (1835), XXXII: 140-141
Espadas, Capt. Manuel de, XXV: 176
Espalier, Carlos, *see* Despallier, Charles
Esparza, Enrique: XXXVII: 169
account of Alamo massacre, XXXVII: 170
Esparza, Gregorio, XXXVII: 160, 257
Esparza, Mrs. Gregorio, XXXVII: 169
Espejo, Antonio de: biographical data, XXX: 115-116
conquest of New Mexico proposed by, XXX: 136-137
death of, XXX: 138
expedition of, XIV: 96, XVI: 5, XXX: 114-138
authorization of, XXX: 119
Cabeza de Vaca's route crossed by (1582), XXII: 251, XXVIII: 140-141
dissension in, XXX: 129-130, 133
Peréz de Luxán's account of, XXX: 119, 122
personnel of, XXX: 119
rate of travel of, X: 332
reasons for undertaking, XXX: 114, 116-118
report of, XXX: 136
route of, X: 311, 314, 315-316, XXX: 119-136
tribes on, XXX: 122-135
search for mines by, XXX: 132, 133
latitudinal observations made by, XXIX: 83
murder charge against, XXX: 114, 116-118

property attached, XXX: 135-136
trial of, XXX: 117-118
Espejo, Pedro Muñoz de, XXX: 116
Espinosa, Fr. Isidoro Felix de: VI: 21, 24, XI: 264, XIV: 201, XV: 7, 20, 30, 47, XVII: 352
biographical data, XXXI: 150-151
colonization proposals of, VIII: 289-290, XV: 24
expedition in search of Tejas of (1709), XXXVIII: 124, 128-131
report on Tejas (1709), XXXVIII: 129
Tejas described by, XXXI: 150-180
Espinosa-Olivares-Aguirre expedition (1709), XXXVIII: 128-131
Espíritu Santo, Ancón del, Cabeza de Vaca's identity of, XXII: 123-133
Espíritu Santo, Bay of: II: 162-169
base for Aguayo expedition, XV: 33
buoys in, placed by La Salle, II: 266, 296
Cabeza de Vaca's knowledge of, II: 162
discovery of, II: 254-261, III: 67, VIII: 218-221, 280
explorations of, V: 191-192, XIX: 325
fortifications of, XV: 22, 24, XIX: 332, 335, 347
French designs on, VIII: 284, XV: 22, 56-57, XVI: 18, 370-371
importance of (1710), XXXI: 58
located by Alvarez de Pineda, II: 162
located by Villafañe and Serón (1591), II: 162
location unknown (1686), XIX: 341
naming of, XVI: 24
de Narváez' knowledge of, II: 162
occupation of, proposed by Benavides (1630, 1632), XVI: 7
occupied by Ramón (1720), XV: 32-33
post established at, X: 14
La Salle's colony established on, II: 162-163
search for, III: 66-67, XIX: 348-349
see also La Bahía
Espíritu Santo land grant, XXII: 217
Espíritu Santo mission: I: 219, XXV: 175
(1768), XXXV: 45-47
agriculture at, XXV: 123, XXXV: 46
decay of (1820), XXIII: 61
establishment of, II: 164, VIII: 287, X: 116, XV: 58, XXXV: 47
hinnies bred at, XXXV: 46
irrigation a failure at, XXV: 123
livestock at, XXXV: 46
population of (1768), XXXV: 47
revived by Escandón (1749), I: 13-14, II: 165
site of, shifts of, I: 14, II: 165-166, X: 117
tribes at, X: 117, XXXV: 46
Espíritu Santo de Zúniga mission, *see* Espíritu Santo mission
Espuela Land and Cattle Co., *see* Spur Ranch
Esquivel, Hernando de, killed by Indians, X: 253, XXII: 125, 128, 129, 130, XXVII: 280
Essex Mining and Trading Co., XXVIII: 299
Estado, length of, XXIX: 86
Este, Edward M., XIII: 131, 132, 133, 138
Estebanico: X: 246, 247, 252, 254, 255, 266, 331, 332, XXII: 118, 206, 207, XXVII: 235n, 284, XXVIII: 132, 155-156
Estebanillo, Estevanico, *see* Estebanico
Estill, Harry F., III: 265
Estill, Mary S., XXXVIII: 270
Etzel, William, XL: 11
Eubank, Ambrose, XXXII: 220, XXXVIII: 67, 68
Evans, A. H., XII: 92, XXXVII: 146
Evans, A. J., Bryan's estimate of, XXVIII: 242, 323
Evans, Col. Britton, pro-Texas activities of, XVII: 272
Evans, Elisha A., XXXVIII: 225
Evans, John S., editor, XXI: 384, XXXV: 188
Evans, Judge L. D.: XII: 92, 101, 130, 132, 137, XXXVIII: 56
opposition to military occupation (1845), XX: 387
Evans, Capt. N. G., IX: 59

Evans, Robert W.: XXXVII: 160, 258
death of, XXXVII: 43
Evans, Samuel B., XXXVII: 160, 258
Eve, Joseph: XV: 331, 336, XVI: 77, 82
death of, XVIII: 317
Evea, Comanche chief, IX: 124
Everett, Edward, IX: 38
Everitt, Stephen H., XXX: 241, XXXVI: 212, XL: 104
Eves, Sam B.: XXXIV: 70
estate of, XXXIV: 343, XXXVII: 138
Ewing, Dr. ——, VII: 217
Ewing, James L., XXXVII: 160, 258
Ewing, Mary Ellen (Williams), XXIII: 309
Ewing, Presley Kittridge, XXIII: 309
Ewing, William, XXX: 147, 148
Ewing, Wilson, XXXVI: 226
Ewing Genealogy with Cognate Branches, The (rev.), Presley Kittridge Ewing, Mary Ellen (Williams) Ewing, XXIII: 309
Exall, Col. Henry, death of, XVII: 430
Exchange, rates of, VII: 220, XV: 221, XVI: 311, XXX: 307, 308, XXXI: 65, 72, 73, 380, 381, XXXVI: 220
Executive department, powers of, establishment of (1845), XXV: 24-25
Exemption, debates on, in Confedate Congress, XXXVIII: 287, 292, 296, XXXIX: 62
Exemption Bill (1863), XXXIX: 47, 62
Exemption contracts, cotton, XI: 212
Exeter, Richard: XXXI: 299
and Wilson, empresario grant to, boundaries of, XXXII: 23
Expansion, slavery an obstacle to (1845), XXXVIII: 235-245
Expansion and Conflict (rev.), William E. Dodd, XIX: 314-315
Expansionist Movement in Texas, The, 1836-1850 (rev.), William Campbell Binkley, XXIX: 159-160
Expenditures, State: (1866-1874), statement of, XIV: 111
(1870), excess above income, XIV: 93
Experiences of a Colonel of Infantry, The, Col. Charles Judson Crane, U. S. A., XXVIII: 255
Exploration, Spanish, motives for, XXXVI: 1
Exports: (1835), XXVIII: 212
(1836-1838), XXXIV: 91, 97, 104
(1841), XV: 235-236
(1842-), XX: 339-340
(1843-1845), destination of, XXI: 33
(1835-1840), value of, XXI: 31, 33
to Mexico (-1860), XXXIV: 80
to New Orleans (1838), XXXIV: 104
value of (1842), XV: 305
volume of (1840-1842), XV: 301
Express, Pony: competition with Overland Mail, XXIX: 17
establishment of, XXIX: 17
Express companies: Confederate, illegal postal activities, XIX: 243-248
postal activities of, legislation limiting, XIX: 245-247
Express company, first in Texas, XI: 72
Express service (1835), VII: 266
Ex-Rangers' Association, organization of (1921), XXV: 148
Ex-Students Association of the University of Texas, graduate fellowships created by (1924), XXVIII: 84
Eyeish: VI: 23, XI: 255, XVII: 157, XXV: 232, XXVI: 6, XXXV: 66
character of, XXIII: 49, XXXV: 67
conversion of, failure of, X: 130
habitat of, XVI: 4, XXIII: 49, XXV: 233
intractability of, X: 130, XXXV: 67-68
Mier y Terán's conference with, XXIX: 279
number of, XXV: 233
trade with, French (1718), XXXV: 67
witchcraft among, XXXI: 166

F Ranch, XXXI: 90
see also Quitaque Ranch
Factions (1836), IX: 173, 175-177, 190

Fagan, Nicholas: biographical data, escape from Goliad massacre, XXXIV: 318-325
immigration of (1829), XXXIV: 317
Fairfield, relics exhibition at (1927), XXX: 237-238
Faison, N. W., XXXVIII: 66
Falconer, Thomas: XX: 258
release of, XXXVI: 301
Falkman, J., XXI: 53
Fall, Sen. J. N., XXIII: 309, XXXVIII: 150
Fallersleben, Hoffman von: XXXIII: 156
poems on Texas, XXXIII: 135
Falls County: creation of, XXVII: 148
early bar of, V: 120
Falvel, Capt. Luke A., XII: 193, 194, 195
Fama Sargento, XXIV: 77
Family papers, historical value of, XXVIII: 94
Fanega: XIX: 68
area of, XXIX: 86
Fannin, James W.: IX: 197, 233, 239, 255, XIII: 285, 286, XXXII: 141
adoptive name of, VII: 320
Austin's estimate of, XI: 49, XXIII: 86
Ayers' appeal to, XXIII: 275
at Béxar siege, V: 289, XXXVIII: 191
Brazoria toast of, XXIII: 82-83
cavalry of, defection of, XXIII: 279
inadequacy of, IX: 178, 192
character of, I: 48, 51-52, XXIII: 188, 190, 196-203 *passim*, 275, 277
command of Matamoros expedition, V: 314, 317, 319, XXIII: 176-193, 271-283
at Concepción, X: 181
controversy with Fisher, XII: 186-188
correspondence with Belton (1835), VII: 318-324
defeat of, V: 341-343, XXIII: 271-283
effect on army's morale, IV: 309
delay in Goliad evacuation, IX: 178, XXXVII: 20-21, 23
reasons for, V: 343, IX: 191-192, 199-200, 273
execution of, XXIII: 282
exposition of Texas' military position, VII: 318-319
force of artillery of, IX: 190
ammunition for, shortage of, IX: 181
clothing shortage of, IX: 185
division of, results of, XXIII: 275-276, 277
insubordination among, XXIII: 277
over-confidence of, XXIII: 277-278
provisions, shortage of, IX: 181, 184, 192
strength of, IV: 239, V: 342, IX: 179, 183, 191
Goliad occupied by, V: 342, XXIII: 187
Houston's estimate of, XXIII: 86
Houston's orders to, XIV: 312, XXIII: 272-274
duplication in, XXIII: 272-274
ignorance of strategy, XXIII: 271
inability to command, XXIII: 188, 196, 197, 277
initiative lacking to, XXIII: 190, 196-198, 200, 202-203, 275
insubordination charged against, XXIII: 273-274
junction with Grant and Johnson, XXIII: 186
leave granted to (1835), XXIII: 86
Matamoros expedition advocated by, VII: 325, XXXVI: 264
ordered to attack convoy, XI: 35, 36
plan to capture *Veracruzana*, XXIII: 83-84
property offered to Revolution by, V: 288, VI: 152, XXIII: 81
recruiting activities of, V: 319-320, VII: 318-324, IX: 233, 253, XXIII: 81-82, 87-89, 196
reinforcements promised to, XXIII: 189
retreat of, IX: 183-193 *passim*, XIII: 287, XXIII: 198, 276-278, XXXII: 143
difficulties of, XXIII: 277-278
retreat to Victoria attempted by, XXIII: 273-274
slavery activities of, VI: 152, XII: 168, 188, XXIII: 80-81
supplies impressed by (1835), XXIII: 184n

surrender of, IX: 207-208, XXIII: 279-281
terms of, V: 343, XXIII: 280-281, 283
tactical errors of, XXX: 59-62
unpopularity of, I: 49
West Point record of, VII: 320
Fannin County: boundaries of (1837), XXXIII: 274, 282
citizens of, in Tarrant's expedition (1841), XXXIV: 40, 41
commissioners court of, officers of (1835), XXXIII: 277-284 *passim*
commissioners court of, sessions of (1836-), XXXIII: 277-284
county seat of, selection of, XXXIII: 278, 285
courthouse of (1838), XXXIII: 281-282
creation of, XXXIII: 273-274
criminality in (1840), XXXIII: 285
district court of, first sessions of, XXXIII: 284-285
first election in (1840), XXXIII: 284
first grand jury in, XXXIII: 284-285
first murder trials in (1840), XXXIII: 285
first school in, XXXIV: 63
first sermon preached in (1840), XXXIV: 65
forts in, XXXIII: 291-292
history of, XXXIII: 262-298, XXXIV: 38-68
Indian bands in (1836), XXXIII: 286-291
campaigns against, XXXIII: 288-289, 290, 294-295, XXXIV: 40-47
Indian depredations in (1837-1839), XXXIII: 281, 287-298
Indian raids on, from U. S., XXXIII: 294, XXXIV: 50-52, 58-59
Indian warfare in (1840-1843), XXXIV: 38-60
chronology of, XXXIV: 51
naming of, XXXIII: 274
organization of, XXXIII: 276-286
population of (1837), XXXIII: 272
raids into Chickasaw country from, XXXIV: 53-54
road construction in (1838-), XXXIII: 279-280, 281, 282-283
settlement of, XXXIII: 262-273
settlers of, XXXIII: 262-298 *passim*, XXXIV: 38-68 *passim*
character of, XXXIV: 61-63
origin of, XXXIV: 60-61
social life of, XXXIV: 64
Shawnees in, XXXIII: 287
tax schedule of (1838), XXXIII: 278-279
Fanny Butler, capture of, XII: 256
Fanthorp Hotel, XXVIII: 173
Far West, I: 35
Farallones, on Rodríguez Cermenho's course, XXIII: 209
Faraones, XV: 83
Farfán, Fr. Francisco, XV: 137, XVI: 162
Fargo, G., XXIX: 2
Farías, Vicente Gómez, *see* Gómez Farías, Vicente
Farish, Thomas Edwin, XX: 199
Farley, Mrs. Forest H., historical records donated to University of Texas by, XXIV: 325-326
Farley, Capt. Jack, death of, XXVIII: 257
Farley, L. F., XXIV: 157, 158
Farm and Ranch, relief to drouth sufferers (1886), XXXII: 110
Farmer, ——, Nacogdoches teacher (1842), XXXIII: 320, XXXIV: 159, XXXV: 81, 162, XXXVI: 315
Farmer, William Andrew, death of, XXVIII: 84
Farmers, discontent among (1873-), XXX: 163
Farming, dry-land, interest in, stimulated by drouth of 1886, XXXII: 122-123
Farmington, battle of, XXII: 146-151
Farnham, T. J., XVIII: 252
Farquar, James L., XXV: 50
Farrington, J. E., XXXI: 326, XXXII: 35
Farrington, John, XXXII: 37
Farris, Mrs. Mary Adair, death of, XXV: 302
Farris, W. A., XXX: 241
Farrow, S. W., Civil War letters of, donated to University of Texas Library, XIX: 322

Farwell, J. W., XXIX: 10n, 12
Farwell, John V., XXXIII: 82
Father of Texas, The (rev.), Eugene C. Barker, XL: 163-165
Faulkenberry, David, killed by Indians (1837), XXIV: 44
Faulkenberry, Evan, killed by Indians (1837), XXIV: 44
Fauna, Almonte's report on (1835), XXVIII: 183, 189, 190, 202, 214-215
Faunce, Capt. John, command of *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 109, 110, 122, XXXIX: 16-18, 19
Fauntleroy, Mrs. Mary, XXIX: 59-60
Fay, Dr. Edwin W., death of, XXIII: 312
Fay, H. Tudor: letter to Bryan, XXV: 201n, 280n
  death of, XXV: 298-299, XXVI: 58
Fayette County: early courts in, VII: 81-84
  first grand jury in, VII: 83
  newspapers in, I: 34-37
Fayette County, Her History and Her People (rev.), F. Lotto, VII: 236
Faysoux-Middleton duel, VII: 226
Feagin, J. C., XXXVI: 106
Federal system, Mexican, abolishment of (1835), XIII: 277
Federalists: revolts of (1838), XXIV: 118-119, 120, 129-131
  Texas' relations with (1838), XXIV: 129-131, 134, 135, 196-197
Fee, J. E., XXVII: 169
Fees, commissioners', VIII: 116
  consular, *see* consuls, fees of
  harbor-master's (1844), XIX: 294
  land, in Austin's colony, XXI: 234-235, 236, 238, 239, 240-241
    payable in produce, XXI: 236, 241
  port warden's (1844), XIX: 294
  State land, VIII: 117
  surveyors', VIII: 116, 122, 181, 188
Felder, Dr. Edmund J., XXVII: 49
Fence cutters, XXXI: 355
Fences: ditch, XL: 51
  Indians' difficulties with, XXXI: 354-355
Fencing laws: California, XIX: 376-377
  Nevada, XIX: 381-382
Fenn, Belle, genealogy of, V: 351
Fenn, Eli, in Revolution, VIII: 259
Fenn, John R.: biographical data, V: 35, VIII: 259-262
  funeral services of, VIII: 261-262
  genealogy of, VIII: 259
  in Somervell expedition, VIII: 259-260
Fenton: establishment of (1845), XL: 55
  ferry at, XL: 55
Ferguson, James, first Lone Star flag carried by, XVIII: 274
Fernández, Vital, XXIII: 192
Fernández de Oviedo y Valdez, Gonzalo: account of Narváez expedition, XXVII: 120-139, 217-241, 276-304, XXVIII: 56-74, 122-163
  account of Cabeza de Vaca's journey, X: 250-279, 308-319 *passim*, XXVII: 276-304, XXVIII: 56-74
  biographical data, XXVIII: 134-138
Fernández de Ratana, Juan, search for La Salle's colony, XIX: 365
Fernández de Santa Ana, Fr. Benito: XIV: 225, 251, XVII: 370
  Apache conversion plans, XV: 188-189, 192-194
  Apache missions proposed by, XIV: 255-257, 258
  report on San Xavier mission, XVII: 369-370
  San Sabá mission promoted by, XVII: 383
Ferrelo, Bartolomé, XVI: 65
Ferries: (1830), XXII: 78, 80, 82-83, 84, 91, 184
  on California trail, XXXVI: 54, 55
  rates on, XXIII: 141-142, XXX: 254, 255, 256, XXXIII: 283
  regulation of, XXI: 413, 414, XXIII: 141-142, XXIV: 82, 155, 166
Ferris, W. A., XXXI: 65, XXXII: 172, 179
Fettyplace, Thomas J., consul at Mobile, XXXIII: 223
Fever, Texas: XIX: 396
  legislation against, XIX: 385
  milk a preventive of, XXXI: 352
  in Panhandle, XXXI: 351-354
    fight against, XX: 1-2, XXXI: 353-354, XXXVIII: 1-2

introduced by nesters, XXXI: 351
losses from, XXXI: 351-352
quarantine against, XX: 1-2, XXXI: 353-354
Fever, yellow: (1844), XIX: 98-99
epidemic of (1839), XVII: 285, 294, XVIII: 297, XXI: 385
(1867), VI: 231, VIII: 229
(1873), XXVII: 335
(1878), VIII: 230
(1897), VIII: 231
at Galveston (1844), XIX: 98-99, 195-201 *passim*
(1847), XXV: 117
at Houston (1839), XVII: 285, 294, XIX: 45-46
at Huntsville (1867), III: 276
at Marshall (1873), XXVII: 335
unknown in Texas (-1835), XXVIII: 183
Fey, Valentin, XXXIII: 182
Ficklin, John Rose, XIV: 76
Field, Alex, XXX: 15
Field, Dr. Joseph E.: I: 53, IX: 196, 198, 200, 201, 208
account of Goliad massacre, IX: 197-200
Fields, Fox, I: 43
Fields, Richard: VII: 116, XXIV: 58-64, 66
agreement with Trespalacios, VII: 100-102
alliance of all Texas tribes planned by (1824), VII: 108-112, 117
assassination of, VII: 149, XXIV: 64
assurances of Cherokee loyalty (1826), VII: 124-126
control of all Texas Indians claimed by (1824), VII: 108-113
in Fredonian rebellion, VII: 138-150
grant renewal requested by (1822), VII: 99
illiteracy of, VII: 98
Indian immigration fomented by, VII: 130-131
Masonic affiliation of, VII: 98
mission to Mexico, VII: 98, 103-107
offer of aid against Comanches, VII: 125, 126, 127
powers assumed by, XXIV: 60-61
Fields, Smallwood S. B., biographical data, I: 34
Fife, Dr. M. S., XXXIX: 163
"Fig People," *see* Higos, los de los
Fighting Men of the West (rev.), Dane Coolidge, XXXVI: 75-76
Figs, Coast of, Cabeza de Vaca's, location of, XXII: 213, 214n
Filibusters, expeditions of, effects on colonization, VIII: 97
Filísola, Gen. Vicente: XXXI: 300
account of Alamo assault, XXXVII: 32, 34-37
criticism of Santa Anna, XXXVII: 35, 36, 37
grant of, boundaries of, XXXII: 22
conflict with Cherokee claims, VII: 162, 164
Nacogdoches rebellion instigated by, XXIV: 47-48
Fillmore, Pres. Millard, Texas boundary message, VII: 191-192
Finances: government (1837), XV: 216
(1840), XV: 221, 223
State, report on (1865), XVI: 169-171
Financial History of the Public Lands of Texas (rev.), Aldon Socrates Lang, XXXVI: 170-171
Fincher, Rev. F. E., XVI: 222
Finding of Texas, The (rev.), Carlos E. Castañeda, XL: 161-163
Finley, Polly, genealogy of, XXXVII: 106
Finley, Q. A., XXX: 13
Finty, Tom, XXVI: 242
Firearms: intertribal trade in, IX: 105
trade with Indians in, IX: 91, XVI: 348
Spanish efforts to prevent, XXV: 89
Fire-bow, construction and operation of, XXV: 145
Fires, prairie, *see* fires, range
Fires, range: XXXVII: 313-316
destructiveness of, XXXVII: 313-314
frequency of, XXXVII: 313n
methods of fighting, XXXVII: 314-315
origin, XXXVII: 315
First Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade (rev.), Capt. George T. Todd, XII: 312-313

Fishback, William, *see* Fishbaugh, William
Fishbaugh, William, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 258
Fisher, Annie Pleasants, *see* Harris, Mrs. Annie P.
Fisher, Judge Armistead Stone, death of, XXVIII: 257
Fisher, George: II: 22, XXI: 249, XXII: 185, XXX: 309, XXXVI: 118, 119
arbitrariness of, XIII: 260
ayuntamiento secretary (1830), XXII: 181
biographical data, VI: 270n
Cañón seized by, VI: 273-274
correspondence censored, XXIII: 69
customs administrator, VI: 270, 274, 275
defense of conduct (1832), VI: 273-274
endorsed by Austin, VI: 298-299
endorsed by ayuntamiento (1830), XXII: 191
impractical tariff arrangements, VI: 275
land grant of, XXII: 191
municipal documents abstracted by, XXII: 273-278, 353-354
New Orleans activities of (1835), VI: 170, 171
real estate operations (1830), XXII: 183
Fisher, Henry Francis: XXXII: 96, XXXIII: 169, 170, 175, 176
association with Adelsverein of, XL: 14-23 *passim*
consul at Bremen, XXXIII: 181, 205, 309
German immigration promoted by, XXXIII: 177-183
and Miller, contract of, XXVII: 141, XL: 2n
and Miller, grant of, *see* Fisher-Miller grant
Solms-Braunfels' relations with, XL: 14-23 *passim*
Fisher, John, VIII: 148
Fisher, Jorge, *see* Fisher, George
Fisher, King, XXXIV: 84
Fisher, Rev. Orceneth, XXXVII: 216
Fisher, Mrs. Rebecca J. Gilleland, *see* Gilleland, Rebecca
Fisher, S. Rhoads: XII: 168, 184, 185, 259, 274, XVI: 285, XVII: 269, XXIII: 229, XXVIII: 27, XL: 326
biographical data, XL: 231-246 *passim*
commercial enterprises of, XL: 234
controversy with Fannin, XII: 186-188, XXIII: 81
cruise on *Invincible*, XII: 258
estimate of Bowie, XXXVII: 96
settlement at Matagorda, XL: 231-235
suspension of (1837), XII: 260
trial of, II: 80
Fisher, S. W., XXIII: 229
Fisher, Col. William S., Mier prisoner, XVIII: 401, XXIII: 136, XXV: 105, 106, XXVI: 12, XXVII: 43, XXXVIII: 248, 249, 250
Fisher-Miller grant: XXXI: 117, 125, XL: 2
Adelsverein's acquisition of, XXXIII: 181, 182-183, XL: 9n, 13
boundaries of, XXXIII: 175n
colonization of, problems of, XL: 14-23 *passim*
German, plans for, XXXIII: 177-183
settled by Bettina colonists, III: 36
see also Adelsverein *and* San Sabá Colonization Company
Fitchet, ..., XXXII: 145
Fitzgerald, Archibald, XIII: 300, 315
Fitzgerald, David, VIII: 259
Fitzgerald, Jabez, XXXIII: 263, 266, 267
Fitzgerald, John, XXII: 80
Fitzgerald, Patrick, XXXIII: 267
Fitzgerald, William, Louisiana colonization plans (1787), XXIV: 174
FitzGibbon, William, charged with stock thefts (1824), XXVII: 115
Fitzhugh, Capt. William, XXIX: 28
Fitzpatrick, Richard, licensed to trade with Indians (1845), XXVI: 201
Fitzpatrick, Thomas, XXXVI: 236-237
Fitzsimmons, Hon. Joseph, V: 212, 215

Flacco, Lipan scout: I: 127
arrest of (1841), V: 26
in Somervell expedition, XXIII: 121, 122, 137
Flag: Alamo, XXXVII: 19, 27, 179-181
black, Santa Anna's, IX: 173
British, hoisting of, over British Galveston consulate, question of (1844), XVIII: 316, 317-318
taken at Mier, held as trophy by Mexico (1843), British protest against, XVII: 422, 424-427
Confederate, adoption of (1863), XXXIX: 64
Fredonian, VII: 139
of Gutiérrez-Magee, XL: 290n, 298
red, at Béxar, XXXVII: 15, 16, 23, 25n
at San Jacinto, VII: 45
Flag, Texas: III: 175, XVIII: 271-275, XL: 290n
Baker's, III: 172-173
designs for, II: 161, III: 170-176, X: 175, XIII: 177
Austin's, III: 171-176, XIII: 177
English Jack incorporated in, III: 172, 173, 176
history of, documents concerning, XXII: 364
Lone Star, XVIII: 271-275
adoption of (1839), II: 160-161, X: 174
discontinued by Austin (1835), XVIII: 274
display of, in Pennsylvania (1836), XXX: 183-184
Oliver Jones' design for, II: 161, X: 175
mottoes for, proposed by Austin, III: 173-175
Navy, XII: 180, XVI: 312, XVIII: 274
Burnet's design for, XVIII: 274
San Jacinto, XIX: 62
use of regulated (1913), XVII: 98
verse to, XXI: 178-180, 183-184
Ward's, III: 174-175
Flake's Bulletin (Galveston), XXI: 387
Flame-throwers, proposed use of (1865), XXXIII: 131
Flanagan, J. W., XI: 303
Flanagan, Webster, death of, XXVIII: 84
Flanders, John: XXXVII: 160, 161, 163
biographical data, XXXVII: 259
Flash, privateer: XII: 193, XIII: 130, 134, 137, 139, XXIII: 159
cabinet rescued by, XII: 194
wreck of, XII: 195
Flateau, T. M., XXXV: 77, 78, 157, XXXVI: 221, XXXVII: 45
Fleeson, J. N., XXXV: 191
Fleming, Rev. ....., XXXVI: 152, 153
Fleming, Henry, first Panhandle sheriff, XXXI: 345
Fleming, Walter L., XIV: 76
Fletcher, Dr. George W., XXXV: 275
Fletcher, Joshua, XXXV: 147
Fletcher, Wilkes, XXXIV: 67
Flewellen, Jacob, XXII: 51
Flint, implements of, intertribal commerce in, I: 145
Flippen, Percy Scott, XXIX: 158
Flogging: larceny penalty, XVIII: 406
in Texas Navy, VI: 120
Flood, Corinne L., XXV: 148
Flora, XII: 196, 251
Flores, ..., mustang trader, killed by Karankawa, XL: 240-241
Flores, Gaspar: I: 108, XXXVI: 268
endorsed by San Felipe ayuntamiento, XXII: 195
Flores, Gil, IX: 93
Flores, José: estate of, XXXII: 255, 256
land grant to, XXXII: 88, 91
Flores, Manuel: capture of, XXVI: 140
Cherokees implicated with, XXIV: 76-77
defeat of, XIV: 123
depredations of (1839), XIV: 123, XXIV: 76
Indian revolt incited by (1836), XXIV: 76-77, XXVI: 7, 26, 27
killing of, X: 225, XXIV: 76
Flores, Salvador: XIII: 294, XXXVI: 268
scouting orders to (1835), XI: 39
Flores, Vital, XXXI: 72, 74, 78
Flores, Río de las, *see* San Antonio River
Flores y Valdez, Capt. Nicolás: XV: 29

biographical data, XIV: 206n
campaign against Apaches, XIV: 207-208, XV: 187
charges against, XIV: 208, 213-214
commandant at Béxar (1722-), XIV: 206, 216
Florida, acquisition of: negotiations for, XVII: 11, 172-173, 175, 177-178, 179
New England opposition to, V: 31
Florida, West: claimed as part of Louisiana Purchase, XVII: 14
claim to, preferred to Texas, XVII: 17
not included in Louisiana Purchase, XVII: 172, 184
Florida Treaty, *see* Treaty of 1819
Floridas: acquisition of, interest in, XVII: 169, 184
original extent of, I: 10, III: 231-232
Flour, price of: (1836-), XIII: 137, XX: 319, XXXIV: 151, 164, XXXV: 160
in Panhandle (1874-), XXXI: 337
Flour Bluff, Cabeza de Vaca's sand-hills, III: 114
Flour contract, scandal of (1863), XXXVIII: 293, XXXIX: 45
Flournoy, Col. George, I: 252, XIV: 126, XVI: 134, XVIII: 179, 180n
Flournoy, Samuel, XXXV: 151, 241, XXXVIII: 65, 219
Flournoy family, I: 308-311
Flowers family, killed by Karankawa, VI: 250
Floyd, Dolphin Ward, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 259
Floyd, F. R., XXXIII: 79, XXXVI: 226
Floyd County, IX: 225
Fly, Dr. Ashley W., death of, XXII: 363
Foik, Paul J., XL: 161
Fokes, John, XXVI: 276
Folch, Gov. Vicente, Wilkinson's negotiations with, XVII: 28-29, 32
Foley County, I: 90
Folfler, John, XXXI: 41
Follett, A. G., Sr., I: 284
Folsom, Ebenezer, XXX: 223
Fonda, John H.: biographical data, XXIII: 39n
explorations of, XXIII: 39-46
journey to Santa Fe (1823), route of, XXIII: 43-44
journey to Texas (1819), route of, XXIII: 40
Santa Fe-St. Louis journey (1824), XXIII: 45-46
Font Cuberta, Miguel, *see* Fontecubierta, Fr. Miguel
Fontaine, Rev. Edward: XIV: 113, XXXVIII: 227
secretary to Lamar, XIV: 114
tribute to W. S. Oldham, XXXIII: 133
Fontecubierta, Fr. Miguel, II: 265, 295, V: 185, 186, 191, 193, XXX: 294, 295
Fontleroy, William H., *see* Furtleroy, William H.
Food: prices of (1846), XXXIV: 151
scarcity of (1822), VI: 237-238
Fooey, Benjamin, Louisiana colonization project of (1798), XXIV: 187-188
Foolkroad, Mary Jane, XXX: 8
Foote, Henry S.: XVIII: 303, XXIII: 1
in Confederate Congress, XXXVIII: 276, 277, 278, 279, 289, 291, 293, XXXIX: 34, 50, 54
pro-annexation activities in Mississippi, XXV: 5, 12
pro-Texas activities in Mississippi, XXI: 38, 39, 45
temperance speech in Houston (1840), XVIII: 300
For the Liberty of Texas (rev.), Edward Stratemeyer, XIV: 79-80
Fora, Nicolás de la: IX: 72, 74, XXIX: 87-88
map of, X: 35, XIV: 278
Forbes, Alexander: XVIII: 21, 22, 156, 237, 239-240
plan for British acquisition of California, XVIII: 232
Forbes, Charles H., vice-consul at New York, XXXIII: 198, 218
Forbes, Col. John: I: 40, XXIV: 43, 67, XXXI: 203, XXXIII: 323, XXXVI: 92
report on land speculations (1835), XL: 331, 333
Forbes, R. M., XXXII: 146, 151
Ford, Lieut. H. H., XXXIX: 44
Ford, John S.: I: 118, 231, XVII: 430, XVIII: 179, XXII: 302,

XXVI: 163, XXIX: 26, 27, 212, XXXI: 4, XXXIII: 1, 127
campaign against Comanches (1858), XXVII: 151, XXIX: 33
character of, XXXIII: 4-7
charter member, TSHA, I: 74
in Cortina War, XXXIX: 25, 26
death of, I: 230-232
negotiations with Wallace, XXII: 297
and Neighbors, explorations for El Paso road, XXVIII: 293, XXXVII: 119-120
Ford, Thomas, XXXVII: 222, 323, XXXVIII: 54
Fordtran, Charles: II: 227, XX: 28, XXVI: 222, XXXI: 116, XL: 11
association with Ernst, XXXIV: 334
Fordyce, Samuel Wesley, death of, XXIII: 152
Foreman, Grant, XXXVIII: 71
Forest, The, Dunbar's plantation, XVII: 149
Forgotten Frontiers (rev.), Alfred Barnaby Thomas, XXXVI: 77-78
Forrest, Gen. Nathan B.: XXII: 145
at Chickamauga, XXII: 143
command of Terry Rangers, XXII: 64-69
Ku Klux Klan Grand Wizard, IX: 266
at Shiloh, XXII: 60, 61
Forshey, Col. Caleb G.: II: 131, 133
plan for transcontinental railroad, XXXV: 12, 13
Forster, Thomas Gales, XL: 195
Forsyth, Capt. Cyrus Hamilton, genealogy of, XIII: 154
Forsyth, John: XIII: 269, XXIV: 212, 213
expansionist policies of, XIV: 287, 289, XXI: 72
Forsyth, John Hubbard: XXXVII: 160
biographical data, XXXVII: 259-260
Forsyth, Joseph, XIII: 154
Forsyth, Thomas H. W., XXXVIII: 65, 66
Forsyth, Hon. Thomas Scott, XIII: 154
Forsyth family, XIII: 154
Forsythe, Thomas, buffalo hunter, XXXIII: 36
Fort Belknap: IX: 59
establishment of, XXVI: 33
Fort Bend: bid for seat of government, X: 163-164
ferry at, taken by Santa Anna, IV: 247, XXVI: 256
harbor facilities of, X: 163
Fort Bend County, VIII: 259
Fort Boggy: location of, IV: 206
settlement at, IV: 206
Fort Brown, XII: 305
Fort Chadbourne, establishment of, XXVI: 33
Fort Chambers, II: 27
Fort Concho: XIX: 395
establishment of, XXVI: 40
Indian raids near (1869), XXIX: 186
Indian raids on (1869), XXIX: 186
Fort Croghan, XXXVII: 129
Fort Defiance, *see* Goliad
Fort Donelson, battle of, X: 286
Fort Elliott (1874), XXXI: 336
Fort Filmore (1854), XXXV: 290-291
Fort Gates, XXXVII: 129
Fort Graham, XXXVII: 129
Fort Griffin: buffalo hunters' depot, XXXIII: 46
establishment of, XXVI: 40
Indian raids on, XXIX: 184
Tonkawas settled at, IX: 61, 62
Fort Houston: (1846), XXXIV: 26
Baptist church at (1840), XI: 119
Fort Inge, XXXVII: 129, XXXIX: 23
Fort Inglish: (1838), XXXIII: 290
Indian attack on (1841), XXXIV: 47
settlement at (1837), XXXIII: 270
Fort Jessup, troop concentration at (1844), XVIII: 312, 314
Fort Leaton, XXXVII: 118
Fort Lincoln, XXXVII: 129
Fort Louis, *see* Mobile
Fort McKavett: abandonment of, XXXVIII: 29, 35
agriculture at, XXXVIII: 33-34
buildings at (1874), XXXVIII: 30, 31-33
establishment of, XXVI: 33, XXXVIII: 28
history of, XXXVIII: 28-39
operations against Indians from (1871-1878), XXXVIII: 38

sanitation at, XXXVIII: 33
topography of, XXXVIII: 28-30
troops stationed at (1852-1883), XXXVIII: 35
water supply of, XXXVIII: 33
Fort Mandanne, XVII: 63, 65
Fort Manuel, XVII: 61, 63, 65
Fort Martin Scott, XXXVII: 129
Fort Mason, establishment of, XXVI: 33
Fort Merrell, road to, opening of, XXXVII: 134-135
Fort Miró, transfer of, to United States, XVII: 26
Fort Orleans, establishment of, X: 15
Fort Parker: location of, IV: 204
massacre at (1833), IV: 204
Fort Phantom Hill, establishment of. XXVI: 33, XXXVIII: 136
Fort Pickens, bombardment of, XXXIX: 5
Fort Pillow, defense of, XXXIX: 7
Fort Prairie, XIV: 113
Fort Richardson, establishment of, XXVI: 40
Fort Ringgold, XXV: 148
Fort St. Louis, *see* La Salle's colony
Fort St. Louis (on the Illinois), establishment of (1682), V: 98
Fort Stockton, establishment of, XXVI: 33
Fort Terán, establishment of, VI: 270
Fort Toulouse, establishment of, XXXVI: 85
Fort Washita, XXXVII: 129
Fort Worth, X: 183
Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, extensions of (1883-), XXXI: 338
Fort Yuma, establishment of, XXIX: 204n
Forts, in Texas (1845-1860), list of, XXIX: 125
Forty-Niners: the Chronicle of the California Trail (rev.), Archer Butler Hulbert, XXXV: 245-247
Foster, Benjamin R., attempt to settle Nashville Company's grant, XXXI: 317
Foster, Frank, XXXII: 148
Foster, Isaac, land grant of, XXII: 82
Foster, James, XXXII: 148
Foster, John R., XI: 47
Foster, John W., negotiations concerning recognition of Díaz government, XXVIII: 37-55 *passim*
Foster, Samuel Thompson, death of, XXII: 363
Foundation Builder, A (rev.), Rev. Stuart McArthur, XX: 411
Founding of Spanish California, The: —(rev.), Charles Edward Chapman, XX: 404-406
Fountleroy, Fred, XXXVIII: 213
"Four section act," XXXVIII: 26-27
Fourche de Chalfat, XVII: 150
Fourteenth Amendment: XII: 218
rejection by Texas of, XXXVIII: 40
Fowler, Andrew J., II: 74-75, 83
Fowler, Bradford C., II: 74
Fowler, Jack, *see* Fowler, Andrew J.
Fowler, Jacob, Journal of, XX: 243
Fowler, John, XXXI: 41
Fowler, John H., II: 74
Fowler, Rev. Littleton: I: 94, XVII: 45, 46, 48, 292
biographical data, II: 73-84
character of, II: 75-76, XVIII: 291
Congress chaplain, XVIII: 291, 304
education of, II: 76
eloquence of, II: 76
genealogy of, II: 73
help in founding Rutersville College, II: 83
journal of, excerpts from, II: 78-83
journey to Texas, II: 78
Masonic affiliations, II: 82
physique of, II: 74, 76, 84
Senate chaplain (1837), II: 80, 81
Wesley College founded by, II: 83
work in Houston (1837-1848), XIX: 44
Fowler, Mrs. Littleton, II: 76-77
Fowler, Dr. W. S., XXXIV: 215
Fowler, Wiley P., II: 74
Fowler family, V: 253
Fowler Institute, II: 83
Fox, Alfred, consul at Falmouth, XXXIII: 307
Fox, Henry S., XIV: 21
Fox, Thomas Were, consul at Plymouth, XXXIII: 307
Frailey, G. Clinton, I: 133
France: alliance against Mexico proposed by (1839), XXIV: 232-233
colonization in Louisiana by (1792-1795), XXIV: 183-186
commercial agreement with, IX: 10, XX: 216-217, XXIV: 232

commercial treaty with (1839), XV: 274, XX: 215-218, 222-223, 225
tariff stipulations of, XX: 336
terms of, XX: 223-224
imports from, tariff reduced on, XX: 222-224
intervention by, Texas logical source of demand for, XIV: 137-139, 139-140, 144-145
recognition by, *see* recognition, French
Trans-Mississippi Department's relations with, XXI: 346-347
war with Mexico (1838-1839), effects on Texas affairs of, XXIV: 118-119
see also French
Franchise, qualifications for, proposed (1866), XI: 302
Francis, William, fmc, arrest ordered (1835), XL: 172, 327
Francisco de Ibarra and Nueva Vizcaya (rev.), J. Lloyd Mecham, XXXI: 188-190
Francisco de Urdiñola y el Norte de la Nueva España (rev.), Vito Alessio Robles, XXXV: 247-250
Franco-Texienne bill: XV: 246-247, 255, XXIV: 234, XXVII: 142
endorsed by Hamilton, XX: 344
frontier defense provisions of, XXIV: 97-98
genesis of, XXIV: 97
land grant under, location of, XX: 343
land grants to colonists under, XX: 344
mining concessions under, XXIV: 98
Santa Fe trade an objective of, XX: 253
tariff exemptions under, XX: 343-344
terms of, XX: 342, 343, XXIV: 97-98
Frankland, Jones & Co., slave importers, XVIII: 323
Franklin, *see* El Paso
Franklin, Judge Benjamin C., II: 43, V: 133, XII: 267, XVIII: 282, 405, XXV: 136
Franklin, Ethel Mary, XXXVI: 130, XL: 231
Franklin, Judge Robert Morris, death of, XXVI: 319
Franklin and Dean, trail drive to California of, XXXV: 223, 225, 227, 291, 307, 308n
Franks, Alford, I: 119
Franks, G. B.: XXX: 251
company raised by (1836), XXXI: 133
Franks, George, store pillaged by Cortina (1875), IV: 130-131
Franks, J. M., XXVIII: 174
Franquis, Gov. Carlos: XIV: 242
arbitrariness of, VIII: 74-78
Frasier, Rev. Samuel W., death of, XVII: 58, 299-300
Fray Cristóbal: council of war at (1680), XVI: 259-261
retreat to (1680), XVI: 143
Frazer, James, XXX: 148
Frazier, C. A., XI: 303, 307
Frazier, Frank, XXIX: 51n, 62
Frazier, James C.: XXIX: 51n, 53
improvements at Kimball's Bend, XXIX: 52
Frazier, S. D., XXXIV: 85
Frederick the Great, blockade runner, XXI: 353
Frederick Law Olmsted, a Critic of the Old South (rev.), Broadus Mitchell, XXVIII: 174
Fredericksburg: (1849), XXIX: 41-42, XXXVII: 121n
defense of (1846-), XXXI: 121-122
emigrant parties organized at (1849), XXVIII: 294, XXIX: 36, 42
establishment of, XXXI: 121
Indian attacks on, XXXI: 121
surveys at (1847), XXXI: 122
Fredonian rebellion: VII: 38-39, XIII: 258, XIV: 26-27, 306-308, XXVIII: 13
Austin's opposition to, XIII: 258-259, XIV: 190, XVII: 232n
Cherokee's part in, II: 63, VII: 138-151, XXIV: 63-64
DeWitt's colonists' opposition to, VIII: 112
effect on border negotiations, XVII: 232-236
effect on Mexican policy of, VII: 177-178, VIII: 139, XVI: 382, 383, XVII: 232-236, 247-251

Indian auxiliaries used against, XIV: 307
lack of support of, VII: 144-145
Sterne's part in, II: 211-212
U. S. attitude toward, XVII: 235-236
U. S. responsibility for, charges of, XVII: 233, 234
Fredonians: VI: 241
amnesty granted to, VII: 147
attempt to enlist Austin's colony, VII: 143
boundary claims of, to Río Grande, XIV: 280
Free grass bill (1887), defeat of, XXXVIII: 21-23
Free Soilers, VII: 189
Free trade, *see* trade, free
Freedmen: admission as witnesses, problem of (1866), XI: 281, 302, 310-312
demoralization of (1865), XI: 289-293
Freedmen's Bureau, *see* Bureau, Freedmen's
Freedmen's Bureau Bill, XI: 312
Freeman, Benjamin, XVIII: 262
Freeman, Rev. George Washington, XXXIV: 306, 309-316, XXXVIII: 59
Freeman, Lieut.-Col. W. G., XXXVIII: 28
Freestone County, early bar of, V: 120
Freid, Henry, IV: 305
Freie Presse fuer Texas: XXXIII: 151
establishment of, XXXIII: 146, 151
Freie Verein: calling of (1853), XXXIII: 249-250
organization of, XXXIII: 249, 251
platform of, XXXIII: 250n, 251-254
abolition clause in, XXXIII: 253, 255-260
purpose of, XXXIII: 249-251
Freight rates, *see* rates, freight
Freighters, Mexican, outrages on in Cart War (1856), XXIII: 103-104
Freis, William, VII: 58, 59, XXXIV: 336
Frémont, Gen. John C.: XVIII: 125, XXXIII: 41, XXXIV: 175
in Bear Flag revolt, XVIII: 155, 157, 159-160
Report . . . of, interest in, XVIII: 136-137
surveys, XVI: 228, 233
French, George H., XXXV: 177n, 274, 275
French, Henry R., XXXV: 177n, 188, 274
French: encroachments of, XXXI: 59, 60-61, 62
cause of mission activity, VI: 1-2, 3, 4, 16-17
cause for Spanish expansion in Texas, IX: 72
fear of, VI: 6, XV: 6-8
frontier policy of, XV: 4-6
Indian policy of, VI: 5
trade of, with Indians, XV: 7, 8
trade with, prohibited (1715), VI: 15-16
French embassy (Austin), XIV: 118
Freon, J., XXI: 163, 164, 177, 184
Fresada Pinta, Karankawa chief, XIX: 402, XXV: 179
Frías, Fr. Francisco de, XIV: 241
Friedrichburger Wochenblatt, establishment of, XXXIII: 151
Friend, XVII: 49, XXX: 148, 225, 228, 229
Friendship, XXXIV: 92
Friley, Hiram: escape of, XXI: 132, XXII: 187, XXIII: 70, 74, 76, 141
guards of, remuneration of, XXII: 190, 191, 192
horse-stealing activities (1830), XXIII: 72-73
Porter murdered by (1830), XXII: 187
reward offered for, XXII: 187
Frisby, Abram, XXXII: 178
Fritz, Maj. Peter, pro-Texas activities, XVII: 270-271
Frixolillo: Hasínai addiction to, XXXI: 56
Indian use of, XXIX: 293
From Frontier to Plantation in Tennessee, ... (rev.), Thomas Perkins Abernethy, XXXVI: 240-241
Frontier: colonies on, organization proposed for (1830), XXXII: 232-233, 246-248
colonization of, economic advantages of, XXXII: 236-240
colonization of, Mexican plans for (1822-), XXXII: 83-85, 152-164, 222-251, 325-343

condition on (1848-1861), XXXVIII: 135-148
explorations of (1590-1665), XVI: 13-15
(1848-1861), XXXVIII: 135-148
horse thefts on (1860), XXXVI: 147-156
Indian (1835), XXIV: 42, 44, 53
conditions on (1865-), XXIX: 181-200
fights on (1861), XXXVI: 161
life on (1860-), routine of, XXXVI: 145-162
social life on (1860-), XXXVI: 146-162 *passim*
see also frontier line, Indian
Louisiana, X: 1-75
friction on (1804-1805), XVII: 144-147, 153-169
Indians on, subsidies to, XVII: 155, 158, 160, 163, 164
Natchitoches-Adaes, French acceptance of, X: 17
see also boundary, Louisiana
United States troop movements to (1844), XVIII: 314, XIX: 297, 299-300
Frontier defense: XVIII: 192, XX: 254-256, XXIV: 39-80, 81
(1836-), XI: 299, XII: 99, 107, 208-209, 217, 226-228, XXIII: 62-63, 248, 250, 255-256, XXIV: 92, XXV: 251, 252, 255-256, 259-260, XXVI: 3, 10, 11-15, 24-28, 40-42, 129-131, 132-133, 186, 203-204, 273, XXVII: 150-161, 254, XXVIII: 42-46 *passim*, 282-284, 318-321, XXIX: 19, XXXI: 133, XXXII: 253, 349, XXXIV: 38-60, XXXIX: 21-31
complicated by Comancheros' activities, XXXVIII: 165
expenditures for State, XIV: 90, XVIII: 346n
debt caused by (-1860), XVI: 169, 172
refunds by Federal government for, XIV: 90
Federal failure to maintain (1845-), XXVIII: 271-272, 275-276, 277-284 *passim*, XXIX: 19-21
Federal troops assigned to, inadequacy of, XXVIII: 280-281, XXIX: 19-23, 25-30
finances of (1838-), XXIV: 53, XXVI: 15, XXVII: 254, XXVIII: 271
Franco-Texienne bill's provisions for, XXIV: 97-98
friction over (1845-), XXVIII: 271-286
Houston's policy of, XXVI: 8-29 *passim*
Huston's plan for (1836), XXI: 49
problem of (1861), XXVII: 254-255
Ranger, XXIX: 23-35
see also border, *and* raids, border
Frontier defense bonds: XIV: 103
attempt to issue (1866), XIV: 104
sale of (1870-), XIV: 105-106
Frontier Echo, migrations of, XXXII: 207-209
Frontier line, Indian, *see* border line, Indian
Frontier Times, establishment of, XXVII: 169
Frontier Times Museum, XXXVII: 74
Frontier Trails (rev.), Frank M. Canton, XXXV: 331-332
Frontier's Generation: The Pioneer History of Brown County ... (rev.), Tevis Clyde Smith, XXXV: 335
Frosttown, XVIII: 197
Fruit, culture of, neglect of (1846), XXXIV: 150
Fryar, D. B.: XXIV: 42
superintendent of Rangers, VII: 260
Fuchs, Mrs. Louise Rumberg, XXXIII: 156
Fuentes, Antonio, XXXVI: 283, XXXVII: 160, 260
Fuerte Manuel, *see* Fort Manuel
Fugitive slave law, XVIII: 53, 58
Fulcher, —, XIV: 305
Fulcher, Churchill, *see* Fulshear, Churchill
Fullenwider, Rev. Peter H.: XVII: 284, XIX: 169, XX: 202
character of, XIX: 171
Fuller, Lieut. —, T. N., killed by mutineers, VII: 227, XIII: 37, 85
Fuller, George F.: T. N., XIII: 125, 126

navy experiences of (1842), VII: 223-234
Fuller, Henry C., XXXV: 334
Fuller, Capt. Jerry, wounded at Velasco, IV: 35
Fuller, John D. P., XXXVIII: 235
Fulmore, Judge Zachary Taylor: I: 9, 76, 303, II: 242, V: 28, 262, VIII: 263, X: 283, XII: 313, XIII: 325, XIV: 146, XVI: 335, XIX: 209, 317, XXXI: 30, XXXIII: 1
death of, XXVII: 84
organizing member, TSHA, I: 72
Fulshear, Churchill: XXII: 86, XXIII: 144
at San Jacinto, IV: 171, 173
Fulton (1846), XXXIV: 22
Fund: general revenue, warrants drawn on (1866-1874), statement of, XIV: 110
University, administration of (1866-1870), XIV: 102
amount of (1879), I: 236
(1881), I: 253, 257-258
assets of (1866), XIV: 102
Civil War expenditures from, XIV: 18-19
comptroller's report on (1881), I: 259-260
State bonds issued to (1866), XIV: 104
U. S. bonds allotted to, I: 234
U. S. bonds in (1861), XXVII: 257
Funds: educational, State bonds held by (1874), validity of, XVI: 180-182
U. S. bonds transfer from, XVI: 171, 172, 175-176, 180
adjustment of, XVI: 180
Funerals, pioneer, IV: 88-89, 104-105, 116, 125
Fuqua, Galba, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 260
Fuqua, Silas, VIII: 126, XXII: 189
Fur trade, *see* trade, fur
Furtado, August, consul at Bayonne, XXXIII: 303
Furtleroy, William H., XXXVII: 160, 167, 260

Gabriel, Israel, XXXIII: 268
Gaceta de Texas: circulation of, XL: 214
content of, XL: 200-203, 213
first newspaper for Texas, XL: 200-215
printed at Natchitoches, XL: 203, 213
printing of, XL: 201, 202, 203, 213-214
salutatory of, XL: 200-201
Shaler's collaboration in, XL: 203, 213
type set for in Nacogdoches, XL: 213
Gadsden, James: biographical data, XXVII: 3
character of, XXVII: 3
diplomatic tactics of, XXVII: 8, 9-26
instructions to, XXVII: 3-6, 15-19
negotiations with Santa Anna, XXVII: 19, 22-23
plan for transcontinental railroad, XXXV: 12
proposals to acquire Mexican frontier states, XXVII: 7, 13, 19-20
Gadsden Purchase: agriculture in (1858-), XXXVI: 179
conditions in (1858-), XXXVI: 173-192
Mexican population of (1858), character of, XXXVI: 184, 188-189
mining in (1858-), XXXVI: 174, 188, 189-192
price of, negotiation of, XXVII: 21, 22
significance of, to railroad extension, XXXV: 19
Gadsden treaty, *see* treaty, Gadsden
Gadsden Treaty, The (rev.), Paul Neff Garber, XXVIII: 255
Gaines, Gen. Edmund P.: aid from, hopes of, IV: 251-255
instructions of, XXIV: 294, XXXIX: 269-271, 273
Mississippi volunteer auxiliaries furnished to, XXI: 54
movement to Sabine (1836), XI: 182
Nacogdoches occupied by, XIII: 211, 212, 214, XXIV: 294-295, XXVI: 4-8
Neches line occupied by, IV: 168
Sabine crossing of, condemned, XVII: 282

justification of, XVI: 58-61, XVIII: 382-383, XXIV: 293-294, 295
by Benton, XXXIX: 274
by Jackson, XIII: 234
Pennsylvanian endorsement of, XVII: 274
repudiation by Jackson of, XXXIX: 272-273
sympathy for Texas, IV: 254-255
Gaines, F. T., XXXI: 49
Gaines, H. H., XXIX: 187
Gaines, James: XXX: 241, XXXI: 68, 69, XXXV: 161
biographical data, XXXI: 42-49
character of, XXXI: 45-49 *passim*
in Convention, XXX: 249-250
establishment in Nacogdoches, XXXI: 43
ferry operated by, XIV: 305
in Fredonian Rebellion, XXXI: 48
genealogy of, XXXI: 42
Gutiérrez-Magee expedition, XXXI: 43
immigration of, XXXI: 43, 49
independence advocate, XXX: 243
land claims of, XXXI: 44, 48, 49
in Long's expedition, XXXI: 43
opposition to Dill, XXXI: 44
regulators led by (1826), VII: 135, 136
relations with Austin, XXXI: 44-46
reward offered for, XXXI: 47
Sterne's opinion of, XXXII: 167
unpopularity of, XXXI: 45, 46, 47
Gaines, Judge Reuben R., biographical data, XVIII: 338
Gaines, W. P. B., XXXII: 254
Gaitán, Fr. José Manuel, XIV: 165
Galán, Roberto, XI: 48
Galbán, Alférez Juan: XIV: 242, 245, 254
report on San Francisco Xavier mission, XVII: 365, 366
San Sabá country explored by (1753), XVII: 383
Galeana, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 180
Gali, Francisco de: California coast explored by (1584), XXIII: 205-206
search for Anián strait, XXIII: 205-206
Galindo, —, settlement of, XXIX: 279
Galisteo, revolt at (1680), XV: 118-119, XVI: 158, 159
Gallagher, Rt. Rev. Nicholas Aloysius, death of, XXI: 427
Gallatin, Albert: IV: 90, 109, 112, VI: 139
horse trade, IV: 111
Gallien, Eleanor, XXXVIII: 64, 67
Gallien, John C., XXXVIII: 63, 67
Galoway, Peter, XIV: 306, 307
Galveston: (1837), III: 46-48
(1838), II: 82, XVII: 43, XXI: 381-384
(1839), VI: 119, XVIII: 287-288
(1840), XV: 233
(1845), XXXV: 281
(1862), XXXV: 113
(1864), XXXIV: 123
(1865), XXXIX: 107
Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 203-204
annexation sentiment in, XVIII: 312, XXIV: 272
Baptist church organized in (1841), XVIII: 287
beacons at, destroyed (1842), XVIII: 94
blockade of (1835), IV: 159
blockade of (1862), XXI: 361-364, XXXV: 112-116, XXXIX: 15
blockading fleet at (1862), XXXV: 114, XXXIX: 15
evasion of, XXI: 368, XXXV: 115-116
boardinghouse keepers in (1838), XXI: 384
bombardment of (1864), XXXIV: 110, 116, 117
British consular office at, cost of establishment of, XV: 298
need of (1842), XV: 318-319
British consulate at, British flag not flown over (1844), XVIII: 316, 317-318
British residents of, desire for independence, XIX: 91-93
protest against annexation (1844), XIX: 91-93
(1844), roster of, XIX: 93
chamber of commerce at, establishment of (1845), XX: 289
Confederate defenses at, XXXV: 112-113

Confederate recapture of, XXI: 364-372
cost of living in (1842), XV: 298-299, XVI: 310
customhouse at (1837), III: 46
customs difficulties at (1835), XII: 165
customs receipts at (1843), XVI: 427
disorders at (1865), XI: 298, 299
Episcopal church at (1842), XV: 343
Episcopal church in, history of, XXXIV: 300-302
exports at, growth in (1840-1842), XV: 301
Federal occupation of (1862), XXI: 362-364, XXXV: 113
finances of (1839), XXI: 384-385
first hotel at, III: 47-48
first ice house in, III: 48
first Presbyterian church at, XVII: 284
first saloon in, XVIII: 290
fortifications at, XXI: 362, XXXIV: 124-125
harbor charges at (1844), XIX: 292-293, 294
harbor of, dangers of (1837), III: 45-46, XVIII: 93, 94, 287, XIX: 405, XXXII: 131
facilities of (1839), VI: 119, XV: 207, XVII: 57
hospital at, passenger tax levied to support (1845), XX: 289
and Houston, steamboat traffic between, XIX: 49, XXXIV: 92
imports through (1838), XXXIV: 91
volume of (1837), XV: 207
incorporation of (1840), XIX: 49
Lafitte's improvements at, site of, III: 48
lighthouse at, erection delayed by annexation expectations, XX: 286, 288-289
lots in, prices of (1838), XVII: 302
mail service to Houston, establishment of, XIX: 49
market conditions (1843), XVII: 313-314
McCullough's female seminary at, XVIII: 299, 300n
mutiny at (1836), XXX: 199-202
suppression of, XXX: 201-202
naval forces at (1864), XXXIV: 125
naval school at, advocated by Almonte, XXVIII: 203-204
navy yard at, XII: 275, XVII: 49, 50
religious services in (1839), XVII: 287
new channel at (1839), XXXIV: 93
newspapers in (1838), XXI: 384-385, XXXV: 175-176, 188, 190, 274-275
post at (1836), III: 45
press at (1817), XXXV: 175-176
prices in (1838-), XXXIV: 105
prosperity of, XXXIV: 92-95
recapture of, casualties in, XXI: 369
"Reserve" at, III: 45
shipping at (1836-1837), volume of, XX: 318, XXXIV: 92, 93
smuggling at (1835), IV: 191
storms at (1837-), III: 46, 47, XV: 343
survey for, III: 46
U. S. squadron at (1845), XX: 171, 184, 185
university at, agitation for (1840), XVII: 298, XVIII: 302
water supply of (1839), XVIII: 288
wharves at (1839), III: 47, XXXIV: 94
yellow fever at (1839-), XVII: 285, 294, XIX: 98-99, 195, 197, 198, 201, XXV: 117
Galveston, T. S., VII: 223, XIII: 13
Galveston Bank (1850), XXV: 198-199
Galveston Bay: Austin's chart of, XXII: 11
buffalo at (1822), III: 85-86
fishing in (1821), III: 16
flotsam at (1821), III: 22-23
game at (1821), III: 19-22, 25, 26-31, 83-84
privateer at (1821), III: 16-17, 147
reconnaissance of, by *Lively* party, III: 17-22
wrecks at (1828), XIII: 51
Galveston Bay and Texas Land Co.: XXXVI: 32
advertising campaign of, XXXI: 306-307
colonists of, titles issued to, XXXI: 313-314

colonists introduced by, XI: 191, 193, XXXI: 308
not allowed to settle, XXXI: 311-312
number of, XI: 191, 193, XXXI: 314
colonization projects of (1835), XXVIII: 207
contracts of, extension of, XXXI: 313
Mier y Terán's refusal to recognize, XXXI: 310-312
difficulties with agents, XI: 190-192
directorate of, XXXI: 306
grants of, XI: 165
honesty of, XXXI: 308
legal status of (1832), XI: 169-170
Mason's agency for, XI: 163-180, 185-195
Mason's instructions from (1832), XI: 170-172
operations of, XXXI: 306-315
organization of, XI: 163, XXXI: 305-306
scrip of, XI: 188-190, XXXI: 306, 308-309
declared null (1835), XI: 188-190
quantity issued, XXXI: 308-309
prices of, XXXI: 308-309
suit to recover premium lands, XXXI: 314-315
Texans' hostility to, XI: 185-190
Galveston Civilian: V: 114, XIX: 295
Lamar opposed by, XXIII: 170
tariff policies of, XXI: 11, 14
Galveston, Colorado & San Antonio Railroad, XXVII: 57
Galveston County: first county court in, III: 48
first district court in, III: 48
Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio R. R., extension to El Paso, VII: 283, 284
see also Buffalo Bayou, Brazos, and Colorado R. R.
Galveston Historical Society, XXVII: 168
Galveston, Houston, and Henderson R. R.: construction of, XI: 70, 71-72
employees of, XI: 70-72
first engines of, XI: 70, 71
gauge of, XI: 71
history of, XI: 70-72
route of, XI: 70
Galveston Island: (1833), IV: 85-86
(1836), XXV: 135
attached to Harris County (1836), XVIII: 399, 402
first printing in Texas produced on (1817), XXXV: 269
first temperance address on, XVII: 287
fort on, not built by Lafitte, XXII: 202
history of, XXII: 202-203
Indians on (1828), XIII: 51
Lafitte's house on, burned for steamboat fuel, XXV: 135
Lafitte's seizure of, VI: 146
Mina's landing on, XXXIX: 228-230
Martínez' report of, XXXIX: 142, 144, 145-146, 228, 230
occupied by Herrera and d'Aury (1816), VI: 145-146
possibly Malhado, X: 249, 256-257
refugee camp on (1836), I: 302
seat of government (1836), II: 153, X: 153-154
slave smuggling at (1816-), VI: 146-149
topography of, XXXV: 113
Wampler map of, gift to Texas State Historical Association of, XIX: 444
Galveston News, V: 114, XXI: 387, XXXV: 275
Galveston & Red River Railway, extension to Pacific of, plan for, XXXV: 14-15, 18-19
Galveston Resolutions: (1847), XVIII: 44-45
debate on, XVIII: 45
repudiated by Houston, XVIII: 167
Galvestonian, XXXV: 176, 188, 274
Gálvez, Bernardo de: XXXVIII: 302-303
opinions on aggression (1784), XXV: 84
Gálvez, José de: XVI: 68, XIX: 185, 194, 264, 265, 267, 268, 269
California coast exploration fomented by, XXI: 122-123
San Blas established by, XIX: 262
Gama y Fonseca, José Antonio, Béxar teacher, VI: 46, 53, 62
Gamarra, Francisco de, XIX: 351
Gamble, Capt. ....., XXIX: 26

Gambling, prohibition of, in San Felipe (1830), XXII: 192, 196
Gambrell, Herbert P., XXXVI: 245, XXXIX: 152
Gambrell, James B., XXV: 149
Gambrell, Dr. Joel Halbert, death of, XXVI: 319
Game: abundance of (1834), IV: 103
dependence of settlers on, VII: 29-30, XIV: 188
Game drives, Indian, III: 57, 184-186
Games, Indian, XXXVI: 99
Gammage, T. T., XXXVIII: 222
Gann, John D., XXXVIII: 63, 64
Gano, Gen. R. M., biographical data, XVII: 99
Gant, William W., editor, XXI: 143
Ganuza, Fr. ....., X: 137
Ganzábal, Fr. Juan Joseph, XVII: 365
Garay, Col. Francisco, Goliad commandant, I: 52, 53, XIII: 289-290
Garber, Paul Neff, XXVIII: 255
Garcés, Fr. Francisco Hermenegildo: XIX: 189
explorations, XVI: 227
García, Alonso: XV: 100, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129
arrest of (1680), XVI: 162-163
defense of Río Abajo, XV: 144-146
junction with Otermín, XVI: 162
retreat of, XVI: 137-145, 152-155, 160
García, Fr. Anselmo, XVI: 373
García, Fr. Bartolomé, Coahuiltecan text composed by (1760), XXIX: 289-291
García, Casimiro, XXXVIII: 214, 223, 224, 228
García, Fr. Diego Martín, X: 123, 125, XVII: 370
García, Genaro: V: 353, VI: 255, XIII: 328
library of, purchase of by University of Texas (1921), XXV: 78
García, Jorge, killed by raiders (1878), V: 216, 223-224
García, Capt. Luciano, II: 168
García, Fray Martín, XV: 199
García Larios, Gov. Francisco: administration of, VIII: 46
opposition to San Xavier missions, XVII: 360-361
Garcitas River: explored by Llanos, XXVII: 182
La Salle's colony site on, XXVII: 181
Gardier, Harry, XIX: 381
Gardoquí, Diego, XXIV: 172, 174, 175, 176, 181, 182
Garfield, James: assassination of, Bryan's reaction to, XXVIII: 326, 327
Southern reactions to, XXVIII: 326, 327
Bryan's estimate of, XXVIII: 323
Garland, James, XXXIII: 267
Garland, Capt. Peter, XXIX: 116, XXXVI: 148
Garner, ...: attempt to desert (1836), IV: 297
courtmartial of, IV: 301
reprieve of, IV: 301
Garner, Bushnell, killed by Indians, XXXIII: 293-294
Garner, Capt. D., company of, roster of (1835), XI: 46
Garner, John, IV: 340
Garner, N. P., killing of, XXXIV: 340-341
Garner, Thomas H., IV: 206, XXXI: 291, XXXVII: 215
Garnett, John R., XXXIII: 269
Garnett, Theodore S., XL: 126
Garnett, William, XXXVII: 160, 260
Garrand, James W., XXXVII: 160, 261
Garrett, ..., VII: 61
Garrett, Bishop Alexander C., death of, XXVII: 336
Garrett, C. C., VII: 241
Garrett, Jacob, appointed public agent, VII: 267, 268, XXIV: 41
Garrett, James Girard, XXXVII: 160, 261
Garrett, Kathryn, XL: 200, 290
Garrett, Milton, XIV: 305, XXXIV: 344
Garrett, Pat, XXXI: 350
Garrison, George Pierce: II: 85, 94, III: 170, V: 121, VII: 77, 87, VIII: 225, X: 281, XI: 73, XXXI: 3, 30, XXXIII: 1
academic degrees of, XIV: 174
biographical data, XIV: 83-85, 173-181
character, XIV: 84-85, 170, 171, 175-176, XXXIII: 4

conception of history of, XIV: 175
death of, XIV: 83-85, XXXIII: 14-15
educational ideals, XIV: 176-177
literary style of, XIV: 177
membership in learned societies, XIV: 174
portrait of, XIV: 173
religious activities of, XIV: 175, 178-179
services to historical scholarship, XIV: 84, 170-171, 174, 175, XXXIII: 2-15
services to Texas State Historical Association, I: 71, XIV: 84, 174
theories of government, XIV: 177-178
tributes to, XIV: 83-85, 170-171, 173-181
works of, XIV: 180
Garrison, L. R., XIX: 111
Garrison, Mrs. Sarah, III: 154
Garrisons: Louisiana border, strength of (1804), XVII: 35-36
Mexican, condition of (1829), XVI: 401-402, 403-406
destitution of (1832), VI: 285-286, 292
recruited from convicts, VI: 278
strength of (1830), XXV: 248
supply difficulties of (1830), XVI: 409-410
presidial, *see* entries under individual presidios
Garver, Lois, XXXVIII: 79
Garvin, John E., XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 261
Garza, Alejandro de la, XXXVII: 164, 308
Garza, Alférez Antonio, XI: 8, XXVII: 99
Garza, Felipe de la, VII: 105, XVI: 399, 402, XXI: 226, XXIV: 59
Garza, Fr. José Francisco Mariano: XIX: 402-403, XXV: 177
parish priest at Bucareli, IX: 113, 114, 115, 117, 124
report on Bucareli (1778), IX: 126
Refugio mission projected by, XIX: 401-403
work with Karankawa, XXV: 178-184
Garza, Miguel de la: servant to St. Denis, XXVI: 183, XXVII: 200
payment of, XXVII: 210
Garza, Rafael C., XL: 23
Garza, Ramón de la, grant, IV: 203
Garza, Refugio de la, XXXVII: 39
Garza Crossing, boundary point, I: 14
Garza Falcón, Alejandro, XV: 83-84
Garza house, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Garzas, III: 136
Garzón, Eugenio, XVII: 320
Gass, W. T., XXXVIII: 6, 13
Gaston, Dr. J. McF., explorations for Confederate colonization of, XXXIX: 123-125
Gaston, John E., XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 261
Gates, A. R., editor, I: 36
Gates, Amos, VI: 315, VII: 30
Gates, Charles, VI: 318
Gates, Samuel: VII: 31
land grant to, XXIII: 149
Gates, William, VII: 31
Gay, Thomas, XXII: 190, 191, XXIII: 304, XXXII: 139
Gay & Adams, tavern at San Felipe of, XXXII: 132
Gay Hill, XIX: 161, 166
Gayarré, Charles, XXVII: 66-67
Gayoso, Gov. Manuel: X: 52, 54, 55, 57, 58
colonization policy of, XXIV: 191, 192-193
Gazley, J. T., Birdsall's partnership with, XXVI: 47
Gazley, Dr. Thomas J.: XVIII: 402, XXII: 82, 88, 95, XXIII: 306
ayuntamiento clerk, XXII: 78
licensed to practice, XXI: 411-412, XXII: 85-86
Gee, Alfred, Groce's overseer, XX: 359
Gemelli Carreri, Juan Francisco, XXXI: 292
General Council, *see* Council, General
General Hamer, XXVI: 102, 110
"General Sherman," first Texas locomotive, VII: 282
Generis, ——, XXXI: 379, XXXII: 256, 257
Geniocanes, *see* Heniocanes
Gentry, Al, XXXVIII: 20
Geography of Texas, *see* Texas, geography of

Geology of the Coastal Plain of Texas . . ., Alexander Deussen, XXVIII: 174
George, Alfred A., XXXII: 178, XXXIII: 161, 238
George, Maj. J. W., VI: 216
George, James, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 261
George, William, XXXVII: 290
Georgens, J.: I: 301, XXXIV: 335
family of, captured by Indians (1836), I: 302, II: 230-231, VII: 59, 60
wounded by Indians, VII: 59
Georgia: conditions in (1865), XXXIX: 105-106
Spain's title to, XXIX: 157-158
Georgia Battalion of Permanent Volunteers, IX: 172, 174, 187, 190-191, XIII: 286, XXIII: 173n, XXIX: 147
Geotes, XVII: 338
German, J. L., biographical data, XVII: 99
German, S. H., XX: 260
German Association, *see* Adelsverein
German Emigration Co., XXVIII: 279
German immigration, *see* immigration, German
German literature in Texas, *see* literature, German, in Texas
German Pioneers in Texas (rev.), Don H. Biggers, comp., XXIX: 245
German Society of Texas: charter members, roster of, XIX: 60
organization of (1840), XIX: 60
Germans, colonization by, favored by Mier y Terán, XVI: 409, 412
Germans, Texan, secession attitude of, XVIII: 176-177
Germans in Texas, The: . . . (rev.), XV: 170-171
Germany, emigration from, difficulties of (1832), XXVI: 212-213, 214
Germar, Max von, XV: 88
Gerónimo: XIV: 223, XXIII: 31, XXIV: 314
capture of, XXIII: 36
raid of (1882), XXIII: 34-35
surrender of, XXIII: 35
Gerónimo (Coahuilteca): Apaches' capture of, XIV: 211
escape of, XIV: 217
report on Apaches (1725), XIV: 211
Ghent, W. J., XXXVI: 236
Gibbons, Lieut. ....., T. N., VI: 120
Gibbs, Zaccheus, XXXVIII: 220
Gibenrath, Imanuel Frederick, Goliad victim, XIV: 166-167, XX: 207
Gibson, Judge F. F., III: 48
Gibson, F. M., XXIX: 115
Giddings, Annie, XIX: 162
Giddings, D. C., XI: 303, 304
Giddings, G. A., letter of (1836), IX: 63-64
Giddings, G. H.: XVIII: 348
attempt to negotiate indemnity bonds (1862), XXVII: 258, 259
Giddings, Louise, XIX: 162
Gilbert, J. F., XXXVIII: 65, 69, 223
Gilbert, L. A., XXXIII: 235
Gilbert, Mabel, XXXIII: 270
Gilder, Lieut. John L., XXX: 186
Giles, Leonidas B., XXVI: 76
Gill, J. T., XXXVII: 45
Gill, T. J., XXXVII: 138
Gill, Thomas, XXII: 175
Gilleland, Daniel, VII: 29, 30
Gilleland, James: VI: 322
immigration of (1823), VI: 321
Gilleland, Johnstone: journey to Texas, III: 210-211
killed by Comanches, III: 209, 210-212
Gilleland, Mrs. Mary Barbour, killed by Comanches, III: 209, 210-212
Gilleland, Rebecca, captured by Comanches, III: 209, 211-212
Gilleland, Thomas Battle, III: 213
Gilleland, William McCalla, captured by Comanches, III: 209, 211-212, 213
Gillespie, Capt. Add, XIV: 122, XXVII: 49
Gillespie, Lieut. Archibald H.: Bear Flag revolt encouraged by, XVIII: 157, 159
mission to California (1846), XVIII: 155-157, 159
Gillespie, Col. Clayton C., XXXIV: 111n
Gillespie, Jack, XXXII: 179, XXXIV: 166, 262
Gillett, J. B., XXV: 148

Gillett, Col. James S., XV: 153, XXIX: 27
Gillette, Rev. Charles, XXXIV: 299, 308, 309, 310n, 312, 315, 316
Gilmer, William, XXXVII: 297, 298-300
Gilmore, ——, *see* Gilmer, William
Gilmore, Robert, XXX: 323
Giménez, Juan María, XXXVII: 300
Gin, first in Texas, XIX: 52
Gindrat, David S., XX: 260n
Gindrat, Martha, marriage to Gov. George Thomas Wood, XX: 261
Gins, in Austin's colony, XXVI: 87, XXVIII: 102, 119
Giornas, reduction of, XXXVI: 14-15
Giraud, Diego, XVI: 360, 362
Give Way to the Right (rev.), Chris Emmett, XXXVIII: 232
Gladden, Gen. A. H., XXXIX: 5
Gladden, William: fmc, XL: 182
  expulsion case of, XL: 284
Gladwin, John, XXXV: 177n, 188, 274
Glanton, John, scalp-hunter, XXVIII: 282
Glass, first in Harris County, XVIII: 199
Glasscow, ——, XXII: 73
Gleichen, —— von, II: 172
Glendenen, Capt. Adam: attempted assassination of, XXX: 199-200
  challenged by Lynch, XXX: 201, 202
Glenn, Duke, XXXVI: 207
Glenn, Simeon, XIII: 316
Glenn expedition, XX: 243
Gocoso, Tonkawa chief, VII: 297
Godfrey, Blossman & Co., XXXIV: 97
Godo, El de, Apache chief, XV: 199
Godoy, Manuel de: delay to act on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 175-176
  Louisiana boundary suggestions, XVII: 177
  Texas ceded to, XIX: 296-297
Goen, Jeremiah, fmc, land grant to, XL: 181
Goeth, Mrs. Ottilie, XXXIII: 156
Gold fields, California: administration of (1846-1870), XXX: 35-52, 96-98
  foreigners excluded from, XXX: 36, 37, 38, 53
  foreigners taxed in, XXX: 42-44, 96n
  miners' regulation of, XXX: 47-48
  production of (1849-1866), XXX: 55n
  see also lands, mineral, California
Gold rush: effect on cattle industry, XIX: 374-376, 381, 382
  effect on settlement of West Texas, XXVI: 31-32
  food scarcity following, XIX: 375
Goldbeck, Fritz, XXXIII: 151
Goldbeck, L. N., II: 321
Goliad: (1833), XXXIV: 320-321
  (1846), XXXIV: 153-154
  artillery at, XI: 20, XXIII: 193-194
  ayuntamiento of, complaint to state legislature, VIII: 239
  capture of (1835), V: 290, VII: 252, 254, 255, 264, XI: 157, XIII: 129, 130, XXIII: 84, XXXVIII: 187-188
    results of, XXXVIII: 188, 189
  casualties at (1835), VII: 264
  cholera epidemic at (1834), XL: 225, 227-229
  declaration for plan of Vera Cruz (1832), VII: 26-28
  defense of (1835), XI: 28, 47
  evacuation of, IX: 183, XXIII: 271-278
    advised by Fannin, XXIII: 198
    delay in, reasons for, V: 343
    transportation difficulties of, XXIII: 199, 200, 277-278
  force necessary to hold, XI: 4
  fortifications of, XXIII: 200
    order for destruction of, XXIII: 273
  garrison of, IX: 256
    condition of, I: 49-50
    depression in, XXIII: 191, 203, 271
    desertions from, IX: 251
    discipline in, IX: 251, XXIII: 194-195, 277
    dissension in, I: 49-50
    division of, XXIII: 275-276, 277
      results of, XXIII: 275-276
    government's neglect of, XXIII: 194
    hopeless situation of (1836), XXIII: 201-203
    Mississippians in, XXI: 53

reinforcements promised to, XXIII: 189
spirit of, I: 50, 51, XXIII: 277, 278
strength of, V: 342, XXIII: 187-188
supply of, XXIII: 194, 200n
importance of, XI: 4, 7, 21, 54
lead shortage at, VII: 255
mission at, ruins of, XXXIV: 154
municipal officials of, duties of, VIII: 311-314
municipal ordinance of, II: 248, VIII: 310-314
organization of (1829), II: 170
population of (1806), XXVIII: 186
(1833), XXVIII: 119
(1834), XXVIII: 186
character of, XXXIV: 320-321
subversive activities of, XXIII: 195
provision shortage at (1835), I: 50
revolutionary sentiment at (1835), XI: 4
skirmishes at, IX: 184, 192
smallpox at (1831), XXIII: 302
spies at, XXIII: 189, 195
(1842), XXXIII: 236
supplies captured at (1835), VII: 264, XXXVIII: 188
Waco raids against (1832), XXIV: 40
Goliad massacre: I: 53-56, V: 344, IX: 195, 196, 197, 199-200, 203, 204, 205, 208, 258, XIII: 296, XIV: 312, XIX: 280, XXIII: 281-283, XXXII: 144, XXXIV: 154, 324-325, XXXVI: 78
Boyle's account of, XIII: 288-289
Duval's account of, I: 54-56
Mexican officers' reaction to, IX: 205, 208
Pennsylvanians in, XVII: 266-267
Santa Anna's responsibility for, XXIII: 282-283
Shain's account of, XVI: 37
survivors of, I: 53-54, IX: 204, XVI: 36, 37
Urrea's responsibility for, XXIII: 282-283
U. S. reactions to, XVI: 38, XVII: 280
Virginians in, XVI: 279
Goliad monument, XIV: 167
Golightly, T. J., XXI: 45
Gómez, Fray José, XXXV: 30
Gómez de la Cadena, Fr. Francisco, XV: 136, XVI: 157, 159
Gómez de Corbán, Toribio, XXIII: 291
Gómez Farías, Vicente: XIII: 263
character of, XX: 374
Gómez Pedraza, Manuel, XVI: 378, 379
Gómez Robledo, Francisco, XV: 105, 112, 132, 135
Gonzábal, Fr. José, killed by Indians, VIII: 49
González, Antonio, killed by Apaches, XIV: 216-217
González, José, customs collector (1835), IV: 194, 196
González, José: X: 301, XIV: 210, 212, 214, 215, XV: 55
Apache pacification plan, XIV: 214
charges against Flores y Valdés, XIV: 208, 213, 214
opposition to campaigns against Apaches, XIV: 208
Gonzales, Col. José María: V: 295
Austin's estimate of, XI: 51
funds voted to (1835), V: 297
offer to join volunteers (1835), V: 297
Gov. Smith's distrust of, V: 297
Texas forces joined by, IX: 245, 246
Gonzales, Fr. Juan José, X: 123, 124, 125
Gonzales, Manuel, III: 236
Gonzales, Rafael, XXXVIII: 184
Gonzales: (1828), XIII: 67, XXIX: 267
(1846), XXXIV: 152
abandoned (1826), VIII: 102-103
Alamo reinforcements from, arrival of, XXXVII: 20, 30
roster of, VIII: 158n, XXXVII: 161-163
army at, organization of (1835), VIII: 156-157
equipment and provisions of, VII: 62
ayuntamiento of, activities of, VIII: 127-129, 181-188
declarations of policy (1832), VIII: 146-149
endorsement of separation from

Coahuila, VIII: 147
establishment of, VIII: 124
rosters of, VIII: 126
usury regulations, VIII: 187
Baker's fortifications at, IV: 293
battle of, II: 313-316, V: 87, 276, VIII: 149-156, X: 143, XXIII: 84, XXXVIII: 187
casualties in, II: 316
spoils of, II: 316
terrain of, II: 313
beginnings of, VIII: 101-104
board of health of (1831), personnel of (1831), XXIII: 302
boundary markers in, penalty for defacing, VIII: 185
burning of, IV: 243, 275, 294-295, VIII: 161, XXXII: 143, XXXIV: 152
explosions during, IV: 275, 295, 308
Heard and Mercer's account of, IV: 326-327
responsibility for, IV: 318, 327
cannon abandoned at, IV: 308, VIII: 160
committee of safety of, personnel of, VIII: 148
election at (1830), XXII: 95, 189
epidemics in (1846), XII: 304
evacuation of, IV: 243, 274-275, 293-294, 317-318, VIII: 160-161
ferry at, VIII: 181, 186, XI: 6, XXIX: 267
ferry rates at, VIII: 183
ferryboat at, concealing of (1835), II: 315
fort at, VIII: 114
garrison at (1829-), VIII: 136-137
attacked by Comanches, VIII: 137
fluctuations of, VIII: 137
German colonization at, plans for, XXXIII: 179-180
gin at, VIII: 186
highway maintenance at, VIII: 183, 186
Indian attacks on, I: 131, VIII: 103-104, 137
liquor traffic regulations (1833), VIII: 182
loyalty resolutions (1835), XIII: 151
merchants' licenses in, VIII: 187
municipal government of (1830-), VIII: 124
see also Gonzales, ayuntamiento
naming of, VIII: 102
"Old Eighteen," roster of, II: 314, VIII, 154n
panic at, after Alamo, VIII: 159
plan of, VIII: 120-122, 192
plan to shift site of (1826), VIII: 105
poisoned liquor left for Mexicans at, IV: 318, 327
population of (1828), XXIX: 267
(1833), XXVIII: 119
(1835), XXVIII: 198
rebuilding of, IX: 148
reestablishment of (1828), VIII: 114
resistance at, advised by Austin, V: 276
sawmill at (1833), XXVIII: 119
Spanish language school at (1833), VIII: 182, 183
strategic location of, VIII: 144-145
street maintenance in, VIII: 186
supplies burned at, IV: 308
survey of, VIII: 102, XXIX: 93
town lots in, deeds to, VIII: 168-172, 183
sale of, VIII: 122-123, 184-185
taxation of, VIII: 122, 187
González Cabrera Bueno, José, California explorations of (1734), XVI: 67
Gonzales cannon: I: 131, V: 275
acquisition of, VIII: 137
calibre of, V: 356
end of, V: 356
homemade ammunition of, II: 315
mounting of, II: 315
repair of, V: 356
at siege of Béxar, V: 88
surrender of, opposed by Austin, V: 276
refused, II: 314, VIII: 146, 149-151, 152
Gonzales Herrera, Diego, III: 233
Gonzales-Mina highway, VIII: 188
Gooch, Sen. John Y., I: 100
Good Intent, XXXVI: 193
Good Year, blockade runner, XXI: 353
Goodman, John J., IV: 207
Goodman, W. B., XXXVI: 218, XXXVII: 57, 61
Goodnight, Charles: XIX: 387, XL: 77-78

biographical data, XXXI: 105-109, 221-260 *passim*, 325-335, 339-344, XXXII: 30-35
buffalo herd of, origin of, XXXII: 34
character of, XXXVII: 4-5, 8-9
establishment of J. A. Ranch (1876), XXXI: 89-90, 222-243
experiences with Comancheros, XXXVIII: 167-170, 171
first Panhandle settler, XXXI: 93
first trail drive across Panhandle made by (1866), XXXII: 31-32
interest in Nolan grant of, XL: 72, 73
in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 2-27
part in Panhandle history, XXXI: 339
partnership with Mrs. Adair, dissolution of, XXXI: 253-256
partnership with Chisholm, XXXI: 221
partnership with Loving, XXXI: 221, XXXII: 32-33
partnership with Sheek, XXXII: 30
partnerships with Adairs, terms of, XXXI: 224-227, 234-243, 246-253
political influence of, XXXVIII: 10
ranch operations in Colorado (-1873), XXXI: 222, XXXII: 33
Ranger service of, XXXI: 221 XXXII: 31
relations with Comanches of, XXXI: 105-109
trail drives of, XXXI: 221-222 methods of, XXXI: 330-335
treaty with Quanah Parker, XXXI: 105-107
Goodnight, Mary Ann: biographical data, XXXII: 34-35
character of, XXXII: 29-30
Goodnight College, XXXII: 34
Goodnight and Loving Trail: Apache depredations on, XXXVIII: 159
importance of, XXXVIII: 158
killings on, XXXVIII: 159-160
Goodnight Ranch, XXXII: 33-34
Goodnight Trail: XIX: 395, XXXI: 330, XXXV: 210
Comanche depredations on, XXXVIII: 157
establishment of, XXXII: 32
Goodnight-Thacher Cattle Co., XXXII: 33, 40
Goodrich, John Calvin, XXXVII: 160, 261
Goodwin, Cardinal, XVIII: 330, XXIII: 39, XXXIV: 175
Goodwin, Col. George Iverson, death of, XX: 314
Goodwin, Rev. Henry B., XXXIV: 298, 300
Gordo, Apache chief, XXIII: 31
Gordo, Arkokisa chief, XV: 199, XVI: 345, 351, 370
Gordon, Joseph, XXXIV: 56
Gorgoritos, Bidai chief, XXXV: 62
Gorman, Roswell, XXXVIII: 64, 67, 70, 218
Gossler, ..., editor, I: 37
Gotier, ..., killed by Indians, VI: 247
Gotier children, carried off by Indians, VI: 247
Gould, ..., abolitionist lecturer, XXX: 181
Gould, C. M.: XXXI: 381, XXXII: 252, XXXIII: 166, XXXVI: 223, XXXVII: 48
sobriety of, XXXII: 87
Gould, James, XXX: 227
Gould, Robert S., I: 265
Gourds, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, origin of, III: 134-135, 179, IV: 23, X: 270, XXII: 232, 233, 234, 240
Government: ad interim, Indian policy of, XXVI: 2-8 *passim*
organization of, X: 152
powers of, XXVI: 1-2
problems of, XXVI: 1-2
ayuntamiento system of, establishment in Austin's colony of, XXII: 6
(1835), XXXVI: 251-256
empresario system of, XIV: 29-30
military, conflicts with civil, XII: 218-228
overthrow of (1874), XI: 57-63
costs of, rise in (1866-1874), XIV: 89
finances of (1836), XIII: 167-170, XV: 222, 254-255, XXI: 27
improvements suggested in, by

Elliot, XVI: 78-79
Government, Provisional (1813), Anglo-Americans excluded from, XL: 207, 301
(1835), action on naval affairs of, XII: 173-203
attitude on independence, XIII: 157-158
Consultation plans for, XV: 176, 178-179
control of finances, V: 294, 297-298
creation of, XL: 309-313
dissension in, V: 269-345, IX: 176-177, XIII: 191, 192-193, XXXVI: 256-265
military operations confused by, XXXVI: 257-265
division of powers in, V: 283-284, XIV: 61-66, XXXVI: 253, 257, XL: 311-312
Indian policy of, XXV: 254-259
judicial system of, V: 284, XL: 312
military system of, V: 285-286
officers of, election of, V: 286-287
eligibility qualifications of, XL: 320
organic law of, XL: 310-313
organization of, V: 282-286, XIV: 50, XXXVI: 252-253, XL: 313
plans for, XV: 178, 179-181
power of impeachment, XIV: 63, 64, 67, 68-69
relations with Mexican liberals, IX: 243-247
seat of, X: 147-150
tariff enactments of, XVI: 426
veto power in, V: 292, XIV: 64, XL: 319-320
(1845), attempt to establish, XXV: 49-55
(1865), inauguration of, IX: 277-282
powers of, XI: 294-298
seat of, I: 92-95, II: 117-123, 152-159, X: 140-171
commissioners appointed to locate, XXIII: 262-263, 264-265
competition for (1836-), X: 161-164, 204-205
controversies over (1842-1845), VII: 220, XXIV: 279, XXXVII: 46, 48
Council's action on, XL: 317-318
Convention action on (1845), XXV: 46
location of, X: 185-245, XXIII: 261-270
act providing for, XIV: 115
commercial aspects of, XXIV: 91-92
plebiscite proposed to fix, X: 207, 215
political aspects of, XXIII: 263-270
selection of, II: 118-119, 155-157, 243-245, XX: 65
locations proposed for, II: 154-155, 244, X: 147-150, 192-193, 199, 203-205
opposition to Austin, XIV: 116
opposition to removal from Houston, X: 228, 230-231, 233, 240
shifts of (1836-1839), XIV: 124, XXVI: 272
see also Capital Site Commission
State (1866), XII: 244-246
conflicts with military (1866-), XII: 218-228
establishment of (1845), XXV: 55-60
reorganization of (1865), XI: 277-282, 294-298
restoration of (1866-), XII: 204-209
Webster's theory of, XIX: 21
Government of the People of the State of Texas, The (rev.), George Pierce Garrison, II: 85-86
Governments, reconstruction, president's right to establish, XIX: 25
Governor, powers of, *see* executive department
Governor Pease, Trinity steamboat, XX: 275
Governor-council quarrel: V: 269-345, IX: 176, XXXVI: 256-265
Henry Smith's account of, XIV: 51-53
see also government, provisional, dissension in
Governor's mansion, Austin, selection of site of, XIV: 122
Governors Who Have Been, and Other Public Men of Texas (rev.), Norman G. Kittrell, XXV: 300-301
Gowns, David, XXXIX: 299

Gowns family, fmc, expulsion case of, XL: 274-275
Goyens, William, fmc: XXXII: 179, XXXIX: 298, XL: 173, 273, 285, 287
expulsion case of, XL: 274
interpreter to Houston, XL: 30
land grant to, XL: 180-181
shot by Simons, XXXIV: 159-160
Graham, C. B., XXXIV: 110n
Graham, George, XXII: 202, 203
Graham, Isaac: XVIII: 19
California revolt plotted by (1840), XVIII: 21-23
imprisonment of, XVIII: 22
indemnity claims for, XVIII: 22, 23
Graham, J. F., XXXIII: 317
Graham, Jack, riotous conduct of, XXXIV: 74
Graham, John, advisor of Gutiérrez de Lara, XL: 293
Graham, John F., XXXIII: 239, XXXV: 71, 219, XXXVII: 46, XXXVIII: 58, 69, 220
Graham, Col. M. D., XXXVIII: 278, 289, 290, XXXIX: 41
Graham, William, XXXVII: 47, 136, XXXVIII: 64
Grain: import duty on (1843), XVI: 311
production of (1846), XXXIV: 150
trade in (1843), XVI: 309, 310-311
see also corn
Gran Montaña, boundary point, VIII: 73, 76, 77
Granbury, Gen. H. B., monument to, XX: 206
Grand Army of the Republic, political activities of (1866), XII: 100, 101, 145
Grand Prairie (rev.), James K. Greer, XXXIX: 151-152
Grange, Texas State, political influence of, XXX: 161-163
Granger, Gen. Gordon, XI: 210, 216
Granillo, Luís de, XV: 124, 125, 126, XVI: 143, 163
Grant, Diego, *see* Grant, Dr. James
Grant, George W., XXXVIII: 224
Grant, Hugh, XXX: 140n, XXXVI: 312
Grant, Dr. James: IX: 255, XI: 52, XIV: 280, XXXI: 300, XXXII: 338, XXXIV: 80, XXXVIII: 195
advance on Matamoros, V: 316
attempts to colonize at Dolores, XXXII: 25-26
biographical data, V: 312n, XXIII: 172n
bounty certificates of, XXX: 151n
character of, XXX: 315n, 319-320
death of, XXX: 142, 220, 306
difficulties with Dimmit, XXIII: 181
estate of, administration of, XXX: 140-155, 219-232, 305-324
Wharton's suit against, XXX: 318
see also Sterne, Adolphus, administration of Grant's estate
foray for horses (1835), XXIII: 186, 190-191
force of, defeat of, IV: 240, V: 341, IX: 189, 193, XXIII: 191
strength of, IV: 239
grants of, IX: 8, XXXII: 25
independence attitude of, XXXVI: 259
land speculations of, X: 84, XXXI: 202
Matamoros expedition advocated by, XXIII: 172-173, XXXVI: 259
transactions with Alderete, XXX: 322
transactions with Allens, XXX: 148, 149-150, 151, 220, 231, 232, 305, 311, 314, 315
transactions with Austin, XXX: 313
transactions with John Durst, XXX: 312, 313, 319
transactions with Mason, XXX: 305, 306-307
transactions with Samuel M. Williams, XXX: 307, 312, 313
will of, XXX: 140n
Grant, U. S.: administration of, Mexican policy of, XXVIII: 34-40
Bryan's estimate of, XXVI: 161-162
visit to Texas (1880), political effects of, XXVIII: 168, 171
Grants: empresario, annulment of, XXXI: 202, 205
British protest against, XVI: 193-196

nature of, misunderstanding in U. S. of, XXXVIII: 114-115
terms of, VIII: 99, XXXVIII: 102, 114-115
land, to aliens, XVI: 193, 194
Britons' claims to, XVI: 186
delinquent, in Austin's colony (1830), XXII: 80-82, 84, 86-87
eleven-league, XXXI: 200
colonization obstructed by, XXXVIII: 181
Federal, to California, controversies over, XXX: 91-95
fraudulent, XIII: 277
annulment of, IX: 287, X: 92-94
Mexican, in Arkansas Valley, XL: 60-75
validity of titles to, XL: 58-59
pre-revolutionary, validity of, XVI: 187-188
private, terms of, XIX: 69
to railroads, XXVI: 31, XXXV: 5-11 *passim*, 14, 16-19 *passim*
regular soldiers (1835), IX: 230
size of, XXVIII: 114
special, VIII: 99, 108-109
speculation in (1828), IX: 285, X: 77-95
terms, VI: 319-320, VIII: 99, XIV: 99-100, XXI: 234-235, 242, XXVIII: 114, 115, XXXVI: 44-45
to volunteers, V: 310, IX: 171, 180, 202, 233, 242, 256
townsite, terms of, VIII: 119-120
Grapes: Comanche, *see* grapes, mustang
cut-throat, *see* grapes, mustang
Grapes, mustang, XVII: 305, XXX: 257
Grappe, Francois, interpreter to Sibley, VII: 119, XVII: 152, 161, 164, 165
Grass lease fight: IX: 253, XXXI: 355-356, XXXVIII: 2-27
causes of, XXXI: 355-356, XXXVIII: 2-3
Goodnight's part in, XXXI: 355-357, XXXVIII: 2-27
Land Board's part in, XXXI: 355-356, XXXVIII: 2-27
Grassmeyer, F. W., XXXIV: 336, XL: 233n-234
Graves, Dr. Henry L., V: 53
Graves, Thomas A., surveys of (1835), XXVI: 230-231
Gravis, Frank C.: account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 241-244
fight with raiders, V: 220, 243, 244
pursuit of raiders, V: 219-221, 239-240, 241-244
Gray, Judge ....., XI: 297
Gray, A. C., biographical data, XVII: 100
Gray, Lieut. A. G., T. N., XIII: 86
Gray, Dr. Asa, XII: 159
Gray, E. N., account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 226-228
Gray, Ephraim: mercantile standards of, III: 269
settlement at Huntsville site, III: 265-266
Gray, Franklin C., printer, XXI: 140, XXXV: 183
Gray, Judge Peter W., XXXVIII: 279, 292, 300, XXXIX: 40-41
Gray, Pleasant, settlement at Huntsville site, III: 265-266
Gray, Capt. Robert, XVIII: 3
Gray, Thomas, XXIII: 216
Gray, W. F., XXX: 315
Gray, Walther, *see* Clara Palacios
Gray, Col. William Fairfax: XXVIII: 94, XXXI: 132, 133, 138, 194
biographical data, XXX: 240n
religious activities of, XXXIV: 297
report of Convention proceedings, XXX: 240, 243, 249n
Grayson, Capt. ....., XII: 169, 195, 196
Grayson, Charles, XXXVII: 321
Grayson, Jackson: XXXIII: 162
homicide case of, XXXIII: 162-163
trial of, XXXIII: 317
Grayson, Peter W.: V: 290, X: 155-156, XI: 1, XII: 268, XIII: 194, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 221, 222, XX: 373, 377, XXI: 383, XXIV: 248, XXXI: 137, XXXII: 142, XXXIV: 298, 316
activities for Austin's release, XIV: 158-162
arrival in New Orleans (1836), IV: 151
candidacy of (1838), XXIII: 169-170
estimate of Austin, XIV: 155-156, 163

suicide of, XIII: 3, XXIII: 170
Grayson County, disorders in (1865), XI: 286
Great Plains, The (rev.), Walter Prescott Webb, XXXV: 169-172
Great Plains History Collection, XXXVII: 73-74
Great Western, XXIX: 132, 219
Green, B. E.: II: 235, XVIII: 146, XIX: 298
annexation negotiations (1844), XVIII: 36, 37
Green, Duff: XVIII: 36, XIX: 294, 304, XXXII: 201, XXXVIII: 296n
activities in Texas (1844), XIX: 412-415, 420-421
alarmist invasion reports circulated by (1844), XIX: 299
annexation activities, XIX: 302
annexation discussion with Solms-Braunfels, XIX: 305-308
appointed consul (1844), XIX: 290, XXIV: 260
colonization schemes of, XIX: 413-414
Donelson's distrust of, XIX: 413
exequatur revoked, XIX: 419
expulsion ordered, XXIV: 260-261
Houston's dislike for, XIX: 413, XX: 64
invasion of Mexico advocated by, XIX: 413-415
mission to Mexico, XIX: 289-290, 295, 296
mission to Texas, nature of, XIX: 412-413
partnership with Kinney, XX: 64
president of Texas Trading, Mining and Emigrating Company, XX: 70
relations with Calhoun, XVIII: 38-39
removal of U. S. Indians to Río Grande planned by, XIX: 415, 421
speculations of, XXIV: 260
Texas citizenship of, XX: 64
Green, Lieut. Duff, Río Grande explorations of (1852), XXXVIII: 138-139
Green, George, XXVI: 270, XXVII: 146
Green, Henry: XXXIII: 293
killed by Indians, XXXIV: 57
Green, Judge Nathan, relations with W. S. Oldham, XXXIII: 112-113
Green, Patrick, XXIII: 307
Green, Gen. Thomas Jefferson: XII: 202, 256, XIII: 292, XX: 400, XXI: 45, XXIII: 131, 136, 253
author of Thermopylae reference, VI: 309n
emancipation forecast by (1845), XXXVIII: 236
in Mier expedition, XXVII: 44
opposition to Lamar, XXI: 46, XXIII: 165
recruiting activities (1836), XVI: 50
Santa Anna's release opposed by, XXIII: 162-163
Green, Gen. Tomas: XXI: 365, 366, 368, 369, XXV: 192, XXVII: 49, XXXI: 132, XXXIV: 126, 204
character of, XXXIV: 225-226
killed at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 225
Green, W. M., XXV: 148
Greenback Party, *see* Party, Greenback
Greenwood, Garrison: VII: 271, XXIV: 42, XXXI: 186, 286
superintendent of rangers, VII: 260
Greenwood, George XXXVIII: 63
Greer, Capt. ....., killed by Indians (1841), IV: 205, 207
Greer, Andrew J., XXI: 143
Greer, Hilton R., XXVI: 319
Greer, James K., XXX: 239, XXXII: 124, XXXVI: 144, 230, XXXIX: 151, XL: 262, 336
Greer, Sen. John Alexander, XV: 150, XXXIV: 162, XXXV: 317, XXXVII: 59, 320, XL: 195
Greer, Mrs. Mary Autry: XIV: 315, 316, 323, XIX: 110
biographical data, XIV: 324
Greer, Sen. Nathaniel H., XXXII: 177
Greer County, I: 90
Greer County case, II: 6
Gregg, .., associate of Cloppers (1828), XIII: 44, 56, 60, 66
Gregg, Darius, XIII: 142
Gregg, John, V: 114, XVIII: 194
Gregg, Josiah: biographical data, XX: 41-43
Commerce of the Prairies, influence of, XX: 42
death of, XX: 49

expedition to Chihuahua (1839), route of, XX: 246-247
expeditions to Santa Fe, XX: 42
in gold rush, XX: 42
last expedition (1849-1850), XX: 43-49
report on New Mexico revolt of (1837), XXVII: 90
survey at Mad River, XX: 46-47
survey at Trinidad Head, XX: 46n
surveying methods of, XXIX: 90
at Trinity Mines, XX: 42-43
Gregg's Point, *see* Trinidad Head
Gregory, Gen. E. M., XI: 290, 291, 292
Gregory, T. W., III: 223, X: 349
Gresham, Walter, death of, XXIV: 243
Grevenverge, Agustín de, contraband trader, IX: 120-121
Grey, H., XXXVIII: 61
Griffin, Gen. Charles: command in Texas (1866-), XXXVIII: 40-48
"jury order" of, resistance to, XXXVIII: 41-42
removal of "rebel" officials demanded by, XXXVIII: 40-41
Griffin, Capt. John, XXXIV: 44
Griffin, Thomas, XXXVIII: 66
Griffin, Washington, exclusion of, XXIII: 70
Griffith, Mary Matlock, XXVIII: 255, XXIX: 160
Grigsby, Joseph, XXXVI: 203, 207, XL: 269-270
Grigsby, W. H., XXXVIII: 5, 10-11
Grimes, Albert Calvin, XXXVII: 160
Grimes, Jesse, IV: 339, V: 166, XXIII: 214, XXXVI: 215
Grimes, W. H., XXXIII: 170, 171, 173
Grimes County, creation of, III: 269, VI: 334
Grimke, Thomas Smith, XXVIII: 175
Grippe, epidemic of (1843), XXXVIII: 267
Gritten, Edward: VIII: 149, X: 91, XIII: 275, XX: 141
accused of espionage, unfounded, V: 308, XIII: 152-153
Austin's estimate of, XIII: 152
and Barrett, mission to Cos, V: 275
biographical data, XIII: 149-153
Caldwell's endorsement of, XIII: 152
collector at Cópano, V: 307, 308, XIII: 152
conciliation advised by, XIII: 151, 152
connection with Miller, XIII: 150
influence in Gonzales, XIII: 151
interpreter, XIII: 152-153
printer, XIII: 152
residence in Texas, XIII: 150
secretary to Almonte, XIII: 149-150
Grizzly Bear Magazine, historical materials in, XXI: 221
Groce, Edwin, XX: 358
Groce, Jared Ellison: V: 14, VI: 238, VII: 35, XXI: 407
biographical data, XX: 358-368
character of, XX: 365, 367, XXIX: 274
colonists attracted by, XX: 365, 366
cotton contract with Harris (1829), XVIII: 201n, XXXI: 366
cotton first planted in Texas by, XX: 361
death of, XX: 364
discourtesy of, XXIX: 274
gin established by, XX: 361
grant of, location of, XX: 360
Houston invited to Texas by, XX: 366
immigration of, XX: 359
Indian campaigns, XX: 367
land purchases of, XX: 366
largest Texas slaveholder, XXVI: 88
physique of, XX: 367
plantation of, *see* Bernardo
pre-Texas migrations of, XX: 358-359
property of, division of, XX: 364
relations with Austin, XX: 365-366
relations with Bidai, XX: 364-365
saltmaking, XX: 364
slaves of, XX: 358, 359, 360, 361-363
administration of, XX: 360-363
military service performed by, XX: 367
proposal to return slaves to U. S., XXVIII: 9
slave-stealing imputed to, XXIX: 274
wedding present to Whartons, XIX: 272-273
Groce, Col. Leonard Waller: XIX: 273, 274, XX: 358, 359, 364

cotton prize won by (1842), XIX: 51-52
Groce, Leonard Waller, Jr., biographical data, XX: 367-368
Groce, Sarah Ann: XIX: 272, XX: 358
character, XX: 363
marriage to Wharton, XX: 363
Groce, Capt. William Wharton: XIX: 271
death of, XXVIII: 84
Groce (*name*), original form of, XX: 358
Groce's Retreat: XX: 364
proposed seat of government, X: 161, 164, 165
Groff, C. L., XXXV: 206
Grolette, Jacome, *see* Grollette, Jacques
Grollette, Jacques: La Salle survivor, II: 261, 262, 290, 291, V: 181-183, VIII: 222n
found by de León, XIX: 368
Grollette, Santiago, *see* Grollette, Jacques
Groom, Col. B. B., XXXVIII: 16
Groos, John J., XL: 138
Gross, Jacob, XXVI: 276
Grousset, Louis, consul at Marseilles, XXXIII: 300
Grover, Mayor George W., XXI: 362
Groyn, ..., XXXVII: 294
Grubbs, Charles, fmc, expulsion case of, XL: 282, 284
Grundtvigians, colonization in Texas of, XXXII: 68
Guachichiles, III: 249
Guadalajara, Diego de: XV: 73
expedition of (1654), XV: 71, XVI: 10
Guadalquivir, Cabeza de Vaca's river like: XXII: 232-236
identity of, III: 134-135, 140, XXVII: 291
Guadalupe, Fr. José de, Apache policy recommendations (1743), XIV: 257-258
Guadalupe, M. S.: VI: 71-72, XIII: 109
armament of, XIII: 107
British permission to arm refused (1842), IX: 22-23
built in England, IX: 22
cost of, underwritten by abolitionists, XXXII: 193
detention in England of, XXXIII: 304
Guadalupe County (judicial), I: 88
Guadalupe Hidalgo, treaty of, *see* treaty, Guadalupe Hidalgo
Guadalupe mission: VI: 23, X: 129, XI: 258, XXIX: 282
agriculture at (1768), XXXV: 69
baptisms at, IX: 93
buildings of (1768), XXXV: 69
colonists removed from (1773), IX: 82-89
description of (1768), IX: 284, XXXV: 69-70
establishment of, VIII: 283
livestock at (1768), XXXV: 69
reestablished by Aguayo, XV: 48-49
topography of, XXXV: 69
tribes at (1768), character of, XXXV: 69-70
Guadalupe Mountains: crossing of, XXIX: 48-50, 213, 217-218
Hazen's expedition to, XXXVIII: 141
Guadalupe River: explorations to (1749), I: 13-14
explored by Urrutia (1737), VIII: 45
missions planned for Apaches on, XV: 189-190
naming of, VIII: 210-211
navigability of, Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 192
nomenclature of, XV: 36-37
Guadalupe Salt Lakes, international exploitation of, guaranteed by treaty, XXIV: 141
Guadalupe Victoria, *see* Victoria
Guadalupe de Zacatecas, College of, XVI: 354, XIX: 401
Guanetjaa, XXVI: 178
Guapanagues, XXIV: 77
Guapites, X: 124, XXII: 135, XXXV: 40
see also Guaycones
Guard, State, organization of, XXVIII: 316, 318
Guards, Texas Volunteer, organization of, XXVIII: 320-321
Guasco: XXX: 286
location of, XVI: 4
Guatemala, colonization in, Hockley's interest in, XXI: 70-71

Guaycones: III: 122, 124, X: 255, 261, 262, 266, XXII: 134, 230
habitat of, X: 265
identity of, XXII: 136
Guaza, *see* Kiowa
Guenther, H., XXXIII: 251, 255, 258
Guereña, Fr. Marcos, VI: 4
Guerra, Padre José, XV: 45, 46
Guerra de Reforma, La, según el Archivo del General D. Manuel Doblado . . . (rev.), Carlos E. Castañeda, ed., XXXV: 87-90
Guerrero: capture of, XXIII: 132-135, XXVII: 41-43
ransom of, Somervell's negotiations for, XXIII: 132-135
Guerrero, José María, XXXVII: 160, 263
Guerrero, Pres. Vicente, emancipation decree, *see* emancipation, decree of
Guess, George, *see* Sequoyah
Guevenes, *see* Kohani
Guía del Pueblo, VI: 273
Guides, wages of (1821), VII: 299
Guillet, Judge John, XXXIX: 161
Guinn, J. W., XXIII: 309
Guitar, Indian, construction of, XXXVI: 62
Gulf Prairie, school at, plans for (1830), XXIII: 215
Gulick, Charles A., XXIII: 152, XXIV: 326, XXV: 76
Gullatte, James, XXXVIII: 67
Gunter, Gen. Charles C., emigration to Brazil of, XXXIX: 127, 175-176, 178, 181, 188
Gunter, John, land speculations of (1877-), XXXI: 230-231
Gunter, Lillian, XIX: 109
Gurley, David R., adjutant general, XXVIII: 315
Gurley, E. J., XXIX: 115
Gutiérrez, J., letter to Van Buren, XIII: 267
Gutiérrez de Lara, José Bernardo: VII: 132, XI: 227
advisors of, XL: 292-296
antecedents of, XL: 292
Béxar government of, anti-American nature of, XL: 207, 301
in Casas revolution, XL: 292
declaration of Texas independence (1813), XL: 290-308
deposition of, XL: 303-304
at Natchitoches, IV: 220
relations with Alvarez de Toledo, XXXIX: 88, 91, 94-95, XL: 203-215, 211-212, 303-304
relations with Shaler, XL: 203-215
relations with Trespalacios, XXXVIII: 87
seizure of Espíritu Santo, II: 166-167
sponsorship by U. S. of, IV: 219, XL: 293-304 *passim*
see also Gutiérrez-Magee expedition
Gutierrez Varona, Fr. Félix, XV: 200
Gutiérrez-Magee expedition: XIV: 184, XXXIX: 84, 86-99
antecedents of, IV: 218-219
first period of, IV: 218-229
flag of, XL: 290n, 298
Kemper's command of, XL: 299-302
Nacogdoches proclamations of, IV: 226-228
neutrality not enforced against, IV: 225
organization of, IV: 220-222
propaganda of, XL: 200-215, 294, 296, 297, 298
recruits to, origin of, IV: 220, 222
results of, IV: 218
strength of, IV: 228
true nature of, XL: 290-291
Guyquechales: XXXVI: 6
reduction of, XXXVI: 9-13, 20, 21, 22, 24, 26
Guzmán, Beltrán Nuño de: conquest of Nueva Galicia, impingements on Cabeza de Vaca's testimony, III: 246-250
search for Quivira, IV: 10-13
slave-catching activities, III: 254-258, 259-262
Guzmán, Diego de, Sinaloa explored by (1531), XXVIII: 60n
Gwin, James C., XXXVII: 160, 263
Gwin, Sen. William M.: XVII: 126
Confederate colonization in Mexico promoted by, XXII: 312-315, XXXIX: 118
land speculations of, XXI: 44
Gwinn, M. M., XI: 297

Haas, H. E., XII: 81
Haase, Helene, XXXIII: 157

Habeas corpus, suspension of, in Confederacy: XIX: 218-219, 228, XXI: 296, 340-341
debates on, in Confederate Congress, XXXVIII: 288, 300, XXXIX: 51-52
Habermacher, Stephen, IV: 107
Hacienda, area of, XXIX: 86
Hackett, Chas. Wilson, XV: 93, 165, XVI: 137, 259, XVIII: 224, XX: 100, XXV: 75, XXVI: 73, XXVII: 329, XXVIII: 34, 253, XXIX: 324, XXXI: 30, XXXV: 90, 243, XXXVI: 322, XXXVII: 64, 70, 228, 233, XXXIX: 148, 242, 246, XL: 339
Hadley, Joshua, II: 177
Haeberlin, Carl, *see* Belani, H. R.
Hafen, Leroy R., XXXVI: 236
Hagemann, William, XX: 30
Haggard, J. Villasana, XL: 216
Hagood, William A., XXXVIII: 222
Hail, Jesse, XXXIX: 36
Hail, Joseph, XXXIX: 36
Hainai: I: 27, XI: 250, 251, XV: 42, 43, XXVI: 17, 18, 198, XXVIII: 228, XXXI: 161
habitat of, XI: 253, 258, 259-261, 273, XV: 47
identity of, XI: 251-252
number of (1721), XI: 275
treaty with (1843), XXV: 154
village (1851), XXXVIII: 136n
Halbird, James, XXXIV: 25
Halcyon, schooner, VI: 176, XI: 160
Haley, J. Evetts, XXXIII: 81, XXXIV: 179, 267, XXXV: 208, 332, 334, XXXVI: 74, 76, 77, XXXVII: 71, 72, 73, 224, 234, 235, XXXVIII: 73, 75, 157, 231, 232, XL: 77
Hall, Charles, XXXII: 349
Hall, Edward: VI: 72, XII: 170, 202, XXXIII: 214
Texas agent in New Orleans, VII: 324, XIII: 177, XXXIII: 185
Hall, Hudson, XXXVI: 72
Hall, Col. J. J., XXXVIII: 60, 219
Hall, John, VI: 162, XXXII: 345
Hall, John W., grant of, XXIII: 149
Hall, R. G., XXXV: 167
Hall, Rev. W. W.: XVII: 283, 292, XXXIV: 294
biographical data, XVIII: 288, 289-290
Hall, Warren D. C.: VI: 282, VII: 17, XI: 1, XXXII: 142
first adjutant general, XXVIII: 303
Hall, Capt. William Sims: VI: 241, XXXII: 142
army contractor (1835), VII: 257, 262
Halleck, Gen. H. W., Apache campaigns of, XXIII: 26
Halsey, Mrs. Mary, Rutersville teacher, II: 130
Halsey, William, Rutersville teacher, II: 130
Ham, J. F., surveyor, XXXII: 172, 255, 256
Hamblen, Judge E. P., death of, XXVIII: 257
Hambleton, ..., teacher (1838), IV: 188
Hamby, Gen. William R., XVI: 434
Hamill, William B., XXXVII: 139
Hamilton, Andrew J.: XI: 294, 295, XIV: 95, 120, 121, XVI: 131, 132, 169, XVIII: 351, 353, XXXVIII: 47
agent for White and Chiles, equivocal conduct as, XVIII: 354-355
biographical data, XI: 277-278
character of, XI: 277, XIV: 120
Galveston proclamation of, XI: 279
message to Convention (1866), XI: 304-306
military record of, XI: 277
reconstruction attitude of, XII: 100-102
refusal to withdraw from Congress (1861), XVIII: 348
reorganization measures of, XI: 277-282
Hamilton, E. E., XXXI: 71
Hamilton, Frank, killing of (1826), XII: 76
Hamilton, Gen. James: IX: 14, 15, 23, XV: 230n, 255, 257, 258, 315, 316, XXIV: 121, XXXIII: 306
annexation activities, XIX: 300
annexation opposed by, XVIII: 75, 78-81
biographical data, XXIV: 123n
boundary proposal of, XIV: 291
Franco-Texienne bill endorsed by, XX: 344
injustice to, Houston's, IX: 15
loan negotiations of (1838-), XX:

220, 229-235, XXIII: 242, XXIV: 195, 225
influence on tariff measures, XX: 336, 337-338
negotiations for British recognition, XXIV: 225-230
peace overtures to Almonte of, disavowed by Houston, XVI: 87
quarrel with Houston, XV: 261-262
quarrel with Kennedy, XV: 259-262, 264
Texas agent in England, IX: 11-12
Texas citizenship conferred on, XX: 229
timber contract (1842), XV: 262
Hamilton, James D., consul at Charleston, XXXIII: 226
Hamilton, Commander Joseph, report on Texas (1840), XV: 218
Hamilton, M. C., XIII: 95, 96, 97, XIV: 118, 119, 120, XVI: 302
Hamilton, Robert, XIII: 7, 195, 201, XXXI: 134
Hamilton, Robert S., XXXIV: 46
Hamilton, Samuel, *Zavala* built by, XVI: 85
Hamilton, Thomas L., consul at Charleston, XXXIII: 226
Hamilton, William B., consul at Richmond, XXXIII: 229
Hamilton, XIX: 56
Hamilton County (judicial), I: 88
Hamilton's Valley, McCulloch's camp at (1848), XII: 306
Hamlin, G. L., XXXV: 275
Hamman, Gen. W. H.: XXX: 169, 170
biographical data, XXX: 168n
Hammekin, George Louis: XXIV: 117, XXVI: 106
biographical data, XX: 369
recollections of Austin, XX: 269-280
Hammond, George P., XXVII: 333, XXXV: 86
Hammond, John Hayes, XXIX: 96
Hampton, Capt. ....., XXXIX: 25
Hampton, J. W., XXXVII: 320
Han: III: 124, XXII: 133, 137, 229, XXVIII: 71
identity of, XXVII: 303n
language of, X: 263, XXII: 116
Hancock, George: XIV: 118, XXVII: 46
agent for Texas Association, XL: 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137n, 138
Austin pioneer merchant, XIV: 119-120
Austin "Union man," XIV: 120-121
relations with Houston, XL: 137
Hancock, John, II: 15, XI: 303, 304, 307, 308, XII: 209, 210, 211, XIV: 120
Hancock, Thomas, XIII: 300, 315
Hancock, Walter E., XXXVIII: 156
Hancock corner (Austin), XIV: 120
Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico (rev.), Frederick Webb Hodge, ed., XV: 167-169
Handbook of Texas, proposal for, XXXVI: 249-250
Handcock, John, XXVI: 108
Handy, R. E.: VIII: 160, XXXV: 188, XXXVII: 172
scout for Houston, IV: 242, 244, 341
Hanighen, Frank C., XXXVIII: 155
Hanks, Horatio, XIV: 306, 309
Hanks, James, XIV: 306
Hanks, Joshua B., XXXVIII: 214
Hanks, Thomas, XXXVI: 163
Hanks, Wesley, XXXVI: 163, XXXVIII: 220
Hanks, Wyatt, XL: 332
Hanna, John, XXXVI: 153, 154
Hannah, Capt. ....., VI: 129-130
Hannah Elizabeth: capture of, XII: 184-186
condemnation controversy, XII: 186
contraband cargo of, XII: 185-186
recapture of, XII: 184-188
slaver, XXIII: 81
Hannan, James, *see* Hannum, James
Hannibal, XXX: 321
Hannum, Dr. Anthony B., III: 210, 212
Hannum, James, XXXVII: 160, 263
Hanrick, Edward, land speculations of, IX: 285, X: 77
Hanrick, R. A.: V: 170
documents donated to TSHA, IX: 291
Hansford, Judge John, XXXIII: 284, XXXIV: 64
Hapes, II: 256, 284, VIII: 205, XXXVI: 22

Haranames, *see* Aranamas
Haraszthy, Agostín, leader of California division movement (1851), XVII: 111
Harborough, M. G., XXII: 47
Harbors, condition of (1840), XV: 219
Hardaway, Samuel, Goliad survivor, IX: 204
Hardee, Lieut. Col. W. J., XXVI: 34
Hardeman, Bailey: X: 152, 154, XII: 194, XXIII: 308, XXX: 241, 244
biographical data, XXXI: 35-37
cabinet offices of, XXXI: 37
in Convention, XXX: 249
military service of, XXXI: 37
Hardeman, Thomas J., XXXI: 36, 37
Hardeman, Col. W. P., XXXIV: 126n
Hardeman, W. T., XXII: 315, 317
Hardeman, William, XXXVII: 220, XXXVIII: 66, 151, 220
Hardenberg, John A., Texas Indemnity Bonds held by, XVIII: 357-360, XIX: 34, 142-143, 145
Hardens, Samuel H., XXIII: 215
Hardin, Emanuel, fmc: XXIII: 215, XXXIX: 299, 301, XL: 285
expulsion case of, XL: 271, 272-273
Hardin, Gen. William: IV: 196, XVIII: 262, 263
letter to Hernández (1835), XVIII: 269
loyalty to Mexico, XVIII: 269-270
Harding, Samuel, XXI: 419
Hare, Silas, XXXVIII: 6, 13
Hares, prevalence of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, IV: 28
Hargrave, Harvey, V: 165
Hargrave, Robert, V: 165
Hargrave, William, V: 165
Harkness Collection in the Library of Congress, The . . . (rev.), XXXVII: 61-64
Harmony, Baptist church in (1843), XI: 139
Harney, Col. W. S., XXVIII: 283
Harold, XXXI: 338
Harpe, Bernard de la: contact with Karankawa, X: 116
disapproval of attack on Adáes mission, XV: 16, 17, 18
explorations of, X: 12, 15
grant of, X: 11
illicit trade with missions, XV: 4n
journal of, value of, XVII: 168
Matagorda colony attempted by, XIV: 279, XV: 56, 57
memoir on Louisiana (1723), X: 17
Harper's Ferry, John Brown raid at, effects in Texas of, XVIII: 66
Harrell, Jacob: exploration of Colorado above Austin, XIV: 114
first settler on Austin site, XIV: 113, XXIII: 265-266
stockade of, location of, XXIII: 266
Harrell, Milvern: Dawson prisoner, XIII: 292, XXXVIII: 250, 253, 254, 258, 262, 264, 267
capture of, XXXVIII: 249
escape attempt of, XIII: 299n
in Perote, XXXVIII: 249
Harriet, slaver, XVII: 200
Harriet Lane: XXVI: 163, XXXIV: 125, XXXIX: 15-20
ante-bellum history of, XXXIX: 16-17
armament of, XXI: 360, 361, XXXV: 109
blockade runner, XXI: 353, 374-375, XXXV: 119-122, XXXIX: 18-19
capture of, XXI: 366, XXXV: 114-116, XXXVIII: 292, XXXIX: 15-16
effects of, XXXV: 114, 117
Confederate service of, XXI: 372-375
construction of, XXI: 360, XXXV: 109
end of, XXI: 375, XXXV: 123, XXXIX: 19
engagements of, XXI: 360-361, XXXV: 110-112, XXXIX: 17-18
in Galveston blockade, XXI: 361-364
history of, XXI: 360-380, XXXV: 109-123
internment of, XXXIX: 19
losses on, XXXV: 116
Magruder's report on, XXI: 372-374
officers of (1861), XXXV: 110
post-bellum history of, XXI: 375, XXXV: 122-123, XXXIX: 19
prisoners taken on, XXI: 369-371
recapture of, XXI: 375, XXXV: 117-122
relics of, XXXIX: 19
slave crew of, XXI: 372
wreck off Hatteras of, XXXIX: 17-18
Harriet Lane II, XXXIX: 20
Harrington, Allan, XXXVIII: 64

Harrington, Judge Joseph, XXXVIII: 68
Harris, Capt. ——, XXII: 64
Harris, Mrs. Annie P., biographical data, XL: 231-246
Harris, David: IV: 124, VI: 129, XVIII: 200, 203n, XXXI: 365-367
  biographical data, XXXI: 371-372
  character of, XXXI: 371
Harris, De Witt Clinton: IV: 183, VI: 130, XVIII: 206, XXXI: 366, XXXIII: 171
  arrest of, II: 23, IV: 124-125, 197, VII: 66, XVIII: 264
  immigration of, VII: 66
  store at Harrisburg, XVIII: 205
Harris, Mrs. Dilue: III: 225
  death of, XVIII: 119
  reminiscences of, IV: 85-127, 155-189, VII: 214-222, XVIII: 204
Harris, Eli: XXI: 127, 140, XXXV: 178, 183, XXXVI: 41
  biographical data, XXXVI: 46
Harris, Ira A., IV: 85, VII: 217, 220
Harris, Isabella, IV: 184
Harris, Gov. Isham G.: XXXIX: 315
  emigration to Mexico of (1865), XXXIX: 315-316
Harris, Jack, XIX: 274
Harris, Jane Birdsall, VII: 65
Harris, John, XXXVII: 160, 163, 166, 263
Harris, Mrs. John R., cabinet entertained by (1836), XXXI: 368
Harris, John Richardson: achievements of, XVIII: 200, XXXI: 365-366
  agent for Austin, XVIII: 200
  biographical data, XXV: 186-187
  character of, XXXI: 366, 371
  cotton contract with Groce, XVIII: 201n
  death of, XVIII: 200, XXXI: 366
  estate of, litigation over, XVIII: 201, XIX: 37, 46, XXV: 187
  friendship with Moses Austin, VII: 65, XVIII: 199
  grant of, XVIII: 199
  Harrisburg store of, stock inventory, XVIII: 202-203
  immigration of, XVIII: 199
  store at Bell's Landing, XXXI: 366
Harris, John W.: XL: 246
  biographical data, XL: 127n
Harris, Lewis Birdsall: IV: 184, XXXI: 369
  biographical data, XXV: 63-71, 131-146, 185-197
  emigration to California (1849), XXV: 195-197, XXIX: 36-50, 128-146, 201-207, 215-223, XXXI: 370
  immigration of, XXV: 64-71, 131-145
  journal of (1836-1842), XXV: 63-71, 131-146, 185-197
  in Somervell expedition, XXV: 189-192
  tax assessor, XXV: 188-189
Harris, Mary Jane: VII: 65, 216, XXVI: 46
  arrival in Texas, VII: 67-68
  marriage to Andrew Briscoe, VII: 68
  see also Briscoe, Mrs. Mary Jane
Harris, Moses C., death of, XXVI: 76
Harris, Samuel: XVIII: 200, XXXI: 365
  biographical data, XXXI: 373
Harris, Thomas P., biographical data, VII: 221n
Harris, W. H., XXII: 150
Harris, William Plunkett: IV: 88, 127, 184, XII: 189, 201, XIII: 137-138, XVIII: 200, 201n, 277, XXXI: 365
  biographical data, XXXI: 372
  railroad interests of, XXXI: 372
Harris County: bar of, members of, XVIII: 402, 407
  county court of, organization of, XVIII: 402
  district courts in, XVIII: 404
  early settlers of, XVIII: 196-199, 202n
  extent of (1836), XVIII: 399, 402
  finances of (1836-1845), XVIII: 407-409
  first courthouse in, XVIII: 403
  first glass windows in, XVIII: 199
  first jail in, XVIII: 403
  grants in (1824), XVIII: 198
  history of, XVIII: 195-207, 261-286, 399-409, XIX: 37-64
  immigration to (1822-), XVIII: 196
  militia of, organization of (1837), XVIII: 401
  organization of, XVIII: 401-403

population distribution in (1843), XVIII: 404
settlers of, lands granted to by Austin (1824), XVIII: 197-198
slave population of (1842), XVIII: 408
taxes in (1837-, 1842), XVIII: 408
voting strength of (1844-1845), XIX: 54-55
see also Harrisburg County
Harris County Historical Society, organization of, XXVII: 251
Harris family: IV: 88, XXXI: 365-373
losses in burning of Harrisburg of, XXXI: 369
railroad interests of, XXXI: 370
residence of, burning of, XXXI: 371
doors and windows for, imported, XXXI: 369-370
rebuilding of, XXXI: 369-370
services to Texas of, XXXI: 371-372
ships operated by, XXXI: 367-368
Harrisburg: (1828), XIII: 52-53
(1831), II: 227
(1833), IV: 87-92
(1834), I: 298
(1835), XXVIII: 200
Almonte's report on, XXXI: 365
board of health of (1831), personnel of, XXIII: 302
burning of, IV: 248, 260, 267-268, 289, 313, 331, V: 92, VII: 66, XII: 69, XV: 172, XVIII: 279, XIX: 37
Convention delegates from (1835), XVIII: 278
cotton exports from, IV: 157
crops destroyed at (1833), IV: 90
establishment of, VII: 66, XVIII: 200, XXXI: 365
exports from (1833), IV: 89
(1834), IV: 112
ferry at, XXII: 84
feud at (1834-), IV: 100-102, 104-105, 115-117, 187
food scarcity at (1833-1834), IV: 89, 90, 96, 99, 113
French colony at, failure of, XIX: 49-50
funeral at (1833), IV: 88-89
fur trade at (1834), IV: 118, 121, XVIII: 205-206
growth of (-1835), XIII: 133
Houston's encampment at, VII: 44-45
Houston's march to, VI: 140, XII: 67, 69
incorporation of (1837), XIX: 56
judges appointed for (1835), XVIII: 277
July 4th celebration at (1835), IV: 125-126
looting of, IV: 288
lumber industry at (1836), XV: 172, XVIII: 203n
mills at (1836), VII: 66, XV: 172
municipality of, limits defined, XVIII: 277n
newspapers at, XXXV: 184
population of (1833), IV: 88, XVIII: 204-205
(1835), XXVIII: 198
press at, XXXV: 184
railroad shops at, VII: 285
rebuilding of, XXV: 139-140, 185-186
prisoner labor used in, IV: 185
rivalry with Houston (1839-), XIX: 46-49
sawmill at, II: 227, IV: 88, 90, VII: 66, XVIII: 200, 200n, 201n, 203n, 204, XXV: 189, XXVIII: 200, 203
seat of government, II: 153, X: 153, XIX: 37, XXXI: 368
site of, advantages of, XIX: 37
stores at (1833-), IV: 89, 113
Harrisburg & Brazos R. R., XIX: 47
see also Buffalo Bayou, Brazos, and Colorado R. R.
Harrisburg Camp: IV: 260, 322
guard left at, IV: 303, 338
Zuber's account of, IV: 338-339
Harrisburg County: I: 89
Consultation delegates from (1833), XVIII: 276
Convention of 1833, delegates to, XVIII: 276
see also Harris County
Harrisburg R. R., *see* Buffalo Bayou, Brazos, and Colorado R. R.
Harrisburg Railroad and Trading Co., VII: 279
see also Buffalo Bayou, Brazos, and Colorado R. R.
Harrisburg Town Co., VII: 281, XVIII: 273, XXXI: 372

Harrisburg Volunteers, XXIV: 92
Harrisburgh, *see* Harrisburg
Harrison, A. J., XXXVI: 103
Harrison, Addison: Brazos exploration (1822), III: 98-99
coast explorations of (1821), III: 99-100, 101-102
Harrison, Andrew Jackson, XXXVII: 160, 264
Harrison, Ann C., XL: 111
Harrison, Pres. Benjamin, visit to Texas of (1891), XXX: 70
Harrison, Col. Charles L., XVI: 43
Harrison, G. H., XXXV: 188, 190, XL: 111
Harrison, J. C., XXXVIII: 216
Harrison, James, Houston's intercession for, XX: 150
Harrison, James M., XXXIV: 108n
Harrison, Maj. Thomas, XXII: 48, 59-60, 73, 75-76, 145, 147, 173, XXVII: 325, 326
Harrison, William B., XXXVII: 160, 168, 264
Harrison Flag, The, XVIII: 226
Harrison Times (Marshall), XXXV: 191
Harry, Jack, Delaware interpreter, XXV: 159, 164, 166n
Hart, Judge —, XXXI: 377, 381
Hart, J., XXXVIII: 59
Hart, J. W., account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 232
Hart, James, XXXVIII: 54
Hart, John: XXXIII: 276
biographical data, XXXIII: 271n
scalps taken by (1838), XXXIII: 289
settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 270
Hart, Peter, XXIX: 187
Hartz, Lieut. E. L., frontier explorations of (1856), XXXVIII: 140, 143
Harvey, Thomas, XV: 347
Harwell, J. J., XXVI: 108
Harwick, Dr. ....., XXXVI: 156, 157
Harwood, Frances, III: 44
Harwood, T. M., I: 256
Harwood, Judge Thomas Franklin: death of, XXXII: 352
services to Texas history of, XXXII: 352
Hasínai: V: 185, 193, VI: 6, XI: 251, XXV: 232, XXXV: 59, 69
agriculture of, XXXI: 56-57, 153, 156-157, 170-171
Aguayo welcomed by, XV: 42-43
architecture of, XXXI: 52, 56, 154
aversion to unmarried Spaniards, XXX: 288-290
baptism customs of, XXXI: 164
belief in immortality, XXX: 294, XXXI: 162-163
belief in magic, XXX: 295
belief in omens of, XXXI: 168-169
buffalo hunted by, XXX: 211, XXXI: 157
burial customs of, XXX: 294, 297-299, XXXI: 57, 162-163
cannibalism among, XXX: 217
ceremonial feasts of, XXX: 301-302
character of, XXX: 215, 218, 285-286, XXXI: 55, 152, 158, 177
commerce of, XXXI: 179
communal system of, XXX: 217, XXXI: 56, 154-156
confederation of, XI: 253-255, XXV: 232, XXX: 215, 286-287
tribes of, location of, XI: 256-271
country of, extent of, XXXI: 152
reputed mineral resources of, XXX: 209, XXXI: 61
creation myths of, XXXI: 158-160, 161-162
dances of, XXX: 214, XXXI: 52
descriptions of, XXX: 206-218, 283-304, XXXI: 50-62, 150-180
divorce customs of, XXX: 283-284, XXXI: 164
dress of, XXX: 213-214, XXXI: 176-177
enemies of, XXX: 287
epidemics among (1691), XXX: 295-296, 303
etiquette of, XXX: 218
fire-making methods of, XXXI: 169
fire-worship of, XXXI: 160
food supply of, XXX: 210-211, XXXI: 55, 152-153, 157
government of, XXX: 216, 218, 286, XXXI: 57, 175-176
habitat of, XXX: 209-211, XXXI: 54-55
handicrafts of, XXX: 215, XXXI: 56, 161
harvest ceremonies of, XXXI: 169-170, 171-174
homage ceremonies of, XXXI: 180

horsemanship of, XXXI: 179
houses of, orientation of, XXXI: 52
identity with Hainai, XI: 251, 252
infanticide practiced by, XXX: 284, 302
international relations of, XXXI: 178-179
at La Luz mission, XVI: 373
La Salle's contacts with, I: 29, XXVII: 173-174
legal code of, XXX: 216, 283, XXXI: 178
livestock possessions (1714), VI: 11
love of gifts, XXX: 285, 301
marriage customs of, XXX: 283-284
May-Day ceremonies of, XXX: 174-175
medical science of, XXX: 296, XXXI: 165-166, 168
mission prospects among (1691), discussion of, XXX: 285-286, 287-288, 300-303
missions for, VIII: 283, XVII: 326
failure of, XXV: 175
monogamy among, XXX: 216, 284
morality of, XXXI: 164-165
neighbors of (1691), XXX: 287
number of (1699), XI: 274
physique of, XXXI: 175
planting ceremonies of, XXXI: 170-171
religion of, XXX: 212-213, 288, 290-293, 296-298, XXXI: 50-52, 55-57, 160-164, 165-173
sacred houses of, XXXI: 160-161
St. Denis' relations with, VI: 12, XXXVIII: 125
shamans of, influence and functions of, XXXI: 165-173
initiation ceremonies of, XXXI: 167
social customs of, XXX: 212-213, 217, 218, 283-284
table manners of, XXX: 212
tobacco ceremonials of, XXX: 212, XXXI: 151, 167, 170, 172
tonsorial customs of, XXX: 285, XXXI: 176
tractability of, XXX: 285-286
trade with, X: 9
trade with French (1700), X: 8
villages of, map of, XI: 256
war paint of, XXX: 214
war trophies of, XXXI: 174
war-chiefs of, XXXI: 175-176
warfare with Apaches, XXXI: 60, 157
warfare with Yojuanes, XXXI: 160
see also Caddo *and* Tejas
Haskell, Charles M., XIV: 319, 322, XXXVII: 160, 264
Haskins, James C., XXXII: 306
Hassauex, Pierre Francois de, XXIV: 97
Hastings, Frank S., XXIV: 243, XXVI: 76
Hastings, Lansford W.: XVIII: 37, 122, 147, 148, 251, XXXIX: 189-191
biographical data, XXXIX: 127-128
California independence agitated by, XVIII: 149-150
Confederate colony in Brazil of, *see* Santarem, Confederate colony at
explorations for Confederate colonization by, XXXIX: 117, 128-132
Hatch, ..., escape from Perote of, XXXVIII: 250
Hatch, Frank, editor, III: 270
Hatcher, Mattie Austin, VIII: 277, XI: 220, 237, XII: 231, XVII: 215, XXIII: 47, XXIV: 169, XXX: 206, XXXII: 74, XXXV: 28, XXXVII: 67, XXXIX: 66
Hatfield's grocery, temporary government quarters in, I: 93-94
Hat-making (1833), IV: 100
Hauydix, XXX: 287
Haverty, James, XXXI: 70
Hawk Camp, III: 25
Hawkbell: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 179, 182-184, X: 274, 275, 317
origin of, III: 182-184, XXII: 241, 245, XXVII: 297-298, 302n
Hawkins, Capt. Charles E. T. N.: IV: 151, XII: 201, 251, 265, 266, 267, XL: 243
biographical data, XII: 269-270
Hawkins, J. T., XXVI: 111, XXVII: 113-114, 115
Hawkins, Joseph H., partnership with Austin in *Lively* venture, III: 141-142, XXVII: 112

Hawkins, Joseph M., XXXVII: 160, 264
Hawkins, M., XXXVI: 272
Haworth, Paul Leland, XIX: 207
Hayes, Gerald Waldo, XIX: 109
Hayes, Rutherford B.: administration of, Bryan's estimate of, XXVIII: 165
  annexation attitude of, XXV: 113-114
  biographical data, XXV: 100-101
  Bryan's aid to, XXVI: 235, 236-237, 238-239, XXVII: 52-54, 68, XXVIII: 165, 166, 235, 237, 328
    Southern reactions to, XXVII: 52-73 *passim*
  character of, *see* Bryan-Hayes correspondence *passim*
  estimate of Cleveland, XXIX: 73-74, 151
  financial reverses (1885), XXIX: 151, 232
  interest in Texas history, XXVI: 150
  labor problem attitude (1886), XXVI: 283-284, XXIX: 232-233
  Mexican policy of, XXIV: 140-153, XXVIII: 41-55
  opinion of Andrew Johnson, XXV: 290
  political standards of, XXVI: 234
  reconstruction policy, XXVI: 296-297, 300
  relations with Bryan, *see* Bryan-Hayes correspondence *passim*
  secession attitude (1861), XXV: 285-287
  Southern support of, XXVII: 244, 245, 305-309, 312-313, XXVIII: 76, 77, 171-172, XXIX: 302-305
  success of, XXVIII: 329
Haynard, G. M., XXXII: 125
Haynes, Harry, V: 49
Haynie, Rev. John, II: 133, XXII: 168
Hays, Grenup, XXXVI: 194
Hays, Capt. Jack, *see* Hays, Capt. John C.
Hays, Capt. John C.: I: 63, 133, III: 51, 52, VI: 137, XII: 304, XIII: 294, 321, XIV: 122, XXVI: 203, 204, XXXI: 128, XL: 14, 15
  Adelsverein aided by, XL: 10, 14, 15
  command of scouts for Somervell, XXIII: 116-117, 118, 121, 123
  in command at San Antonio (1842), XIII: 294
  explorations for El Paso road (1848), XXVIII: 291-292, XXXVII: 117-119
  fight with Woll's rearguard, XXXIV: 260
  horse-thieves foiled by, XXV: 193
  Houston's estimate of, XXIII: 113
  knowledge of surveying, XXIX: 96
  quarrel with Bogart, XXIII: 119-120
Hays, John M., XXXVII: 265
Hayter, J. J., XXXV: 241, 242, 317, 318, XXXVIII: 220, 221, 222
Hayter, Samuel, XXXVII: 321, 322, XXXVIII: 216, 220
Hayter, W. D., XXXVIII: 222
Hazen, George, XXX: 13
Hazen, Lieut. William B.: fights with Indians (1859), XXXIX: 23-24
  frontier explorations of (1858), XXXVIII: 141
Hazlitt, ..., VI: 312, 313, 317
Hebard, Grace Raymond, XVI: 431
Hemphill, Judge John: I: 103, II: 7, VII: 84, XVIII: 57, 194, 388, XIX: 162, XXIII: 116, 133, XXVIII: 310, XXXIII: 118, 121
  Austin residence, XIV: 122
Hemphill, John, fmc, expulsion case of, XL: 282
Henderson, Archibald, XXV: 222
Henderson, J. Pinckney: I: 104, 190, 197, IX: 4, 5, 8, 10, XI: 303, XIV: 122, 127, XV: 230, 315, XVIII: 101, 105, 106, 211, XIX: 95, XX: 132, XXIV: 251, XXV: 57, XXXI: 121, XXXII: 89, 346, 350, XXXIII: 163, 164, XXXIV: 315, XXXV: 157, XXXVII: 49, 136, XXXVIII: 67, XL: 117
  annexation negotiations, I: 194
  arrest of (1840), XV: 274
  biographical data, I: 189-203
  campaign controversy with Wood, XX: 262-264
  character of, I: 189, 191, 196, 199-200, 201-203
  in Convention of 1845, I: 194
  decorated by Congress, I: 196

governor, administration of, I: 195
legal acumen of, I: 192-193
Masonic affiliations of, I: 200, 201
in Mexican War, I: 195-196, XXIV: 319, XXX: 19, 21
in Mississippi, I: 189
negotiations for British recognition, XX: 335-336, XXIV: 220-221, 222-223, 224, 225
negotiations for French recognition, XX: 209-215, 219-220, 220-222, XXIV: 231-233
political ideals of, I: 197
in Revolution, I: 190
Santa Fe claim asserted by, XXIV: 3
secession attitude of, I: 198-199
in Senate, I: 197
trial of, XXXIV: 340-341 *passim*, XXXV: 168
Henderson, J. W., XXIV: 320, XXXVIII: 226
Henderson, Mary Virginia, XXXI: 295
Henderson, T. S., XIX: 162
Henderson, W. F., XXXII: 166
Henderson, William, XXXIV: 50, 63
Hendley, William H., & Co., XXVI: 102, 110
Hendricks, Obadiah, XIV: 306
Hendricks, Sterling Brown: account of Somervell expedition, XXIII: 114-140
biographical data, XXIII: 112n
Hendricks, Thomas, XXXVII: 160, 265
Heniocanes, XXXVI: 25
Henningsen, Rev. L., XXXII: 70
Henrie, Arthur, XI: 185, 187, 190, 192
Henry, Clinton: XXXI: 91, XXXII: 44
biographical data, XXXII: 46
Henry, R. L., XXII: 279
Henry, Walter, murder of, by Mexican bandits (1877), XXIV: 142
Henry, Capt. William, XXIX: 28
Henry, Woodson, XXXVII: 148, XXXVIII: 64
Hensley, William, XXXV: 322, XXXVI: 71
Henson, David, teacher (1834), IV: 108, 123, 126, XVIII: 205, 206
Herbert, Caleb C.: XXXVIII: 287
conscription opposed by, XXXVIII: 277
Herbert, Phil, XXXVI: 176
Herbst, Carl, XXXIII: 151
Herckenrath, Louis J., consul at Amsterdam, XXXIII: 308
Herd tallies, *see* tallies, herd
Heredia, Fr. Pedro de: XXX: 119
Espejo expedition recruited by, XXX: 119, 121
Herff, Dr. Ferdinand: III: 35
death of, XVI: 111
review of German immigration (1850), XXXIII: 141
Hermandad, alcalde de, XIX: 76
Hermann, George H., death of, XVIII: 339
Hermansen, H. P., XXXII: 72
Hernández, Antonio Gil, IV: 194, XVIII: 269, 270
Hernández, Francisco, VIII: 292, XXVII: 199
Hernández, Gregorio, XXX: 129
Hernández, Fr. Juan, XVII: 370, 371
Hernández de Proaño, Diego, slave-catching activities, III: 254, 257-258, 259
Herndon, Patrick Henry, XXXVII: 160, 265
Herndon, Robert, VIII: 260
Heroes of San Jacinto, The (rev.), Sam Houston Dixon, Louis Wiltz Kemp, XXXVI: 244-245
Herrera, Blas, Santa Anna's approach scouted by, XXXVI: 287, XXXVII: 10-11
Herrera, Pres. José J., willingness to grant recognition (1845), XX: 170
Herrera, Manuel: expedition of (1816), VI: 145
minister to U. S. (1813-), VI: 145
Herrera, Sebastián de, XV: 109
Herrera, Gov. Simón de: IV: 219
execution of, II: 167, 168
Herrington, Judge Joseph, XXXVIII: 214, 215, 219
Herron, Capt. ....., XXXIX: 25
Hersee, William, XXXVII: 160, 265
Hersey, William, *see* Hersee, William
Hertz, Dr. ....., XXXV: 239
Hertzberg, Dr. ....., XXXIII: 251
Hester, ..., XXXVI: 150, 152

Hervey, Lionel, British agent in Mexico, reports of (1824-), IX: 138-139
Heusinger, Edward W., XVI: 438
Hewettson, Dr. James, XXX: 306, XXXI: 299
Hewitson, Dr. ——, VII: 286, 287
Hexall, Crenshaw & Co., flour contract of, investigation of (1863), XXXVIII: 293
Hext, James, XXVI: 101
Hext, Joseph, XXVI: 108
Hiabus, VIII: 205
Hibbins, ——, killed by Indians (1836), VI: 330, VII: 57, 59-60
Hibbins, ——, family of, captured by Indians, VI: 330, VII: 59, 60
Hibernia, XXXII: 13
Hickok, James Butler, XXXVIII: 74-75
Hicks, ——, XXVII: 47, 48, 49
Hicks, John D., XXXV: 328
Hicks, Joseph, XXI: 53
Hidalgo, Fr. Francisco: II: 265, 295, VI: 16, 20, 23, XIV: 200-201, 213, 215, XV: 188, XXVI: 171, XXX: 207n
  biographical data, XXXI: 50n
  French advance stimulated by (1711-), I: 271, VI: 5, 7-8, XXVI: 166, XXVII: 196
  Hasínai described by, XXXI: 50-62
  influence over with Hasínai of, VI: 12, VIII: 23
  Tejas missions reestablished by, XXVII: 197
Hidalgo, X: 161
Hidalgo y Costilla, Miguel, slavery abolished by, XL: 86
Hides: exports of (1834), IV: 112 (1838), XXXIV: 104
  price of (1834-), XXVI: 104 (1873), VI: 233
  trade in (1833), XXVI: 86, 87
  used as currency, XIX: 373
Hierba pedrera, X: 325
Hierbipiames, *see* Ervipiames
Higgins, ——, VII: 61
Highland Cottage, *see* Clopper's Point
Highsmith, Ben F.: XIV: 325n, XXXVII: 164, 307
  Alamo messenger, V: 355, XIV: 326
  fight with Wacos (1848), XXIX: 30
  at San Jacinto, XIV: 326
Highsmith, Capt. Samuel, XXXVII: 118
Higos, los de los, Cabeza de Vaca's, III: 124, X: 265, XXII: 230, 231, XXVII: 288n
Hijosa, Francisco, XIX: 186, 187, 190, 191
Hilgartner, Dr. H. L., XV: 356
Hill, Asa, Mier prisoner, release of, XXXVIII: 262n
Hill, Dr. B., Bremen agent for Adelsverein, XL: 19
Hill, F., XXX: 22
Hill, Fitzhugh F., death of, XXII: 290
Hill, Frank P., XXXVI: 247
Hill, G. W., XIII: 88, XVII: 88, XXVI: 193, XXIX: 100, 103
Hill, Isaac L.: V: 91
  in Revolution, VII: 40-45
  at San Jacinto, VII: 44-45
Hill, J. A., XVI: 106
Hill, J. C., XXXI: 82, XXXIII: 76, XXXVIII: 222
Hill, J. L., II: 132
Hill, James, XXX: 27, XXXVI: 57n
Hill, James E., XX: 311
Hill, James Monroe, death of, VII: 246
Hill, Jeffrey B., Mier prisoner, release of, XXXVIII: 262n, 266
Hill, John C. C.: Mier prisoner, adopted by Santa Anna, XII: 305, XXXVIII: 262n
  death of, VII: 247
Hill, Joseph J., XXVI: 243
Hill, L. E., I: 76
Hill, Lawrence F., XXXVII: 69, XXXIX: 100
Hill, Robert T., X: 270
Hill, Col. Thomas K., XIV: 322
Hill, Col. W. G., XL: 176
Hill, Capt. William, fight with Indians (1836), XXVI: 3
Hill, William L., XXVI: 108
Hill, Judge William P., XIX: 444
Hill County, XI: 318
Hindman, Maj. Gen. T. C.: command of Arkansas District, XXI: 280
  Congressional criticism of (1863), XXXIX: 54
Hindman's line, at Shiloh, X: 290-291

Hinds, Geron, VIII: 103
Hinton, A. C., XIII: 5, 15-16
Hinueber, Caroline von, II: 227, XXXIII: 156
Hirams, Samuel C., XIII: 57, XXIII: 214, XXIV: 156
Hiscas, XVII: 338
Historia, XXIII: 228
Historia de Todos los Colegios de la Ciudad de México . . . (rev.), Dr. Felix de Osores, XXXV: 87-90
Historian, amateur: advantages of, XXVIII: 95-97
field of, XXVIII: 89-97
functions of, XXVIII: 87-97
handicaps of, XXVIII: 95
proper work of, documentation of pioneer reminiscences, XXVIII: 89-91
Historical Documents Relating to New Mexico, Nueva Vizcaya, and Approaches Thereto, to 1773 (rev.), Adolph F. A. Bandelier, Fanny R. Bandelier, colls., Charles Wilson Hackett, ed., XXVII: 329-333
Historical materials, storage of, University provisions for (1899), II: 250
Historical Polk County, Texas (rev.), James E. Hill, J. M. Alexander, T. F. Meece, XX: 311-312
Historical societies: affiliation of, value of, XXVII: 75
county, functions and value of, XXVII: 74-75
Histories, Texas, pre-Revolution, XXXI: 5
Histories and Historians of Hispanic America: A Bibliographical Essay (rev.), A. Curtis Wilgus, XL: 338-339
History: defined, I: 4
economic bases of, I: 6-7, 151-165
materials of, I: 4-7
disappearance of, XXVIII: 94
Southwestern, materials for, VI: 103-112, VII: 196-213
Texas, era of partizan treatment of, XXXI: 5
high school study of, petition for inauguration of (1924), XXVIII: 86
Lawrence's (1839), XVII: 298
problems of, XXXI: 10-28
romantization of, XXXI: 1
status of (1897), XXXIII: 8-9
studies in (1928), XXXII: 95-99
TSHA investigations in, XXXI: 5-31
value of, I: 7-8
History of the American Frontier, 1736-1863 (rev.), Frederick L. Paxson, XXVIII: 247-252
History of Arizona (rev.), Thomas Edwin Farish, XX: 199-200
History of the Baptists of Hill County (rev.), J. C. Daniel, XI: 318
History of Bell County, The (rev.), George W. Tyler, XL: 334-336
History of Brenham and Washington County (rev.), Mrs. R. E. Pennington, XIX: 441
History Club of San Antonio, VII: 172
History of Early Methodism in Texas, A, Macum Phelan, XXVIII: 255
History of Eastland County (rev.), Mrs. George Langston, IX: 225
History of the Geography of Texas (rev.), Z. T. Fulmore, I: 303-304
History and Geography of Texas as Told in County Names, The (rev.), Z. T. Fulmore, XIX: 209-211, 317-318
History of the German Element in Texas from 1820-1850 (rev.), Moritz Tiling, XVII: 212-214
History of the German Settlements in Texas, 1831-1861 (rev.), R. L. Biesele, XXXIV: 172-175
History of the Land Office at Nacogdoches, under Charles S. Taylor (rev.), Lawrence S. Taylor, X: 349
History of Montague County (rev.), Mrs. W. R. Potter, XXII: 105
History of Reconstruction in Louisiana (rev.), John Rose Ficklin, XIV: 76-78
History and Reminiscences of Denton County (rev.), Ed. F. Bates, XXII: 105-106
History of Texas Baptists, A, J. M. Carroll, XXVIII: 255
History of the Texas Federation of Women's Clubs (rev.), Stella L. Christian, XXIII: 310-311

History of Texas from Wilderness to Commonwealth, Louis J. Wortham, XXVIII: 174
History of the Western Boundary of the Louisiana Purchase, A (rev.), Thomas Maitland Marshall, XIX: 100-103
History of Wichita Falls (rev.), Jonnie R. Morgan, XXXV: 335
Hitchcock, Capt. L. M., T. N., XIII: 4
Hittson, John, campaign against Comancheros, XXXVIII: 171-173
Hoag, Enoch, XXIX: 193
Hobart, T. D.: XXXI: 91, XXXII: 35, 41, 43, 60, XXXVI: 247, XXXVIII: 11, 25
  biographical data, XXXII: 44, 45
Hockley, George W.: XIII: 29, XVII: 90, 91, XVIII: 412, XXIII: 261, XXVIII: 308, XXXIII: 171
  annexation opposed by, XVIII: 413-414, XXI: 69
  colonization in Guatemala, interest in, XXI: 70-71
  at San Jacinto, IV: 262, 314, 341
  and Williams, mission to Mexico (1843), XVII: 310
Hodge, Frederick Webb, XV: 167
Hodge, John L., consul at Philadelphia, XXXIII: 225
Hodges, James, VIII: 148
Hoermann, Rev. Alto, novel on Texas by, XXXIII: 156
Hoes, flint, Indian, X: 326
Hoff, Gertrude, XXXIII: 134
Hoffman, ——, sawmill operator (1833), IV: 88
Hoffman, Tom, "saloon marriage" of, XVIII: 290
Hoffmann, Jacob H., XIX: 107
Hog Creek, massacre on (1860), XXXVI: 148
Hogan, William Ransom, XXXVII: 185, XXXIX: 78, 79
Hogg, James Stephen: in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 11-21
  phonographic record of address preserved, XIV: 304
  services to Texas history, IX: 282-283
Hogg, Joseph Lewis, XXV: 49, XXXVI: 220, XXXVII: 56, XL: 117
Hogs: number of (1833), XXVI: 87
  price of (1833), XXVIII: 120
    (1844), XXXVII: 48
Hohman, Lieut. J. H., XXXVIII: 146
Holdeman, David, XXXIX: 302
Holden, W. C., XXVIII: 85, XXXII: 95, 97, 103, 206, XXXIV: 1-19, XXXV: 194, XXXVI: 239, XXXVIII: 72
Holekeamp, S. F., XXXIII: 151
Holladay, Frances Elizabeth, XXI: 279
Holland, B. J. H., XXXVI: 68
Holland, Capt. Bird, Ranger company of, march to Matamoros of, XXX: 1-15
Holland, Francis, XXIII: 214
Holland, G. A., XXXV: 334
Holland, J. H., XXX: 320, XXXI: 79, 183, 184, XXXII: 252, XXXVI: 70, XXXVII: 47, 49
Holland, James K.: biographical data, XXX: 1n
  death of, II: 96
  Mexican War diary of, XXX: 1-33
Holland, Kemp S., XXX: 21
Holland, Lafayette A., XXXVI: 67, 68, 314
Holland, Spearman, biographical data, XXX: 1n
Holland, Tapley, XXXVII: 160, 265
Holland, commercial treaty with: XXIV: 226, 230
  tariff stipulations, XX: 337
Holley, Mrs. Mary Austin: III: 175, XIII: 271, XXXVII: 67-68, 187, 194
  recruiting activities of (1836), XVI: 40
  writing of *Texas* (1831), XXXVII: 197
Holliday, ——, trail drive of (1854), XXXVI: 57, 58
Holliday, John, Goliad survivor, I: 57, 58
Holliman, Kinchen: absentee landholding of, XXIII: 147
  grant of, XXII: 80, 81
    time extension granted to (1830), XXIII: 147-148
Holloway, Samuel, XXXVII: 160, 265
Holly, Tom, VIII: 267
Holman, Sandford, XXXIV: 344
Holmes, E. L., XL: 102
Holmes, Maj. Gen. James L., XXI: 47

Holmes, O. L., XXXIV: 259, XXXVI: 69, XXXVIII: 57, 58
Holmes, Maj. Gen. T. H.: XXI: 280, 281, XXXIX: 46n
criticisms of, XXXIX: 37
Holsinger, Lieut.-Col. Juan José, XXIII: 280, 281n, 283
Holt, David, Goliad survivor, IX: 204
Holt, R. D., XXIX: 247, XXXV: 334
Holt & Arrowsmith, XXXIV: 97
Holtham, John G.: XXII: 90, 183-184
ayuntamiento secretary (1830), XXII: 86
estate of, liquidation of, XXII: 193, 195
funeral expenses advanced by ayuntamiento, XXII: 191, 193
killing of, XXI: 132, XXII: 354n
translation of laws, XXII: 193
Holton, Will, VI: 233
Homan, William K.: XXVII: 328
Bryan's estimate of, XXVIII: 75, 77
Homestead Exemption Law, *see* law, homestead
Homrell, W., *see* Howell, William D.
Honduras, Confederate colonization in, XXXIX: 309
Hoo, Apache chief, XXIII: 31
Hood, Maj. Gen. J. B.: XXXIX: 38
army of, condition of (1864), XXII: 159
Hood, Joseph L., VII: 267n, 268, XXIV: 41
Hoodlum wagon, XXXI: 359
Hood's Texas Brigade . . . (rev.), J. B. Polley, XV: 90
Hook, James, report on Texas (1841), XV: 230-240
Hooker, H. C., XIX: 389
Hoopes, Alban W., XL: 145
Hoover, Calvin, XXXIV: 56
Hope, James, XXI: 419, 420, XXII: 91, 185, XXVI: 90
Hope, T., XIII: 132
Hopewell, Baptist Church at (1839), XI: 108
Hopfeldt, C., XXXVII: 143, 218, 323
Hopis: pueblos of, XXX: 131
submission to Espejo of, XXX: 131
trade of, XXX: 131
Hopkins, D. P., diary of, XXI: 426
Hopkins, Capt. E. M., V: 165
Hopkins, J., XXVI: 107
Hopkins, Mrs. Mary, I: 60
Hopkins, "Mustang," II: 174
Hopkins, W., XXVI: 107
Hopkins County: beginnings of, V: 165
first election in (1844), V: 165
first mill in, V: 165
first settlers in, V: 165
Hopson, Jack, XXVI: 276
Horconcitos, Los, suggested La Luz mission site, XVI: 363-364, 365-366
Horn, C. C., XXXVIII: 291n
Horn, Joseph, XXXI: 91
"Hornets nest," at Shiloh, X: 294
Hornsby, Reuben: XIV: 126, XXXVI: 205
killed by Indians (1844), XXVI: 197, 198
Hornsby boys, rescue of Coleman from Indians, XIV: 126
Hornsby's Bend, Indian raid near (1843), III: 151-152
Hornsby's Settlement, XXVI: 231
Horsbrugh, Fred, management of Spur Ranch, XXXIV: 4, XXXV: 194, 200, 201, 204, 205, 206
Horse thieves: beheaded, VII: 34
Indian, V: 15-16, VII: 59
property confiscated, VII: 34
punishment of (1860), XXXVI: 153, 154, 155, 156
whipped (1822), VII: 33
Horse wrangler, duties of, XXXI: 360, XXXII: 52
Horsehead Crossing, Indian fight at (1868), VIII: 270
Horses: cavalry, prices of (1862), VI: 217
imported by immigrants, superior to native horse, V: 86
impressments of (1836), XII: 63-65, XIII: 134
prices of (1839), XVII: 304
prices of (1849), XXIX: 47
recovered from Indians, disposal of (-1820), XXIII: 67
scarcity of (1835-1836), V: 264-265, XXIII: 186, 190-191, 199
wild, *see* mustangs
Horse-traders, Mexican, itinerant, IV: 109-110
Horticulture, at Nacogdoches (1843-), XXXV: 151, 154, XXXVII: 52, 58, 60, 138, 139

Horton, Albert Clinton: XXIII: 170, XXIV: 45, XXV: 49, 57, XXXIV: 295, XL: 126
capital site commissioner, XIV: 114
cavalry commander at Coleto, I: 51
fight with Waller, IV: 49-50
Horton, Alexander: XXIV: 71
autobiographical data, XIV: 305-314
Cherokee border line marked by, XXVI: 18-19
in Cherokee War, XIV: 313
Civil War reverses of, XIV: 313-314
in Fredonian Rebellion, XIV: 306-308
genealogy, XIV: 305
in Nacogdoches attack (1832), XIV: 308-309
political career of, XIV: 313
in Revolution, XIV: 310-313
Horton, Henry, XIV: 305
Horton, Sam Houston, XIV: 313
Horton, Samuel, XIV: 305
Horton, Wade, XIV: 305
Hosea, W. W., biographical data, XXXV: 206
Hotchkiss, Archibald: XI: 189, 191, 192, XXXI: 83, 187, XXXVI: 212, 216, 217, 230, XXXVIII: 67
complaints against Cherokees (1838), XXIV: 72
difficulties with squatters of (1834), XI: 186, 187
Hotchkiss, Charles, XXXVII: 146, 220
Hotchkiss, Rinaldo, XXXI: 380, 381, XXXIII: 237, XXXVII: 141, 147, 221
Houghtaling, J. B., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Houghton, Judge Joab, organization of Santa Fe County opposed by (1850), XXIV: 27-28
House, Edward M., XVII: 98, XX: 100, XXII: 360
House, John, and Ashley: expedition to Comanches (1803), XVII: 155
expulsion demanded (1830), XXIII: 70
House, T. W.: death of, XXVII: 252
Harriet Lane purchased by, XXXV: 119
Housekeeping, pioneer, VII: 286
Houston, A., XII: 175
Houston, Col. A. J., XX: 313, XXXIV: 329n
Houston, D. F., XI: 245, XXXI: 29, XXXIII: 9
Houston, Josh, Houston's servant, III: 275
Houston, Sam: III: 45, V: 276, VI: 118, VII: 194, 215, 216, IX: 7, 148, 195, 230, 232, 251, 255, 258, X: 93, XII: 181, 275, XIII: 100, 144, 221, 282, XIV: 50, 122, XV: 177, 209, 300, XVI: 30, 278, 287, XIX: 97, 160, 204, 290, 297, 405, XX: 261, XXI: 198, 199-200, XXIII: 253, XXIV: 80, XXV: 60, 252, XXVI: 319, XXXI: 194-195, 377, 379, XXXII: 177, 178, 179, 346, XXXVI: 97, XXXVII: 55, XXXVIII: 61: XL: 276
abolition sentiments imputed to, XXXII: 194
account of battle of San Jacinto, IV: 322-324
address at Lamar's inauguration, length of, XVIII: 295
anecdotes of, XII: 66-69, XXII: 362
annexation attitude of, I: 79-86, IX: 32, XIII: 212, XV: 278, 280, 290, XVI: 322-324, XVII: 82, XVIII: 99, XX: 167, XXI: 94-95, XXIV: 250, 274
(1843), XV: 290, XVI: 198, XVII: 415-416, 417
(1844), XVIII: 104-108, 208-209, 324-325, XXIV: 255-256, 257, 267
(1845), XIX: 410, XX: 88, XXIV: 273-275
annexation message, secret (1844), XVIII: 105
annexation terms discussed by, I: 79-86, XXIV: 274-275
Archive War provoked by, II: 120
army of, dissension in, IV: 335
organization at Gonzales of, IV: 242, 293
strength of, IV: 244, 325
at the Brazos, IV: 319
at the Colorado, IV: 275, 308-309, 328, XV: 156, 157
exaggerated, IV: 295
at Gonzales, IV: 274, 295-296, 307, 317, 327
at Harrisburg, IV: 283, 303
at San Jacinto, IV: 258, 262, 315, 333
association with Mercer, XL: 137

Austin residence of, I: 92
Autry's relations with, XIV: 323
banks opposed by, XXIII: 233n
baptism of, II: 215, XVI: 122
at Battle of the Horseshoe, XVI: 116
biographical data, XVI: 113-136
biographies of, XVI: 328
blanket stolen from, IV: 300
Bowie ordered to Matamoros by, V: 312
Brazos crossing of, IV: 302, 312, 322
British bias of, XVI: 86-87, 321
criticized for (1843), XVI: 318
British intercession for Mier prisoners asked by, XVI: 326
Burnet's dissatisfaction with, IV: 249
burning of San Felipe ordered by, VII: 41, 42
cabinet of (1836), XXIV: 248
calls for recruits (1835), IX: 235-236, XVI: 30, 32-33
campaign against Runnels, II: 11-12, XX: 146-150
cannon abandoned at Gonzales by, IV: 243, 308, 327
Cedar Point residence of, XIX: 62
character of, VII: 217, XIV: 193-194, XVI: 76, 89-90, XVII: 44, XIX: 409, XX: 184, XXI: 382-383, XXV: 152, 155-156, XXX: 180-181, XXXIII: 234, XXXVI: 152, 154
charges against Moore, VII: 233-234, XIII: 88, 93-94, 96, 97, 104-105, 110-118, 122, XVI: 303-304
Cherokee citizenship of, II: 64
Cherokee marriage of, XVI: 118
Cherokee sub-agent, II: 63
Cherokees championed by, II: 65, 66, XVI: 123, XXXIV: 284
clashes with Oldham, XX: 146, XXXIII: 118
Coleman's enmity toward, IV: 340, 343, XXXII: 165
collusion with Jackson, XXXIX: 262, 266-267
Colorado crossing of, IV: 297
Comanche policy of, XXVI: 192-198
commander-in-chief, VIII: 159, IX: 256
comments on Archive War, XIV: 125
conciliatory policy (1859-), XVIII: 68-70
conscription opposed by, XX: 149
"coquetting" with Britain of, XX: 167, 401
criticism of (1837), XVIII: 371, XXIII: 167
Baker's, IV: 273-287, VII: 41-46
Burnet's, IV: 327-333
death of, reported (1840), XXXI: 78
defeat for governorship (1857), XVIII: 56-57
deposal of, proposals for, IV: 249, 250, 279, 281, 284, 300, 302, 311, 312
differences with Duff Green, XIX: 413, XX: 64
diplomacy of, XXX: 189
disapproval of land bills, XVI: 196
dislike for Grant, XXX: 151
dislike for John Marshall, XX: 135
dislike for W. R. Scurry, XVI: 131
dissipation of, XVI: 117, 118
dress of, XVI: 114-115
duel with White, XVI: 128
duels avoided by, XVI: 129-130
early life, XVI: 113-114
eccentricities of, XXX: 181
education of, XVI: 113, 114
elected major-general (1835), V: 286
Elliot's estimate of, XVI: 76
estimate of Bonham, XXXVI: 279
estimate of colonists, XIV: 187
estimate of Fannin, XXIII: 86
evacuation of Béxar, Goliad ordered by, V: 342, XXXV: 129, 131, XXXVI: 267-268, 277-278
evacuation of Gonzales, IV: 243, 274-275
evacuation orders to Fannin, XIV: 312
duplication in, XXIII: 272-274
failure to fight on Brazos, IV: 280-281
failure to fight at Colorado, IV: 277, 278, 279
reasons given for, IV: 279
financial policies, XVI: 88-90, XX: 149, XXIII: 243, 247-248, 252, XXVII: 33-34
Fisher impeached by, II: 80

foreign policy of, XXVII: 37-38
fork-roads order of, IV: 251, 281, 282, 302, 312-313, 332, 336, VI: 140, VII: 60-61
Franco-Texienne bill supported by, XX: 253, 344
free negroes exempted from expulsion by (1843), XL: 283, 284
friction with Moseley Baker, VII: 41, 44, 45-46
friendship with John Birdsall, XXVI: 47
frontier defense policy, XXVI: 8-29 *passim*, 203-204
furloughed to treat with Indians, IV: 240
Galveston platform repudiated by, XVIII: 167
gift of brandy from Guy M. Bryan, V: 127n
Gonzales burned by, IV: 243, 275, 294, 308, XXXIV: 152
government accommodations at Columbia criticized by, X: 158
government of, premature inauguration of (1836), XXIII: 166
Ham White quelled by, XVI: 130
Hamilton's estimate of, XV: 262, 263
at Harrisburg, IV: 255
horsemanship of, XVI: 116
Huntsville residence of, III: 274-275
Huston reproved by, XXX: 188
Huston's opinion of, XXI: 49
ignored by Travis, XL: 158
impeachment of, demanded by Moseley Baker, VII: 46
impetuosity of, XIX: 409
improperly titled by Santa Anna, XVII: 91
inaugural costume of (1841), XXXIII: 76
inaugural message of (1842), British estimate of, XV: 255
independence attitude of (1835), V: 279, 281, XVIII: 99, XXXVI: 265
Indian policy of, II: 56, 65, 66, X: 209, XV: 211, 338, XVI: 90-91, XXIV: 44-52, 54-55, 68-69, XXV: 152-173, XXVI: 8-29 *passim*, 184-205, XXVII: 154-155, XXVIII: 232-234, XXXVI: 92, 97, 102-103, 105
dissatisfaction with, XXIV: 50
failure of, XXIII: 252, 255, XXXIV: 284
finances of, XXVI: 28-29, 204
McLeod's criticism of, XXXIV: 280
results of, XXV: 171, 173, XXVI: 28-29, 205
Rusk's opposition to, XXXIV: 278-281, 284-285
statement of, XXVI: 8-11, 184-185
success of, XXVI: 30, XXVII: 31, 34
inducements offered to, for furthering annexation (1844), XVIII: 415
infantry preferred by, IV: 296
influence of, XVI: 209, 210
before Revolution, negligible nature of, IV: 273
injustice to Hamilton, IX: 15
insistence on Cherokee border line, XXVI: 18-19
instructions to Naval Commissioners (1843), XVI: 302-304
instructions to Somervell, XXIII: 112-113, XXVII: 39
integrity of, XVI: 136, 209, XXI: 89-90
intercession for James Harrison, XX: 150
interview with Santa Anna, XII: 72-73
invited to Texas by Groce and Wharton, XX: 366
Jordan's attempt to assassinate (1840), XXXI: 80
Kansas-Nebraska bill opposed by, XVIII: 48-49, 50-56
kindness to Barker family, VII: 219
Know-Nothing affiliations, XVI: 116, XVIII: 50-52, 64
Lamar commended by (1836), XXIII: 160
Lamar opposed by (1840-), XXIII: 246-248, XXIV: 317
land policy of, XVI: 188
leadership, capacities for, XVI: 76-77
letters of, IV: 321-322, VII: 72-73, IX: 196, XV: 160-161, XIX: 283, XX: 148-150, XXX: 202-203, XXXIII: 212n
Lincoln's letter to, XVI: 134-135
at Lynch's Ferry, IV: 256

marriage of, first, XVI: 116, 117
second, XVI: 121
Matamoros expedition approved by, XXIII: 174
Matamoros expedition opposed by, IV: 239-240, V: 315-316, 322, 339-340, XXIII: 180, 181, 185, XXXVI: 262, 264
reasons for, XXIII: 176
matrimonial pessimism (1815), XV: 161
mementoes of, XX: 313
message to Legislature (1861), XVIII: 182-183
mission to Cherokees (1835), XXIV: 43, 67-68, XXV: 256-258
Missouri Compromise attitude of, XVIII: 47, 49, 54, 56
monument at Huntsville to, XV: 85
at Nacogdoches (1841), XXXII: 256, 257-258
Navy policy of, VII: 226, XII: 257, 259, 264, XIII: 2, 30, 32, 37-38, 40, 89, 91-93, 96
not a member of war party, XXXVI: 132
offensive war opposed by, XV: 328-329, 336, 338, XVI: 209
in Oklahoma, XXIII: 228
opera on, XXII: 290
opposition to Austin as capital site, X: 243, XIV: 116, 123
opposition to "State [railroad building] Plan," XXXV: 9
oratorical style, XIV: 126, XVI: 119-120
orders for Somervell expedition, XXIII: 112-113
Pacific expansionist policy, XVIII: 145
partiality to Houston, XXIII: 263
partnership with Birdsall, XXVI: 49-50
peace overtures by Hamilton disavowed by, XVI: 87
physique of, XVI: 114-115
policies of, approved by Clay, XVIII: 90
political methods of, XVI: 118-121
popularity of (1852), XXX: 203-204
portraits of, XVI: 115, XXIV: 243
presidential aspirations of, XX: 184, XXXIV: 286-288
pre-annexation military protection demanded by, XVIII: 106
profanity of, XVI: 122
quarrel with Hockley and Williams, XVIII: 413
rebuked by Congress (1843), XIII: 116
reception at Austin (1841), XXXVI: 196
reception at Houston (1838), XVII: 44
reception at Jasper (1839), XI: 68
reconciliation with Swisher, XVI: 130
refugees aided by, IV: 318
refusal to convene legislature (1860), XVIII: 172, 173, 178
refusal to take Confederate oath, XVIII: 347
relations with Barrett, XX: 143
relations with Bowl, XVII: 46, XXIV: 69
relations with Cherokees, II: 62-63, 64, XVI: 114, 117-118, 130-131, 329
relations with George T. Wood, XX: 265
relations with Harris family, XXV: 189
relations with Indians, XVII: 45, 48
relations with Ogilvy, XXX: 155
relations with Secession Convention, XVIII: 188, 191
reliance on mediation, XV: 336-337, XVI: 82, 198, XX: 53
religious inclinations, XVI: 121-122
reluctance to use Indians against Mexico, XV: 338
report on economic conditions (1837), XX: 319
request for promotion for Sam Houston, Jr. (1862), XX 148-149
resignation demanded (1855), XVIII: 51, 52
reticence of, XXVII: 37
retreat of, IV: 243-246, 248-251, 255-257, 274-285, 293-306, 307-314, 317-325, 326-332, 334-336, XIV: 311-312, XV: 156-157, XXVI: 255, 257, 262n
checked by insubordination, IV: 331-332
from the Colorado, IV: 299-301, 303-304, 309-313, 318

effects on civil population of, IV: 276
halt at Groce's, purposes of, IV: 248
to Harrisburg, VI: 140, XV: 157
Rusk's responsibility for, IV: 282
itinerary of, VI: 140-141
justifications of, IV: 300, 316-325, 335
officials' sanction of, IV: 282, XXXIX: 267-268, 271
reasons for, IV: 245-246, XXXIX: 267-269
to Sabine, accusation of intention of, IV: 250-251, 279, 281-282
advantages of, IV: 251
Santa Anna's interpretation of, IV: 266, 268
review of Moore's regiment, XX: 146-147
Río Grande-Pacific boundary bill vetoed by (1842), reasons for, XXI: 194-197
Río Grande specified as boundary by, XIV: 281
riot quelled by, VII: 218-219
Rusk's criticism of, XXXIV: 280-281
San Augustine residence of, III: 43
at San Felipe (1835), VI: 139
San Jacinto battle plan of, VI: 141
after San Jacinto, XXV: 138
at San Jacinto, IV: 238-343 *passim*, VI: 141-143, XV: 159, XXV: 138, XXVI: 264
consultations before battle, VI: 141-142
halt called by, IV: 286, 341-342, VI: 142
Santa Fe expedition opposed by, XX: 254, 257, XXIV: 97
secession attitude of, II: 12, III: 280, IX: 45, XIV: 126, XVI: 133-135, XVIII: 46-49, 63, 64, 69, 166-167, 168, 171, 173, 178-183 *passim*, 187, 188, 347
secession from Confederacy advocated by, XVI: 123
sense of humor, XVI: 117
slavery attitude of, VI: 155-156, XV: 214, 256, XVI: 319, XVIII: 46-49, XXXII: 194, XXXIII: 105-106, XL: 40
snubbed by Kennedy, XX: 401
Southern convention advocated by (1860), XVIII: 172-173, 178
Stanbery caned by, XVI: 123-128
statesmanship of, XXVI: 272, XXVII: 141, 143-144
Sterne's coolness toward, XXXII: 171, 172
Sterne's estimate of, XXXIII: 161, XXXVII: 56
strategy of, XXIII: 86
supported by Rusk, XXXIV: 276
superstitions of, XVI: 132-133
support of Anson Jones, XIX: 301
tariff policies of, XXI: 3-4, 12, 27
temperance of, during San Jacinto campaign, IV: 298n
temperance activities of, XVII: 289, XVIII: 303-304, XXXIV: 287
Tennessee career of, XVI: 116
Texas' debt to, XVI: 136
treaty with Cherokees (1835), I: 40, V: 342, XXIV: 43, 46
treaty with Comanches (1844), XIX: 287, 289, 295
treaty with Tonkawas (1838), XVII: 45
tribute to Austin, XIV: 195
unpopularity in Nacogdoches of, XXXII: 252, 253-254
views on education, XVI: 132
vilification of opponents, XVI: 119-120, 131-132
visit to Jackson (1845), XVIII: 386, XX: 172
war policies of, criticism of (1843), XVII: 84
whereabouts of (1833-1835), I: 228
whittling, addiction to, XVI: 115
Yucatán alliance repudiated by, XXIV: 203
Yucatán expedition recalled by, XXIII: 261
Yucatán policy of, XVII: 70, 71, 72, XXIV: 203
unpopularity of, XVII: 73
Houston, Mrs. Sam, Sterne's opinion of, XXXII: 178, 257
Houston, Sam, Jr.: in Moore's regiment, XX: 146-147
at Shiloh, XXXII: 288, XXXIV: 329
Houston, Tankersly, XXXVIII: 217
Houston, Sen. Temple: XXIII: 228
charges against, XXXVIII: 15-16
in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 7, 10, 14-16, 20-23

Houston, William Rogers, death of, XXIII: 312
Houston: (1837), II: 80, X: 187, XXIII: 262
(1838), VII: 215-221, XXI: 382
(1839), VI: 118
(1844), XIX: 160
alligators at (1836), IV: 180
annexation meeting at (1845), XXIV: 272
annexation sentiment at (1845), XIX: 53-54
attempt to expel free negroes from (1839), XL: 183-192
beginnings of, IV: 179-180, 182, XIII: 138, XIX: 37, 63
Bible society at (1838), XVII: 289, XVIII: 303, XIX: 44
Wharton's sponsorship of, XVII: 286, 289
board of health of (1839), XIX: 45
British residents in, protest against annexation by (1844), XIX: 91-93
roster of, XIX: 93
business conditions in (1839), X: 227
capitol at, II: 118, 155, XIII: 138, XIX: 41
location of, XVIII: 119, XIX: 41
rental of, XIX: 41
carpenters' union established at (1839), XIX: 45
cemetery at, neglected state of (1838), XVII: 55
chamber of commerce for, chartered (1840), XIX: 51
Christ Church at, history of, XXXIV: 297-300
church membership (1844), XIX: 160
churches in, organization of (1838-), XIX: 44
citizens of, prominent (1839-1845), roster of, XIX: 59-61
civic development in (1840-), XIX: 51-53
clergymen in (1839), XVIII: 303
cotton bureau at, XXI: 349
cotton shipping at (1842-), XVI: 52-53
criminality at (1838), XVII: 45, 52
daguerrean gallery at (1845), XIX: 53
depression at (1839-), XIX: 46
drunkenness at (1839), XVIII: 290-291
duel at (1839), XXX: 228
education at (1838-), VII: 218, XVIII: 207, XIX: 45
fire company organized at (1839), XIX: 45
first brick buildings at, XIX: 53
first church building in, dedication of (1842), XVIII: 294
first communion sermon preached in, XVIII: 294
first court in (1837), IV: 186-187
first courthouse at, XIX: 39
first Episcopal church at (1839), II: 81, XXXIV: 297
first ice in, XXI: 382
first map of, XIX: 38n
first marriage in, IV: 187, VII: 216
first Methodist church at, XIX: 44
first Presbyterian church at, XVII: 292-293, 294-295, XVIII: 293, XIX: 44
organization of (1838), XVII: 283
first schools in, IV: 188-189
first settlers at, IV: 182
first teachers in, XVIII: 207
first theatrical performance in (1838), VII: 217
flood at (1839), XXX: 227-228
and Galveston, steamboat traffic between, IV: 185, XIX: 49, XXXIV: 92
gambler influx to (1838), VII: 215
German element in (1840), XIX: 60
growth of (1836-), XIII: 140, XVIII: 286n, XIX: 39
growth of, hampered by invasion threat, XIX: 51
hotel fare in (1838), VI: 118
ice supply of, imported from New England (1839), XIX: 45
incorporation of (1837), XIX: 56-57
looting at (1865), XI: 205
lots in, prices of (1837), XIII: 140
mail service at (1839-), XIX: 49
mosquitoes at (1836), IV: 180
municipal officials (1839-1845), roster of, XIX: 57, 57n
navigation problems (1837-), XIX: 42-43
newspapers at (1837-), XXI: 383, XXXV: 186
Octagon Saloon at, XVIII: 290

philosophical society established in (1836), XIX: 43
physicians at (1840), XIX: 60
population of (1839), XIX: 46
presidential mansion at, XVII: 44, XVIII: 294
prices in (1838-), XXXIV: 93n, 105
(1864), XXXIV: 109-110, 121, 136
promotion of (1836-), X: 167-169
prospectus of, X: 167-168, XIX: 38n
railroad meeting at (1840), XVIII: 293
Ranger base at (1835), VII: 261
rats in (1839), VI: 118
San Jacinto anniversary ball at (1838), II: 82
saw-mill at (1836), IV: 182
seat of government (1836-1840), II: 118, 154-155, X: 166-171, XIV: 116, XV: 331, XIX: 38, 39, XXIII: 263
disadvantages of, XXIII: 261-262
dissatisfaction with, X: 166, 171, 185-188, XXIII: 263-264
government accommodations at, X: 169-171, 186-187
opposition to loss of, X: 228, 230-231, 233, 240
shortages at (1842), XXXIV: 343, 344
site of, original, XIX: 40
smallpox at (1838), XIII: 144
street names of (1837), XIX: 40-41
Sunday school at (1838), XIV: 335, XVII: 46, 48, 49, 55, 294-295, XIX: 44
Tap & Brazoria Railroad, sold for taxes (1871), XIV: 101
temperance meetings in (1839), XVII: 288-289, XVIII: 303
temperance society in (1839), XVIII: 303, XIX: 44
theatre at, disturbance in (1838), VII: 218-219
trade area of (1839), X: 227
travellers' accommodations in (1838), XVII: 43
water supply (1837), XIX: 42
(1840), XVIII: 294
wharves at, tonnage tax imposed to maintain, XXV: 265
widows' influx to (1838), VII: 217
yellow fever at (1839), XVII: 285, 294, XIX: 45-46

Houston, A Thumb-Nail History of . . . (rev.), S. O. Young, XVI: 219-220
Houston, T. S., XIII: 13
Houston & Brazos R. R., project for (1839), XIX: 91-93
Houston County, Baptist organization in, XI: 114, 115
Houston Historical Society, plans for (1923), XXVII: 169
Houston Jockey Club, establishment of (1838), XIX: 43
Houston Tap & Brazoria R. R., sold for taxes (1871), XIV: 101
Houston Telegraph: XXIII: 229-230
influence of, XXV: 263-264
policies of (1856), XXV: 263-266, 268
reconstruction, XXV: 268-271
University establishment promoted by, XXV: 266
see also Telegraph and Texas Register
Houston & Texas Central Railroad, XIV: 101
Houston Water Works Company, XIX: 42
Houstonian, establishment of, XXXVI: 140-141
Houston's Part in the World War (rev.), Mrs. W. M. Baines, ed., XXIII: 310
Howard, —, XXXVI: 152
Howard, Charles, at Shiloh, XXII: 58
Howard, Charles H.: killed in Salt War, XXIV: 142
Salt War instigated by, XXIV: 141
Howard, George, XXIX: 100
Howard, Maj. George T.: XX: 242, XXIV: 99, 103
Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292n
Howard, J. C., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Howard, M. T., XXXI: 91, 359, XXXII: 40
Howard, Gen. O. O., XI: 288
Apache administration of (1872-), XXIII: 28-29
Howard, R., illegal occupation of New Mexico lands, XXIV: 18, 27
Howard, R. A., XXXVII: 124

Howard, T. A.: appointed chargé (1844), XXIV: 251, XIX: 98, 99, 196
Calhoun's instructions to, XXIV: 251-252
death of, XIX: 197, 204, 285
Howard, Gen. Volney Erskine: I: 19, XXV: 60, XXXV: 17, XXXVIII: 57, XL: 117
biographical data, XIV: 146-149
character of, XIV: 148-149
death of, XIV: 148
duel with Runnels, XIV: 147
Howard County, naming of, XIV: 149
Howe, W. R., XL: 121, 122
Howell, H. J., XXXII: 149
Howell, Nathan, XXV: 209
Howell, William: murder of, IV: 82
whiphandle dispatch sent by, IV: 75, 76, 77
Howell, William D., XXXVII: 160, 266, 294
Howes, Capt. Elijah: XII: 253
Pocket sold by, XII: 287, 289
Howland, Samuel, XXVII: 104
Howlet, James, XXVII: 28
Hoxey, Dr. Asa: V: 265, IX: 286, X: 96, XI: 2, 17, 30
land speculations of, IX: 285, X: 77
Hoxie, Asa, *see* Hoxey, Dr. Asa
Hoya, F. von der, XXXI: 65, XXXII: 348, XXXIII: 322, XXXIV: 70, 345, XXXV: 162, XXXVI: 227, 229, XXXVII: 53, 320, 321, 322
Hoz, Lieut. Francisco de la, XXXIX: 231, 232, 236
Hualahuises: III: 183
habitat of, III: 240, 241
of Nahoa stock, IV: 20
Hualpais, *see* Walapai
Huasá, *see* Osage
Hubbard, Richard B., I: 248, 255
Hubbard, William Z. & Co., XI: 237
Hubbell, H. A., XII: 195
Huber, Joseph A., VII: 144
Hubert, Thomas, XXXIII: 162, XXXIV: 163, XXXVIII: 218
Huchereau de St. Denis, Louis, *see* Juchereau de St. Denis, Louis
Hudnall, B., XXXVI: 215, 219
Hudson, Estelle, XXXVIII: 303
Hudson, H. C., VII: 81, XXXVI, 137
Hudson, H. G., XVI: 36
Hudson, "Sir Jeffrey," VII: 84
Hudson's Bay Company: encroachments on California of (1844), XVIII: 236
part in Micheltorena's overthrow, XVIII: 239n
Huebra, land measure, XIX: 68, XXIX: 86
Hueco Tanks, XXIX: 129n
Huelva, Diego de, X: 252, 255
Huff, William P., VII: 41
Huffaker, G. W., XIX: 381
Huffaker, W. H., XVIII: 117
Huffer, Jacob, XXXVII: 146
Huffman, David, settlement of, XVIII: 199
Huger, Maj. Gen. B., criticism of, XIX: 218
Hughes, Anne E., XVIII: 222
Hughes, Benjamin F., XVI: 36
Hughes, Christopher, XXIV: 224
Hughes, Isaac, land grant forfeited, XXIII: 146
Hughes, James, XVIII: 360
Huisache, spread of, XXII: 209
Huizar, Bruno, Béxar teacher, VI: 43, 46, 47, 48, 49
Huizar, Pedro, surveyor (1793), XXIX: 85
Hulbert, Archer Butler, XXXV: 245
Huling, Elizabeth Bullock, biographical data, XI: 66-69
Huling, Thomas B.: XXXVIII: 223
biographical data, XI: 68
Humaña, Juan de, expedition of, XVI: 5-6
Humanas, *see* Jumano
Humboldt, Alexander von: map of New Spain, errors in, XXIX: 88-89
surveying methods of, XXIX: 88-89
Humboldt Bay, rediscovery of (1850), XX: 47
Hume, Joseph, XXXII: 193
Humphreys, Judge Henry, XXXIV: 298
Humphries, John P.: XXII: 70
at Shiloh, XXII: 59
Humphries, Milton W., I: 265
Humphries, Commander P. W., T. N., XIII: 124
Hunt, Flournoy, VII: 217
Hunt, Memucan: II: 55, XIII: 249, 252, XVIII: 82, XXIV: 206, 318, XXVIII: 322, XXXII: 168, 169,

XXXIII: 164, 319, 324, XXXV: 19, XXXVI: 71
annexation negotiations, XX: 330-331, XXIII: 5-6, XXIV: 249
bust of, XVIII: 118
claim against Republic of, XXXVIII: 65
minister extraordinary, XIII: 225
Hunt, Randall, XII: 171, 172, 173, 254, 255, 289
Hunt, Thomas C., XXXVIII: 285
Hunt, William, surveyor for Mercer, XL: 45
Hunter, Lieut. —, XXII: 152
Hunter, Abe, VIII: 267
Hunter, Eli, XXVI: 317
Hunter, Dr. George: Louisiana Purchase explorations of, XVII: 142-151
Pittsburg-Natchez voyage of (1804), XVII: 147
Spanish opposition to, XVII: 144-145, 147
Hunter, H. M., XXXIX: 45
Hunter, J. Marvin, XXVI: 240, XXVII: 169, XXXV: 334
Hunter, James, escape from Cortina, IV: 129
Hunter, John Dunn: assassination of, VII: 149, XXIV: 64
efforts to settle Cherokees, VII: 123, XXIV: 62-64
in Fredonian rebellion, VII: 138-150
Indian civilization planned by, VII: 120-122
mission to Mexico, VII: 123, 133
Hunter, John Warren, V: 170, IX: 226, XIV: 340, XXVI: 318, XXVIII: 174
Hunter, Dr. Johnson: IV: 97
immigration of, XVIII: 196
Hunter, Malcolm, VIII: 267
Hunter, Robert M. T., XL: 165-166
Hunter, W. W., XXXV: 112
Hunter, Warren, VIII: 267
Hunter, Dr. William, family of, killed by Indians (1842), XXXIV: 48-49
Hunter, William L., Goliad survivor, XVI: 279, XXXIV: 154, 325
Hunter, William W., partnership with Perry, XXVI: 83
Hunter League, XIII: 133
Hunter's Magazine, XIV: 340, XV: 359
Huntington, William S., Texas Indemnity Bonds held by, XIX: 150-151
Huntington *v.* Texas, XIX: 150-151, 153
Huntsville: XIX: 167
(1850), III: 275-276
(1851), XXXVIII: 61-62
(1853), XXXVI: 215
Andrew Female College established at, III: 273
Austin College established at, III: 273
beginnings of, III: 265-266
Brick Academy at, III: 267, 268
companies in Hood's Texas Brigade, III: 276
education in, early history of, III: 267-268, 272-273
electioneering at (1843), XXXVI: 215-216
first churches in, III: 268, 272
first newspapers at, III: 268-269, 270
history of, III: 265-278
Houston's residence in, III: 274-275
looting at (1865), XI: 206
Masonic Grand Chapter meeting at (1851), XXXVIII: 61-62
Masonry at, III: 268, 273-274, XXXVIII: 61-62
name of, origin of, III: 266
penitentiary established at, III: 271
population of (1849), III: 270
proposed state capital, III: 271
temperance movement in (1850), III: 272
transportation problems of (1845), III: 269
yellow fever epidemic at (1867), III: 276
Huntsville Item: III, 268, V: 114
establishment of (1850), III: 270
influence of, III: 270-271
Huntsville Rovers, III: 266
Huntsville Tap, III: 276
Huntsville Volunteers, at Goliad, III: 266
Hurd, Richard F., surveyor, XXX: 323
Hurd, Capt. William A., T. N.: XII: 169, 184, 185, 186, 188, 201, 263, 266, XL: 242-243
threats against U. S., XII: 262
Hurley, Rev. —, XXXVI: 155

Hurtado, Fr. Nicolás, XV: 126
Husk, Zelia, fwc, XXXIX: 302
expulsion case of, XL: 276, 281
Huston, A., XXXVIII: 226, XL: 310
Huston, Gen. Felix H.: XXIII: 253, XXIV: 56, XXVI: 145, XXIX: 173, XXX: 183, XXXI: 70, 287
annexation activities in Mississippi, XXV: 5, 7, 13-16
annexation attitude of, XXI: 51, XXIII: 1, 6, 8, 17
candidacy for commander-in-chief (1836), XXI: 46-48
character of, XXI: 43, 47, 50, XXX: 187-188, 190
discipline improved by (1836), XXI: 47, 48
duel with Johnston, XXI: 48, XXIII: 254, XXX: 190-193
influence with army of, XXI: 47-48, XXX: 188-189, 193
insubordination of, XXX: 188
invasion of Mexico planned by, XIV: 286, XX: 255, XXI: 50
military colony planned by (1839), XXI: 49
opposition to Lamar, XXIII: 163-164, 165
physique of, XXX: 188, 190
pro-Texas activities in Mississippi, XXI: 38, 39, 43-45
recruiting in Mississippi, XXI: 43-45
reproved by Houston, XXX: 188
in Revolution, XXI: 38, 43-51
secéssion attitude of, XXI: 51
Hutawa, Edward, consul at St. Louis, XXXIII: 229
Hutcherson, —, *see* Hutchinson
Hutcheson, Joseph C., death of, XXVIII: 84
Hutcheson, Mrs. Willie, death of, XXVII: 336
Hutchings, J. H., XXVI: 293, 304
Hutchins, J. W., V: 128
Hutchins, Lieut. Col. W. J., XXI: 349
Hutchins, Wells A., XXXI: 261
Hutchinson, Anderson, Béxar prisoner: XIII: 292, 323
biographical data, XIII: 294n
diary of, XIII: 294-313
MS acquired by State Library, XIV: 302
release from Perote of, XIII: 306, XXXVIII: 247
Hutchinson, Robert L., XXXVII: 300
Hutchinson, Thomas J., XXXVII: 300
Hyde, John H., XXXI: 182, 183
Hyde, Munroe, XXI: 183
Hyde family, poisoned by slaves (1841), XXXII: 166, 169, 170
Hyerbipiamos, *see* Ervipiames
Hyphenated (rev.), August Anderson, XX: 410-411

Iams, John, *see* Iiams, John
Ibarra, Francisco de, XXX: 118
Iberville River, as boundary, X: 71
Icara, XVI: 367
Icenhower, —, XXXVI: 156
Ignacio, Guapanague chief, XXIV: 77
Iguaces, Iguases, *see* Yguaces
Iguala, M. S., XIII: 22
Iguala, Plan of, Long's support of, XXXVIII: 89
Iguanes, XXIX: 283
Iiams, George, IV: 184
Iiams, Isaac, IV, 184
Iiams, John: VI: 117, XIII: 129, XVIII: 282n
immigration of, XVIII: 196
Ikin, Arthur: IX: 13, 14, 15, XXIV: 229, 230
association with Duff Green, XX: 70
attempt to colonize Mexican Company's grant (1836), XXXII: 25
colonization project of, XXXIII: 303
consul at London, XXXIII: 303-304
land fraud victim, XXXIII: 215, 216-217
Ilgen, Pedro, XXXIII: 134
Ilse, Dr. F., XXXIII: 152
Immigrant, outfit of (1821), III: 9, 11, 13-14
Immigrants: Anglo-American, *see* colonists, Anglo-American
British, character of, IV: 121-123
consular advice to, XIX: 199-203
unfitness of, XVI: 203-204
Canary Island, *see* colonists, Canary Island
Danish, *see* colonists, Danish
European, capital needed by, XIX: 203
information bureau needed for (1844), XIX: 199

proper arrival time, XIX: 201
French, unfitness of, XIX: 199
German, *see* colonists, German
grants to, terms of, XV: 216, XX: 341-342
Irish, IV: 178, XXVIII: 109
success of, XIX: 199, 202
Kentucky, II: 227
Norwegian, XXVII: 334
retail trade forbidden to, XVIII: 36
Scottish, prospective (1842), XV: 324
Immigration: Anglo-American (-1822), XXXII: 79-80
(-1825), IX: 140-141
(-1828), XXIX: 260-261
(1832), IX: 285
(1835), XIII: 270, XIV: 318
(1836), XIII: 239
(1837), XIII: 140
(1838), X: 208-209, XI: 67, XIV: 335
(1839), X: 224, XI: 67
(1841), XXXII: 350
(1842), XXXIV: 166, 258
(1843), VI: 71
undesirable character of, XVII: 72-73
(1849), XXXII: 349
Austin's plan for annexation through, XIII: 163-165, 270-273
deterrents to, XXVII: 113-116 XXXI: 305
early, nomadic character of, XVIII: 195
effect of failure of Santa Fe expedition on, XXII: 261
effect on politics, XXVIII: 93
effect of tariff on, XXI: 8
illegal (1828-), VIII: 140-141, XVI: 395-396, XXIX: 278, 281
increase in (1829-), XXVIII: 25
(1831-1832), VI: 279
(1840-1841), XV: 231, XXXI: 75, 78
rate of (1840), XV: 220
restrictions on (1830-), VIII: 138-144
ineffectiveness of, VIII: 141
recommended by Ortiz de Ayala (1830), XXXII: 223-227
from slave area, VII: 179
slavery controversy's effects on, XXVII: 117-119
stimulated by crisis of 1842, XV: 254
undesirable elements of (-1840), XV: 221
volume of (1820-1829), XVI: 380-381
see also colonists, Anglo-American
British (1850-), XXIX: 51-65
decline in (1844), XL: 40
desirability of, XXXII: 86, 157-158, 160, 161-164, 330
insignificance of (1844), XIX: 198
motives of (1850), XXIX: 55
Santa Anna's preference for, XXXVII: 7
United States' opposition to (1844), XIX: 287
free negro, XXXIX: 298-308, XL: 182, 184-186, 277-285
German, II: 172, VI: 257, XX: 354, 355, XXXII: 95-96, XXXIV: 334-339
(1843-), XXXIII: 177-183
(1844), XIX: 419, XXXI: 118-119
(1845-), XXXV: 280-289
barrier to slavery expansion, XXXIII: 99
literature of, XXXIII: 135-144, 145-148 *passim*, 153
motives behind, XXXIII: 247-248
plans for (1842-), XXXIII: 177-183
statistics of (1845), XXI: 77
see also Bettina, colony of
see also colonists, German
Indian (1824-), VII: 129-131
Irish (1822-1831), XXVIII: 109, XXXII: 78-83
(1835), XXXII: 11, 13-14
desirability of, XXXII: 80, 81
Mexican (1864-), XXXIV: 82-83, 88-89
Mississippi (1838), VII: 215
Ohio, project for stimulating (1876), XXVII: 55-58
Imports: (1835), XXVIII: 212
(1838), XXXIV: 91
(1842-), XX: 339-340
(1862-), XXVII: 266-267

decline in (1839), XXXIV: 97-98
diversion through United States of, XV: 305
effects of low tariff on (1839), XXXIV: 98-99
from Mexico (1860), XXXIV: 80
nature of (1838-1845), XXXIV: 103
from New Orleans (1838), XXXIV: 103
sources of (1843-1845), XXI: 33
tariff on, restored by Houston (1842), XX: 237-238
tariff reduction on demanded, from France, XX: 230
value of (1835-1845), XV: 305 XXI: 32-33
volume of (1837-1838), XV: 219
Impressment: (1835-1836), XI: 5, 17, 19, 20, 25, 26, 30, XII: 63-65
authorization of (1836), XXXIV: 274
Congressional action on (1863), XXXVIII: 296, 297, XXXIX: 41, 49n
controversy over (1863), XXXIII: 127
opposition to, XIX: 219
In the Bosom of the Comanches (rev.), Theodore Adolphus (Dot) Babb, XXIX: 246
Inaugural ball (1845), I: 94
Incendiarism, wave of (1860), XVIII: 163, 164
Indenture, introduction from Europe of laborers under, proposed by Austin, XXVIII: 116
Independence: advantages of, XIII: 232-233, XVI: 210, XX: 51-52
to Britain, XVII: 72, XIX: 417
to U. S., XIII: 181-182, 269-270
Anglo-French efforts for, XIX: 95, XX: 163-166, XXIV: 266-267
anti-slavery opposition to (1836), XVII: 277-279
Austin's conversion to, XIII: 173-174
British desire for, XX: 51, 189-191
misunderstandings of, XX: 277, 283-284, 296-298, 386
British exertions in favor of, XIX: 416-418
British residents' desire for (1844), XIX: 91-93
commercial advantages of, XX: 335-336
Consultation's attitude toward, V: 279, 281-282, XIII: 156-157, 159, 160, XV: 175-178, 184
declaration of, IX: 194, XIII: 160, 193, 283, XXX: 244-247
authorship of, XXX: 244-247
circulation of, XXX: 246-247
committee on, XXX: 239-251
work of, XXX: 241-251, XXXI: 147-149
felt necessary to obtain U. S. aid, XIII: 168, 180
at Goliad, XVI: 286
Gutiérrez de Lara's (1813), XL: 290-308
not expected in U. S. (1836), XIII: 190
original copy of, XXX: 247n
signers of, XXVI: 242
European guarantees of, inadvisability of (1845), XX: 88
Fredonian declaration of, XIII: 258
Austin's condemnation of, XL: 324
Council's condemnation of, XL: 324
inevitability of (1841), XV: 241
Kentuckians' part in, XVI: 27-62
Mexico's agreement to recognize (1845), XXIV: 285-286
Mississippi aid to, XXI: 36-60
movement for, XIII: 155-167, 257-270
New York's part in, XVIII: 368-385
obstructed by United States, XVI: 321-322, 324
Pennsylvania's part in, XVII: 262-282
planned by Mexía and De Zavala (1834), XIII: 267
Provisional Government's attitude on, XIII: 157-158, 160
recognition of, demand for, bases of, XIII: 223-224, 249-250
British, IX: 3-16, XIII: 253, XXIV: 195, 227-230
eagerness for, XV: 223, 224-226
negotiations for, IX: 3-16, XX: 335-336, XXIV: 220-230
reasons for deferring, IX: 4
slavery a bar to, XV: 225, 238-239, XXX: 64-65
terms of, XXI: 206-208

by France, IX: 10, XIII: 253, XV: 230, XXIV: 231-233
arguments for, XX: 211-213
negotiations for, XX: 209-215, 219-220, 220-222, XXIV: 231-233
by Mexico, British attempts to obtain, XVIII: 208, 210, XX: 86-87, 157-158, XXIV: 268-269
counterproposals from Texas for, XX: 77-78
favorable prospects of (1845), XX: 82, 83-84, 91, 92
Mexican terms of (1845), XX: 52-57, 93-94, 168-171
Mexican willingness to negotiate (1845), XX: 157-158, 179-181, 187
negotiations for, XIX: 409
Santa Anna's terms for (1844), XX: 52-53, 55-58
negotiations for, XIII: 182-252 *passim*, XXIV: 219-223, 247-248, 249
influence on tariff policy, XX: 329-331, 334-337
obstacles to, XIII: 206, 239, 241, XV: 225, 238-239, XVII: 308-309, XX: 221, XXX: 64-65
by U. S., XIII: 155-256, XXIV: 247-249
negotiations for (1843), XVI: 291-292, XXIV: 219-220
New England states' endorsement of, XVII: 275
New York attitudes toward, XVIII: 368-385
opposition to, XIII: 214
sentiment for (1832), XIII: 261-262
(1844), XVIII: 314, XIX: 405-407
in Béxar garrison, XXXVI: 270
growth of (1832-1835), XIII: 162-175, XXXVI: 264-265
in Virginia, XVI: 281, 282-283
Southern hostility to, XVII: 205, 278
United States' attitude toward, XVI: 316-317, XVII: 74, 307-308, XVIII: 380-381
Walker's aid to, XXI: 54, 57-58
Independence: XIX: 162
first settlements near, VII: 29
Independence, T. S.: X: 155, XII: 189, 201, 202, 265-275, XIII: 134
capture of, XII: 263, 270-274
fight with *Bravo, Urrea*, XII: 266
purchase of, XII: 203, XXXVII: 205
reception at New Orleans of (1836), IV: 151
Independence Academy, XVIII: 288
Independent Chronicle (Galveston), XXXV: 275
Indian agencies, *see* agencies, Indian
Indian agents, *see* agents, Indian
Indian council grounds, *see* council grounds, Indian
Indian councils, *see* councils, Indian
Indian Fights on Texas Frontier . . . (rev.), E. L. Deaton, X: 183
Indian Justice: A Cherokee Murder Trial . . . (rev.), John Howard Payne, XXXVIII: 73-74
Indian Labor in the Spanish Colonies (rev.), Ruth Kerns Barber, XXXVII: 64-65
Indian Point, Adelsverein depot at, XL: 17-18
see also Carlshafen
Indian question, Texas-U. S. (1836-), XXIV: 206-207, 210-211, 213, 215-216
Indian scare, in Collingsworth County (1890), XXXI: 325-328
Indian Territory: Cherokee occupation of, I: 16
establishment of, I: 16
outlaw raids from (1866-), XII: 226
decline in (1836-1845), XXV: 242
Indianola: (1851), XXVI: 33
(1860), VI: 210
African slaves landed at (1856), VI: 157
Indians: Alabama, of Texas, XXXVI: 83-108
Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 184-185, 195-196, 205, 215, 222
bands of, in Fannin County (1836), XXXIII: 286-291
barter with colonists, I: 298
Bird's Fort treaty with (1843), terms of, XXVI: 188-191
blind, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, X: 271, XXVII: 295
border, control of (1836-), XXIV: 206-207, 210-211, 213, 215-216

problem of, XXIV: 296-297, 300-305, 308-310, 312-316
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, habitations of, X: 310, 314, 317, 322
California, food supply of, XL: 152
number of, XL: 149, 247, 248, 250
treaties with (1851), XL: 145-146, 150-151, 247-248, 257-261
tribes of, XL: 149, 152-153, 247-248, 250, 256, 257-259
captives of, recovery of, XXVIII: 265, 269-270
unwillingness to return, XXVIII: 269-270
"civilized," XXIV: 57
character of, XXXIII: 286-287
commission appointed to (1835), XXIV: 41-42
rights guaranteed to (1835), XXIV: 41
Coahuilteca tribes of, XXV: 233
coast tribes of, XXII: 134-138
customs of, XXII: 117, 125, 126-127, 128, 129, 134-142n, XXVII: 278-283
distribution of, X: 259-268
food supply of, XXVII: 278-279, 281, 282-283
homosexuality among, XXVIII: 72
infanticide among, XXVII: 280, 281, XXVIII: 71
language of, XXII: 134
colonists' policy toward, XXV: 246-247
condition of (1845), XXVIII: 223-231
Consultation's policy toward, XXV: 251-254
control of, problem of, XXIV: 39-80, 81
cooking methods of, I: 173
councils with (1843-), XXV: 153-169, XXVI: 186-199
dances of, missionaries' policy on, XXIX: 293-294
danger from (1836), XIV: 312
during Revolution, XXV: 250-251
depredations by (1835), XXXII: 135
(1836), XXXII: 143
(1837), XXIV: 44, XXVI: 12-13, 14, 15
(1838-1839), XXIV: 53-54
(1839), XXVII: 29
(1842), XXVII: 34
(1845), XXV: 162
(1847-), XXVIII: 277-284
(1847-), causes of, XXVIII: 278-282
(1855), XXIX: 29
(1858-1865), XXVII: 150-161
(1860-), XXIX: 123-124
on Bosque County (1860-), XXXVI: 147-150, 157-158, 161
in Fannin County (1837-1841), XXXIII: 287-298, XXXIV: 39-40, 47-60
incited by Mexican agents, XIX: 95, 96, 97, XXIV: 45, 46-48, XXVI: 188-191, XXVIII: 279-280
on Jacksboro (1860), XXXVI: 159
on Overland Mail of, XXIX: 13, 14, 15
provocations of (1847-), XXVIII: 278-280
Spanish inability to control, XXV: 86-88
from U. S. (1838-), XXVIII: 281-282, XXXIV: 281-284
in West Texas (1860-), XXVI: 40-42
dispersal of, after Cherokee defeat, XXXIV: 38
emigration to Mexico of (1848-), XXIII: 100
during Civil War, XXIV: 300, 302
exemption from escribano fees, XIX: 81
exemption from tithes of, XIX: 88
exemptions from taxes, XIX: 83
extermination of, demands for (1848-), XXVIII: 282-283
Federal administration of, XXVIII: 261-289, XXIX: 19-35, 98-127
dissatisfaction with (1851-), XXVIII: 275-277
Federal policy toward (1845-1860), XXVIII: 223-234, 259-286, XXIX: 19-35, 98-127
complicated by land question (1845), XXVIII: 272-274
friction with State government over (1845-), XXVIII: 271-286
in Federal service, XXIX: 33-34
fighting strength of (1804), XVII: 161, 163
food supply of, I: 169, 170, 173, II: 271, 272, 302, 303n, III: 56, 59,

61, 63, 116-117, 120-122, 125, 129, 131, 138, 178-182, 184, 189, 192-193, 194, 195, 198, 200, VIII: 210n, X: 253-254, 268, 310, 313, 315, XXII: 117-118, 124, 126, 127, 131, 139-141, 205-211, 212, 213-217, 225, 226-227, 232, 236, 237, 238, 241-243, 244, 246, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255, XXVII: 230-231, 232, 239, 281-286, 289-293, XXVIII: 56-57, 71
disappearance of (1847-), XXVIII: 278-279
foreign influences on (1836-), XXVI: 5, 7, 14-15, 24-28, 139-140
French influence on (1719), XV: 7, 8
game drives of, III: 57, 184-186
good faith in keeping treaties of, XXV: 166, 170-171, 173, XXVI: 199
government of, I: 30
Government, *ad interim's*, policy toward, XXVI: 2-8 *passim*
horse thefts by, VI: 321, VIII: 130, XXXIII: 287, 292, 294-296
(1774), IX: 104, 105
(1829), VI: 311-314
skill in, XXXIII: 295-296, XXXIV: 55
Houston's policy toward, *see* Houston, Sam, Indian policy of
hunting methods of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 57, 61, 184, XXII: 205, 244, XXVII: 294n
immigrant tribes of (1836-1846), XXV: 235-241
immigration to Louisiana of, XXIV: 187
incursions by, fear of (1836), XI: 181-182
intertribal commerce of, *see* commerce, intertribal
intoxicants of, I: 172, XXII: 208, XXIII: 35, XXVII: 239
intractability of, XV: 186-187
intrusions of, from U. S., XXVI: 5, 24-26
intrusive, XXVIII: 185
removal of (1852), XXVIII: 284-285
irrigation works of, XXXI: 261-262, 272
Lamar's policy toward, *see* Lamar, Mirabeau Buonaparte, Indian policy of
lands of, encroachments on (1836-), XXIV: 43, 46-47, 51, 61, 70, 72
problem of (1845-), XVII: 162, XXVIII: 272-274
titles to, promised by Convention (1832), XXV: 249
revoked (1846), XXI: 205
liquor traffic with (1833), VIII: 182
major tribes of, treaties with (1843), XXV: 153-154
on Malhado, XXVII: 227n, 228-232
mutilations practiced by, XXVII: 228, 231n
Mexican policy toward, XXV: 244-247
Mexico's inability to control, XXV: 246-247
migrations of, XXIX: 261
to tuna region, III: 56, XXII: 205-211, XXVII: 282, 283
mission, Apache attacks on, XIV: 238, 242-243, 248-249
birth control among, XXIX: 294
cannibalism among, XXIX: 293
death-rate of, X: 304
drunkenness of, XXIX: 293
enslaved by French (1719), XV: 15
feuds between, XV: 28-29
instruction of, XXIX: 291-295
intractability of, X: 127, 135, XVI: 371, XXV: 86-87
mercenary nature of, XVII: 348, 350, 364
provisions for confession of, XXIX: 291-295
service as auxiliaries, XIV: 230
superstitions of, XXIX: 291-292
unreliability of, XV: 3
use of frixolillo by, XXIX: 293
use of peyote by, XXIX: 293
mourning customs of, I: 172
in Nacogdoches rebellion, XXVI: 14-15
native Texas tribes of, I: 27-32, XI: 249-276, XXV: 229-234
character of, IX: 52-55
Neches-Angelina tribes of, XI: 253
New Mexico, cattle raids on Panhandle, XIX: 388
nomadic, IX: 53-55

non-Nahua tribes of, Revillagigedo's list of, III: 240
North Texas, de Mézières' survey of, VIII: 66-68
number of (1833), XXVIII: 119
(1835), XXVIII: 222
(1836), XXV: 241
(1841), XV: 233
numerical system of, XXIX: 294
offenses against, punishment of, XXI: 299, XXV: 161, XXVIII: 275
offenses by, punishment for, XXI: 229, XXVIII: 274-275
operations against, from Fort McKavett (1871-1878), XXXVIII: 38
(1859-1860), Lee's report on, XXXIX: 22-32
opposition to annexation, XVIII: 305-306
pacification of (1843-), XXV: 153-169
Padilla's report on (1820), XXIII: 47-68
Panhandle, expeditions against (1858-), XXXI: 93-105
Pánuco, metals known to, III: 183
peace sentiment among, growth of (1842-), XXVI: 186-199
Permanent Council's policy toward, XXV: 250-251
plan to transplant to California (1846), XXI: 204-205
prairie, extermination of, recommended by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 330-333
limited knowledge of Spanish of, XXXVIII: 164
problem of, during Republic, XXV: 152-173
promises of neutrality (1835), VII: 254n
Provisional Government's policy toward, XXV: 254-259
Pueblo, churches desecrated by (1680), XV: 130, 131
oppression of (-1680), XV: 122
revolt of, survivors of, XVI: 264-268
race-mixture with negroes, VI: 148
raids of, from Mexico, XXIII: 100, XXIV: 296-297, 300, 301-305, 308-310, 312-316, XXIX: 31-32
chastisement of (1873), XXIV: 304, 308-309, 312-313, 315-316
Mexican authorities' acquiescence in, XXIV: 309-310
obstacle to recognition of Díaz government, XXVIII: 41-51
pursuit into Mexico declared necessary (1877), XXVIII: 42-43, 45, 46
raids of, into Mexico (1877-), XXIV: 141
U. S. responsibility for, XXVII: 2, 5, 9-12, 21
in Ranger service, XXIX: 33, 34-35
relations with colonists, I: 297-298
relations with German settlers, XXXI: 116-129
religious beliefs of, I: 32, 33, 127
removal of, IX: 57, XXIX: 119-123
agitation for (1849-), XXVIII: 284
Republic's policy toward, XXV: 229-260, XXVI: 1-29, 128-148, 184-205, XXVIII: 232-234
reservation, attacks on by whites, XXIX: 112, 115-121
depredations charged to (-1857), XXIX: 112, 113-123
establishment of, temporary (1853-), XXVIII: 285-286
protection of, XXIX: 118-119, 120-122
white hostility to, XXIX: 113-119
reserves for, problem of (1845-), XXVIII: 273-274
"rifle pits" dug by, I: 172
St. Denis' account of (1717), XXVI: 175-180
St. Denis' influence with, XXVI: 180
sedentary, IX: 52-53
Spanish attitude toward, I: 126
Spanish influence on, IX: 62
Spanish plans to use as buffers, XVII: 157-158
Spanish policy toward, XXV: 85-91, 243-244
discussions of, XXXV: 28-30
Spanish use of, in checking colonization, XXV: 83, 84
status of (1845), XXVIII: 223-234
effect of annexation on, XXV: 171-173
subsidies to, XXV: 163, 167, 168, 169, XXVI: 198, XXIX: 182
policy of giving, XXVIII: 267-268

superstitions of, I: 172, XXII: 128, 129, 130, XXVII: 280
tonsorial customs of, XXIII: 48, 49, 52, 54
trade with, XII: 296
attempts to divert from Spaniards (1803), XVII: 155-156
control of, XXVIII: 264, 266, 268-269, 281-282, XXIX: 108
firearms, VIII: 69, XV: 7, 8, 13, XVII: 230, XXVI: 182, XXIX: 184-185
French (1773), IX: 88, XV: 7, 8, 13, XVI: 343
illicit, effects of, XXVIII: 281-282
liquor, XXVIII: 268-269
profiteering in, XXIX: 183-185
transfer to Federal control of (1845), XXVIII: 259-260
treaties with (1836-1838), XXVI: 16-20
(1842), XXXIV: 161
(1843-), XXV: 153-169
Federal (1846-1855), XXVIII: 263-264
treaty with, text of (1845), XXV: 165n
(1846), terms of, XXVIII: 264
tribal organization of, persistence of, I: 33
tribal society among, I: 26-33
tribes of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 122, 123, 124, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 191, X: 259-268, XXII: 116-142, 229-232
list of, XXII: 229-232
location of, X: 259-268
tribes of, clan divisions of, I: 29-30
friendly, XXIII: 47-53
hostile, XXIII: 53-58
Padilla's report on (1820), XXIII: 47-58
Revillagigedo's list of, XXII: 244n
U. S., intrusions of (-1828), XXIX: 279
(1828-), XV: 273, 276, 279
removal to Rio Grande planned (1844), XIX: 415, 421
treaties with, United States guarantee asked for, XV: 284
U. S. border relations with (1804-), XVII: 154-169
U. S. competition for alliances with, XVII: 154-155, 158, 160, 165
"unreduced," Spanish influence on, X: 2
unrest among (1836-), stimulated by Mexican agents, XXVI: 5, 7, 14-15, 26-28
use against Mexico of, Houston's condemnation of (1842), XV: 338
use of paint by, XXIII: 49, 50, 51, 57
white, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 136-137, 138, 139, IV: 23, XXII: 236, 239-240
see also Blancos, Rayados, Pintos
Indias, Archivo General de, University of Texas Library accessions from, XVIII: 337-338
Indigo, cultivation of (1836), XXVI: 90
Industrial resources, Almonte's estimate of (1835), XXVII: 182-183
Industry: XXXI: 116
establishment of, II: 231, XXXIV: 334-337
growth of, XXXIV: 337-338
horticulture at, XXXIV: 336
Oldenburger settlement at, II: 227
postoffice at (1838), XXXIV: 337
settlers at, XX: 28, XXXIV: 335-336
tobacco culture at, XXXIV: 336
Infanticide, Indian, XXVII: 280-281, XXVIII: 71
Infantry, Houston's preference for, IV: 296
service in, Texans' dislike for, IV: 296
Inflation, Civil War, XIV: 11-14
Ingersoll, C. J., XXIV: 262
Ingham, equipped for Texas service (1835), XIII: 177
Inglish, Bailey, settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 270
Ingram, Elijah: VI: 312
biographical data, VI: 330
Ingram, Ira: XXI: 247, XXIII: 216, 229, XXX: 243
letters of, gift to Association of, XXXVII: 75
Ingram, John: IV: 298, VI: 239, XXXVII: 288
association with Rabbs, VI: 321
at Battle of Gonzales, VI: 329
biographical data, VI: 320-330

first journey to Texas (1821), VI: 320
Indian-fighting experiences, VI: 321-328
return to Texas (1823), VI: 321
at San Jacinto, VI: 330
at siege of Béxar, VI: 329-330
smuggling activities, VI: 328
Ingram, Seth: VI: 238, XXI: 132, XXIII: 70, 220, 307, XXIX: 91
Holtham killed by, XXII: 354-355n, XXIII: 70, 220, 307
ironed, XXIII: 216
San Felipe surveyed by, XXIX: 93
Inspector comandante, office of, instituted (1772), IX: 81
Insurance companies, receipts of (1866-), XIV: 98-99
Insurance rates, maritime, to Texas (1844), XVIII: 93
Insurrection, president's power to suppress, XIX: 21-22
Intemperance, prevalence of, among Texas political leaders, XXVIII: 93
Internal Provinces, *see* Provinces, Internal
International Railroad, subsidy to, XIV: 91, 108-109
Intervention: appeals for, by Austin (1836), XIII: 185, 211
by United States, British fear of (1844), XIX: 95, 97
Intoxicants, Indian, I: 172, XXII: 208, XXIII: 35, XXVII: 239
Invasion: intention disavowed by Santa Anna (1844), XX: 56, 57
after San Jacinto, XXXII: 146
rumors of (1844), XIX: 306-307
threat of (1842), XV: 256
effect on U. S. annexation sentiment, V: 25
Invincible, T. S.: IX: 6, XI: 182, XII: 195, 201, 252-260, 262, 264, XIII: 131
armament of, XIII: 130
battle with *Bravo*, XII: 252
capture of *Pocket* by, XII: 276
captured as pirat , XII: 254, 284, 286
crew of, charged with piracy, XII: 284-285
exoneration of, XII: 285
description of, XII: 202
officers of, arrest of, XII: 286-287
pirogues captured by, XII: 258
purchase of, V: 318, XII: 196-200, 201-202, XXIII: 176
Sisal bombarded by, XII: 259
wrecked, XII: 261
Invisible Empire, *see* Ku Klux Klan
Ioni, Ionies, Ionis, Iowaines, *see* Hainai
Ireland, John, VI: 204, XI: 62, 303, 304, 306
Iriarte, Capt. Antonio de, search for La Salle's colony, *see* Rivas-Iriarte expedition
Irion, R. A., IX: 6, XI: 182, 183, XXI: 383, XXVI: 6, XXVII: 90, XXXI: 78, 79, 288, XXXII: 177, XXXVII: 47, 59, XXXVIII: 68
Irion, Van R., XXV: 50
Iron, on Cabeza de Vaca's route: III: 180, IV: 24, X: 308, 317, 321, 323, XXII: 241, XXVII: 297n, 298n
location of, X: 275-278
Iron Eyes, *see* Hainai
Iron ore: on Brazos, XXVIII: 111
district, Central Texas, map of, X: 276
"Iron Policy," *see* railroads, building of
Iron-clad oath, *see* oath, iron-clad
Irons' Creek, Baker's encampment at, VII: 44
Irrigation: development of, in Dimmit County, XXXIV: 85-88
development of, in New Mexico, XXXI: 275-278
early, regulation of, XXV: 127-128
early, in Texas, XXV: 121-130
early, water measurements used in, XXV: 128
first, in Texas, XXV: 121
importance of, in occupation of Texas, XXV: 122
Indian rules governing, retention of, XXXI: 265, 266
influence on Spanish colonization of, XXXI: 272-274
interest in, stimulated by drouth of 1886, XXXII: 123
laws, *see* laws, irrigation
missions' dependence on, XXV: 123
in Nueces Valley, XXXIV: 86
Spanish contribution to science of, XXXI: 263

Irrigation works: early, construction of, XXV: 125-130
Indian, XXXI: 261-263
Irwin, Frank, XXXIII: 83
Isandi, *see* Yscanis
Islas Blancas, Parilla's defeat at, I: 224
Isle, Dernier, not Malhado, X: 248, 249
Isleños, *see* colonists, Canary Island
Isleta: establishment of, V: 173, XII: 150, 151
on Espejo's route, XXX: 127
Isleta (N. M.): abandonment of (1680), XVI: 137
no revolt at (1680), XV: 129
Otermín's arrival at, date of, XVI: 161
refuge of Río Abajo Spaniards, XV: 128-129, 131, 145
retreat from (1680), XV: 145-146, XVI: 137-138, 139-140, 143-144, 152-155
Isleta refugees, *see* Río Abajo refugees
Iturbide, Agustín de, career of, V: 270-271
Iuka: capture of (1862), XXXII: 296
retreat from, XXXII: 296, 297
Ives, Rev. Caleb S.: XXXIV: 305
biographical data, XXXIV: 294
missionary work of, XXXIV: 293-297, 308, 312-313
Ives, Thomas B., XXXIX: 27
Ivy, George (Jefferson?), XXXIII: 262n
Ivy, Jack, guide to Tarrant (1841), XXXIV: 41

J A Ranch: XXXI: 89-115, 221-260, 325-364, XXXII: 29-66
administration of, XXXI: 329-339, XXXII: 35-60
area of, XXXI: 90, 230-246, XXXII: 42, 44
breed improvements on, XXXI: 257, 259, XXXII: 35
breeding corrals on, XXXI: 363
breeding methods on, XXXI: 257
bunk house of, XXXII: 43-44
calf crop of, variations in, XXXI: 258-259
cattle shipping from, XXXII: 57-58
cotton planting on (-1928), XXXII: 43
discipline of, XXXII: 29
employees of, XXXII: 35-48
establishment of, XXXI: 222-243
farms on (1928), XXXII: 42-43
fencing of, XXXI: 257, 354, XXXII: 36, 42
Goodnight's share in, XXXI: 253-256
headquarters of, XXXII: 43
herd of, growth of, XXXI: 256-260
herd tallies of (1881-1926), XXXI: 257-260, XXXII: 45-46, 54
horse-breaking at, XXXII: 47, 59
Indian scare at (1890), XXXI: 326-328
land holdings of, consolidation of, XXXI: 359
original lands of, purchase from Gunter of, XXXI: 230-231, 234
ownership of (1928), XXXII: 41, 60-61
pasture system of, XXXII: 42, 56
round-up dances on, XXXII: 48-51
routine of, XXXI: 359-364, XXXII: 48-60
supply of, XXXI: 337
bases of, XXXI: 336-339
transport of, XXXI: 337-339
telephone system of, XXXII: 43
trail drive methods of, XXXI: 329-335
trail drives from, XXXI: 329
water system of, XXXI: 362, XXXII: 42
winter camps on, XXXII: 42
Jacinto: Paso de, location, VI: 194
state of, creation of proposed, VII: 184
Jack, Laura, XXV: 279, XXVI: 107
Jack, Patrick C.: IV: 100, 101, XI: 3, 7, 45, XXXVII: 82
at Anáhuac, VI: 279, 280, 281
company raised by (1835), VII: 271
Fannin County named by, XXXIII: 274
imprisonment of, II: 21, 22
Jack, Spencer: XI: 8, XX: 373
aid in obtaining Austin's release, XIV: 158, 159
protest against land offices' closing, XL: 332
at Velasco, IV: 35, 36
Jack, Col. Thomas M., death of, XXVIII: 240

Jack, William Houston: IV: 100, XI: 16, XIII: 202, XXII: 354, XXIV: 95, XXX: 145, 223, XXXI: 214
at Anáhuac, VI: 281, 282
biographical data, V: 349-350
league of, purchase by Adelsverein of, XXXIII: 177, XL: 1
Jacksboro, Indian raids at (1860), XXXVI: 159
Jacksboro massacre (1871): XXIX: 186-187
significance of, XXIX: 187-200
victims of, XXIX: 187n
Jackson, Andrew: annexation attitude of, I: 86, XIII: 203, 206, 207, 208, 234, 237, XVIII: 310
criticisms of, XXIII: 4-5
attempts to acquire Texas, VI: 96-97, XVII: 308, XVIII: 310, 414, 415, XIX: 283, XXXIX: 259, 261
attempts to acquire California, XVIII: 15, 17, 252
boundary suggestions (1829), XVII: 256
contemporary estimate of, XXX: 280-281
contract theory of Union, reassertion of, XIX: 15-16
friendship for Houston, XVI: 125-126, 128
influence on Houston, XVIII: 47
interest in Texas, XVII: 220, 252-259
intervention attitude of (1836), XIII: 185
letter to Santa Anna (1836), XIII: 227-228
neutrality attitude of, XIII: 210, XVI: 55-56, 58-59, 60-61
recognition attitude of, XIII: 208, 235-237, 242-243, 246-249
refusal to guarantee Santa Anna treaties (1836), XIII: 227-228
Texas' California claim urged by, XIV: 285, XVIII: 17, 249
Texas policy of, IV: 251n, XIII: 185-208, 235-237, 242-243, 246-249
Jackson, Calvin C., consul at Detroit, XXXIII: 228
Jackson, Daniel, XXXIII: 268, 298
Jackson, George, XII: 312
Jackson, Humphrey, XXI: 247, XXIII: 150
Jackson, John, XXXVII: 290
Jackson, O. P., XII: 254, 255
Jackson, Pearl Cashell, XIX: 109, 320
Jackson, Susan, XXXI: 49
Jackson, Thomas, XXXVII: 160, 161, 266
Jackson, Thomas R., XII: 200
Jackson, William Daniel, XXXVII: 160, 266
Jackson, Willy, Mier prisoner, XXXVIII: 248
Jackson, municipality of, creation of, XL: 316
Jackson Dinner (1867), O. M. Roberts' account of, XII: 132-137
Jacona, pueblo of, XV: 110, 112
Jaeger, Dr. —, I: 302
Jalisco, Cabeza de Vaca's terminal, III: 229, 246-264
Jalot, Medar, VI: 13, 14, 21, VIII: 21
Jamaica Crossing, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 135, 136, 139-140
James, Adam, XXXII: 255
James, John, surveyor (1846), XXXI: 122
James, John, trail drive to California (1854), XXXV: 210-237, 290-316, XXXVI: 47-66
James, Judge John H., biographical data, XVI: 223
James Jenkins, Trinity steamboat, XX: 272
James Lawrence, VII: 47
Jameson, Benito, *see* Jameson, Green B.
Jameson, Maj. Green B., XIV: 321, XVI: 34, XVIII: 203n, XXXVI: 278, 286, XXXVII: 16, 18, 160, 266
Jamieson, Thomas, XXIII: 215
Jamison, Thomas, XII: 296
Janes, Jarratt, XXXI: 41
Janos, XVI: 272, 275
Jarames, Jaramies, Jaranamas, Jaranames, *see* Aranama
Jarman, Lieut. W. R., XXII: 41
Jarmon, Maj. —, XXII: 169
Jarmon, Richard, XXII: 149
Jarmon, Steve, XXII: 149
Jasper, Seldon L. B., XXXVI: 220
Jasper, *see* Bevil's Settlement
Jasper County, organized from Bevil municipality, I: 89

Jassaud, John, associate of Henri Castro, XX: 344
Javelinas, hides of, trade in, XXXIV: 80-81
Jean Francois: Indians' affection for, VIII: 204
mendacity of, II: 259-260, 261, 262, 263, 288, 290, 291, 293
rescue from Indians, II: 256, 284
Jean Henri: V: 178, VIII: 15, XII: 155, XIX: 365, 367, 368
account of La Salle's voyage, XIX: 361
description of La Salle's colony, XIX: 357-358
guide to De León expedition, XIX: 366
scout for La Salle, II: 163
testimony of, XIX: 357-358, 359-361
Jeapas, *see* Hapes
Jediondas, location (1684), XV: 73
Jeergens, J., *see* Georgens, J.
Jefferson, Thomas: attitude on Louisiana acquisition, X: 43-44, 48-49
correspondence with Clark, X: 56-58
correspondence regarding Nolan, VII: 308-317
erroneous conceptions of French possessions, XVII: 9
instructions to Dunbar, XVII: 143
instructions to Lewis, XVII: 141
interest in Texas, VI: 96
letter to Nolan, X: 55ff
Jefferson: cotton frauds at (1865), XI: 213
disorders at (1866), XI: 297-298
Jefferson Davis (rev.), William E. Dodd, XII: 315
Jefferson Davis and Repudiation in Mississippi (rev.), John Douglass Van Horne, XIX: 443
Jeffries, Charlie, XXX: 238
Jémez: XIV: 239, XV: 100
number of (1680), XV: 121
Jémez, San Diego de, revolt at (1680), XV: 124-126
Jenkins, Jess, testimony in Willis case of, XXXVIII: 13
Jennings, Gordon C., XXXVII: 160, 266
Jennings, T. J., XXXIV: 162, XXXVII: 50, 136
Jennings' Camp, VI: 247
Jennings' Crossing, XXII: 356
Jerky, preparation of, XXXV: 212
Jerningham, Henry, Louisiana colonization plans of (1765), XXIV: 170
Jessee, Lea, VIII: 226
Jester, George T., death of, XXVI: 164
Jesús María, Fr. Francisco de: II: 265, 295, V: 179n, 185, 186, 193, VIII: 288
report on Tejas missions, V: 199-200
Jewell, Ebenezer, XXXVI: 94
Jewett, Judge Henry J.: V: 120
biographical data, IV: 209-210
Jicarillas: depredations of (1845), XXIII: 21, 22
concentration of, XXIII: 32-33
"Jiggers," XI: 72
Jim Hogg County, creation of, XVII: 97
Joe, slave of Travis: XXXVII: 176
in Alamo assault, XXXVII: 40n, 41n-42n, 170-172
flight of, XXXV: 148-149
John, Chickasaw scout (1829), VI: 315-316
John, slave-boy, killed in Alamo, XXXVII: 285
John, Billy, interpreter, XXXVI: 97
John Brown, Soldier of Fortune: A Critique (rev.), Hill Publes Wilson, XVII: 318-320
John Charles Frémont, an Explanation of His Career (rev.), Cardinal Goodwin, XXXIV: 175-176
John Dethard, XIX: 304
John F. Carr, C. S. S., XXI: 365, 368
John G. McNeel, XXVI: 110
John Motley, Lively passengers rescued by, III: 147, 148, VI: 247
John Sintor, XXX: 321
John Slidell (rev.), Louis Martin Sears, XXX: 156-157
Johnsburg (1835): XXVIII: 206, 209, 210
population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
school at (1835), XXVIII: 210
Johnson, —, IV: 86, 87, 90
Johnson, —, Alamo courier, XXXVII: 164, 305
Johnson, —, tory, VII: 43
Johnson, Gen. Adam Rankin, death of, XXVI: 242
Johnson, Allen, XXXIV: 167, 267

Johnson, Pres. Andrew: attitude on "loyalty" (1866), XII: 94-95
diplomacy of, XII: 129, 132
estimate of, XXV: 290
impeachment of, XII: 146
impotence of (1867), XII: 144
Johnson, Col. Benjamin H., party of, massacre of (1839), XXIV: 197
Johnson, Chauncey, XIII: 294, 295, 317
Johnson, Francis W.: I: 77, IV: 36, V: 290, VI: 282, 283, IX: 213, 255, X: 80, XI: 34, XVIII: 261, XXII: 272, XXIII: 181, 215, 216, XXIX: 96, XXX: 56, 315, 316, XXXIV: 272, XXXVII: 203, 255, XXXVIII: 193
adjutant general, XXVIII: 303
administration as alcalde (1831), XXIII: 150, 218-223, 302-307, XXIV: 81-83, 154-166
at Béxar assault, XII: 61, XXXVIII: 195-196
command at Béxar (1835), V: 90
command of Matamoros expedition, XXIII: 176, 177, XXXVI: 261
defeat at San Patricio, IV: 240, V: 341, IX: 183, 188, 193, XXIII: 190-191
deputed to pursue Friley (1830), XXIII: 73
dissension with Houston, XXXVI: 264
empresario grant of, XXX: 150, 152
foray for horses, XXIII: 186, 190
force of, strength of, IV: 239
history of Texas written by, XXXIII: 8
land speculations of, XIII: 147, XXXI: 202
Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 175, XXXVI: 261
proclamation to volunteers, text of, V: 320-321
vacillation of, XXIII: 176
Johnson, H. B., VI: 283
Johnson, Henry W., grant of, XXII: 82
Johnson, "Hop," II: 176
Johnson, Hugh B., VI: 294
Johnson, Bishop James Steptoe, XXVII: 169
Johnson, Jefferson, death of, XXVIII: 176
Johnson, John, in Woll's raid, XIII: 295, 314
Johnson, John B., IX: 252, XXX: 323, XXXIV: 163
Johnson, Lewis, XXXVII: 160, 267
Johnson, Lindley, XXXIV: 42
Johnson, Col. M. T.: XI: 301, XXVIII: 275, XXXVII: 220
campaign against Comanches, XXVII: 155
Johnson, Dr. Moses, XV: 150
Johnson, R. T., emigration to Belize of, XXXIX: 314
Johnson, R. W., XVIII: 360
fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 27-28
Johnson, "Ramrod," II: 176
Johnson, Reverdy, XII: 92, 94, 97, 100, XVI: 124, 125
Johnson, Robert D., XX: 167, XXXIV: 305
Johnson, Capt. Sid S., XI: 240
Johnson, Thomas, XXXV: 188, XL: 126
Johnson, W. A., death of, XXVII: 251
Johnson, William C., XXXVII: 140, 160, 267, XXXVIII: 223, 224
Johnston, Achilles: XIV: 306
popularity of, XXII: 168-169
Johnston, Gen. Albert Sidney: XVIII: 298, XXII: 45, XXVI: 136, 137, XXVIII: 304, XXIX: 114
Austin residence of, XIV: 123
at battle of the Neches, I: 42
bearing of, XXX: 189
character of, XXX: 189-190
Comanche campaign (1840), III: 209-210
connection with Adelsverein, XL: 135
at Corinth, XXXIX: 6-7
death of, X: 295-296
duel with Huston, XXI: 48, XXIII: 254, XXX: 190-193
Indian policy of, XXVI: 134
mission to Cherokees, XXIV: 77-78
physique of, XXX: 189, 190
removal of demanded, X: 287
at Shiloh, X: 287-296
ultimatum to Cherokees (1839), XXIV: 74
Johnston, B. H., XXVIII: 307
Johnston, Lieut. Col. J. E., XXXVII: 124
Johnston, J. W., XXXI: 41
Johnston, Bishop James R., death of, XXVIII: 257

Johnston, Gen. Joseph E.: XXVI: 32, XXXIX: 11
explorations of (1851), XXXVIII: 137
Johnstone, Henry, XXXV: 194, 201
Joiner, Lieut. B. E., XXII: 50
Jojuanes, *see* Yojuanes
Jolly, John, Cherokee chief, XVI: 114
see also Oo-loo-tee-kah
Jolly, Stewart L., XV: 203
Jonas, Maj. A. L., XXI: 102
Jones, Comm. A. Catesby: disciplined (1842), XVIII: 31
Monterey seized by, XVIII: 29, 233
Jones, A. H., account of storm of Béxar, X: 182
Jones, Alex., annexation opposed by, XVIII: 75, 77-78
Jones, Alice Ilgenfritz, IV: 230
Jones, Anson: IV: 51, 328, 331, V: 4, XVII: 54, 69, 74, 84, 304, 421, XVIII: 99, 101, 102, XIX: 297, XXIV: 224, 250, 283, XXVII: 144
Anglo-French independence guarantee refused by, XXIV: 267-268
animosity toward Moore, XIII: 122
annexation attitude, V: 348, XV: 279, XVIII: 210, XIX: 283, 302, 405, 409-411, XX: 86, XXIV: 256-257, 269-270, 283, 286, 288-290, XL: 8
condemned by Congress (1845), XX: 291
justification of, XXIV: 289-290
biographical data, V: 347-348, XIX: 408-409
British mediation requested by (1845), XX: 83-84
character, XIX: 409, 417
dislike for Duff Green, XIX: 419n
election of, XIX: 295
Elliot's estimate of, XIX: 408-409
friendship with Elliot, IX: 16
government of, Convention's dissatisfaction with, XXV: 49-55
inauguration of (1845), I: 94
Indian policy of, XXV: 157, XXVI: 185
opposition to Texas Railroad, Navigation and Banking Co., XXXV: 3
peace negotiations discussed by (1845), XX: 178
residence in Austin, X: 245
submission of joint resolution delayed by, XXIV: 276-277
support of Adelsverein, XL: 8, 10, 15, 17n
tariff policies of, XXI: 14, 15, 17, 27
Jones, Mrs. Anson: IV: 187n, XXXI: 4
charter member, TSHA, I: 74
death of, XI: 243
genealogy of, V: 347
historical materials donated by, I: 77
Jones, B. C., XXX: 23
Jones, E. B., Béxar prisoner, XXXVIII: 247, 249
Jones, Enoch, transcontinental railroad planned by, XXV: 213
Jones, Everett H., XXVII: 169
Jones, George, XIV: 306, 309
Jones, George W.: XII: 204, XXX: 169, 170
biographical data, XXX: 172n
campaigns for governorship, XXX: 171-173, 174, 175
letters to Bryan, XXV: 206n, 215n, 280n
Republican opposition to (1884), XXX: 174
Jones, Gus, XXXII: 288
Jones, Henry, IV: 185, XXXII: 132
Jones, James, VI: 239, XXXII: 132
Jones, James Hawkins, biographical data, XXXV: 149
Jones, John, XXXVII: 160, 267
Jones, Maj. John B., adjutant general, XXVIII: 320, 321
Jones, John Rice: II: 104, XXVI: 105, XXXII: 139, 149
biographical data, II: 100-102, XXXV: 146-149
genealogy of, XXXV: 146, 150
grant to, XXXV: 146
postmaster general, VII: 270, 276, XX: 104, 107, XXXV: 147, 148, XL: 325
recruiting activities, XXXV: 148
relations with Austin, XXXV: 147
San Felipe Resolutions drafted by, XXXV: 147
Travis' estate administered by, XXXV: 148-149
Jones, John Rice, III, in Snively expedition, XXXV: 149-150
Jones, Lester, XXXVI: 247

Jones, Dr. Levi: XVIII: 287, XXI: 383, XXXI: 67
attendance on Austin, XX: 379-380
biographical data, XVII: 286-287
Jones, Lewis B., fmc: XXXIX: 301, XL: 273, 285
grant of, XL: 178
Jones, Mrs. Mary Smith, *see* Jones, Mrs. Anson
Jones, Morgan, XXVI: 318
Jones, Capt. Myers F., in Snively expedition, XXXV: 149-150
Jones, Oliver: VI: 314, XXX: 313, XL: 97, 103, 104-105
biographical data, X: 172-180
character of, X: 176
in Coahuila and Texas Legislature, X: 174
in Congress (1837), X: 174-176
in Convention (1833), X: 174
in Convention (1845), X: 176
grant of, X: 173
immigration of, X: 173
Indian campaign (1829), X: 174
Lone Star Flag designed by, II: 161, X: 175
in War of 1812, X: 173
Jones, Phineas, XXII: 88, XXIII: 306
Jones, R. M., XXV: 153n
Jones, Randal: XI: 2, XXI: 411, XXIII: 150, 151
fight with Coaques (1824), VI: 250
Jones, Rucky Chuck, XXXVIII: 53
Jones, Seaborn, VI: 312, 315, 316
Jones, Starrs, first express service established by, XI: 72
Jones, Tom, VIII: 267
Jones, Col. Wash, XXVII: 317
Jones, Wiley, XXVII: 37, 47
Jones, William, XXXIII: 78, XXXV: 163
Jones, William E.: Béxar prisoner, XIII: 292, 295, 298, XXIII: 102
experiences of, XIII: 320-324
release of, XIII: 306
Jones, William Jefferson: XXIII: 267, XXVI: 137
report on Santa Fe trade (1839), XXVII: 89
Santa Fe expedition advocated by, XXIV: 90-91
Jones Collection, newspapers in, list of, I: 133-134
Joost, —, XXXIII: 231, XXXV: 155, 160, XXXVI: 70
Jordan, John, killed by raiders (1878), V: 219, 238-239, 242, 244
Jordan, Levi, XXX: 324, XXXIII: 319
Jordan, Richard, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 237-240
Jordan, Col. S. W., XXIV: 130
Jordán de Reina, Juan, XIX: 336
Jordan's Saline, development of (-1846), XXX: 267
José de Galvéz, Visitor-General of New Spain, 1765-1771 (rev.), Herbert Ingraham Priestley, XXI: 214-217
Josephine, XXVI: 110
Josiah Gregg, Historian of the Santa Fe Trail, Dr. (rev.), Ralph Emerson Twitchell, XXVIII: 83
Jouitt, John, XXXIII: 269, XXXIV: 64, 66
Jouitt, Thomas: XXXIII: 269, XXXIV: 64, 66
Red River ferry operated by (1841), XXXIII: 283, 284
Jouney, Nathaniel T., campaign against Indians (1838), XXXIII: 288-289
Journal of the Secession Convention of Texas, 1861 (rev.), E. W. Winkler, ed., XVI: 430-431
Journalism: early, difficulties of, V: 114-115
frontier, in West Texas, XXXII: 206-221
see also newspapers, frontier
German-language, religious, XXXIII: 145, 153
in Texas, XXXIII: 145-146, 149-153
Journals of the Fourth Congress of the Republic . . . (rev.), Harriet Smither, ed., XXXIV: 348
Journey, Nathaniel T., XXXIII: 264, 267
Journey, Thomas, murder of, XXXIII: 285
Jowers, Dr. W. G. W.: XXXVIII: 151, 219
mission to Cherokees (1839), I: 39
Joy, Cyrus, consul at Philadelphia, XXXIII: 225
Juan, Quems guide to León-Manzanet expedition, V: 178
Juan Enrique, *see* Jean Henri
Juan Francisco, *see* Jean François

Juanillo, guide to Manzanet, VIII: 205n, XV: 80
Juanita, captured by Mexía, VII: 5
Juárez, Pres. Benito, government of, attitude toward Confederacy of, XXII: 292-294, 298
Juchereau de St. Denis, Louis: I: 204, 207-215, 266n
  biographical data, I: 207-215, XXXVIII: 124-125
  identity of, I: 305-306, XXXVIII: 124
  Mississippi concession granted to, I: 208-213
Judges: district court, salaries of (1845-), XXV: 38-39
  Supreme Court, salaries of (1845-), XXV: 38-39
Judgeships, primary, establishment of (1834), VIII: 127
Judicial department, organization of (1845), XXV: 37-40
Judicial districts, establishment of, V: 120
Judicial system, Texas: basis of, II: 43-44
  in common law, II: 141-145
  development of, II: 29-53, 134-151
  modifications of, II: 134-151
    by constitutional amendment (1850-1891), II: 145-146, 148, 150-151
    legislative act of (1846-), II: 137-139, 141-142, 149
  organization of (1836), II: 43-53
    (1846), II: 137-141
    (1869), II: 146
    (1876), II: 149-150
  see also jurisprudence
Juergens, J., *see* Georgens, J.
Juez de campo: commission of, text of, VIII: 350-352
  duties of, VIII: 313
Juh, XXIV: 314
Julimes: XV: 195, XVI: 19, 20
  habitat of (1683), XV: 72
Julius Caesar: VII: 67, XII: 196, XXVI: 46, 94, XXXII: 149
  capture of XXXII: 150
Juman, Jumana, Jumane, *see* Jumano
Jumano: X: 315, 322, XV: 66-84, XXV: 234, XXVIII: 140
  absorbed by Apaches, XV: 82-83
  absorbed by Wichita, XV: 84
  agriculture of, XXII: 251, XXX: 123
  allies of Apaches, XV: 68, 80-83
  allies of Tejas, XV: 78, 79
  baptisms among, XV: 78
  branches of, XV: 67, 72, XVI: 8, 20
  on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XV: 68, XXII: 249-252, XXVII: 302n, XXVIII: 139, 140, 141
  country of, occupation of, plans for (1684-), XVI: 22-24
    pearls in, XVI: 2, 6, 10, 22
  culture of, XXII: 251, XXX: 122-123
  De León's contact with, XV: 77
  expeditions to, XVI: 7-11
  fur trade with, XVI: 6
  habitat of, XV: 68, 69, 72-75, 78-82, XXII: 249-252, XXX: 122
  hostile to Apaches, XV: 67, 78
  hostile to Tejas (1716), XV: 80
  identity of, XV: 66-67
  Massanet's contact with, XV: 77
  migrations after buffalo, XVI: 8
  missionaries' visits to (1684-), XV: 68, 69, 72
  number of (1691), XV: 77
  on Pecos River, XV: 77
  request for mission (1683), XV: 71
  on Rio Grande, XV: 76-79
  Terán de los Ríos' contact with, XV: 77-78
  trade with, XV: 78, XVI: 6
  see also Tawehash
Jumano, Apache, XV: 82, 83
  war with Tawehash, XV: 83-84
Jumes, XXXVI: 22
Juparanao, Confederate colony at, *see also* Río Doce, Confederate colony on
Juquiá, Confederate colonies on, *see* Lizzieland *and* McMullen's colony (Brazil)
Juries, Panhandle, difficulty of assembling (1880-), XXXVIII: 17, 18-19
Jurisprudence, Texas: bases of, II: 29
  civil law element in, II: 29, 30
  common law element in, II: 29-30, 137
  development of, periods in, II: 31
  formative period of, II: 31-53
  unique qualities of, II: 29-30
Jurists, early, V: 119, 120

Jury, trial by: II: 39, 41, VIII: 250, 255, XV: 211, 236, XXI: 231, XXXII: 317
under Coahuila and Texas, II: 34-37, 134-135, V: 273
establishment of, petition for (1830), XXIII: 72
by Consultation, V: 284
"Jury order," Griffin's, resistance to, XXXVIII: 41-42
Jury rights, negro (1866), XII: 217
Jury service, regulations governing (1869), II: 147; (1876), II: 147-148
Justice, John, XXII: 175
Justice, informal (1830), XIV: 32
Justice of the Mexican War, The (rev.), Charles W. Owen, XII: 241-243

Kacheyes, *see* Kichai
Kadohadacho: I: 29, VIII: 27n, 66, 282, XI: 251, XXX: 286, XXXI: 54, XXXV: 69
Apache alliance with, XV: 190
country of, explorations of, by Terán de los Ríos, V: 195-197
French influence over, XXX: 303
migration to Louisiana projected, XVII: 157
mission for, V: 188, VIII: 284
see also Caddo
Kahn, Daron & Co., XXXIV: 97
Kaiser, John Boynton, XV: 88
Kane, John, XI: 5
Kanohatino, XXVI: 178, XXX: 287
Kansas: early contacts with, XVI: 6, 10
feuds in, political effect on Texas of, XVIII: 54
slave plantations impossible in, XXXIII: 101-103
Kansas Trail, XIX: 394
Kansas-Nebraska bill: XVIII: 71
futility of, XXXIII: 102-103
opposed by Houston, XVIII: 48-49
Texas reactions to, XVIII: 48-56
Kan-tin-no, Apache chief, surrender of, XXIII: 35-37
Kapp, Dr. Ernst, XXXI: 127, XXXIII: 249, 250
Karankawa: VI: 238, 241, VIII: 131, IX: 53, 71, 116, X: 123, XI: 252, XVI: 284, XXII: 134-138, XXV: 229-231, XXVII: 44, XXVIII: 184, 194
archery of, VI: 325
arrows of, VI: 324, VII: 305, XXII: 136n
attacks on immigrants (1837), VI: 247
attempts to missionize, X: 123-126, XXV: 175-176
Austin's campaign against, VII: 35-36, XIV: 187
Austin's treaty with, VII: 36, 38, 61, VIII: 134
auxiliaries in Mexican army, VI: 253
bows of, VI: 324, VII: 31, 305, XXII: 136n
burial customs of, XXXIV: 323, XL: 242
Cabeza de Vaca's contact with, I: 29, III: 110
camps of, VII: 300, 301
cannibalism of, IV: 52, V: 16n, VI: 324, VII: 305, X: 115, XXV: 230, XXXV: 43
canoecraft of, XXII: 136n
character of, V: 16n, 86, X: 117-118, 130, 131, XII: 299, XVII: 348, XXV: 181-182, XXXIV: 44, XXXV: 40-45
chiefs of, Spanish names of, XL: 242
clans of, X: 114, 115, XXII: 135, 140n
contact with Spaniards of, X: 116
conversion of, lack of success of, X: 117-119, 122-136
culture of, X: 115, XXV: 181, 230
customs of, XXVII: 278-279
dances of, XXXV: 41, 42-43, XL: 237
De León's attempt to poison, VI: 253
depredations of, V: 15-16, 17-18, VI: 237, VII: 30, 40, 47-48, XXV: 177, 230, XL: 241
dress of, XL: 237-238
Eagle Lake fight with, VI: 324-325
Elliott's Crossing fight with, VI: 250
extermination of, XXII: 136n, 141n, XXV: 42
ferocity of, XXVII: 278-279, XXXV: 42

fight with (1824), VI: 326
Buckner's, VI: 250
Chriesman's, VI: 239-240
at Eagle Lake, VI: 324-325
at Elliott's Crossing, VI: 250
Lafitte's, XXII: 137n
at Live Oak Bayou, VII: 64
at Live Oak Creek, VI: 328
Long's, XXII: 138n
Mina's, XXXIX: 146, 228
at Skull Creek, V: 15, VI: 248, VII: 30-31, 48, 63
food supply of, X: 115, XXXV: 43
guides to *Lively* immigrants, III: 146
habitat, X: 114-115, XXII: 135n, 136n, XXV: 229-230
harvest labor recruited from, XXXIV: 321
hermaphrodites among, XXXV: 44
hostility to missions, X: 117, 118
human sacrifices of, XXXV: 42
intoxicants of, XXXIV: 320
intractability of, X: 117-118, XVII: 348, XXV: 175, XXXIV: 44
Kohani kinship of, XXII: 141n
Lafitte's relations with, XXII: 137
language of, I: 28
La Salle's colony massacred by, X: 116, XXVII: 175
La Salle's contacts with, I: 29
Long's fight with, XXII: 138n, XXXVIII: 86-87
in Louisiana, XXII: 141n
marriage customs of, I: 29-30
massacred by Tonkawas (1834), VI: 253
migration to Mexico, VI: 253
migratory habits of, X: 115
mission jurisdiction over, controversy over, IX: 122-126
missions established for, X: 113, 122, 129-130, XVII: 327, XIX: 402-404
missions requested by (1758), VIII: 57
music of, XXXV: 41, XL: 237
name of, variants of, XXII: 142n
number of, VI: 250, 253, X: 115, XI: 274, XXII: 136n, XXV: 175n, 230
odor of, XXXV: 43
ornaments of, XL: 237-238
paint of, XXXV: 41, 42
physique of, I: 28, VI: 324, VII: 305
in Plum Creek fight, IV: 52
priests of, XXXV: 41
range of, VI: 324, VIII: 132
refuge with colonists taken by (1836), VIII: 135
relations with settlers (1832-), XXIV: 320, 321, 323, XL: 235, 237, 241
religion of, XXXV: 41
St. Denis' account of, XXVI: 175-176
self-mutilations of, XXXV: 41, 43
smoke-signal of, XXXV: 42
sociability of, XL: 235, 237, 241
social organization of, I: 29-30
status of (1835), XXVIII: 194
tattoo of, VII: 305
weapons of, X: 115
wife-barter among, XXXV: 41-42
Karankua, Karanqua, *see* Karankawa
Karnes, Col. Henry Wax: IV: 242, 309, 323, VIII: 160, XXXVII: 172
character of, IV: 81
Comanche campaign (1839), XXVI: 140-141, XXXII: 300-310
supply problems of, XXXII: 302-310 *passim*
fight with Comanches (1838), XXIV: 47, XXVI: 14
illiteracy of, IV: 74
physique of, IV: 73
at San Jacinto, IV: 175, 263, XIV: 312
scout for Houston, IV: 244, 297
and Teal, escape from Matamoros, IV: 78, 79-81
imprisonment of, IV: 77-79
mission to Matamoros,, IV: 71-72
treaty with Tonkawas (1837), XXVI: 19-20, 22-23
Karnes, John, IV: 205
Katemsie, Comanche chief, XXIX: 22, 31, 105, 107
Katy, —, XXVII: 49
Kaufman, David Spangler: II: 80, XX: 264, XXIII: 249, XXIV: 80, XXV: 26, XXXI: 69, XXXIII: 318, XXXIV: 184, 341, XXXV: 161, XXXVI: 220, XXXVII: 144, XL: 116

annexation attitude of, XXV: 27
opposition to Cherokee Bill, XXXI: 80
Kavanaugh, Nelson, fmc, XL: 180, 181
Kay, James P., XXXVII: 321
Kaylor, Edward, at Shiloh, XXII: 62
Keaghey, John S., III: 154
Kearney Code, XXXI: 266
Kechies, *see* Kichai
Kedison, —, XXXVII: 161, 288
Keechi, Keechies, *see* Kichai
Keechyquisoka, XXV: 163, 165n
Keeler, Ward, XXXVI: 155
Keen, A. M., XXXVIII: 55, 63
Keenan, Dr. C. G., III: 274, XXXVII: 216, 222, XXXVIII: 57, 59, 65, 69, 222
Keene, Edward Y.: XXXVIII: 249, 257n, 258, 259-260, 262-263
escape of, XXXVIII: 262n
letters of, XXXVIII: 259-260, 262, 263
Keene, Richard, XXXVIII: 249, 257n, 258
Keeran, Claude, XVIII: 224, XXVII: 185
Keeran ranch, La Salle's colony site on, XXVII: 185
Keidel, Dr. William, XXXIII: 251
Keith, Wilbur, XXVIII: 83
Keleite, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 90
Kelleheir, Lieut. Thomas, IX: 59, XXVIII: 270
Kellen, John, XXVI: 108
Keller, Daniel, XXXVII: 142
Kellogg, Johnny, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 267
Kelly, Edith Louise, XXXII: 74n
Kelly, Moses, XXVIII: 274
Keltner, Claud, XXXVI: 78
Kemp, James, XVI: 279
Kemp, Louis Wiltz, XXXVI: 193, 244
Kemper, Samuel: character of, XL: 299
command after Magee, XL: 299, 300, 301
Kendal, Floyd, XXXVII: 144
Kendall, Amos, XVIII: 150n
Kendall, Mrs. Belle Sherman, death of, XXII: 363
Kendall, George W.: XX: 258
passport of, XXXVI: 294, 295, 300, 301-302
part in Santa Fe expedition of, XXIV: 103, 113, XXXVI: 289-291, 294-295, 300-305
release of, negotiations for, XXXVI: 300-305, 309
shackling of, XXXVI: 295
Kendall, Mrs. Matilda Isabel, genealogy of, V: 350
Kendrick, Harvey, IV: 49
Kendrick, Capt. John, XVIII: 3
Kennamer, L. G., XXVIII: 85
Kennard, A. D., V: 4
Kennedy, Samuel, VI: 237
Kennedy, William: XV: 201, 297, 298, 300, 318, 320, 324, 352, XXIV: 277
advice to Aberdeen, XV: 244-248
appointment of, XV: 244, 245, 247-248, 259-262, 326, XXIV: 230
biographical data, XV: 244n
consul general for England, XXXIII: 304-305
diplomatic career of, XV: 172
Elliot's distrust of, XX: 174, 389, XXI: 98
empresario contract of, XV: 261, 351, XIX: 287
Hamilton's quarrel with, XV: 259-262, 264
Houston snubbed by, XX: 401
instructions to (1842), XV: 339-341
report on Cozumel (1843), XVII: 188-192, 194
report on slave trade (1843), XVII: 198-204
reports on Texas, XV: 253-258, 264-265, XVI: 300, 308-311, 316-318, 423-428, XVII: 193, 197-206, 306-307, 313-314, XVIII: 92-94, 307, 309-312, 316-324, 410-417, XIX: 91-95, 97-99, 195, 196-206, 283-287, 288-291, 292-305, XX: 72-75, 154, 159-162, 171-172, 175, 280-282, 285-290, 306-307, 394, 400-403, XXI: 71-77, 199-201
Texas . . ., German translation of (1845), XXXIII: 138
Kenney, Col. ——, in Mexican War, XXX: 19
Kenney, Rev. John W., part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
Kenney, John Wesley: first settler on site of Washington, X: 341
immigration of, X: 341

Kenney, Martin McHenry: XXXI: 4
biographical data, X: 341-342
historical inaccuracies of, II: 177
Kenny, James, XXXVII: 160, 267
Kenny, Jane, XXX: 8
Kenny, Patrick, XXXVII: 294
Kent, Andrew, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 268
Kent, Ernest, XXXI: 91
Kent, Fayne, XXXI: 91, XXXII: 46
Kent, J. W.: XXXI: 90, XXXII: 44
biographical data, XXXII: 45
Kent: colonists at, agricultural methods of, XXIX: 62
character of, XXIX: 53
number of, XXIX: 54
colony of, desertions from, XXIX: 61
difficulties of, XXIX: 60-61
establishment of (1850), XXIX: 52-62
failure of, reasons for, XXIX: 60-61, 62-63
surveys for, XXIX: 61
Kentuckians, adventurous nature of, XVI: 27
Kentucky: emigration to Louisiana from (1787-), XXIV: 175-180
interest in Revolution, XVI: 30, 40-42
part in Texas independence, XVI: 27-62
recruiting in, (1836-), XVI: 39-42
Spanish plans for annexation of (1789), XXIV: 179
volunteers from, XXIII: 187
Kentucky Volunteers, *see* volunteers, Kentucky
Kentuckytown, settlement of (1837), XXXIII: 270
Kenyon College, sectional divisions in (1841-), XXV: 295n
Keokuk, sinking of (1863), XXXIX: 51
Keres, pueblos of, population of, (1680), XV: 121
Keresans: architecture of, XXX: 128
linguistic stock of, XV: 100
pueblos of (1582), XXX: 128-139
tribes of, XV: 100
Kerlérec, ——, Orcoquisac claimed for France by, XVI: 366, 368-369
Kernan, W. C., XXXIX: 122
Kerr, James: IV: 104, VII: 127, VIII: 103, 110, 111, 112, 120, X: 174, XXIX: 92
agent for De Witt, VIII: 107
agent for Milam, XXXVIII: 106
first settler on Lavaca, XII: 297-298
grant of, XXIII: 149
plan to shift Gonzales site, VIII: 105
petition for special grant, VIII: 118
protest against speculators, X: 91
site of La Salle's colony established by, XIX: 400
surveyor to De Witt's colony, VIII: 101-102
Kerr, Joseph, XXXVII: 160, 268
Kerr, Margaret, XII: 298
Kerr, Peter, XII: 185, 188
Kerr, Robert, XXXIII: 272
Kessler, H., XXXII: 349
Ketumseh, Comanche chief, band of, XXXVIII: 28, 29
Key, David, XXXIV: 46
Key, Edmund, XXVII: 334
Keyes, Dr. J. W., emigration to Brazil of, XXXIX: 178, 181, 182-189, 194-196
Kichai: I: 27, VIII: 66, 131, XVII: 339, 364, XIX: 401, XXII: 230, XXIV: 74, XXV: 157, 158, 159, 236, XXVI: 6, 17, 187, 198, XXVIII: 227-228, XXIX: 283, XXX: 259, XXXIV: 60, XXXV: 59
agriculture of, IV: 204, XXIII: 52
character of, IV: 204, 205
Coleman's campaign against (1835), IV: 205, VI: 241-242, VII: 63
culture of, VIII: 66
expulsion from Leon County, IV: 205
habitat of, VIII: 132
(1820), XXIII: 52
horse thefts by (1835), VI: 242
hostility of, during Revolution, IV: 282
number of (1820), XXIII: 52
mission requested by (1760), VIII: 57
peace overtures of (1842), XXVI: 186
trade with, XXIII: 52

treaties with, XXV: 154, XXVI: 23, 199
village, location of, IV: 203-204, XXXVIII: 136
Kickapoo: I: 214, XXIV: 49, 57, 74, 77, 211, XXVI: 6, XXVIII: 185, 215, 230, XXIX: 283, XXXIV: 278
in bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 220, 224, 227, 237, 239, 242, 243-244
character of, IV: 205, XXIX: 280
Concho fight with (1864), XXVII: 160
Córdova given refuge by (1838), XXIV: 47
emigration to Mexico (1864), XXVII: 160
English's fight with (1865), I: 119
expulsion of, I: 38
from Leon County, IV: 205
habitat of, I: 38
Lipán alliance of, IV: 205
MacKenzie's pursuit into Mexico of, XXIV: 304
in Mexico, attempts to bring back to reservations (1871-), XXIV: 304
migration to Texas, XXIX: 280
number of (1835), XXVIII: 222
physique of, I: 298
raids of, from Mexico, I: 118-120, XXIV: 142, 302, 303, 304
refusal to join Fredonians, VII: 145
revolt of (1836), II: 230
Río Frío fight with (1865), I: 118-120
at Santa Rosa, V: 214
village, battle of, XXIV: 51, 53, 71, XXVI: 15, XXXVI: 93
village, location of, IV: 203
Kicking Bird, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 182
Kidder, Daniel P., Southern interest in Brazil stimulated by, XXXIX: 102
Kidd-Key, Mrs. Lucy A., death of, XX: 205
Kiethley, James G., killed by Indians, XXXIII: 294
Killough family, murdered by Cherokees, I: 38
Kimball, Richard B., XXIX: 61
Kimball, V. P., XXX: 309
Kimball's Bend: Kent colony at, *see* Kent, colony of
topography of, XXIX: 51-53
Kimbell, George C., XXXVII: 160, 162, 268
Kimble, Capt. H. S., XIV: 319, 321, XXX: 241, XXXI: 193, XXXVII: 297, 298
Kimbro, Maj. —, XXXI: 82
Kimbrough, Capt. —, VII: 42
Kimbrough, James, XXXVI: 155
Kincheloe, William: VI: 237, 239
settlement of, V: 17
King, ——, killed by alligator (1835), IV: 169-170
King, Capt. Aaron B., *see* King, Capt. Amon B.
King, Alma Dexter, XXXIII: 112
King, Capt. Amon B.: XIII: 286, XXIII: 275-276
biographical data, XXIX: 147-150
company of, XXIX: 148
defeat of, V: 342-343, 344, IX: 272-274, XXIII: 276, XXIX: 148
grants to, litigation concerning, XXIX: 148-150
King, Gen. Charles, XVIII: 420
King, John G., XXXVII: 160, 161, 163, 268
King, Serj. John R., skirmish with Indians, XII: 307-308
King, Col. Richard, XIX: 384
King, Rufus, on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 13
King, Sidney S., V: 166
King, Thomas Butler, California boundary recommendations, XVI: 243-245
King, V. O., II: 58
King, Adj.-Gen. W. H., XXIV: 85: XXVIII: 321
King, William P., XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 269
Kingfisher's road, XXXIV: 84
Kingsburry's, hotel at San Felipe, (1838), XVII: 59
Kingsbury, L. G., XXVII: 264
Kinney, Henry L: XXV: 42, 46
partnership with Duff Green, XX: 64
Kinney County, I: 90
Kinney Rangers, XXVIII: 299

Kino, Father Eusebio Francisco: XVI: 67
California coast mapped by (1685), XXIX: 82
explorations of, XXI: 120-121
stock-raising introduced into Arizona by, XIX: 371
surveyor's training of, XXIX: 83
Kino's Historical Memoir of Pimería Alta: . . . (rev.), Herbert Eugene Bolton. XXIV: 83-85
Kinyn, Alfred, XXII: 191
Kiowa: XXIII, 93, XXIV: 56, XXV: 235, XXIX: 34, 261, XXX: 287, XXXI: 96
Carson defeated at Adobe Walls by, XXXVIII: 165
cattle raids on Panhandle, XIX: 388
character of, XXV: 237, XXVIII: 224
Comanche alliance of, I: 28, XXVI: 192
and Comanches, campaign against (1879), XXIX: 197-199
Jacksboro massacre perpetrated by, XXIX: 186-188
depredations of (1859), IX: 57-58, XXIX: 196, XXXIV: 83
ferocity of, XXV: 237
habitat of, I: 28, IX: 54, XXV: 237, XXVIII: 225
incited by Anglo-Americans to attack New Mexico (1818), XXXIII: 52
Medicine Lodge treaty with (1867), XXIX: 181-182
number of (1849), XXVIII: 225
surrender of (1875), XXIX: 199
Kiowa Apache, *see* Apaches, Kiowa
Kiowa Creek, fight on, VIII: 268-270
Kirby, R. Harper, gifts to Southern Methodist University, XXVIII: 256
Kirk, Edmund, XXXI: 44
Kirk, Samuel, XXXVIII: 59
Kitchen, Pete, XXXVI: 177
Kitchens, John, fight with Koasati, XXXIV: 50-51
Kitchens, William, killed by Koasati (1841), XXXIV: 50
Kittrell, Norman G., XXV: 300
Kizer, John, XL: 53
Klaener, D. H., agent for Adelsverein, XL: 15, 19-20
Kleberg, Ernst: XX: 31
agent for San Sabá Colonization Company, XXXIII: 178-179, 180
Kleberg, J., XXXIII: 322
Kleberg, Louis, XX: 28, XXXIV: 336
Kleberg, Marcellus E., memorial volume to, XVIII: 115
Kleberg, Robert J.: I: 297, 300, XX: 28, XXXI: 116, XXXIV: 336
Austin County chief justice, II: 171
land commissioner (1837), II: 170
reasons for emigration, II: 228n
Kleberg, Mrs. Rosa: Indian "swap", XVIII: 206
pioneer experiences of, I: 297-302, II: 170-173
Kleberg, Rudolph, Jr., articles contributed by, I: 297-302, II: 170-173, 227-232
Kleberg County, creation of, XVII: 98
Kleberg family, XVIII: 206
Kloss, Alexander, XX: 31
Kloss, E., XX: 31
Kloss, Robert, XX: 31
Knapp, Samuel L., XVIII: 372
Knight, Col. James, XXXII: 145, 146
Knight, Louis, XXXVIII: 224, 227
Knights of the Columbian Star, XXX: 110
Knights of the Golden Circle: XXX: 110
Calhoun's connection with, XVIII: 173
expansion in Texas (1860), XVIII: 174
influence of, XVIII: 173-175
secession activities of, XVIII: 174, 175
Know-Nothing Party, *see* Party, Know-Nothing
Knox, Helen, XX: 200
Koasati: XVII: 49, 158, XXIV: 57, 71, XXV: 238, XXVIII: 215, 228, 229, XXIX: 111, 283, 285
absorption by Alibamus of, XXXVI: 102
agriculture of, XXIII: 50
Alibamu kinship of, XXXVI: 83
at battle of Kickapoo village, XXXVI: 93
character of, XXV: 238, XXXVI: 92, 93, 95-96

citizenship granted to (1887), XXXVI: 107
disaffection among (1807), XXXVI: 88-89
dispersion of (1855-), XXXVI: 100
expulsion of, XXIV: 78
Federal aid to, XXXVI: 106-107
fur trade with, XXIII: 50, XXXVI: 87-88, 91
in Gutiérrez-Magee expedition, XXIII: 52, XXXVI: 89-90
habitat of, I: 27, XXIII: 50
immigration to Texas, XXXVI: 89
Lamar's conciliatory policy toward, XXVI: 146-147, XXXVI: 93-96
land claims of, XXXVI: 91
neutrality during Revolution, XXXVI: 92
number of, XXIII: 50, XXVIII: 222, XXXVI: 90, 100
physique of, I: 298
raids on Fannin County, XXXVI: 97
raids into Texas, XXXIV: 50-52, XXXVI: 96-97
religion of, XXXVI: 106
Republic's relations with, XXXVI: 92-97
reserve authorized for (1840), XXVI: 147, XXXVI: 94
reserve of, encroachments on (1844-), XXXVI: 94
State's relations with, XXXVI: 97-108
villages of (1831), XXXVI: 90
in World War I, XXXVI: 107
Koch, J. A., XXXIII: 182
Koch, Lena Clara, XXVIII: 223
Koester, Dr. Theodore, XL: 19, 24
Kohani: III: 124, VI: 250, X: 114, 115, 255, 259, 260, 263, XVI: 346, XVII: 359, XXII: 124, 131, 135, 136n, 230, XXVII: 234n, XXVIII: 194, XXXV: 40
conversion of, plans for, X: 128, 129
at Espíritu Santo mission, X: 125-128
intractability of, X: 135, XXII: 134
mission planned for, X: 128-132
missionary quarrel over (1750), X: 122-126
Kokernot, ..., I: 298, IV: 126
Kolb settlement, mission ruins near, XVII: 323-324
Koogle, William, XXXVIII: 20
Koontz, K. K., XXVI: 108
Kópanos, X: 114, 115, XXII: 135, XXXV: 40
Kornegay, David, escape from Perote of, XXXVIII: 254n, 262
Kornegay, Faison, Dawson prisoner, XXXVIII: 251, 254
Koronks, *see* Karankawas
Kosciusko, VI: 72, XIII: 137
Kotemeisei, Comanche chief, IX: 56
Kothmann family, XXXVII: 235-236
Krabers, Henry, XXXVI: 313
Krempkau, William B., XXV: 148
Kress, Margaret Kenney, XXXV: 28
Kriewicz, Emil, sojourn with Comanches, III: 36-37, XXXI: 126
Krueger, M., biographical data, XXXIV: 266-267
Kuchans, *see* Yumas
Ku Klux Klan: IX: 262-268
anecdotes of, IX: 265, 266-268
Bryan's estimate of, XXVI: 61, XXVIII: 238
origin of, IX: 263
paraphernalia of, IX: 264-265
results achieved by, IX: 268
Kunetand, Cherokee chief, VII: 101
Kuykendall, Capt. Abner: VI: 288, 328, VII: 30, 31, 34, X: 174
campaigns against Wacos (1829), VI: 312-317
dissatisfaction with Mexico, I: 300
immigration of, VI: 319, VII: 29
murder of, XXXII: 127
pursuit of Indian horse thieves, VI: 311-312
Kuykendall, Adam, VI: 318
Kuykendall, Barzilla: VI: 319, VII: 31
reminiscences of, VI: 311-320
Kuykendall, Capt. Gibson: IV: 301, 303
biographical data, VII: 29-40
Kuykendall, J. H.: I: 36, VI: 236
account of San Jacinto campaign, IV: 291-306
in Revolution, IV: 292-306
Kuykendall, Joseph, VII: 30
Kuykendall, Robert: VII: 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 40
attack on Karankawa, VI: 248
attacked by Karankawa, VI: 324-325
immigration of, VII: 29

at Skull Creek fight, V: 15
Kuykendall, William, VI: 312
Kuykendall family, in runaway scrape, IV: 171-172

Laba, Fr. Ignacio María, XVI: 373, 374, 377
La Baca County (Judicial), I: 88
La Badee, *see* La Bahía
Labaddie, *see* La Bahía
Labadie, Dr. N. D.: II: 21
account of Anáhuac disturbances, VI: 280-281
account of San Jacinto campaign, IV: 307-316
La Bahía: VII: 300-302
(1820), XXIII: 61
(1821), VII: 298
capture of, by Gutiérrez de Lara, II: 166-167
capture of, by Long, XXXVIII: 89-90
Indian raids on (1750-), IX: 71, XXXIX: 139
massacres at (1813), II: 168
name changed to Goliad, (1829), II: 169
presidio at, establishment of, II: 164-165, X: 116
garrison of, destitution of, XXXIX: 142, 143, 146, 231
garrison troubles at (1819), XVI: 331
removal projected (1749-), VI: 90, XIV: 229
royalists defeated at, II: 167-168
siege of, by Perry and Gordon (1817), II: 168
site shifted, X: 117-118
see also Espíritu Santo, Bahía del, *and* Goliád
La Bahía road, VII: 292
Labahía, *see* La Bahía
La Bolsa, Cortina's headquarters at, XXIV: 298
Labor: compulsory, proposed as substitute for slavery (1865), XI: 215
contracts, *see* contracts, labor
delinquent, blacklisting of (1866) XII: 214-215
organized, in Mexico, XXXIX: 157-158
(1865-), problem of, XI: 214-219, 289-293, XII: 214-217, 228
Bryan's comments on (1886), XXIX: 155
Hayes' reaction to (1886), XXIX: 232-233
slave, expensiveness of, XIX: 429
importance to colonists of, XIII: 259
Texas' need of, stimulant to African slaving, VI: 151
Labor (Spanish land measure), area of, XXIX: 86
La Branche, Alcée: XII: 293, 294, 295, XIX: 40
Pocket capture protested by, XII: 276-277
La Cañada, N. M.: XV: 113
escape of settlers at (1680), XV: 114
defense of (1680), XV: 135
Lacopseles, XVII: 338
Lacy, B. B., XXX: 14
Lacy, Ben, XXX: 22
Lacy, Daniel, XXXI: 78, XXXIII: 165, 318, XXXVII: 45, 322
Lacy, John, XXXV: 161
Lacy, Martin: XXX: 22, 27, XXXII: 171
illiteracy of, I: 42
Indian agent (1839), I: 38: XXIV: 73, XXVI: 135
negotiations with Bowl, I: 39-42
Lacy, William D., XXVI: 317, XXXII: 171, 347
Lacy, Young, XXXVIII: 55
Lacy family, XXVI: 317
Ladeur, M., XXXIII: 302
"Ladies' Legion": XVI: 39
desertions from, XVI: 44
disbandment of, XVI: 45-46
officers of, affronted by Burnet, XVI: 45, 46
Ladinos, XXV: 126
Lady Washington, XVIII: 3
Lafargue, Jean Baptiste, XVII: 63, 65
Lafayette, Gilbert M. de, Louisiana land grand to, XIV: 139
Lafayette Emigration Society, XVIII: 54
La Feria land grant, XXII: 217
Lafitte, Jean: III: 48
Bowie's connection with, XXXVII: 92
death in Yucatán reported, VI: 252
expelled from Barrataria (1814), VI: 147

expelled from Galveston, VI: 149
Galveston occupied by, VI: 146, XXVI: 76
indirect protection by Spain, VI: 149
Long's relations with, XXXVIII: 84
Mexican allegiance declared by, (1817), VI: 147
relations with Karankawas, XXII: 137n
slave-smuggling, VI: 146-149
Lafitte & Company, agents for Texas loan, XX: 231, 232
La Forest, Sieur ..... de, illicit fur trader, I: 211
Lafrentz, Ludolf F., XV: 85, XXXIII: 149
Lagarto: (1875), VI: 234
establishment of, VI: 233
La Grange: (1849), XXIX: 39-40
emigrant party organized at (1849), XXIX: 39, 213n
looting at (1865), XI: 206
press at, XXXV: 190-191
sugar-mill at (1843), XXXVIII: 269
tannery at (1843), XXXVIII: 269
La Grange Intelligencer, I: 34-35, XXXV: 191
La Grange Journal, XXI: 219
La Grange Paper, I: 36
Laird, L. A. L., XXXVII: 45
La Junta: Jumano ranchería at, XV: 68, 72, 73, 75
missions at (1683), XVI: 19
Lake, Joe, XXV: 198
Lake, Stuart, XXXVI: 73
Lake Juparanao, Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 127
Lake Settlement, XXIV: 156
Lake of the Woods, Louisiana boundary point, XVII: 8, 9
Laller, Joseph P., XL: 327
La Luz mission: I: 222, IX: 74, XVI: 357-359
abandonment of, XVI: 377
church at, XVI: 358-359
conversions at, XVI: 372, 373
decline of, XVI: 373-374
establishment at (1756), XVI: 357-359
failure of, XVI: 373
longitude of observed (1767), XXIX: 88
missionaries at, XVI: 373
revival of (1764), XVI: 372
Rubí's report on, XVI: 373, 376-377
shifts projected of, XVI: 357-358, 360, 361-366, 371, 376
unhealthiness of, XVI: 362
see also Orcoquisac, mission at
Lamar, Mirabeau B.: VII: 216, XIII: 15, 30, 144, 221, 292, XIV: 122, XVII: 45, XVIII: 115, XXXV: 23
administration of, criticized by Elliot, XIX: 408-409
domestic affairs, XXIII: 231-270
finances of, XXIII: 232-233, 242-252
foreign affairs, XXIV: 116-139, 195-234
relations with Britain, XXIV: 219-231
relations with France, XXIV: 231-234
relations with U. S., XXIV: 203-219
annexation attitude, XV: 267-269, XXIII: 18-19, XXIV: 116, 203-205, 249
change in (1844), XXIV: 318
application for diplomatic post (1857), XXIV: 321-322
appointed commander-in-chief, XXI: 46, XXIII: 163-165
appropriation of school lands first planned by, XXIII: 232-234
arrival in Austin (1839), IV: 47-48
arrival in Texas, XXIII: 159
biographical data, XXIII: 153-170, 231-270, XXIV: 39-80, 87-139, 195-234, 317-324
buffalo hunt on Austin site (1839), II: 119, XIV: 113-114, XXIII: 265-266
character of, XX: 248, XXIII: 246, XXIV: 103, 115, 318, XXXIX: 152-154
commandant at Laredo, XXIV: 319
Congressional campaign (1833), XXIII: 156-157
criticism of, contemporary, XXIII: 246
death of, XXIV: 324
education of, XXIII: 154, 160

educational ideals of, I: 96-97, XXIII: 160
educational system planned by, XXIII: 232, 233-236
election of, XXIII: 170
estimate of Austin, XIV: 195
expansionist policy of, XIV: 291, XX: 248-252, 255, 258-259
favorable opinion of Koasati, Alibamu, XXXVI: 93, 96
financial policies of, XXIII: 249, 251-252, 232-233, 242-244
defects in, XXIII: 251-252
free trade attitude, XX: 327, XXIII: 239-240
friction with Houston (1836), XXIII: 166
frontier defense policy, XXIV: 39-80, XXVI: 129-131
genealogy of, IX: 294, XXIII: 153-154
history of Austin family planned by, XIV: 304
history of Long expedition, XXIV: 321
history of Texas planned by, XIV: 304, XXIII: 158, 167, XXIV: 318, 321
Houston's opposition to, XXIII: 163-164, 246-248, XXIV: 317
immigration of, reasons for, XXIII: 158
inaugural address of, XXIII: 231-232
inauguration of, XVIII: 295
Indian policy of, XXIII: 155, 232, 245-246, 252, 255-256, XXIV: 50, 51-54, 55, 72-73, 75-76, 78-79, XXV: 152, XXVI: 19, 128-129, XXVIII: 233, XXXVI: 93, 96
after-effects of, XXVI: 30
finances of, XXVI: 148
results of, XXVI: 148
influence of, on selection of seat of government, II: 119, XIV: 114, XXIII: 265-268
journalistic activities (1821-), XXIII: 154, 156, 157-158
in Legislature, XXIV: 319-320
letter from Arista (1841), VII: 173-174
life of Austin projected by, XIV: 156
love of bombast, XXIV: 205
marriage of, XXIV: 320
Mexican policy of, XX: 255
endorsed by Congress (1839), XXIV: 128-129
in Mexican War, XXIV: 318-319, XXX: 19, 26
national bank advocated by, XXIII: 232-233
navy policy of (1840), XIII: 16-18
in Nicaragua, XXIV: 323-324
overtures to New Mexico, XXIV: 95-96, XXVII: 95, 96
overtures to Yucatán, XXIV: 201
peace negotiations with Mexico, XV: 268-274, XXIV, 117-139, 195-203
political creed of, XXIII: 156-157
political tact lacking to, XXIV: 318
popularity of, decline in (1841-), XXIV: 317-318
presidential campaign of, XXIII: 167-170
pre-Texas career of, XXIII: 153-158
retirement of (1840), XIII: 38-40
in Revolution, XXIII: 159-166
rivalry with Rusk, XXIII: 164, 165
at San Jacinto, IV: 262, 302, 314, 333, V: 92, XXIII: 160, 161
Santa Anna's execution advocated by, XXIII: 161-162
Santa Fe expedition organized by, XXIV: 87-116
secession attitude of, XXIII: 157, XXIV: 321
tariff policy of, XX: 327, XXI, 27, XXIII: 239-240
tribute to De Zavala, XXXVI: 40
ultimatum to Cherokees, I: 38-39, XXIV: 75-76, XXVI: 136
unpopularity of, in army, XXIII: 165
in Houston, XIX: 40-41
Lamar, establishment of, XXVII: 251
Lamar County, settlements in (1836), XXXIII: 262-263
Lamar Papers: acquired by State Library, IV: 58, XIII: 81, XIV: 303-304
calendar of, XVIII: 335-336
description of, XIII: 81

publication of, XXIII: 152, XXIV: 326
Lamb, George, VI: 139
La Mesa, Cortina's headquarters at, XXIV: 298
Lamio, ..., *see* Olamio, George
Lamotte Cadillac, Gov. Antoine de: I: 204, 207, XXVII: 194
dissatisfaction with St. Denis' results, XV: 5-6n
willingness to aid missions, VI: 8, 10
Lampen, *see* Blancpain
Lamuza, Fray Ignacio, XXXV: 38
Lamuza, Fr. José, XXXV: 38
Lancaster, establishment of, XXVII: 335
Lances, order for (1835), XI: 3
Lanco, Charles, *see* Zanco, Charles
Land: acquisition of, terms of, VIII: 99, 116-119, XVI: 380-381, XXXI: 297-298
alien inheritance of, Birdsall's ruling on, XXVI: 53
alien ownership of, XXXI: 206
breaking of, with oxen, VI: 128
California prices of (1880), XIX: 379
(1854), XXXVI: 63
cane, value of, XXVI: 85
certificates, *see* certificates, land
claims, Mexican, in California, controversy over, XXX: 88-91
see also lands, mineral, California
Commissioners, *see* commissioners, land
direct grant of, title to, text of, VIII: 179-180
fees, *see* fees, land
forfeiture of, Convention action on (1845), XXV: 46-47
as penalty of disloyalty, proposed (1845), XXV: 46-47
fraudulent sales of, XXXII: 315-316, XXXIII: 215-218
in Europe, XXXIII: 215-218, 311
immigrants victimized by, XIX: 200
government, U. S., price of (-1820), in U. S., XXVII: 108-109, 111
sales of (1815-1829), XXVII: 109
grants, *see* grants, land
measurement of, Spanish system of, XXIX: 85-87
offices, closing of, V: 284, VII: 272, XIII: 143, XIV: 50, 310, XXXI: 202-203, XXXVI: 212, XL: 312
opposition to, XXXI: 203, XL: 329-331, 332-333
reaction to, XL: 330-333
pledged as loan security, XIII: 175-176, 186, 190, XVIII: 377
prairie, considered worthless, V: 115, XXVI: 85
prices of (1826), XXX: 309
(1831), XXVIII: 114
(1835), XIII: 133
(1836), II: 170, XIII: 137, 138, 250, XVIII: 378
(1837), X: 348, XIII: 140, 143, XV: 216
(1838), XXX: 144, XXXI: 139
(1839), XXX: 154, 305-306, 309, 318, 324
(1840), XV: 219, XXXI: 65
(1841), XXXI: 182, 377, 378, XXXII: 88, 92, 345, 347, 349
(1842), XV: 306, XXXIII: 320, XXXIV: 347
(1843), XXXV: 241
(1844), XXXIII: 177, XL: 13
(1845), XL: 51
(1851), XXXVII: 218, 321, XXXVIII: 222
(1856), VI: 205
(1877), XXVII: 56, 57
under empresario contracts, XVI: 381
question, Consultation's action on, XXXI: 203
Convention's action on (1836), XXXI: 199, 204-207
importance of (1836), XXXI: 199
nature of (1836), XXXI: 199-204
Provisional Government's action on, XXXI: 202
sales of, depression in (1877-), XXVII: 56, XXVIII: 76, 326, 328, XXIX: 239
receipts from (1866-1874), XIV: 99
speculation, *see* speculation, land
speculators, *see* speculators, land
system, in Austin's colony, XXI: 233-242
terms of acquisition of (1825-), XXXI: 297-298

titles to, fraudulent, XV: 224
titles to, of absentees, status of (1837), XIII: 142, 144
warrants, issue through adjutant general of, XXVIII: 311, 312
Land Act, General, provisions of, XXXIII: 274-276
Land Board, in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 2-27
Land Board Act: provisions of, XXXI: 356
repeal of, XXXI: 355-357
Land bounty, granted to Texas Union soldiers (1868), XIV: 100
Land Office: county maps in, historical value of, XXVIII: 94
establishment of, XVI: 187, 195
records of, historical value of, XXVIII: 94
seal of, XIX: 444, XX: 313
Land Office Building: first, at Austin, XIV: 118
second (1852), location of, XIV: 122
third (1856), XIV: 122
Landmarks, historical, markers placed at (1903), VI: 258-262
Landrum, Col. Willis H., at battle of the Neches, I: 42, 43, 46
Lands: coastal, advantages for settlement of, VIII: 106
reserved from colonization, VIII: 106
unfitness for European settlement of, XIX: 201-202
Indian, *see* Indians, lands of
mineral, California, control of, XXX: 34-55
controversy with Federal government over, XXX: 36-55
establishment of administration of (1866), XXX: 52-54
fear of monopoly in, XXX: 96
Federal regulation of, XXX: 96, 98
lease tenure of, (-1847), XXX: 34
state ownership of asserted (1853), XXX: 46-47
see also gold fields, California
public, XXXVI: 170-171
area of (1850), XXXV: 4
retention of, I: 85
school, I: 97
acquisition of, by cattlemen, methods of, XXXIV: 10-19
fraudulent, XXXIV: 10-19 *passim*
for settlement, terms of, XXXIV: 3-5, 7
appropriation of, XXIII: 232, 234-235
fencing of, contest over, XXXI: 355-357, XXXVIII: 3-27
importance to cattlemen of, XXXIV: 3-4, 6-10
leasing of, XXXI: 355-357, XXXIV: 2, 3-4, XXXVIII: 2, 7, 10, 24
University, appropriation of, I: 234, 235, XXIII: 234
location of, I: 236
revenue from, XIV: 102, XX: 6
sales of (1878, 1881), I: 236
survey of, I: 235-236
unappropriated, in Mexico, area of (1830), XXXII: 160-161
"Land-stealers," XXIV: 43, XXIX: 94
Lane, Horace, XXXIX: 161
Lane, Jonathan, death of, XX: 206
Lane, John Martin, XXII: 151
Lane, Col. Walter P., XXXIV: 126, 214, 228
Lane, William, XXXIV: 46
Lang, ..., killed by Indians (1835), XXVI: 230-231
Lang, Aldon Socrates, XXXVI: 170
Lang, J. J., XXXIX: 172
Langara, Juan de, map, X: 35
Langston, Mrs. George, IX: 225
Language, Athapascan, diffusion of, I: 27
Languages, Indian, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 229-230, 231
Lanham, S. W. T.: XXXII: 119
prosecution of Satanta, Big Tree, XXIX: 191, 193
Lanio, ..., *see* Olamio, George
Lanpen, *see* Blancpain, Joseph
Lansing, Lieut, J. P., T. N., XIII: 86
Lapan, Lappan, *see* Lipán
La Paz, abortive colony at (1596), XXIII: 287-288
La Paz, M. N., IX: 6
Laplichier, ..., XI: 186, 191
Lara, José, Texas invasion planned by (1828), XVII: 249
Laramie, Victor, XXXVI: 207

Larceny, penalties for (1836), XVIII: 406
l'Archévêque, Jean: II: 261, 262, 290, 291, V: 181, 182, 183, VIII: 221, 222
capture of, XIX: 367, 368
killed at Quartelejo, X: 16, XXVII: 174
Larchieverque, Juan, *see* l'Archévêque, Jean
Lard, price of (1835), VIII: 234
Laredo: (1757), VI: 188-202
(1768), XXXV: 74
(1828), XXIX: 250-252
agriculture unprofitable at, VI: 196, 198
capture of (1842), XXIII: 124, 128, XXV: 105, XXVII: 40, 41
chronic food shortage at, XXIX: 251
communications (1757), VI: 202
crossings at, VI: 198
establishment of, VI: 91, 188-190, 193-199, X: 121
not subsidized, VI: 198
irrigation impracticable at, VI: 198
land allotments at, VI: 189-190
livestock industry at (1757), VI: 196, 197, 202
looting of (1842), XXIII: 127-128, XXV: 105, XXVII: 40-41
Mexican forces at (1836), IX: 183
population of, VI: 190-191, 200, 201n, XXIX: 250
presidio garrison of (1828), XXIX: 251
religious dependency on Revilla, VI: 197
salt-making at (1757), VI: 202
skirmish near (1841), XXXI: 382
strategic importance of (1757), VI: 202
in Tamaulipas jurisdiction (1824), VI: 92, 94, 98
La Réunion, XXIII: 311
Largillier, M., XXXIII: 303
Lariat: making of, IV: 100
price of (1839), XXX: 306
Larios, Fr. Juan de: XV: 75
expedition of (1675), XXXVI: 21-27
missionary work in Coahuila of, XXXVI: 2-22
missions established by, XVI: 15, XXXVI: 2-4
Larkin, Alonzo, XXXIV: 49
Larkin, Thomas O.: XVIII: 142, 144, 147, 148, 155, 236, 239, 242, 243, 250, 252
California revolt agitated by, XVIII: 158-160
instructions to (1845), XVIII: 154-155, 244
report to Polk, XVIII: 152-154
Larkins, W., XXXVIII: 151, 217
La Sala, Roberto Cavalier de, *see* La Salle, Robert Cavalier, Sieur de
La Salle, Robert Cavalier, Sieur d: antagonism toward Peñalosa, V: 102
assassination of, place of, XXVII: 174
contact with Jumanos, XV: 76, 77
expedition of, XVI: 24-26
equipment of, V: 175-176
halt at Petit Gouave, XIX: 327
results of, I: 216-217, VIII: 12-15, XIV: 278-279, XXVII: 192-194, XXXVIII: 122-123
Spanish alarm over, XIX: 332
Spanish ignorance of, XIX: 325-326
ships of, wreck of, XXVII: 173
voyage of, Jean Henri's account of, XIX: 361
Mexican mines an objective of, V: 99, 100, 102, XXVII: 172
Mississippi mouth true objective of, V: 101-102, 108-110, XXVII: 173-174
Mississippi port proposed by (1683), V: 99
Peñalosa's plans assimilated by, V: 105
preliminary explorations of, V: 97-98
La Salle County, bandit-Indian raid into (1878), V: 217, 228-231
La Salle's colony: I: 12, X: 4, 5
agriculture at, II: 260, 289
archaelogical remains of, XVIII: 117-118, XXVII: 186
armament of, VIII: 217-218, 223
Brigaut's account of, XIX: 343
buffalo abundant at, III: 59-60
channel to, buoys marking, XXVII: 176-177, 181, 182
explorations of, XXVII: 177-184
destruction of, II: 289, V: 179-180,

181-182, VIII: 15, 216, 223, X: 116, XXVII: 175
Spanish provisions for, XIX: 329-336
establishment of, V: 109, 176, XXVII: 172
fortifications of, II: 260-261, 289-290, VIII: 217
Indian difficulties of, XXVII: 173
Indian reports of (1689), II: 255, 256, 263, 283-284, 293, XIX: 364-365
Jean Henri's description of, XIX: 357-358, 360-361
purposes of, XXVII: 172
ruins of, destruction of, II: 265, 295, V: 185, XXVII: 176
searches for, II: 254-259, 281-288, III: 66-67, V: 176-178, XVI: 340-343, XIX: 323-368, XXVII: 175-176
site of, II: 163, 164, 165, XVIII: 224-225, XIX: 367, 400, XXVII: 171-189
discovery of, II: 260, 289, XIX: 365
located by Kerr, XIX: 400
located by Llanos, XXVII: 181, 182
Spanish fortification of (1722), XXVII: 188-189
small-pox in, V: 181, VIII: 16, 213, 223, XIX: 368, XXVII: 173, 175
survivors of, II: 256, 258-259, 284, 286-287, 270, 301, 277-278, 309, V: 178, 179-182, 185-186, 190, 191, VIII: 222-223, XIX: 366, XXVII: 175
Wilkinson's description of, XIX: 353
Las Animas grant: boundaries of, XL: 61-62
settlement of, XL: 63, 64, 65-70
title of, confirmation of, XL: 63-70
Las Cuevas War: (1873), XXIV: 305-307
responsibility for border crossing during, XXIV: 307
Las Lenguas, naming of, XXXVIII: 164
Lasuén, Fr. Fermín, Francisco de, clothing problems, XIX: 188-189
Lateiner, die, XX: 28
Latham, James, XXXI: 184
Latham, Sen. Milton S., XVII: 134
Latham's Pills, efficacy of, XXXVII: 47
Latimer, ——, XI: 303, 307, 308
Latin America: Confederate colonization in, XXXIX: 110-134, 161-199, 309-326
Southern ante-bellum interest in, XXXIX: 100-103
Latin America (rev.), William R. Shepherd, XVIII: 334
La Toma, New Mexico, refugee settlement at, XV: 147
Laundry methods, pioneer, XVI: 285
Laura, X: 154, XVII: 54, XIX: 42, XXIII: 84, XXXII: 146, XXXIV: 92
Laussat, Pierre Clement: Claiborne's distruct of, XVII: 25
on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 19
Rio Grande boundary acknowledged by (1804), XXXV: 104-105
Lavaca River: as boundary, XIII: 65
De Witt's settlement on, VIII: 94-114
Lavaca Station, De Witt's, *see* Old Station
Lavas, II: 258, 286
Lavinta, see *Harriet Lane*
Law, Robert A., XVIII: 215
Law: apprenticeship (1866), XII: 215
of April 6, 1830, VI: 265, VII: 8-9, VIII: 140, XI: 166, XIII: 258, 261, XIX: 279
agitation for repeal of, XIII: 263-264
Alamán's contribution to, XVI: 417
anti-Texas nature of, XIII: 259-260
Austin's attitude on, XIII: 258
causes and origin of, XVI: 378-422
effects of, V: 274, XXV: 248, XXXII: 336
enforcement, failure of, XIII: 260, XXXVIII: 116
faults of, XXXII: 158-160, 242, 336
Milam's colonization blocked by, XXXVIII: 115
provisions of, VI: 267-269, XVI: 415-417

restrictions on border settlement, XIII: 259
significance of, XXXI: 296-297
slavery provisions of, XXVIII: 25-26
suggested by Mier y Terán, XVI: 394, 406, 414, 417
of April 28, 1832, XXXI: 300
of April 19, 1834, provisions of, X: 79-80
of April 7, 1835, provisions of, X: 83-84
of April 25, 1835, provisions of, X: 82-83
enforcement of, XIII: 224
bankrupt, post-bellum abuse of, XXVII: 161
colonization, Coahuila and Texas, VII: 115, VIII: 141, XXV: 245
grants under, XXXI: 299-300, XXXVIII: 102
provisions of, VIII: 116-120, X: 76, XXXI: 297-298
slavery articles of, XXVIII: 6, 28-29, XL: 87
tax exemptions under, XVI: 425
national, VII: 115, XXV: 245
colonization, Austin's responsibility for, XXII: 4
empresario contracts granted under, XXXI: 298
provisions of, XXXI: 296
slavery provisions of, XL: 86
tax exemptions under, XVI: 424
colonization, Ortiz de Ayala's recommendations for (1830), XXXII: 243-245
common, XV: 237
adopted by Consultation, II: 38, 39, 40, V: 284
adopted by Republic, II: 48-49, 50-51
Texas modifications in, II: 29-30, 49
of February 5, 1840, free negroes expelled by, XL: 196-199, 267
homestead, adoption of, XXV: 47
authorship of, I: 105-106, XX: 35-40
development of, I: 103-104
passage of, I: 103-106, XX: 35-36
significance of, XX: 37
text of, XX: 36-37
jury, Chambers', I: 103, II: 35-38
of March 26, 1834, provisions of, X: 78-79
of March 14, 1835, annulled, X: 82
provisions of, X: 82-83
of May 7, 1824, VIII: 233, 242, 243, 249
interpretation of, VIII: 243-246
of October 3, 1835, V: 277
organic, formulation by Consultation of, XL: 310
property exemption: Alabama, I: 102, 104
Coahuila and Texas, I: 102-103
railroad, general (1854), terms of, XXXV: 7, 20
state, of March 24, 1825, growth of land speculation under, XXXI: 200
land sales provisions of, XXXI: 200
vagrancy (1866), XII: 215
enforcement of, XII: 224
Lawhon, D. E., editor, XXI: 143, XXXV: 183
Lawless, Capt. John Y., XXI: 365
Lawrence, Rev. A., history of Texas written by (1839), XVII: 298
Lawrence, Adam, VI: 318
Lawrence, David, IV: 298
Laws: enduring, of Republic, I: 96-107, II: 152-161
errors in printing of, XVIII: 411
colonization, disregard of (1830), VI: 267
irrigation, XXXI: 268-270
Spanish, XXXI: 263-264
Spanish-American, municipal, XXXI: 264-266
labor (1866-), XII: 213-217
land, Coahuila and Texas, speculation facilitated by, X: 78-84
Texas, injustices of, XVI: 186
loan, enacted (1838), (1839), (1840), XX: 227-228
shipping (1845), XX: 286-288
British interest in, XVIII: 410-412
Laws of Texas, The (rev.), H. P. N. Gammel, II: 241-242, III: 149, 219-221, IV: 152-154, V: 63-65, 258-259
Lawton, Maj. Gen. Henry W., XXXVIII: 35
Lawyers, early, V: 119-120

Layssard, Valentine, plan to settle Choctaws in Texas (1800), XXV: 88-89
Lea, Lieut. Commander Edward, XXI: 361, 366, XXVI: 163, XXXV: 110, XXXIX: 16
Lea, Luke, XXVIII: 262, 274
Lea, Margaret, XVI: 121
Lea, Pryor, XXVII: 262
Lea family, XXVI: 163
Lead: concession of, on Mississippi (1701), I: 209
  exploitation of, in Louisiana (1792-), XXIV: 186-188, 190
Leader, C. S. S., XXI: 373
Leading Facts of New Mexican History, The (rev.), Ralph Emerson Twitchill, XVI: 99-102
League, ——, emancipation activities in Galveston (1843), XVII: 205
League, Hosea H.: XXI: 132, 411, 420, 421, 422, XXIII: 220, 229, 307
  agent for Nashville Company, XXXI: 317
  arrest of, XXII: 188
  implicated in death of Holtham, XXII: 354n
  ironed, XXIII: 216
  licensed to operate ferry (1830), XXII: 91
League, Mrs. Mary D., XXVI: 164
League, T. H., XVIII: 277
League, Thomas D., XXVII: 168
League, Thomas M., XIX: 58
League, proportions of, XXVIII: 114
Leal, Alvarez, Juan, V: 154-157
Leal Goraz, Juan: V: 150, 153-154
  administration as Béxar alcalde, V: 156-157
Lease, school lands, *see* lands, school, lease of
Ledbetter, ——, XI: 303
Ledbetter, ——, at Farmington, XXII: 148, 149-150
Lee, Annie Carter, XXII: 106
Lee, Lieut. Fitzhugh, Indian raiders pursued by (1860), XXXIX: 26-27
Lee, Isaac, XXXVII: 53, XXXVIII: 223
Lee, Larkin, XXXVIII: 68
Lee, Robert E.: IX: 61, XXVI: 34
  attitude toward Comanches, XXXVIII: 29
  camel experiment endorsed by, XXVI: 38
  character of, XXXIX: 21, 22
  commander of Texas Department, XXXIX: 21-31
  dictatorship planned for, XIX: 229
  military punishments mitigated by, XXXIX: 22
  operations against Cortina, XXIII: 108, XXIV: 299
  protest against conscription exemptions, XIX: 136-138
  service in Texas of, XXXIX: 21-31
Lee, Roswell W., biographical data XXXIV: 62
Lee's Centennial (rev.), Charles Francis Adams, X: 350
Lee Panes, *see* Lipán
Leeds, Isaac, killed at Tampico, XI: 161
Leeper, Col. M.: IX: 56
  Comanche Reserve agent, XXIX: 105, 107
Leftwich, Robert: XXXI: 299
  empresario contract of, transfer to Nashville Company of, XXXI: 316
  grant of, VII: 116
    boundaries of, XXXI: 318
    encroachment on Cherokee lands, XXIV: 61
Leftwich colony, *see* Nashville Colony, *also* Robertson's colony
Legaré, Hugh Swinton, XVI: 317
Legends of Texas (rev.), J. Frank Dobie, ed., XXVIII: 243-247
Leger, Dr. ——, attendance on Austin, XX: 379-380
Legislation, Texas, British watchfulness of (1844), XVII: 306, 307
Legislative department, organization of (1845), XXV: 40-46
Legislature: Eleventh, action on Fourteenth Amendment of (1866), XII: 212-213, 218
    proceedings of, XII: 209-218
  representation in, determination of basis of (1845), XXV: 40-45
  sessions of, expenditures for (1866-1874), XIV: 89
  special session of, demanded to consider secession (1860), XVIII: 170, 171, 172

(1861), called by Houston, XVIII: 181, 182
Houston's message to, XVIII: 182-183
proceedings of, XVIII: 182-185
Legislatures, Reconstruction, economy of, XIV: 89
Legua: length of, XXIX: 86
square, area of, XXIX: 86
Leiningen, Prince Victor von: Adelsverein envoy, XL: 1
colonization plans of, XXXIII: 177, XL: 1
visit to Industry, XXXIV: 338
Leiva, Pedro de, XVI: 138, 140, 146, 152, 155
Leiva Bonilla, Capt. Francisco, expedition of, XVI: 5
Leland, W. W., XVIII: 73
Leland, Dr. Waldo G., XVI: 335
Lemley family, Indian attack on (1860), XXXVI: 147
Lemons, ..., fight with Indians (1860), XXVI: 147-148
Lemoyne, Dr. Francis Julius: abolitionist, XXX: 181-182
recruiting for Texas opposed by, XXX: 184
Lemus, Pedro, XIII: 92
Leo, Florencio, killed by raiders (1878), V: 218
León, Alonso de: X: 116
attack on La Salle urged by, XIX: 359
breeding stock left in Texas by, XXXV: 56
contact with Jumanos, XV: 77
entradas of, II: 253-312, V: 177-188, VI: 83, VIII: 15-17, 200-224, X: 5, 6, XII: 156, 157, XIV: 200, XVI: 24-26
results of, I: 217-218, II: 163-164, VIII: 280
exploration of San Marcos River, VIII: 15-16
fight with coast Indians, II: 278, 309-310
first governor of Coahuila, XXVII: 192
Jean Henri captured by, XIX: 356-357
La Salle's colony found by, XIX: 365-368
latitudinal observations of, XXIX: 83-84
map of, VIII: 199
report on Tejas, XVI: 25
report on Texas, I: 217
route of (1689), V: 179-183, VIII: 200-224
salines granted to, XIX: 341n
search for La Salle, V: 177-183, XIX: 343, XXVII: 176
León, Corp. Casimiro de, troop disarmed at Gonzales, VIII: 151
León, Francisco de, expedition of, I: 29
León, Martín de: VIII: 110, 111, 112, XXXI: 299
attempt to poison Karankawa, VI: 253
biographical data, XXXII: 5-9
controversies with De Witt, VIII: 142, 143, XXXII: 8
controversies with Power and Hewetson, XXXII: 8-9, 337
death of, XXVIII: 186n
encroachments on De Witt's grant, VIII: 108-109, 142-144, XXXII: 6, 7, 8
grant of, location of, XXXI: 302
terms of, VIII: 108
murder of, plotted by Karankawas, XXXIV: 322
see also De León's colony
Leon County: VI: 334
county seat controversy, IV: 209
early bar of, V: 120
first court in, IV: 209
history of, IV: 203-217
Indian raids on (1841), IV: 207
Kichai expelled from, IV: 205
Kichai village in, location of, IV: 203-204
Kickapoo village in, location of, IV: 203
Kickapoos expelled from, IV: 205
name of, origin of, IV: 208-209
organization of, IV: 208-209
pioneer clergymen in, IV: 215-217
ranger operations in (1839-), IV: 205-206
settlement of, IV: 204, 205-207
settlers of, IV: 205, 206-207, 209-212
voting strength of (1851), IV: 212

Leon Pioneer: difficulties of, V: 114-115
establishment of (1851), V: 114
plant of, V: 114
Leona, IV: 208, 209
Leona Vicario, *see* Saltillo
Leona Vicario, heroina insurgente (rev.), Genaro García, XIII: 328-329
Leonard, Diana, fwc: XXXIX: 302
expulsion case of, XL: 276
Lepans, *see* Lipán
Lesley, Lewis B., XXXIII: 18
Lessasier, Luke: VII: 14, XXII: 89, 90, XXXVII: 82
appointed prosecuting attorney, XXIV: 157
recommended for judgeship, XXIII: 222
Lester, James S., portrait, XVI: 111
Le Sueur, Sieur ....., illicit fur trader, I: 211
Letters of an Early American Traveler: Mary Austin Holley, Her Life and Her Works, 1784-1846 (rev.), Mattie Austin Hatcher, XXXVII: 67-69
Letters of marque, *see* marque, letters of
Letona, Gov. ....., Cherokee policy of, VII: 154-156
Leusch, John, XXXIII: 321
Leving, Lieut. William H., shot as pirate, XII: 252-253
Lewes, Martha, XIV: 306
Lewis, Lieut. A. J., T. N., XIII: 21, 33
Lewis, Aaron B., Panhandle explored by (1831), XXXIX: 135
Lewis, Allison, XXXII: 349
Lewis, B. F., XXVIII: 257
Lewis, Franklin, part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
Lewis, Gideon, XXXV: 276
Lewis, H. K., VI: 283
Lewis, Ira R., XII: 180, 184, XXXV: 241, XXXVII: 82, XL: 239-240
Lewis, J. M., XXV: 37, 39, 40, 42
Lewis, J. R., XL: 326
Lewis, John H., XXXVIII: 283
Lewis, Joseph F., XXXI: 288, 289, XXXIII: 165, 242, 323, 324, XXXIV: 341, 342
Lewis, Capt. K. G., XXIX: 27
Lewis, Mark B.: commander in Archives War, XIV: 125
killing of, XX: 39, XXXVI: 197
Lewis, M. G., XXVIII: 263
Lewis, Meriwether: XVII: 140
Jefferson's instructions to (1803), XVII: 141
Lewis, Nat: XXXVII: 164, 294, 309
trading agent to Tonkawas (1837), XXVI: 20, 22
Lewis, W., XXXVII: 294
Lewis, W. S.: account of *Lively* expedition, III: 1-32, 82-107
reliability of, III: 142n, 146
biographical data, III: 1-6
meeting with Austin, III: 8
raft-crossing of Brazos, III: 24-25
Lewis, Dr. William G., XXXVII: 47, 54, 138, 139
Lewis, William Irvin, XXXVII: 160, 167, 269
Lewis, Capt. William P., XXIV: 107, XXVII: 105-106, XXXVI: 290
Lewis, William Ray, XXIV: 140
Lewis, Judge Yancey, biographical data, XVIII: 424
Lexington, *see* Tulip Bend
Leyendecker, ..., trader, Comanche revolt incited by (1855), XXIX: 105
Libel, definition of, by Constitution of 1845, XVIII: 394-395
Liberals, Mexican: aid offered by, IX: 246
alliance with, XIII: 164
appeal to Provisional Government for aid, V: 299-300
attempts to attract aid of (1835), XIII: 279-282 *passim*, XXIII: 172, 175, 183, 192-193
Council's attitude toward (1835), V: 303-305
in Matamoros (1836), IX: 175
Gov. Smith's distrust of, V: 301
relations with, IX: 243-247, XXIV: 196-203, XXXVI: 259
Liberia, establishment of, promoted by Mercer, XXXIX: 285
Libertador, M. N., XII: 261, 272, 273
Liberty: (1835), XXVIII: 209
ayuntamiento of, Anáhuac action condemned by, XII: 166
dissolved by Bradburn, VI: 272, VII: 9

established by Madero, VI: 271, VII: 9
reestablished by De las Piedras, VI: 294
revenue manifesto of (1835), XII: 165-166
election at, hindered by Bradburn, VI: 272, VII: 9
independence sentiment in (1835), XIII: 161
population of (1833), XXVIII: 119
(1835), XXVIII: 206
Liberty, T. S.: XI: 182, XII: 189, 190, 196, 201, 249-250, 277, XV: 277
commander of, XII: 249, 250-251
description of, XII: 202
sold for repairs, XII: 251
see also *William Robbins*
Liberty Volunteers, V: 349, XVIII: 401
Library, Texas State: historical acquisitions, I: 304
(1909-1911), XIV: 297-304
historical materials in, XXXI: 32
newspaper files acquisitions, XIV: 299-302
Library, Texas Supreme Court, historical materials in, XXXI: 32
Licenses: commercial, in San Felipe, XXI: 308, 321-322, 401-402, XXIV: 81-82, 157, 158
professional, in San Felipe, XXI: 321, 406, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, XXII: 85-86, 92-93, XXIII: 305, XXIV: 82, 154
Liendo: XIX: 278
building of, XX: 364
Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth (rev.), T. D. Bonner, XXXV: 329-331
Life of Andrew Jackson, The (rev.), John Spencer Bassett, XVI: 102-104
Life and Diary of Reading W. Black: . . . (rev.), Ike Moore, ed., XXXVIII: 231-232
Life of John Taylor (rev.), Henry H. Simms, XXXVII: 152-154
Life and Letters of Edward Drinker Cope (rev.), XXXVI: 79-80
Life and Papers of Frederick Bates, The (rev.), Thomas Maitland Marshall, ed., XXX: 157-160
Life of Robert M. T. Hunter . . . (rev.), Henry Harrison Simms, XL: 165-166
Life of Robert Toombs, The (rev.), Ulrich Bonnell Phillips, XVII: 428-429
Life of Stephen F. Austin, The, . . . (rev.), Eugene C. Barker, XXIX: 317-322
Life of Thaddeus Stevens (rev.), James Albert Woodburn, XVII: 93-95
Lightfoot, William J., XXXVII: 160, 163, 269
"Light-wood," XXII: 163
Liguaces, *see* Yguases
Likens, Maj. James B., XXXVIII: 279, 280, XXXIX: 65
Limestone County, early bar of, V: 120
Limón, on Babeza de Vaca's route, III: 188
Linares: (1846), XXXII: 269
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 180
Linares, duque de, viceroy: agreement with St. Denis, I: 273
commercial privileges promised to French by, I: 273
Linaz, Fr. Antonio, II: 255, 282, XXX: 207n
Lincoln, Abraham: assassination of, Booth's motive for, XXXIX: 12
contract theory of Union, reassertion of, XIX: 16
election of, just cause for secession (1860), XVIII: 168
Lindheimer, Dr. Ferdinand Jacob: III: 35
biographical data, XII: 159, XXXIII: 149
botanical researches, II: 172-173
conservatism of, XXXIII: 249, 256
journalistic activities of, II: 173
Lindley, ——: Daws-Duncan murderer, XII: 222
lynching of, political effects of, XII: 222-223
Lindley, Jonathan L., XXXVII: 160, 161, 163, 269
Lindsay, Capt. ——, associate of Cloppers (1828), XIII: 44, 54, 55, 56, 61, 62, 66, 76, 78, 129
Lindsey, Capt. ——, XXXVI: 203
Lindsey, Benj.: XIV: 306, 310, XXVI: 85
land grant to, XXII: 82, XXIII: 146

Lindsey, Isaac, XIV: 306
Lindsey, Therese, XXVI: 319
Lindsley, Philip, death of, XV: 266
Linn, J. J., XXXVIII: 152, 219
Linn, James S., XXXVII: 144, XXXVIII: 54
Linn, William, XXXVII: 160, 269
Linnville, burned by Comanches (1840), IV: 51, XIX: 170, XXIV: 56, XXXI: 69
Linsley, James, VI: 280
Lipán: I: 27, III: 234, V: 26, VII: 108, VIII: 58, IX: 77, XIII: 75, XIV: 202, 232, 252, 253, 265, 266, XV: 81, 84, 199, XVII: 392, XXIII: 93, XXIV: 54, XXV: 234, XXVI: 198, XXVIII: 226, XXIX: 109, XXXIV: 321
  alliance with Comanches (1817), XXXIX: 144
  alliance with Kichai, IV: 205
  alliance with Tonkawa, XXIX: 269
  in bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 227
  at battle of the Medina, XI: 226
  cannibalism charged against, XXIX: 252
  character of, XXIII: 56, XXIX: 252
  condition of (1854), XXXV: 213
  crafts of, XXIII: 56
  depredations of (1817-), XXXI: 127, 128, XXXIX: 71, 331
  dress of, XXXV: 213
  emigration to Mexico of, XXIII: 100
  expelled from Red River by Comanches, XIV: 267-268
  extermination of, proposed, VIII: 60, XXIII: 62, XXXII: 331-333
  favorable to Mexican revolution, XXXVI: 45
  food supply of, XXIII: 56
  fur trade with (1820), XXIII: 56
  habitat of, I: 27, III: 237, VI: 89, 93, 95, IX: 53, XIV: 265, XXIII: 56, XXIX: 252, XXXV: 36
  Kichai allied with, IV: 205
  Mexican relations with (1828), XXIX: 251-252
  nomadic habits of, XXIII: 56
  number of, XIV: 258, XXIII: 56, XXIX: 252
  outbreak of (1813), XXIII: 62
  polygamy of, XXIII: 56
  pursuit into Mexico of (1855), XXIX: 32
  raids of, from Mexico (1876), XXIV: 302, 308
  relations with Refugio colonists, XXXIV: 323
  at Santa Rosa, V: 214
  scouts, with Somervell expedition, XXIII: 121, 122, 124
  treaty with (1838), terms of, XXVI: 23
  Ugalde's campaign against, XIX: 401
Lipantitlán: name of, origin, III: 237
  Westover's attack on, V: 290
Lipscomb, Judge Abner Smith, I: 103, II: 144, V: 53, XVIII: 387, XIX: 162, XX: 229, 366, XXIV: 134, 135, XXV: 32, 35, 48, XL: 117, 118
Lisa, Manuel, XVII: 61-66
  fur trade with Arapaho, XVII: 61, 63, 65
  fur trading operations, XVII: 61-66
  trade overtures to New Mexico, XVII: 61-66
Lisheley, ——, in Elm Creek fight, XXVI: 276
Literature, German, in Texas, XXXIII: 134-159
  periods of, XXXIII: 134-135
Litten, Dr. ——, XIV: 120
Little, Dr. ——, XXXVI: 152, 157
Little, Horace B., XXI: 217
Little, John: XXIII: 73
  expulsion of (1830), XXIII: 77
  Friley harbored by, XXIII: 70
  placed on probation, XXIII: 70
Little, William: IV: 157, 181, 207, VII: 286, 287
  character of, III: 7-8
  mismanagement of, III: 25
  search for Austin up the Brazos, III: 23, 32, 81-82
  share in *Lively's* cargo, III: 13
Little Aleck; A Life of Alexander H. Stephens . . . (rev.), E. Ramsay Richardson, XXXVII: 154-155
Little Arkansas Treaty, *see* treaty, Little Arkansas
Little Penn: case of, IX: 5-8, XXIV: 222

claims for, XV: 315-317, 335-336, XVI: 87-88, 92
wreck of, stripped by Texas Navy, IX: 6
Little River Fort, establishment of, XXVI: 274-275
Little Zoe, XIII: 47
Littlefield, Maj. George W.: XX: 16, 101, 102, 313, 417, XXXIII: 85
death of, XXIV: 243
Littlefield Fund for Southern History, XVIII: 117, XX: 101, 102, 204, 313, 417, XXIV: 167, 243
Littlejohn, E. G., XXII: 362
Lively: cargo of, III: 13, 144
coast explored by, III: 145
destination of, III: 141-142
failure to rendezvous, reasons for, III: 143-144
at Galveston Bay, III: 16-22
history of, III: 141-148
passenger list of, III: 142
purchase of, III: 11-12
return to New Orleans (1822), III: 145
voyages of, III: 12-22, 143-148
purpose of, III: 141
wreck of, III: 22, 146-147, 148, VI: 247
Lively expedition: failure of, reasons for, III: 104-107
Lewis' account of, III: 1-32, 81-107
Lively immigrants: adventures of, III: 81-98, 143, 147-148
ascent of Brazos, III: 89-92
base established at Richmond, III: 92
boats built by, III: 83-84
failure to join Austin, reasons for, III: 143-144
food scarcity among, III: 23-24
Indian contacts, III: 88, 89, 91, 93
insubordination among, III: 26-27, XX: 31-32
return of, III: 144, 146
search for *Lively*, III: 93
Livendais, ——, mission to Veracruz (1756), X: 23
Live Oak Bayou, fight with Karankawa at (1835), VII: 64
Live Oak Female Seminary: faculty of (1858), XIX: 166
graduates of, XIX: 162-163
history of, XIX: 161-166
patrons of, XIX: 162
ties with Austin College, XIX: 163
ties with Baylor University, XIX: 167
tuition at, XIX: 166
Livingston, Dr. George H., XXXVIII: 223, 224, 226
Livingston (1864), XXXIV: 204
Lizardi, F. de, & Co.: XII: 253, 255, 279, 285, 286, XV: 322, XVI: 88, 92, XXIV: 222, 225, XXXIV: 97
claims against Texas, IX: 6, 7
contractors for Mexican war-vessels (1842), IX: 22
Lizzieland, Brazil: Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 125-126
failure of, XXXIX: 164-166
Llano de Flores, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 138, 139
Llano Grande, Karankawa chief, XIX: 402, XXV: 179
Llano Grande grant, XXII: 217
Llano River: XV: 80
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, X: 278, 309
placers on, VII: 295
Llanos, Capt. Francisco de: Matagorda Bay explored by (1690), XXVII: 177-184
route of, XXVII: 179-184
Lloyd, Elijah, XXXII: 177, 179
"Loafer," *see* wolves
Loan laws, *see* laws, loan
Loans: negotiations for (1836-), XVIII: 377, XX: 220, 229-241, XXIII: 241-242, 252
influence on tariff policy of, XX: 336, 337-338
opposition to, XX: 233-235
Lobanillo: IX: 84, XXXV: 63
settlement at planned (1773), IX: 94
Lobo, *see* wolves
Lochart family, Comanche raid on (1839), XXXII: 304
Locke, F., XVIII: 194
Locke, Richard H., XXXIII: 263, 266, 267
Lockhart, Byrd: XXIV: 156, XXIX: 92, XXXVII: 164, 308
Alamo dead interred by, XXXVII: 174
grant of, XXIII: 149

petition for special grant, VIII: 118
surveyor to De Witt's colony, VIII: 115, 116, 120, 181, XXIX: 93
Lockhart, Charles, VIII: 126
Lockwood, Frank C., XXXVI: 237
Loco, Apache chief, surrender of, XXIII: 35
Locomotives, first, VII: 282-283, XI: 70-71
Locusts, tax for eradicating, XIX: 83
Loftin, W. P., XXXIV: 109
Logan, Greenbury, fmc: XXXIX: 301, XL: 173, 176, 285
in Revolution, XL: 27, 28, 29, 176
Logan, James, XXVI: 186
Logan, Jim, Shawnee, XXXIII: 265
Logan, William M., VI: 280, 281
Logansport (1864), XXXIV: 211
Loggins, Press, killing of, XXXIV: 259
Lohmann, Ferdinand: XXXIII: 134, 154
death of, XXV: 149
Loid, William, XIV: 306
Lomax, John A., ballad collection of, X: 353, XIV: 168-169
Lomax, S. W., XXXV: 194, 198, 200
Lombardi, Cesar Maurice, death of, XXIII: 78
Lomería, XIV: 207, 208, 224, 231, 259
Lone star, prevalence of, in Texas flags, III: 170n
Lone Star pine, XII: 159
Lone Star Flag, *see* Flag, Lone Star
Lone Wolf, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 189, 198, 199
Long, Albert, XXXVII: 46
Long, Gen. James: XXII: 203
arrest of, XXXVIII: 90
assassination of, XXXVIII: 93-95
battle with Karankawa, XXII: 138n, XXXVIII: 86-87
biographical data, XXXVI: 41
Camp Freeman manifesto, XVI: 330
defeat of (1819), XXXVIII: 84
expedition of, XIV: 185, XXXVIII: 83-93
Bowie a member of, XXXVII: 91
insubordination in, XXXVIII: 87-88
Lamar's history of, XXIV: 321
Nacogdoches declaration of, XXXVIII: 83
press brought to Texas by, VI: 162n, XXXV: 174, 267-268, 271
relations with Lafitte of, XXXVIII: 84
seizure of La Bahía by, complications caused by, XXXVIII: 89-90
Texas Republican established by, XXI: 127
Long, Hon. James M., XXXVI: 142, XXXVIII: 220
Long, Mrs. Jane H.: IV: 41, XIII: 62, XXIII: 159
boarding house at Brazoria, VII: 68, XII: 302, XXVI: 46
character of, XIII: 59-60
at Galveston (1821), III: 17
Milam's relations with, XXXVIII: 85n, 89n, 96
portrait of, presentation to University of (1926), XXX: 80
Long, Col. John, Senate candidacy of (1851), XXXVIII: 57, 59, 60, 64, 65, 66
Long, John B., death of, XXVIII: 84
Long, Minas, XI: 56
Long King, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 90
Longcope, Capt. C. S., II: 132
Longcope, Capt. William, XXX: 139
Longitude: early measurements of, XXIX: 80-81
first Texas observation of, XXIX: 87-88
Longley, James P., I: 34, XXXV: 191
Longstreet, Augustus Baldwin: XXIX: 243-244
annexation opposed by, XVIII: 75-76
Looscan, Adele B.: I: 282, II: 21, III: 170, V: 19, 137, 263, VI: 71, VII: 65, 166, VIII: 79, 259, X: 172, XI: 66, XIII: 81, XIV: 168, 315, XVIII: 195, XXIII: 309, 310, XXV: 226, XXXI: 30, 365
death of, XXXIX: 253
Looting (1836), XIII: 142
López, Fr. Diego, mission to Jumanos (1629), I: 123, XVI: 9
López, Esteban, Californian coastal explorations of (1603), XXIII: 296
López, Fr. Francisco: XXX: 114, XXXV: 38, 73

administration of Espíritu Santo mission, XXXV: 45, 46
killed by Indians, XXIX: 224
López, Gaspar, XXI: 235, XXIV: 58, 59
López, Fr. Nicholás: V: 173, XVI: 19, 22-23
visit to Jumanos, XV: 72, XVI: 20-21
López, Fray Tomás Francisco, III: 68
López de la Cámara Alta, Agustín, report on Laredo, VI: 187, 202-203
López de Garcío, Andrés, XVI: 266
López de Santa Anna, Antonio: account of Gadsden Treaty negotiations, XXIV: 236-242, XXVII: 22-23
advance on Béxar of, difficulties of XXXVII: 9-10
advance on Harrisburg of, IV: 267, XV: 156-157
armistice proposals of (1843), IX: 25, XVII: 67-68
arrival at Béxar of, XXXVII: 11-12
attempt to seize government at Harrisburg, IV: 247-248, 267-268
Austin's estimate of (1835), XIII: 272, 274
Bee loan defaulted by, II: 54
biographical data, XXXVII: 111-115
boundary proposals, XIV: 282
California sale projected by (1844), XVIII: 236-237
campaign plans of, IX: 191, XXXVII: 2-9
influenced by desire to capture De Zavala, XXXVI: 38-39
captivity of, XVIII: 284n, XXV: 138
behaviour during, VI: 244-246
captors of, IV: 175, VII: 63
capture of, IV: 175, 271-272, VI: 143, VII: 45, XII: 72-73
Bostick's account of, V: 91-95
monument erected to place of (1916), XX: 102
Robison's account of, VI: 243-246
various accounts of, V: 92-95
change of political front of (1833-1835), VI: 169-170
character of, XXXVII: 112-114
diplomatic talents of, XXVI: 269
education of, XXXVII: 111
exchange of prisoners proposed by (1843), XVII: 196, 197
fatuity of, at San Jacinto, XVII: 52
financial difficulties of, XXXVII: 3-4
flight of, stopped by Vince's Bayou, XVIII: 281
forces of, disadvantageous positions at San Jacinto of, IV: 331
division of, reason for, XXVI: 256
quality of, IV: 269-270
strength of, IV: 238-239, XXXVII: 5-6, 8-9
at San Jacinto, IV: 257-258, XV: 158
in independence wars, XXXVII: 112
indignation against (1836), IV: 184, XVIII: 283-284
Lone Star flag captured by, XVIII: 274
loss of leg by, XIII: 6
military chest of, capture of, XXVI: 268
movements before San Jacinto, IV: 246-247, 265-269, 287-289, XXVI: 255-257
"no quarter" declaration of, XXXVII: 3
old age of, XXXVII: 114
outbreaks against, XVIII: 283-284
panic of, at San Jacinto, IV: 289-290, 291
physique of, V: 95, XXXVII: 115
popularity in Texas (1832), VII: 16-21, 22-23, 24, 26, 27-28, XIV: 44
portraits of, XXXVII: 114-115
proposal to cede Texas to U. S. (1836), XIII: 228-229, 230, 241, 242, 247
proposal to Jackson (1836), XIII: 227
provisions captured from, at Lynch's Ferry, VI: 141
psychology of, I: 52
reannexation proposal of, XVI: 204-205, 207-208, 210-212, 308, XVII: 67
Aberdeen's reaction to, XVI: 314-315

Houston's reaction to, XVI: 207-208, 325
origin of, XVI: 211
submitted through Robinson, (1843), XV: 289
unacceptability of, XVII: 70, 82, 88-89
recognition terms of (1844), unacceptability of, XX: 52-53
recruiting difficulties of, XXXVII: 4, 5-6
red flag at Béxar of, XXXVII: 15, 16, 23, 25n
reinforcement by Cos, IV: 257-258, 262, 285
reinforcement by Ramírez y Sesma, IV: 265
reforms promised by (1833), VIII: 250, XIII: 264
release of, expediency of, XIII: 229
mob prevention of, XXXII: 146
terms of, XXIII: 162
report on San Jacinto campaign, IV: 264-272
Rio Grande boundary acknowledged by, V: 45, 46, VI: 100
rise of, V: 271, 274-275
saddle of, IV: 175, 176, 181
given to Houston, VI: 143-144
separation from Coahuila promised by (1833), XIII: 264
state governments dissolved by, V: 277
strategy of, Filísola's criticism of, XXXVII: 34, 35, 36, 37
supply problems of, XXVI: 255, 256, XXXVII: 6, 9n
talents of, XXXVII: 113-114
threat to burn Washington, D. C., XXXIX: 269
treaties with, terms of, XIII: 193
U. S. guarantee of requested by Austin, XIII: 225n
treatment of Mrs. Dickenson, XXXVII: 171-172
ultimatum of, brought by Mrs. Dickenson, XIV: 311
Houston's reception of, XIV: 311
verse on, XXI: 157-158, 162, 169-170, 173-174
volunteers classed as pirates by, XXXVII: 5, 7
in Washington (1837), XIII: 230
willingness to accept mediation (1844), XX: 55-57
Lorenz, Anna, XXII: 362
Lorenzana, Fr. Antonio de, XV: 123
Loreto, presidio: established by Aguayo, XV: 58-60, XXVII: 188-189
location of, XV: 58-60
see also La Bahía, presidio of
Los Angeles (1849), XXIX: 208
(1854), XXXVI: 64
Losoya house, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Losoya, Toribio Domingo, XXXVII: 160, 269
Losoya, Mrs. Toribio, XXXVII: 169
Lost Cause, The: authorship of, XXI: 102
publication of, XXI: 102
variant of, XXI: 101
Lothrop, Capt. J. T. K., T. N., VI: 123, XIII: 86, 91, 107, 127
charges against, XIII: 114-115
dishonorably discharged, XIII: 114
Lott, ——, XXXVI: 156
Lott, Uriah, death of, XIX: 110
Lotto, F., VII: 236
Loughery, E. H., death of, XVIII: 119
Louisiana: Acadian immigration to (1783), XXIV: 170, 171
acquisition of, New England opposition to, V: 30-31
annexation sentiment in (1843), XXV: 112
border trade with Arkansas, development of, XX: 243-247
boundary of (1712), VI: 6, X: 8
(1804), XVII: 21-22
Clay's attitude on, XVII: 235-236
eastern, XVII: 15
history of (-1805), X: 1-75, XVII: 1-42, 140-187
La Harpe's evidence on, XVII: 168
Jefferson's ignorance of, XVII: 6, 9n
markers on, XVII: 1500
negotiations for, XVII: 169-187, 217-261
French obstruction of, XVII: 181, 185
Spanish delay of, XVII: 175-177, 178, 183-185
neutral zone proposed (1804), XVII: 15
problem of, V: 259-252, XVII: 3-4

by retrocession treaty, XVII: 19-20
Spanish claims for, XVII: 20-22
vagueness of, VI: 84-88
Spanish commission named to determine (1803), XVII: 18
suggestions for (1805), XVII: 168-170, 173-177, 180, 185
(1835), XIII: 174-175
by treaty of 1819, V: 260-261
western, XVII: 6-22, XXXV: 95-108
Congressional debates on, XVII: 13-14
Jefferson's investigations of, XVII: 6-9
Spanish ignorance of, XVII: 17
boundaries of, *see* boundaries, Louisiana
cession to Spain of, effect on frontier policies, IX: 72-74
motives for, X: 27
cessions of, effects on boundary issue, I: 12-13
civil code of, influence on Texas legal system, II: 39, V: 284
colonization of, XXIV: 169-194
Dutch (1797-1798), XXIV: 187-188
French, XXIV: 183-186
Indian, XXIV: 187
Irish, XXIV: 173-175
from Kentucky (1787-), XXIV: 175-180
by Pennsylvania Dutch, XXIV: 180
restrictions on (1763-1803), XXIV: 169, 172, 173-174, 177-180, 192-193
Royalist, XXIV: 172
conditions in (1795), Carondelet's report on, X: 49-50
Crozat's administration of, I: 11-12
devastation of, during Banks' campaign, VI: 226
French claims to, bases of, I: 11
Girondist plans for, X: 45-46
Jerningham's plan to settle Catholics in (1765), XXIV: 170
Napoleon's acquisition of, ambiguities in connection with, XXXV: 100
opposition to recognition in, XIII: 216
retrocession of, diplomacy of, X: 37-50
political implications of, X: 37-38
revolutionizing of, plans for (1792), X: 46-47
slave insurrection in, danger of (1845), XX: 384
slave trade through Galveston (1817-), VI: 146
slave unrest in (1804), incited by Spain, XVII: 37-42
strategic position of, X: 1-2
Spanish encroachments on (1804), XVII: 33-37, 159
trade with (1828), XIII: 77
prohibition of (1799), effects of, XXV: 92
transfer to United States, X: 73, XVII: 25-26, 140-187
effects on fur trade of, XVII: 62
Indians' reaction to, XVII: 143
Louisiana Greys, V: 19
Louisiana Purchase: diplomacy of, X: 62-75
Spanish protests against, X: 72, 73, XVII: 169
treaty of, land title specifications of, XL: 58
slave property right implied in, XIV: 135-136
violations of, ground for French intervention, XIV: 136-137, 139, 143
waterways of, exploration of, XVII: 141-151
opposed by Spain, XVII: 154
Louisiana-Texas boundary, *see* boundary, Louisiana-Texas
Louisville (Ky.): (1828), XIII: 44
development of, as cotton-buying center (1870-), XXXV: 144-145
Volunteers, XVI: 36, XXIII: 187n
Louisville (Texas), XIX: 56
Loupé, Victor: interpreter to Karnes and Teal, IV: 72
arrest of, IV: 80
Lout, John, XIV: 306
Love, A. G., XXII: 151
Love, Clara M., XIX: 370
Love, David H., XXVI: 108
Love, James, I: 104, XVIII: 391, XXIV: 272, XXV: 43, XL: 117
Love, John G., XIV: 306

Love, Robert, aid in Karnes' and Teal's escape, IV: 79, 81
Love Bird, blockade runner, XXI: 353
Love's Ranch (1846), XXXIV: 155-157
Lovelace, Edward, VII: 286, 287, 306, 307
Lovelace, John, VII: 286, 287
Lovelace brothers: connection with Austin, III: 104-105
interest in *Lively*, III: 142
Lovelady, ——, pioneer teacher (1834), V: 86-87
Lovell, Benjamin Drake, XXXI: 299
Loving, J. C., XXXII: 214, 217
Loving, Joseph, XXXVIII: 167, 168
Loving, Oliver: Goodnight's partnership with, XXXI: 221, XXXII: 32-33
killed by Comanches, XXXI: 221, XXXII: 33
Lower Road, *see* Road, Lower
Lowrie, Samuel Harman, XXXVI: 318
Loyal League, IX: 263
Loyd, William, XIV: 309
Loy, ——, killed by Karankawa (1825), V: 15n
Lubbock, Francis R.: I: 100, II: 54, VI: 128, XIV: 130, 131, 132, XVIII: 57, XIX: 41, 42, 62-63, XX: 132, XXVII: 256, XXXI: 3, 4, XXXIII: 1, XXXIV: 161, XXXVIII: 6
death of, IX: 65, 66
memoirs of, III: 283-284
organizing member TSHA, I: 71
secession attitude, XVIII: 65-66
slave trade opposed by, XVIII: 65-66
Lubbock, Capt. Henry S., XXI: 365, 368, 369, 371, 378, XXXV: 115
Lubbock, Thomas, Santa Fe prisoner, XIII: 41, 43
Lubbock, Col. Thomas F.: XXII: 48
death of, XXII: 50
at First Manassas, XXII: 41
Luckett, P. N., XXII: 302
Luckett, Pen, XXXIII: 237
Lucy Gwinn, C. S. S., XXI: 365, 368
Ludecus, Eduard, description of Texas (1834), XXXIII: 139
Luiseños: culture of, XXXVI: 61-63
dances of, XXXVI: 61-63
music of, XXXVI: 61-62
sweat-baths of, XXXVI: 62-63
Luke, Edward, XL: 38
Lumber, price of (1839), XXX: 317
Lumpkin, John, XVI: 36
Lundy, Benjamin: XXVIII: 1
biographical data, XXXIX: 294n
investigations of slavery in Texas, XXXIX: 293-299 *passim*
negro colony in Mexico planned by, XXXV: 273
negro colony in Texas planned by, XXXIX: 303-305
relations with Bangs, XXXV: 273
Lundy, R. H., XVIII: 186
Lusignan, Thaddeus de: appeal for justice for Indians (1844), XVIII: 305
Canadian base for Indian War requested by (1844), XVIII: 306
seizure of trans-Mississippi planned by, XVIII: 308
stay with Texas Indians, XVIII: 305, 308
Texas information offered British by (1844), XVIII: 309
Lussan, John, XXXI: 74, XXXV: 155, XXXVI: 69-70, 226
Lutcher, Mrs. Henry J., death of, XXVIII: 257
Luther, J. H., XIX: 167
Luxán, Diego Pérez de, *see* Pérez de Luxán, Diego
Luxuries, duties on, XX: 316, 317, 321, 337, 338
Luzuriaga, Fr. ——, missions opposed by, II, 262-263, 291-292
Lyday, Isaac, XXXIII: 291
Lyday's Fort, XXXIII: 291-292, 296
Lynch, ——, XIII: 57, 139
Lynch, Charles, XI: 237
Lynch, Henry, fmc, expulsion case of, XL: 280, 281-282, 284
Lynch, Nathaniel: XVIII: 277, XXIV: 160
fined (1831), XXIV: 157
immigration of, XVIII: 196
license to operate ferry (1830), XXII: 78
Lynch, Lieut.-Col. Nicholas, III: 48
Lynchburg: boatbuilding at, XIX: 56
establishment of, XVIII: 197
sawmill at, XVIII: 204
seat of government (1836), II: 118

Lynchburg Company, organization of, XVIII: 271
Lynch-Redfield duel, I: 282
Lynch's Ferry, Houston's halt at, XVIII: 282
Lynn, Granderson Washington, XXXVII: 300
Lynn, Jerome, killed by Indians, XXXVI: 161
Lyon, Cecil A., death of, XX: 206
Lytle, ——, freighter, IV: 87, 88, 91, 92
Lytle, James Thompson, biographical data, XXXVI: 197-198
Lytle, Peyton Bell, biographical data, XXXVI: 198-199

Maas, P. Otto, XX: 310
Mabry, E., XXVI: 203
McAlister, James, XXIX: 36
McArthur, Rev. Robert Stuart, XX: 411
Macarty, Augustin, Louisiana colonization plans (1782), XXIV: 175
McAshan, J. E., death of, XX: 102
McBride, Capt. J. J., IV: 207
McBunnels, Dr. ——, VIII: 268
McCafferty, Edward, XXXVII: 160, 270
McCaleb, Walter Flavius, I: 216, 303, II: 94, III: 224, IV: 218, VII: 235, IX: 41, XI: 73, XVII: 324
McCall, G. A., XIV: 325
McCalla, Rev. W. L., XVII: 298, XVIII: 302
McCampbell, Coleman, XXXVIII: 76
McCampbell, John S., VI: 228
McCann, W. T., XXXIX: 172
McCarty, Capt. ——, XXXVI: 156
McCarty, Mrs. J. W., death of, XXVI: 76
McCarty, William, XXXIII: 270
McClane, Sheriff John, Cortina raiders pursued by (1875), IV: 137-138
McClellan, William B., editor, I: 36
McClelland, ——, Béxar prisoner, XIII: 314
McClelland, Bruce, testimony in Willis case of, XXXVIII: 15
McClelland, T. S., XXXVIII: 5
McClendon, R. Earl, XXXVI: 288
McClintock, William A.: biographical data, XXXIV: 20n
journey through Texas (1846), XXXIV: 23-37, 141-158
killed at Buena Vista, XXXIV: 256
Mexican War diary of, XXXIV: 20-37, 141-158, 231-256
McClure, Abraham, XXII: 95
McClure, Bartlett D., VIII: 148
McClusky's Tanyard, XXXVI: 193
McCollum, Sen. Augustus R., death of, XXII: 289
McComb, Col. ——, suicide of (1837), XIII: 141
McConnell, Virginia Lee, XXXVII: 73
McConnell, W. M., XXIX: 187
McCord, Judge Felix, death of, XXVI: 76
McCorkle, Rev. ——, XVII: 285
McCormick, Capt. ——, pilot of *Bayou City*, XXXV: 115
McCormick, Judge Andrew P.: appointment of (1879), XXVII: 326-327, 328
death of, XX: 314
McCormick, John, grant forfeited, XXIII: 145
McCormick, Michael, express rider (1836), XII: 194
McCoy, Green, XXVI: 276
McCoy, J. G.: pioneer cattle shipper, XIX: 385, 396-397
trail drives of, XIX: 394
McCoy, Jesse, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 270
McCraven, Dr. William, XXIV: 50, XXXII: 292
McCronklin, Jesse, XXX: 310, 311
McCroncklin, John, XXX: 220
McCrory, Hugh, XVIII: 402
McCulloch, Gen. Benjamin: XIV: 122, XXVII: 49, 255
in Mexican War, XII: 304, 305
San Antonio occupied by (1861), III: 281, XXII: 38-39
McCulloch, Henry E., XI: 56, 59, XIV: 122, XXVII: 49, XXIX: 27, XXXVI: 160
McCullough, Col. B. L., XXIII: 125
McCullough, Rev. John: XVII: 58, 283, 284, 285, 292, 300, 304, XVIII: 304, XIX: 169
biographical data, XVIII: 299-300
McCullough, Samuel, slaves of, manumission of, XL: 100-101

McCullough, Samuel: fmc, XXXIX: 300, XL: 101, 173, 285
in Revolution, XL: 26-27, 178
expulsion case of, XL: 271-272, 274
McDaniel, John: commissioned by Warfield, XXII: 265
party of, Chávez murdered by (1843), XXII: 265
McDermott, ——, San Jacinto courier, IV: 168, 184
McDonald, Abner S.: biographical data, XIV: 332-335
in command of Santa Anna's guard, XIV: 333
escape from Goliad, XIV: 333
financial losses (1838), XIV: 334
letters of (1836), (1838), XIV: 332-335
McDonald, Alexander, XXX: 221, 222, XXXIII: 323, XXXIV: 69, 262, XXXVI: 164, 166
McDonald, Donald, XIV: 306, XXXII: 172, 173
McDonald, Capt. W. J., death of, XXI: 426
McDonough, Edward, immigration of (1829), XXXIV: 317
McDougall, John: XVIII: 413, XX: 186
appointed British vice-consul (1844), unfitness to serve, XVIII: 320-321
McDowell, William, XXXVII: 160, 167, 270
McDuffie, Gov. George: XXIV: 260, 262
annexation opposed by, XIII: 217, XVIII: 74, 78-79
defense of slavery, Elliot's comments on, XIX: 435-436
McElroy, Robert McNutt, XVIII: 418
McFarlan, A., XXXII: 133
McFarlan, John, VII: 40, XVII: 285n, 300, XIX: 169
McFarland, ——, XL: 232-233
McFarland, Bates H., I: 166, XXXI: 10
McFarland, Fannie, fwc: XL: 33
expulsion case of, XL: 275
manumission of, XXXIX: 296
McFarland, James: biographical data, XXXIII: 271n
settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 271, 272
McFarland, William, XIV: 310, XXXIX: 296
Macfarlane, Sheriff A. C., V: 26
McFarlane, Achilles, VII: 40
McFarlane, Dugald: biographical data, XVI: 284-290
character of, XVI: 288
in Congress, XVI: 287
journalistic activities, XVI: 288
Masonic affiliations, XVI: 285, 288
in Mexican War, XVI: 287
physique of, XVI: 288
in Revolution, XVI: 286-287
settlement at Matagorda of, XVI: 284
McFarlane, William Wallace, T. N., XVI: 289
McFarlin, William, XXXI: 41
"McFarlane's Castle," XVI: 285
McFarrel, John, expulsion of (1799), XXV: 94
McGahey, James S.: XVIII: 271, 272, 273
biographical data, XVIII: 272n
McGaughey, W. L., biographical data, XVI: 222
McGee, James, XXXVII: 160, 271
McGee, Dr. W. J., X: 312n
McGenagil, D. A., XXII: 69
McGhee, James, *see* McGee, James
McGinnis, Freeman, XIV: 307
McGinnis, John, XIV: 306, 307
McGinnis, Stephen, XIV: 307
McGlammery, B. E., XXVIII: 85
McGloin, James: XXXI: 299
appointment to judgeship (1835), IX: 278-279
and McMullen, colony of, failure of, XXXII: 337-338
McGlothin, Sam, XII: 63
McGowan, A. J., III: 270, XXXVIII: 213, 226
McGowan, G. W., XXXI: 287, 288, 289
McGowan, Ned, XXXVI: 176
McGraw, Sterling, XL: 109
McGregor, Henry F., death of, XXVII: 252
McGregor, John, Alamo piper, XXXVII: 109, 160, 271
McGuffin, Hugh, XXVII: 114
McGuffy, Alexander H., consul at Cincinnati, XXXIII: 228
Machebeuf, Father Joseph, XXXVI: 178

McHenry, Lydia Ann, teacher in Austin's colony (1836), I: 285-286
McHenry, Martin D., resemblance to Travis, XXXVII: 89
Macheyes, *see* Mayeyes
Machomenes, II: 256, 284
McIntire, Richard, XXXIII: 272
McIntyre, John R., children of, killed by Indians, XXXIII: 292-293
McIvor, Alexander, XXXI: 73
McIvor, T. T. XXXI: 63, 73
McKavett, Capt. Henry, biographical data, XXXVIII: 36-37
McKay, Dr. Francis, XIII: 314
McKay, Seth Shepard, XXVIII: 255, XXXIV: 269, XXXV: 1
McKee, James, killed by Indians, XXXVI: 161
McKeever, M. B., killer of Shanks, XXXI: 377
trial of (1841), XXXII: 89, 90
killing of, XXXII: 168, 348
Mackenzie, Alistair, XXIX: 51n, 62, 65
Mackenzie, Lieut. Charles Finch, Kent colony administrator, XXIX: 57-59, 61-64
Mackenzie, Gen. Ranald: IX: 62, XXXVIII: 30, 36
campaign against Comancheros, XXXVIII: 174-175
campaigns against Comanches, Kiowas (1871-), XXIX: 187-193, 197-199, XXXI: 93, 95-96, 100-105
at Fort McKavett, XXXVIII: 30
raid into Mexico of (1873): XXIV: 303-305
responsibility for, XXIV: 304-305
McKenzie College, X: 341
Mackenzie family, XXIX: 64
McKee, Redick, XL: 145
McKinney, Blatchley, XXXI: 41
McKinney, Collin: XXX: 241, XXXIII: 273
biographical data, XXXI: 38-42, XXXVIII: 105n
character of, XXXI: 41-42
in Convention, XXX: 249
intimacy with Milam, XXXI: 39
in Revolution, XXXI: 40-41
McKinney, John A., XXXI: 41
McKinney, Robert, XXXVII: 160, 271
McKinney, Rev. Samuel: III: 272
letter to J. W. Miller (1857), XIX: 180
McKinney, Thomas F.: VII: 274n, IX: 242, X: 78, 93, XII: 169, 180, 184, 189, 196, 197, 198, 202, XXI: 422, XXIII: 177, XXXI: 77, XXXVII: 320, XXXVIII: 66, XL: 107
character of, XVIII: 287
commissioned to negotiate loan, V: 278, 292-293, 294
estimate of Austin, XIII: 283
estimate of Bowie, XXXVII: 95-96
land transactions with Grant, XXX: 222, 226
ordered to seize Mexía's stores, VI: 184
McKinney, William C., XXXI: 39, XXXVIII: 115
McKinney & Williams: XVIII: 287
warehouses at Galveston, III: 47
McKinstre, ——, XXVI: 105
McKinstry, George B., VI: 282, 283, XXI: 418
McKnight, Robert, XIX: 256
McKnight, T. S., XXXIX: 172
McLane, Louis, XIII: 268, 269n, XVIII: 146, 240, 241
McLean, Edward R., XXVII: 336
McLean, Rev. John H., XXIII: 225
McLeary, James H.: XL: 141
biographical data, XVII: 430
McLellan, ——, surveyor, killed in the Alamo, XXVI: 231, XXIX, 96
McLennan, John, XXVII: 147
McLennan, Neill: XXVII: 147, 148, XXIX: 61
settlement near Waco, XXVII: 146
McLennan County: early bar of, V: 120
establishment of, XXVII: 148
settlement of, XXVII: 148-149
McLeod, David, XXXVI: 312
McLeod, Hugh: IX: 151, XVII: 423, 425, XXIV: 56, XXVIII: 306-308, 310, XXXIII: 171, XXXIV: 191, XXXVI: 289, XXXVIII: 57, 62
account of Caddo campaign, XXXIV: 281-282
at battle of the Neches, I: 42
command of Santa Fe expedition, XXIV: 99, 100

Houston's Indian policy criticized by, XXIV: 50, XXXIV: 280
journalistic activities, XXXV: 191
negotiations with Comanches (1840), XXVI: 142
Santa Fe expedition order book of, III: 154-155
McLeod, John D., IX: 202
McLochlan, ——, XXVI: 274, 275, 276, 277, 279, 280
McManus, Jane: XL: 244
colonization project of, XL: 239
marriage to Cazneau, XL: 239
McMillan, ——, killed by Tonkawas, VI: 327-328
McMullen, Maj. Frank: XXXIX: 177-178
Brazilian colony of, XXXIX: 126, 133-134, 166-167, 177-178
McMullen, John, XXXI: 299
McMullen, John, and McGloin: grant of, Adelsverein's negotiations for, XL: 12
location of XXXI: 302
colony of, XXXII: 13-14
boundaries of, XXXII: 13
failure of, XXXII: 337-338
river diversion plans of, XXVIII: 192
in Mexican War, XII: 305
McMullen County, bandit Indian raid into, V: 217
McMurtrie, Douglas C., XXXV: 173, XXXVI: 41
McNamarra, ——, Irish immigration project of (1845), XVIII: 238, 238n
McNealus, J. C., death of, XXV: 149
McNeel, ——, XIII: 78
M'Neel (McNeil), Leander H., XXXII: 132, XL: 188
McNeel, Pleasant D.: I: 109, VI: 288, XI: 2, XXIII: 150-151, 306
absenteeism censured by ayuntamiento (1831), XXIII: 304-305, XXIV: 160
McNeel, Sterling: VI: 240
African slave importation, VI: 153
character of XXVI: 113
McNeil, ——, IV: 36
McNeil, G., XXXII: 132
McNeil, Sterling, *see* McNeel, Sterling
McNeill, Col. Harry C., XXXIV: 126
McNeill, Pleasant D., *see* McNeel, Pleasant D.
McNeir, Mrs. Agnes Paschal, V: 169
McNelly, Capt. L. H., border crossed by (1875), XXIV: 306-307
McNelly-Randlett raid, *see* Las Cuevas War
McNutt, Maj. ——, set to guard hospital, before San Jacinto, IV: 255, 303-306
McQueen, John, XVIII: 186
McQuerry, ——, XXXVII: 301
McRae, Gen. C. J., XXXIX: 313
McRae, Gov. John M., emigration to Belize of, XXXIX: 313
McWilliams, ——, trader with Comanches, VI: 249-250
Macomb, Col. ——, Texas naval agent, XIII: 131
Macomb, David B., XI: 1, XXVIII: 303
Mad River, naming of, XX: 47
Madero, José Francisco: arrest of, VI: 271, VII: 9, XXXVI: 206
description of Koasati, Alibamu (1831),
Liberty organized by, VI: 271
Madison, Col. George T., XXXIV: 126
Madison, James, contract theory of Union, XIX: 4, 13-15
Madison, Mary, fwc, XL: 278
Madison County: early settlers in, VI: 334-336
naming of, VI: 334
organization of, VI: 334-336
Madison County (judicial), I: 88
Madisonville, naming of, VI: 334
Maetze, Ernest Gustave: XX: 29, 30, 413
biographical data, XX: 31-32
memorial tablet to, XXI: 332
Maffitt, James, XXXVII: 322, XXXVIII: 57, 222
Magee, Lieut. Augustus W.: IV: 220, 226
alliance with Gutiérrez de Lara, XL: 296-299
contingent of, XL: 206
death of, XL: 299
Nacogdoches occupied by, XL: 206
see also Gutiérrez-Magee expedition
Magnolia (1851), XXXVII: 148
Magrias, *see* Tanos
Magruder, Maj. Gen. John Bankhead: XXI: 281, 379, XXXIV: 125n, 128-129, XXXV: 112

Mexican colonization project of, XXII: 316-317, XXXIX: 117
recapture of Galveston by, XXI: 365-372
report on capture of *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 114-116
service under Maximilian, XXII: 317
Maguacata, *see* ebanito
Maguas, *see* Tanos
Maguey, eaten by Indians, III: 62
Mail, Great Overland, *see* Mail, Southern Overland
Mail, Southern Overland: XXIX: 1-18
competition with Tehuantepec route, XXIX: 10-11
contract terms of, XXIX: 2-6
discontinuance of, XXIX: 17-18
distribution offices of, XXIX: 9
draft stock of, XXIX: 13
effects on colonization of, XXIX: 16-17
equipment of, XXIX: 11-12
express service on, XXIX: 9
initial investment of, XXIX: 11-12
labor problems of, XXIX: 12
looting of (1860), XXIX: 18
mail handled by, volume of, XXIX: 9
operating schedule of, XXIX: 10
operation cost of, XXIX: 2, 9-10
passenger service on, XXIX: 6-9
revenue from, XXIX: 15
volume, XXIX: 6-9
route of, XXIX: 2-5, 13, 14
disadvantages of, XXIX: 12-13, 14, 17
reasons for selection of, XXIX: 3-4
San Antonio-El Paso, XXIX: 5
lack of water on, XXIX: 5, 13
service as newscarrier, XXIX: 10-11
stock thefts from, XXIX: 12, 13, 14-15
Mail, transcontinental, isthmian route of, XXIX: 9n
Mail contracts: (1841), XXXI: 375-377
mail contractors (1844-1845), roster of XX: 129-130
Confederate, taken to avoid conscription, XIX: 131, 136-138
Mail routes: XX, 104, 117-125
(1845), XX: 111
act establishing (1845), significance of, XX: 280-281, 293-295
disorganization of (1842-1844), XXXIII: 161, 162, 165, XXXIV: 75, 76, 159, 160, 257, 258, XXXV: 77, 78, 151, 163-164, 165, 166, 240, XXXVI: 67, 70, 164, 165, 166, XXXVII: 48, 52, 56, 138
proposal to establish (1835), VII: 266, 269
Mail service: (1833), VIII: 246
(1835), XIII: 129
(1836), XIII: 134, 136, 137
(1837), XIII: 139, 141-142
(1839), XXXIV: 66-67
Confederate, establishment of, XIX: 113
irregularity of, XIX: 238-241
railroads blamed for, XIX: 239-241
problems of, XIX: 115-117
transportation difficulties of, XIX: 126
see also Post Office Department, Confederate
Maillard, Nicholas, report on Texas (1840), XV: 229
Main, George Washington, XXXVII: 160, 270
Maison Rouge, Marquis de, Louisiana colonization project of (1797), XVII: 150, XXIV: 185-186
Maize: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 63, 138, 178-179, 189-196, 200, IV: 24, X: 312, 313, 317, 326, 328, XXII: 234, 238, 241, 253-255, XXVIII: 57-58, 139-140, 148-152
Indian methods of preparing, XXXV: 60
limit of Indian cultivation of, X: 312-313, XXII: 234
"temporal" planting of, Indian, X: 328
Major, Gen. James P.: XXXIV: 126, 208, 209, 213
at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 213, 222, 229
Making the Texas Constitution of 1876, Seth Shepard McKay, XXVIII: 255
Maklin, ——, settlement of, XXIX: 281
Malaguecos, III: 136, XXII: 239

Malaria: prevalence of (1828), XIII: 58-68
at San Felipe, XIII: 58, 68
Maldonado, Fr. Lucas, XV: 127
Malhado: X: 325, XXVII: 225n
Cabeza de Vaca's description of, III: 110-111, XXII: 116
Cabeza de Vaca's landing on, XXII: 115, XXVII: 227-229
Cabeza de Vaca's stay on, I: 168-169, XXII: 116-119
length of, III: 126, 127
dewberries on, III: 116, 117
identity of, I: 168, 177-178, III: 110-122, X: 248-250, 256-257, XXII: 119-123, XXVII: 235n, XXXI: 10, 11, 12, 13
pestilence on, XXVII: 230
rivers opposite, identity of, I: 175, III: 111-112, XXII: 119-123
sandhills near, identity of, I: 176, III: 113-116
tribes on, III: 124, XXII: 116, 133, 229, XXVII: 227n, 228-232, XXVIII: 70
food supply of, I: 169, XXII: 116, 117-118, XXVII: 230-231, 232
identity of, XXII: 137n
mutilations practiced by, XXVII: 228, 231n, XXVIII: 70
Maliacones, III: 124, 132, 133, 136, X: 265, XXII: 213, 225, 230, 231, 239, XXVII: 287n, 288n
Malicones, *see* Maliacones
Mallet Brothers, penetration to New Mexico, X: 16
Mallett, J. W., I: 265
Mallon, Bernard, III: 277
Malone, Paddy, IV: 188
Malone, William T.: Alamo victim, XIV: 325-327, XXXVII: 160, 270
grant to heirs, XIV: 326-327
Maltby, William H., V: 212, 215
Manada, VI: 209
Manahuilla Creek, XIII: 287
Manassas, victory of, Davis' failure to take advantage of, XIX: 215-216
Manchaca, ———, XIII: 295, 314
Manchaca, Antonio, XL: 97
Manchola, Rafael: XXII: 273, 274
agent for De León, VIII: 142-143, 144
Mangas Coloradas: Apache chief, XXIII: 35
attack on trail herds by (1854), XXXV: 307
capture of, XXIII: 25
Mangus Colorado, *see* Mangas Coloradas
Mani, XXX: 287
Manifest Destiny: A Study in Nationalist Expansionism (rev.), Albert K. Weinberg, XXXIX: 335-336
Manigault, Arthur Middleton: biographical data, XVIII: 215
Vera Cruz letter of, text of (1847), XVIII: 215-218
Manila galleon: XXI: 107-126, XXII: 18-37
California coast not explored by, reasons why, XXI: 107-108
California landfalls, XXI: 107, 109, 111, 121
captured by Cavendish (1587), XXIII: 207
cargo of, customs payments on, XXII: 28, 31
cargo of, landing of, regulations governing, XXII: 29-31
cargo of, sale of, XXII: 31-35
course of, off California, XXI: 107-111
entry of, regulations governing, XXII: 27-31
smuggling from, XXII: 28-30, 34
trading with, prohibited to California (1773), XXI: 125
way-station for, Monterey (1773), XXI: 115-121, 122, 124
at San Bernabé, XXI: 121-122
Manitou, beliefs in, I: 214
Manley, Dr. A. P., part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
Manlove, Bartholomew, XL: 109
Mann, Charles L., XXVIII: 322
Mann, M. V., XXX: 2
Mann, Mrs. Pamelia, oxen loaned to Houston, IV: 313, VI: 140, XXXIX: 267
Mann, Col. Walter, VI: 228
Manning, Dr. T. D., VIII: 230
Manning, Wentworth, XXV: 301
Manning, William R., XVII: 217, XX: 194

Manos de Perro, XXXV: 46
Manos Prietas: XXXVI: 21
reduction of, XXXVI: 14
Mansell, Lovinia, fwc, expulsion case of, XL: 278-279
Mansfield: march from Texas to (1864), XXXIV: 122, 136-140, 203-212
battle of, V: 129-130, XXXIV: 213-230
Mansos: XVI: 143, 275
allies of Pueblo Indians, XV: 102
unrest among (1680), XVI: 271
Manton, Edward, I: 132, XXXIX: 301
Manton, Shaw, Perote prisoner, XXXVIII: 251, 254
Manuelito, XXIII: 29
Manumission: XXXIX: 296, XL: 94-113
Congressional action on, XL: 101-113
provisions for (1827), XXVIII: 15
rarity of, XVII: 203, XXXIX: 296
restrictions on (1836-), XVII: 203, XL: 101
Manypenny, G. W., XXVIII: 285
Manzanet, Fray Damián de: I: 29, 217, 220, 226-227, VIII: 201, 280, 281, XVI: 24, XXXVI: 27
account of, authenticity of, III: 66-67
account of establishment of San Francisco de los Tejas mission, II: 254-312
account of capture of Jean Henri, XIX: 358n
account of finding of Fort St. Louis, II: 254-259, 281-288
contact with Jumanos, XV: 77, 78
description of Apaches, XIV: 203
explorations promoted by, V: 177-178
friction with Terán de los Ríos, V: 192, 197, 199
mission promised Tejas by, V: 183
name of, proper form of, X: 101
Maps, curates ordered to furnish (1775), VI: 69-70
instructions furnished curates for making (1775), VI: 70
Maquis, request for mission, VIII: 57-58
Marata, IV: 4, 5
Marchant, Capt. J. B., XXXV: 118
Marcy, Capt. R. B.: XXVI: 32, XXIX: 99, XXXIII: 41
explorations of, XXVI: 34-35
influence on selection of mail routes of, XXIX: 4-5
reservation sites located by (1854), XXVI: 36-37
Marcy Trail: forts on, XXVI: 35
opening of, XXVI: 34-37
route of, XXVI: 34-35, XXXVII: 131
Marentes, Fray Manuel, XXXV: 72
Marenti, Fr. José, XVI: 373
Maresh, Henry R., XXXVIII: 303
Margil de Jésus, Fr. Antonio: VI: 21, 24, VIII, 284, 289, XIV: 215, XV: 7, 20, 47, XXV: 176, XXIX: 282
smuggling agreement with De la Harpe, X: 11, XV: 4n
Margaret Ballentine . . . (rev.), Frank Templeton, X: 350
Mariames: III: 122, 124, X: 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, XXII: 124, 129, 134, 206, 208, 230, XXVII: 301n
food supply of, XXII: 139-140, XXVII: 281
habitat of, X: 255, XXVII: 288n
identity of, XXII: 139
infanticide practiced by, XXVII: 280, 281
Mariano, Fr., *see* Dolores y Viana, Fr. Mariano Francisco
Maricopas, XXIX: 145
Marion: (1837), XV: 206
(1864), XXXIV: 206
Marital rights, regulation of (1840), II: 50
Marks, Joseph, XXX: 13, 23
Marlin, Capt. William, XXIX: 34
Marmaduke, Gen. John S., XXXIV: 211
Marque, letters of: VII: 278, 319, X: 149, XV: 215
authorized by Convention (1836), XII: 200
blank, issue of (1835), XII: 179-180
grantees (1835), XII: 180
issue of, V: 287, 294, XII: 173-182
by Mexico (1839-), XX: 218, 385
legalized by first constitution, XII: 181
Marqués Cabrera, Gov. Juan, XIX: 343, 344
Marquis, Thomas B., XXXVI: 233

Marriages: bonded, *see* marriages, provisional
delayed, IV: 114
provisional, XIV: 30-31, 34
Marriner, Harry Lee, death of, XVIII: 339
Marsh, John, XVIII: 142, 147, 252
Marshall, Col. John: XIV: 121, XVIII: 61, XXXIII: 117
biographical data, XX: 132-138
character, XX: 133-134
in Civil War, XX: 137-138
Democratic leadership (1854-1861), XX: 134-135
duel with A. B. Norton, prevention of, XX: 136
editorial style, XX: 135-136
journalistic career, XX: 132-133, 133n
killed at Gaines' Mill, XX: 137-138
mental attainments, XX: 135
street fight with Phillips, XX: 136-137
Marshall, Brig. Gen. Thomas, character of, XXXIV: 236
Marshall, Thomas Maitland, XIV, 277, XV: 267, XVI: 329, XVIII: 420, 423, XIX: 100, 251, XX: 151, 242, XXV: 72, XXX: 157
Marshall, William, XXXVII: 160, 270
Marshall: M. E. church at (1838), II: 81
Trans-Mississippi Department military bureaus at, XXI: 334-336
yellow fever in (1873), XXVII: 335
Marshall, charter by Gov. George T. Wood of, text of, XX: 269
Marshall Conference: XIV: 131, XXI: 283-288, 358
cotton rulings of, XXXIII: 129
financial recommendations of, XXI: 342
personnel of, XXI: 283-284
powers conferred on commander of Trans-Misssissippi Department by, XXI: 284-288
problems of, XXI: 284
proceedings of, XXI: 284-288
Marstella, Capt. ....., XII: 193, 195
Martha, captured by *Montezuma,* IV: 193, XXXII: 134
Martin, ..., escape from Goliad of, XXI: 53
Martin, ..., mill-owner (1835), XI: 13
Martin, Capt. Albert, XXXV: 130, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 164, 270, 307
entrance into Alamo, V: 4n
Martin, Lieut. E. Q., XXXIV: 137, 138, 140, 206
Martin, George M., XL: 95, 96
Martín, Capt. Hernándo: XV: 69, 71, XVI: 21
and Castillo, expedition of (1650), XVI: 9-10
Martin, Judge J. A., death of, XX: 416
Martin, J. L., Cherokee relief administrator (1864-), XXXV: 257-258, 260
Martin, J. W., XXXII: 40
Martin, John, XXXI: 39, XXXVIII: 105
Martin, Mabelle Eppard, XXVIII: 287, XXIX: 36
Martin, Capt. Robert, XXXIX: 33n
Martin, Roscoe C., XXX: 161, XXXV: 329, XXXVII: 155
Martin, W. H., I: 93
Martin, Wily: II: 314, IV: 156, 201, VI: 282, VII: 14, XIII: 147, XXVI: 256, XL: 103-107, 113
friction with Houston, IV: 246
insubordination of, IV: 250, 310
retreat from Colorado of, VII: 44
sent to guard Fort Bend crossing, IV: 246
sent to guard Robbins' Ferry, IV: 250
sketch of Travis made by, XXXVII: 89
Martin family, Kent colonists, XXIX: 53
Martin Ruter (rev.), Ernest Ashton Smith, XIX: 319
Martínez, Gov. Antonio María de: XXI: 225, 235
biographical data, XXXIX: 66-68
character of, XXXIX: 66-68
difficulties of administration of, XXXIX: 66-68
estimate of immigrants, XXVII: 112
Long arrested by, XXXVIII: 90
operations against Mina of, XXXIX: 230, 231-233, 235-238

reports of, XXXIX: 69-72, 139-147, 228-238, 327-332
succeeded by Trespalacios, XXXIX: 68
Martínez, Father Estevan, XXXVI: 4, 18
Martínez, Capt. Francisco, Bahía del Espíritu Santo Bay explored by (1691), V: 191
Martínez, José, on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 7-8
Martínez, Martín, killed by raiders, V: 218
Martínez, Nicolas, XXXI: 341, 342, 343
Martínez Pacheco, Capt. Rafael: VIII: 58, 291, XVI: 365, 371, 372
imprisonment of, XVI: 375
quarrel with Martos y Navarrete, X: 28, XVI: 373, 374-376
reinstatement of, XVI: 375-376
Martínez de Palacios, Gerónimo, California coast mapped by (1602), XXIII: 291
Martínez de Palacios, Sebastián, execution of, XXIII: 297
Martos y Navarrete, Gov. Angel: XVI: 363, 364, 374-375
administration of, VIII: 57-58
boundary recommendations of, X: 24-26
quarrel with Martínez Pacheco, X: 28
Marvin, Lieut. Comm. David P., XXXIX: 15, 80
Mary Jane, Mexía's schooner: VI: 174
wrecked at Tampico (1836), XI: 158
Maryland, Trinity steamboat, XX: 273
Masarrón, *see* chacán
Mascoutens, I: 213, 214-215
Mason, Charles, XXX: 226
Mason, Gen. John T.: XXVIII: 172
agent for Galveston Bay & Texas Land Co., XI: 163-180, 185-195
annexation attitude, XI: 183-184
biographical data, XI: 163-198
Bowie's association with, XXXVII: 98
censure of Austin, XI: 178
character of, XI: 164
death of, XI: 197
grant of, XXX: 154
grants of, annulment of (1836), X: 94, XVI: 186-187, 194-195, XXXI: 206
land speculations of, X: 79, 80, 81, 92, XI: 193-198
Nacogdoches defense deputed to (1836), XI: 181. XXVI: 6-7
plan for territorial organization of Texas (1834), XI: 180
in Revolution, XI: 180-182
secret cipher used by, XI: 184
Masonry, in Texas: II: 78, 82, XVI: 285-287, XXI: 371, 378-380
in Fannin County (1840), XXXIV: 64, 65-66
at Nacogdoches, *see* Nacogdoches, Masonry at
Order of, Grand Chapter meeting of (1851), XXXVIII: 61-62
Massachusetts, nullification statute of, V: 31, 38
Massacres (1836), New York reactions to, XVIII: 375, 376
Massanet, Fr. Damián de, *see* Manzanet, Fr. Damián de,
Massé, ...: petition to settle at Orcoquisac, XVI: 367-368
settlement on Flores River, X: 22
Massey, Capt. John, XXXIX: 36
Mast, Jacob, XXXVIII: 151
Masters, Jacob, XXXI: 79, XXXII: 89, XXXVII: 218, XXXVIII: 60, 225
Masterson, Branch T., death of, XXIV: 168
Masterson, Judge Harris, death of, XXIV: 168
Mat, Father, death of (1842), XXXIII: 167
Mata, José Francisco de la, Béxar teacher (1789), VI: 28
Matador Ranch, XXXIV: 1
Matagorda: (1832), XL: 232-235
(1835), XXVIII: 200, 204
(1838), XXXIV: 293
British consul needed at (1842), XV: 345-347
cholera mortality at (1833), XL: 224
Confederate monument at, XVI: 439
Episcopal church at, building of, XXXIV: 295-296
first Episcopal service in, XXXIV: 293
loyalty declarations at (1832), VII: 11
military stores at (1836), IX: 183
newspapers at, XXI: 144, XXXV: 183
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
port of, improvement of (1820), XXIII: 63-64, 67

proposed seat of government, X: 147, 148
site of, disadvantages of, XL: 233
social life in (1834-), XL: 239-240
trade at (1830-), XVI: 284, XL: 234
U. S. garrison ordered to (1845), XX: 193
Matagorda, blockade run by, XXXV: 121-122
Matagorda Academy, establishment of, XXXIV: 294
Matagorda Bay: French settlement planned on (1720), X: 12
exploration of (1688), XIX: 363
by Llanos (1690), XXVII: 179-184
French wrecks at (1686), XIX: 349, 350, 351
identity with Espíritu Santo, established (1689), XIX: 368
mapped by Cárdenas y Magaña (1690), XXVII: 178, 180, 184
shipping at (1837), XV: 206
tribes on, X: 114-115
Matagorda Bulletin, XXIII: 263, 264, 267, XXXV: 183
Matagorda County, annexation meeting in (1844), XIX: 304
Matagorda Volunteers, XI: 3
Matamoros: (1846), XXX: 12, XXXII: 262
blockade of, XII: 262, 263, 268
captured by Mexía (1832), VII: 4-6
Carvajal's attack on, XXIII: 97
garrison of (1835), XXXVI: 258
disaffection in, XXIII: 175, 183, 184, 192
weakness of, XXIII: 184
importance of (1835), XXXVI: 258
to Confederacy, XXII: 302
Mexican Liberals in (1836), IX: 175
runaway slaves at (1836), IV: 72, 73, 78
seizure of, urged (1837), XIV: 285
Matamoros expedition: V: 312-345, IX: 172, 174, 175, 178, 254-255, XIII: 130, XXIII: 90, 171-203, 271-283, XXXVI: 258-265
agitation for, V: 312-322 *passim*, XXIII: 171-175
by Dimmitt, V: 312
by Fannin, V: 319-320
by Grant, V: 312
by Johnson, V: 312, 313, 316-317, 320-321
beginnings of, XXIII: 171-178
command of, IX: 255
Bowie appointed to, XXXVI: 260
confusion in, V: 312, 314, 316-321, 327, XIV: 56-57, XXIII: 174, 176-177, 179, XXXVI: 260-261, 265
Fannin appointed to, XXXVI: 261
Johnson appointed to, XXXVI: 261
Council's advocacy of, V: 312, 313, 317-319, 321, 322, XXIII: 189-190
crux of Governor-Council quarrel, XXIII: 177-179
failure of, XXIII: 271-283
Grant's expenses in, claim for, XXX: 312
halt of, XXIII: 193, 203
Houston's opposition to, IV: 239-240, V: 315-316, 322, 339-340, XXXVI: 262, 264
Houston's provisions for, XXXVI: 260
Johnson-Fannin co-operation in, XXIII: 180-183
legality of, XXX: 312
naval aid planned for, V: 318
objects of, XXIII: 171-172, 173-174
preparations for, XXIII: 179-188
recommended by Consultation, V: 287-288
Smith's opposition to, V: 312, 322-325, 328, XXXVI: 261
supply of, XXIII: 184-185, 194
urged by volunteers, XXIII: 172-173
Matamoros Reveille, XXXV: 176n, 178n, 276
Mataquos, XXV: 257
Matawamkeag: capture of, XVIII: 374
piracy charges against, XVIII: 374
Mateo, Arkokisa chief, XVI: 345, 350
Mathe, Nicolás de la: IX: 84, 104, 108, 119
smuggling operations of, X: 32
Mather, ——, drowned (1837), XIII: 141
Mathes, Dr. Benno, description of Texas (1861), XXXIII: 147
Mathews, Capt. "Doc," XXII: 169, 171
Mathews, John Joseph, XXXVII: 225
Matthews, Mansell W., XXXIII: 273
Matthews, Judge Stanley, death of, XXIX: 310, 311
Matthews, Rev. Z. H., XVIII: 402
Maturin, Jean Baptiste, fmc, XXXIX: 299, XL: 179-180, 285
Maury, Matthew Fontaine: XXII: 315, 316, 317, XXXV: 16
project for Confederate colonization in Mexico, XXXIX: 119-121
Southern interest in Brazil stimulated by (1849-), XXXIX: 100-102
Maverick, Mary A., XXV: 224-226

Maverick, Samuel A., XIII: 295, 298, 323, XXIII: 102, XXXV: 131, XXXVII: 25n
Perote letter of, XVI: 220
release from Perote, XIII: 306, XXXVIII: 247-250
at siege of Béxar, XXX: 226
Maverick: meaning of term, XXV: 225
origin of term, XIX: 373
fees paid for branding, XX: 11-12
Maxey, Sen. S. B.: I: 77, XXVII: 54, XXXV: 257
estimate of Bryan, XXVII: 63
Maxey, Thomas S., death of XXV: 227
Maximilian, Ferdinand, Confederacy's relations with, XXII: 304-317
Maxwell, Lucien, XXXVIII: 171
May, Morris, XXXVIII: 65, 69, 223
Mayer, Brantz, XXXVI: 295
Mayeyes: VIII: 67, XIV: 230n, XVII: 335, XXVII: 303n
epidemics among, XVII: 334
habitat of (1768), XVII: 348, 331-332, XXXV: 58
Mayfield, Allison, death of, XXVI: 319
Mayfield, James S.: XX: 256, XXV: 33, 43, 44, XXVI: 136, 137, XXXI: 74, 286, 291, XXXII: 89, 90, 168, 169, 178, 344, XXXV: 241, XXXVI: 69, 228, XXXVII: 144
Cox thrashed by, XXXII: 174
recruiting at Nacogdoches (1842), XXXIV: 262, 263
service against Woll, XXXIV: 259, 262
Mayhuames, XXXVI: 6
Mayo, Harmon B., Fredonian leader, XIV: 280, XXIV: 63
Mayordomo, powers and functions of, VIII: 319-320
Mays, Robert, XXXVIII: 68, 150, 218, 224, 227
Mays, Thomas H., XXIII: 214
Meachum, Sen. McDonald, XV: 85
Mead, Joel K., XXXV: 324
Means, ——, killer of Mulholland, trial of, XXXII: 93
Measles: cases of, in Houston's forces, IV: 296, 301
epidemic of, at Nashville (1861), XXII: 46-47
Meat, price of (1863), XXXIX: 60
Mebans, Alexander D., death of, XXVII: 251
Mecham, J. Lloyd, XXIX: 224, XXX: 79, 114, XXXI: 188, XXXV: 250
Mecieres y Clugne, Atanacio de, *see* Mézières et Clugnes, Athanose de
Medford, H. C.: biographical data, XXXIV: 106-107
Civil War diary of, XXXIV: 106-140, 203-230
biographical data, XXXIV: 111n
Medford, Hill, XXXVI: 155
Mediation: Anglo-French, XVI: 428-429, XX: 163-166
offer of (1845), XX: 53
Texas' willingness to accept, XX: 92-94
British, IX: 11, 19-27, 29, 31, 36, XV: 297, 301-302, 311, 329, XVII: 417-420, XXI: 195-196
proposed (1842), XV: 257-258
refused by Mexico, XV: 286
requested by Houston (1842), XVI: 82, 198
requested by Jones, XIX: 410-411, XX: 83-84
requested by Santa Anna, XVI: 314
European, United States' opposition to, XIX: 311
Santa Anna's willingness to accept (1844), XVI: 314, XX: 55-57
triple, proposal for (1842), IX: 26-27
declined by Britain, XVI: 93, 93n, 97
U. S., XV: 269-270, 271-272, 273, 277, 281, 283, 286, XXIV: 216-217
Mediavilla y Ascona, Gov. Melchor: XIV: 230
administration of, VIII: 37-40
San Xavier missions endorsed by, XVII: 350-352
Medicine Lodge, treaty of, *see* Treaty, Medicine Lodge
Medicine men, Pueblo, persecution of, XV: 98-99
Medill, Col. William, XXVIII: 261
Medina, Rev. Juan José, *see* Mat, Father
Medina, Pedro, XXIX: 83-84
Medina, Roque, IX: 81
Medina River: battle of the: XV: 344, XXIX: 256
Arredondo's report of, XI: 220-236
casualties at, XI: 234
citations for gallantry at, XI: 228-231, 235-236
execution of prisoners after, XI: 226
Indian auxiliaries in, XI: 226
naming of, XXIX: 83-84
spoils captured at, XI: 233
Mediondo, Capt. Martín de, XIX: 357

Medrano, José María, Indian revolt incited by (1836), XXVI: 26
Meece, T. F., XX: 311
Meeks, ——, XXXVI: 156
Mehling, Dr. Otto, XXXIII: 151
Meigs, Henry, XIII: 171, 267-270
Mejía, José Antonio, *see* Mexía, José Antonio
Mejía expedition, *see* Mexía expedition
Mejicano, El, first newspaper in Texas, XXXV: 178n
Mel, Karankawa deity, XXXV: 41
Melbourne ministry, hostility to Texas, IX: 8
Meléndez, Sebastián, XXIII: 291
Melenudos, XIV: 265, 268
Melgares, Gov. Facundo, defense measures for New Mexico (1818), XXXIII: 50-56, 68-72
Melish, John, map of (1818): geographical base of Treaty of 1819, XXXIX: 256
  errors in, I: 20
  Sabine boundary established by, XXXIX: 255, 256, 257, 265
Melling, Peter August, XIX: 107
Melrose, camp meeting at (1842), XXXIV: 260, 261
Melton, Eliel, XXXVII: 160, 271
Memminger, Christopher G., controversies with John H. Reagan, XIX: 232-235
Memoirs . . . (rev.), John H. Reagan, XI: 73-75
Memoirs of the Late Frank D. Baldwin (rev.), Alice Blackwood Baldwin, XXXVII: 70-71
Memoirs of Mary A. Maverick (rev.), XXV: 224-226
Memorias de Nueva España, unreliability of, XII: 157
Men Who Made Texas Free, The, Sam H. Dixon, XXVIII: 174
Menard, Adolf, XXI: 386
Menard, M. B., XXXVIII: 57, 63
  negotiations with Indians (1836), XXVI: 3-4, 6
  report on Indian situation (1836), XXVI: 6
Menard, Peter J.: XXIV: 41
  appointed public agent, VII: 267, 268
Menard County, mission ruins in, I: 222-223
Menard County (judicial), I: 88
Menard's Mill, XXX: 316
Menchaca, Lieut. José, Comanches, Mescaleros defeated by (1786), XXXIX: 203
Menchaca, Capt. Luis, XXXV: 48
Méndez, José María, biographical data, II: 125n
Mendicas: III: 124, X: 263, XXII: 134, 230
  identity of, XXII: 138n, 139
Mendoza, Antonio de, viceroy: XVI: 65, XXVIII: 123
  Cabeza de Vaca's testimony influenced by, III: 263, 264, IV: 5-8
  Cíbola expedition planned by (1537), XXVIII: 130-133, 154
  rivalry with Cortés, IV: 5-7
Mendoza, Fr. Diego de, XVI: 138, 152, 153
Mendoza, Juan Domíngo de, *see* Domínguez de Mendoza, Juan
Menefee, William, XL: 109
Menger, Dr. Rudolph, death of, XXV: 149
Mennonites, colony of, in Dimmit County, XXXIV: 88
Mercer, Charles Fenton: anti-slave trade activities of, XXXIX: 285-286, 289-290
  biographical data, XXXIX: 276-291
  character of, XXXIX, 287, 288
  colonization contract of, XXXIX: 276, 284, XL: 42, 43-44, 114, 118-121, 127-144
    annulment of, XL: 127-144
    Convention debates on (1845), XL: 116-118
    efforts to revalidate, XL: 130-144
    legislative action on (1846-), XL: 125-128
    Mercer's defense of, XL: 118-121
    nonfulfillment of claimed, XL: 123-128
    opposition to, XL: 116-121
    terms of, XL: 42, 43-44
    U. S. Supreme Court ruling on, XL: 141-143
  connection with Peters' colony, XL: 35-41
  death of, XXXIX: 291
  education of, XXXIX: 277-278
  genealogy of, XXXIX: 276-277
  indemnity plea of, XL: 128-129
  interest in education of, XXXIX: 282-284
  interest in Panama canal project, XXXIX: 282
  internal improvements promoted by, XXXIX: 281-282
  Jackson's bank policy opposed by, XXXIX: 286
  law practice of, XXXIX: 280
  Liberian project promoted by, XXXIX: 285

Nicaragua canal promoted by, XXXIX: 290
political career of XXXIX: 280-287
prejudices against, XL: 42-43
free Negro colonization project of (1816), XXXIX: 284-285
relations with Houston, XL: 137
Trinity navigation projected by, XL: 55-56
in War of 1812, XXXIX: 279
see also Mercer's colony
Mercer, Eli, IV: 327, 331
Mercer's colony: XXVII: 141
XXXIX: 276, 284, 288-289, XL: 35-57, 114-144
agents for, XL: 45-46, 48
antecedents of, XL: 35-43
beginnings of, XL: 35-44
boundaries of, XL: 43-44, 49
difficulties of, XL: 114-144
establishment of, XL: 44-57
failure of, reasons for, XL: 144
finances of, XL: 56-57
German immigration solicited for, XL: 55
grant for, survey of, XL: 45, 46-47, 50
opposition to, XL: 46-49, 115-123
prospectus of, XL: 47-48
Rowlett's map of, XL: 49, 54
schools planned for, XL: 56
settlement in (1845), XL: 50-57, 118, 123
opposition to, XL: 115-123
surveys in, opposition to, XL: 121-122, 123-126, 129
titles in, litigation over, XL: 134-135
validation of, XL: 130-134
Merchandise, general, typical stock of (1843), XXXIII: 180n
Merchant, J. D., XXXIII: 241
Merchant, T. S., XIII: 13
Merchants' War: (1852), XXIII: 94-99
causes of, XXIII: 94-96
effect on Mexican relations of, XXIII: 98-99
Meriwether, Maj. Robert, XXXIX: 115, 116, 124, 125
Merle, J. A., & Co., XXXIV: 97
Merriam, Maj. Gen. Henry C., XXXVIII: 36
Merrick, R. T., XVIII: 360
Merrill, Wiley B.: biographical data, XXXIII: 271n
settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 271
Merriman, Roger Bigelow, XXII: 197
Mescal, eaten by Indians, XXVII: 293n, XXXV: 226
Mescaleros, *see* Apaches, Mescaleros
Mescales, II: 256, 284, VIII: 205
Mesilla: (1858), XXXVI: 174
establishment of, XXIX: 133n
Mesquíquez: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 133-134, IV: 23, XXVII: 294n
preparation of, I: 172, XXXVII: 72-73, XXXVI: 49-50
mortars for preparing, III: 125, 134, 135
Mesquitamal, *see* mesquíquez
Mesquite: beans of, drink made from, XXXVI: 50
edibility of, XXXV: 220
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 125, 133-134, IV: 23, X: 269, XXII: 225, 226, 232, XXVII: 291, XXVIII: 72-73
geographical limits of, III: 58, XIII: 69
region of, Cabeza de Vaca's, X: 269
spread of, XXII: 209
Mesquites, XXXV: 51
Mesteñas fund, diverted to presidios (-1820), XXIII: 65
Mesteñas, grant, XXII: 220
Metate: corn grinding on, XIII: 74
used by Mrs. Roark, IV: 109
Methodism: development of, XXXVII: 232
German, in Texas, XXXIII: 145, 153
Metoyers, B., XXX: 321
Meusebach, Baron John O., von, II: 172, III: 33, 36, XXXI: 121, XL: 25
expedition into Indian country (1847), XXXI: 122-126
treaty with Comanches (1847), XXXI: 122, 124-126
Meusebach's farm, III: 37
Meusnier, Pierre: II: 270, 301, V: 181, 182, 185
guide with Terán de los Ríos expedition, V: 190
Mexía, Gen. José Antonio: VI: 170, XIII: 279, 305, 305n
agent for Galveston Bay & Texas Land Co., XXXI: 307, 309
armament donated to Texas by, VI: 183, 185
at Anáhuac (1832), VII: 14-15, XIII: 162, 260
biographical data, V: 287n-288n
capture of Brazos Santiago (1832), VII: 4-5
capture of Matamoros (1830), VII: 4-6

colonists' conciliation of (1832), IV: 40-41, VII: 14, 19-21
Council's aid to, V: 303-305, VI: 179, 180
endorsed by Austin, V: 302, VI: 182-183
execution of, V: 305, VI: 186
indicted for filibustering, VI: 186
Matamoros expedition planned by (1835), VI: 184
negotiations with Provisional Government, V: 298-305
proclamation to Cos' soldiers, VI: 183-184
recruiting in New Orleans, IX: 245
refusal to serve at Béxar, V: 303
request for expense money, VI: 183
Smith's distrust of, V: 301
troops of, advance on Béxar of, VI: 181, 182, 183
see also Tampico expedition
Mexican, chartered for Austin, XVIII: 200
Mexican Advocate: establishment of, (1829), XXI: 129, XXXV: 180
excerpts from, VIII: 272-275
Mexican Citizen: XXI: 131, 135-136
establishment of, XXXV: 182
Mexican Company, scrip sales of, XXXII: 24-25
Mexican War, camp life incidents of, XXXII: 261-285 *passim*
Holland's diary of, XXX: 1-33
justice of, XII: 241-243
medical service in, complaints of, XVIII: 216-217
origins of, V: 37-48
U. S. provocation of, XX: 298, 382-383, 388
Mexicano, El: first Texas newspaper, issued by Alvarez de Toledo (1813), XXXIX: 95, 96, XL: 202
anti-Gutiérrez de Lara organ, XL: 214
circulation of, XL: 214
printing of, XL: 203, 213-214
Mexico: Archivo General de, historical materials in, VI: 103-112
armistice with (1843, IX: 25, XV: 289
attack on, British plans for (1843), XVIII: 83-86
banditry in (1833), II: 184, 188, 189, 191-192, XI: 177
bid for Anglo-American colonization, motives for, XVI: 379-380
blockade of gulf ports of (1842), IX: 20-21, XIII: 89-90, 91, 94, 95
by French: XX: 210n, 213-214
effects on Texas, XX: 213-214
blockades of, ineffectiveness of, XVIII: 85
bonds of, assumption of by Texas, proposal for, XXIV: 195
British agents in (1824-1825), activities of, IX: 138-141
British claims against (1844), XX: 55
colonization in, Confederate, XI: 201, 203, 206, 209, XXII: 312-317, XXXIX: 114, 117-121, 132-133, 315-326
conditions in (1820-1830), XVI: 378-379
(1835-), effect on Texas of, XIII: 262, 263, 268, 271, 274, 278, XXXII: 135, 136-138
(1836), XXXVII: 1-3
(1841), XV: 241-243
Confederate interest in, XXII: 291
Confederate overtures to, XXII: 291-295, 298-317
conquest of, proposed to Jefferson Davis by Blair, XXII: 295-296
Disturnel's map of (1847), I: 19
European monarchy projected for (1845), XVIII: 240-241
fear of U. S. expansion, XIII: 259-260
foreign debt of, assumption by Texas of, proposed, IX: 11, 12
frontier states of: annexation to Texas of, plans for (1842), XVI: 79
Gadsden's proposals to acquire, XXVII: 7, 13, 19-20
occupation of, urged by Buchanan, XXIV: 297
relations with Confederacy, XXII: 298-304
hostilities against (1836-1841), XXII: 260-262
hotels in (1833), II: 186-187
Humboldt's map of, I: 14-15
imports from U. S. of (1835), VIII: 235
indemnity to, offered by Texas, XV: 227, 241
Indian population of, character of, II: 189-190
Indian raids into (1751-), IX: 70-71
(1855), XXIX: 106
(1877-), XXIV: 141
judicial system of, organization of (1824), Spanish influences on, III: 166-167
loyalty to, declarations of, XIII: 156-157, 158-166

(1835), sincerity of, XIII: 156, 157, 160-166
mediation with, *see* mediation
military strength of (1845), British estimate of, XX: 186, 279, 382
Negro colonization in, O'Connor's project for, XXX: 63-67
offensive war against, agitation for, XV: 300, 317, 320, 328-329, 336, 338, 353-354, XVI: 94, 189, XIX: 407
disadvantages of (1844), XIX: 411
Duff Green's advocacy of, XIX: 299, 307-308, 311, 413-415
Houston's opposition to (1842), XV: 328-329, 336, 338
U. S. support of (1844), XIX: 407
peace negotiations with (1838-), IX: 37, XV: 241-242, 267-293 *passim*, XVII: 88-91, XXIV: 117-139, 195-203
peaceful penetration of, dangers from (1845), XX: 279, 294
reconquest by, fear of (1836-), XVI: 49-51, XIX: 94-95
difficulties of (1837), XV: 212-213
relations with, Webster's conduct of, XXXVI: 288-311
rivers of, navigability of, XVIII: 84
Spanish invasion on (1829), XVI: 379, 399
tariff complications with (1849), XXIII: 94-96
threats against neutrals (1843), XVI: 296, 297-298
trade with (1834), XXVIII: 221
(1839), value of, XX: 245
Confederate, XXII: 291, 299, 300, 301, 302-303
(1863-), obstructed by civil wars, XXVII: 269-273
decline in (1853-), XXVII: 5-6
Trans-Mississippi Department's relations with, XXI: 286-287, 345-346
transportation facilities, lack of (1833), II: 186, 192-193, 200-201
travel in (1831), II: 190-191, 193, XI: 168
unappropriated lands in, area of (1830), XXXII: 160-161
United States' commercial treaty with (1826), boundary clauses of, XVII: 228, 231, 240-241, 242
ratification of, XVII: 251
United States' expansion toward, British fear of (1842), XVI: 93-94
United States' indemnity claims against, XVIII: 28-29, 33
effect on annexation negotiations of, XVIII: 90, 96
U. S. relations with, XXX: 75-79
(1877-1880), XXIV: 140-153
vulnerability to naval attack of (1843), XVIII: 84
Wallace's plan to invade (1865), XXII: 296-298, 309
waterways of, Austin's estimate of potentialities of, II: 200-201
Mexico City: (1831), XI: 167-168
cholera epidemic in (1833), XI: 175, XL: 222-223
Mexico Times, XXII: 315
Mézières et Clugnes, Athanase de: IX: 91, 92, 111, 117, 124, 134, X: 30, 31, 33, XVI: 367, 368, XVIII: 219-221, XIX: 401
biographical data, XVIII: 220
boundary recommendations by, X: 33
campaigns against Indians, VIII: 64-65
discovery of elephant bones and ivory on Missouri River, VIII: 68
influence on Indians, VIII: 69
influence on Texas affairs, IX: 91, 92
live-stock prices quoted by (1779), XIX: 372
quarrel with missionaries, VIII: 64
search for apostate Indians, VIII: 65
report of, on Indian tribes, VIII: 66-68
Mgebroff, Rev. J.: XXXIII: 154
death of, XXIV: 85
Micheltorena, Gov. Manuel: California revolution against, XVIII: 133-136, 153
immigrants' participation in, XVIII: 134
Michler, Lieut. Nathaniel: XXXVII: 134
explorations for Corpus Christi-Fort Inge road (1849), XXXVII: 130
explorations for El Paso-Arkansas road (1849), XXXVII: 131-134
Middleton, Annie, XXIV: 247, XXV: 26
Middleton, William B., Mier prisoner: V: 166
biographical data, IV: 210-211
Mier, Servando Teresa de: XXVIII: 9, XXXV: 269

grants to Cherokees recommended by (1822), VII: 104
Mier: (1846), XXX: 29-30, XXXII: 262, XXXIV: 248
battle of, XXIII: 136, XXV: 192-193, XXVII: 48
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 136, 139, 187
Mier expedition: XIII: 292, XVI: 185, 189, XXII: 262, XXIII: 136, XXV: 105-106
diplomatic effects of, XV: 287, 292
disavowal of, XXIII: 113-114
Erath's account of, XXVII: 43-51
insubordination in, XXVII: 50
justification of, XV: 287-288
organization of, XXVII: 43
strength of, XXVII: 45
survivors of, return of, XXVII: 47-51
Mier prisoners: IV: 210, VII: 83, XIII: 293, XVI: 295, 315-316, 319-320, 324-327, XVII: 71, XXV: 192-193
British intercession for, XVI: 319, 326, XVII: 71, 85, 91
decimation of, V: 67, 165-168, XVI: 295
epidemic among, II: 233-234
escapes of, II: 233
in Mexican War, XII: 305
military status of, XVI: 319, 326, XXVII: 50
monument to, at La Grange, project for, I: 35-36
number of, V: 165
recapture of, XVI: 316
relief for, solicitation of, V: 166-167
surrender of, XXV: 106, 192
treatment of, II: 233-234, 235, V: 166, 167
Mier y Terán, Gen. Manuel de: XVI: 379
arbitrariness of, VI: 279
attempts to enforce colonization laws, XIII: 260
biographical data, XVI: 391n-392n
boundary commission instructions, XVI: 393-394
character of, XVI: 391n
Cherokee policy of, VII: 152-156, XXIV: 64-65
coach of, XIII: 61
colonization by Germans, Swiss proposed by, XVI: 409, 412, XXXII: 86
colonization recommendations (1830), XXXII: 85-86
complaints against Austin's colony, VI: 274
conferences with East Texas tribes, XXIX: 279, 284-286
correspondence with Austin, XVI: 418-419, 420
correspondence with Mason, XI: 169-170
counter-colonization plans, VI: 269
demand for surrender of Brazoria cannon, VI: 279
dissolution of Liberty ayuntamiento ordered by, VI: 272
estimate of colonists, XVI: 388
fortresses erected by, VII: 9
friendship with Bustamante, XVI: 394
Indian policy of, VII: 152-156
inspection of Texas, Sánchez' account of, XXIX: 249-288
Laredo-Nacogdoches journey of, XXIX: 249-288
law of April 6, 1830, suggested by, XVI: 394, 406, 414, 417
military occupation of Texas planned by, XVI: 399, 401-406
part in Texas affairs of, XVI: 391-421
relations with Austin, XVI: 394
report on Texas, XVI: 403-404, 407-413
slavery attitude of, XVI: 388, XXVIII: 27-28
suicide of, results of, VII: 7, 327
Tenoxtitlán established by, XIX: 279
United States' infiltration tactics denounced by, XVI: 400
Texas activities, secrecy of, XVI: 418-421
Milá de la Rosa, Juan Ramón, XXXI: 300
Milam, Benjamin R.: VII: 55, 131, 254, IX: 213, X: 77-78, XI: 11, XXXI: 299, XXXVI: 46, 255
agent for Wavell's colony, XXXII: 17, XXXVIII: 115
arrested with Viesca (1835), XXXVIII: 184-185
association with John Austin, XXXVIII: 85
association with Burnet, XXXVIII: 81-82, 112-115, *see also* Western Colonization & Mining Co.
association with Christy, XXXVIII: 85
association with Anderson Miller, XXXVIII: 111, 114
association with Trespalacios, XXXVIII: 85, 93, 94-96, 98
association with Wavell, XXXII: 17, XXXVIII: 98-101, 103, 105, 108-109, 115

ballad to, XXXVIII: 197-198
at Béxar, V: 89, 90, 195, 196, X: 181, 182, XII: 61, XXXVIII: 189-200
biographical data, XXXII: 1-4, XXXVIII: 79-121, 177-200
burial place of, IV: 56, XXXIV: 147
at capture of Goliad, XXXVIII: 188-189
character of, XXXVIII: 86, 197
colonization activities, XXXI: 39, XXXII: 3, XXXVIII: 97-121, 177-186
Deaf Smith's elegiac poem to, XXXVIII: 197
death of, V: 90, XIII: 129, XXXVIII: 197
eleven-league grant purchased by, XXXVIII: 115
empresario contract of, XXXVIII: 102-103
failure to fulfill, XXXVIII: 177-180
titles under, XXXVIII: 178-184
transfer to Campos of, VIII: 143, XXXII: 3, XXXVIII: 178
escape from Monterrey of (1835), XXXVIII: 186
genealogy of, XXXVIII: 80
grant of, applications for (1822-), XXXVIII: 92, 97-101
boundaries of, XXXII: 1-2
exploration of (1831), XXXVI: 204
location of, XXXI: 302, XXXVIII: 101
sale of, XXXII: 2
imprisonment of (1821), XXXVIII: 91-92, 95
land sales to Thorn (1826), XXXVIII: 104-105
litigation with English Mining Co., XXXVIII: 109-110
in Long expedition, XXXVIII: 85-96
Long's assassination protested by, XXXVIII: 94
love affair of, XXXVIII: 106, 107
Mexican citizenship of, XXXVIII: 97-98, 100, 115
mining prospects owned by, XXXVIII: 114
mining ventures of (1825-), XXXVIII: 109-115
mission to Iturbide of (1821), XXXVIII: 89-92
monument to, XXXV: 148
opposition to Iturbide of, XXXVIII: 95
recommended by Bradburn, XXXVIII: 100
recommended by Trespalacios, XXXVIII: 98, 100
Red River navigated by steamboat by (1831), XXXVIII: 120-121
Red River settlement of, XXXII: 1-4, XXXVIII: 106
relations with Burnet of, XXXVIII: 81-82, 111-115
relations with Wavell of, XXXVIII: 98-100, 101, 103, 105, 108-109
return to U. S. (1822), XXXVIII: 95-96
in Revolution, XXXVIII: 187-200
rifle of, XXVI: 317
slavery attitude of, XXXVIII: 107-108
trade with Comanches (1818), XXXVIII: 81
voyage to England, XXXVIII: 107
voyage to Maracaibo (1815), XXXVIII: 81
voyage to New Orleans (1815), XXXVIII: 81
in War of 1812, XXXVIII: 80-81
Milam, James, XXXVIII: 177
Milam, Jefferson: XXXI: 39
biographical data, XXXVIII: 105n, 107
Milam (1864), XXXIV: 208
Milam County: I: 89, XIX: 442
creation of, XXVI: 271
original extent of, XXVII: 28
population of (1839), XXVII: 30
surveys in, XXVII: 28-29, 30
Milam Guards: V: 19, 20-27, XIX: 52, 63, XXXIII: 172
incorporation of, V: 25-26
orders (1838, 1839), V: 21-26
Milburn, David H., XXXII: 149, 150
Miler, Bautista, marooned (1774), IX: 118
Miles, Lieut. Alfred H.: captor of Santa Anna, V: 93n, VI: 243, 244
fight with Indians (1837), XXIV: 45-46
Miles, Col. Nelson A., expedition against Panhandle Comanches of (1874), XXXI: 99, 100n
Miles, Col. William R., XXXIX: 11
Milfort, ——, plans to seize Louisiana, X: 66
Military District, Eighth, extension over Texas of (1850), XXVIII: 260-261
Military duty, shirking of, penalty for, IX: 252

Militia: Convention's attempt to organize, IX: 256-257
effectiveness of (1837), XV: 212
equipment of, IX: 257
Louisiana, ordered to Texas (1845), XX: 383
Mexican unit at Nacogdoches of (1836), IX: 257
organization of (1829), XXI: 395-396, 397-400
(1835), V: 285
(1836-), XVIII: 401, XXVIII: 304-306, 307-308
(1870), XXVIII: 316-317, 318
in Austin's colony, XXI: 47, 232-233
penalties for refusing to serve in, IX: 257
recruiting for (1843), XXXV: 321
reduced by Mexican congress (1835), VII: 250
status of (1836-), XXIII: 253, 254, 255
volunteer companies of, organization of (1874-), XXVIII: 318-320
volunteers to, at Nacogdoches (1842), XXXIII: 323-324
see also army
Mill Bridge, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Mill Creek: VII: 53
German settlements at, XXXI: 116
Millard, Col. Henry: IX: 252, XVIII: 401, XXIII: 164, XXVI: 17, XXXI: 34, XL: 310
at San Jacinto, IV: 261, 262, 341, 342, 343
Millard, Robert F., XXXII: 88, XXXV: 160, 323, XXXVI: 314
Miller, Maj. ——: captured at Cópano, IV: 73, XXIII: 281
escape from Matamoros, IV: 78
Miller, Alsey, escape from Dawson massacre of, XXXVIII: 246
Miller, Maj. Anderson, association with Milam, XXXVIII: 111, 114
Miller, Benjamin, XXXI: 374, 378, XXXII: 252
Miller, Burchard: XXXII: 96, XXXIII: 169, 175, 180
and Fisher, colonization contract of, XL: 2
Miller, Clarence H., V: 257
Miller, Edmund Thornton: V: 97, XIV: 1, 87, XVI: 169, XXI: 100
investigations in Texas economic history, XXXI: 27
Miller, Lieut. Francis, IV: 305
Miller, Henry, XX: 16
Miller, Dr. James B.: IV: 198, X: 89, 96, 97, XI: 8, XIII: 147, XX: 262, XXII: 89, 93, XXIV: 41, 97, XXV: 57, XXXVII: 82
licensed to practice (1829), XXI: 415
Miller, J. D., XVIII: 102
Miller, Dr. James H. C.: XIII: 145-149, XXXVI: 34
antecedents of, XIII: 145
arrest of agitators recommended by, XIII: 147-148
connection with Gritten, XIII: 150
expedition against Indians (1835), VIII: 136
historians' injustice to, XIII: 145-146, 149
motives of, XIII: 145-146, 148-149
Miller, James K., XXXIX: 163
Miller, Rev. James Weston: XVIII: 116
character of, XIX: 163-165
education of, XIX: 159-160
first Presbyterian minister installed in Texas, XIX: 163
at Gay Hill, XIX: 161-168
genealogy, XIX: 159
influence of, XIX: 163
letters to, XIX: 173-183
elected president of Austin College, XIX: 175, 176-180, 182-183
promotion of Austin College, XIX: 167-168
Miller, John, XXX: 15
Miller, Jonas, XXX: 15
Miller, Dr. Robert Finney, XIX: 159
Miller, S. A., XXXVII: 143, 144, 321, XXXVIII: 69
Miller, S. G., Nueces ferryman (1867), VI: 231
Miller, Rev. S. W., XXXVII: 236
Miller, Solomon, XIV: 306
Miller, Capt. Stephen, XL: 327
Miller, T. S., death of, XVI: 223
Miller, Thomas McCall, XIX: 161
Miller, Thomas R., VIII: 126, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 272
Miller, W. A. H., XXX: 167
Miller, W. D., XX: 167, XXIV: 276, XXXII: 203, XXXV: 188, XXXVI: 228, 229
Miller, W. P., XIV, 33
Miller family, XVI: 221, XVIII: 116
Millheim: I: 299
German settlers at, XX: 28-34
schools of, excellence of, XX: 30
secession vote at, X: 30
settlement of, XXX: 28, 29
singing society at, XX: 30
Mills, ——, XXXVI: 155
Mills, A. G., XIX: 279, 282

Mills, Andrew, IV: 37
Mills, Brig. Gen. Anson: XXII: 200
death of, XXVIII: 257
Mills, David, XII: 301, 302
Mills, John T., XXXIV: 64
Mills, Robert: IV: 37, XIX: 279, 282, XXVI: 110
biographical data, XXVII: 61-62
Mills, Roger Quarles: death of, XV: 162
political attitude (1877), XXVII: 65
Mills, W. W., biographical data, XVI: 441
Mills, William, XXXVII: 160, 272
Mills: in Austin's colony, XXIII: 146, 147, XXVI: 87, XXVIII, 102, 119
home-made, construction of, XXXIV: 27-28
horse-power, VII: 53
at Gonzales (1833), XXVIII: 119
at Nacogdoches (1833), XXVI: 87-88, XXVIII: 119
water, VII: 53
Mills & Bennett, XXVI: 109, 111
Millsaps, Isaac, XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 272
Milner, Col. R. T., XXII: 362, XXVII: 252
Milom, ——, *see* Milam, Benjamin R.
Mimbreños, *see* Apaches, Mimbreños
Mina, Francisco Xavier de: first press brought to Texas by, XXXV: 173, 269
defeat at Perdido of (1817), XXXIX: 231-233, 236
fights with Karankawa of, XXXIX: 146, 228
landing of, XXXIX: 142, 144, 145-146
Manifiesto of (1813), first Texas imprint, XXXIX: 84
Martínez' operations against, XXXIX: 230, 231-233, 235-238
Mina: first committee of safety organized at, V: 276
municipality of, Bastrop County created from, I: 89
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
see also Bastrop
Mine-a-Burton, XVII: 262, 263, XXIV: 190
Mineral lands, *see* lands, mineral
Mineral resources: Almonte's estimate of, XXVIII: 183, 189, 202, 212
Austin's estimate of (1828), XXVIII: 99-100, 104, 111
Miners, morals of, California legislature's solicitude for (1850), XXX: 37
Mining, quartz, Californian development of, XXX: 44-45
Minor, Juan, Texas boundary survey, XVII: 145-146
Minor, Gov. Stephen, Louisiana Purchase explorations opposed by, XVII: 144
Minute company, organized for Leon County, IV: 205-206
Minute men, organization of, XXXIV: 38-39
Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar, Troubador and Crusader (rev.), Herbert P. Gambrell, XXXIX: 152-154
Miracle, Capt. Pedro Julián: IX: 246, 247, XIII: 279
agent to Indians (1838), XXIV: 47-49
envoy of Mexican liberals, V: 299, 300, VI: 179-180
killing of, XXIV: 47
negotiations with Choctaws, XXIV: 49
Miranda, Bernardo de: VIII: 54, XVI: 359
diary of, XVIII: 338
map of XVI: 368-369
Miranda, Francisco de, "Grand Plan" of, X: 41-42
Miró, Gov. Esteban Rodríguez, *see* Rodríguez Miró, Gov. Esteban
Miscegenation, XL: 170
Mission activity: (1690-1762), XVII: 326-327
revival of (1747-), X: 119-120
Mission Bay, XIX: 404
Mission Indians, *see* Indians, mission
Mission movement (1683-), VIII: 279-293
Mission vs. presidio, order of establishment of, I: 218-219
Mission system, XV: 1-3
Missionaries: Apache campaigns opposed by, XIV: 250, 251
Catholic, at Nacogdoches (1841), XXXI: 185-186
colonization fostered by, VIII: 287-291, 292
hardships of, XVII: 284, 290-292, 295, 296, 303-305, XXXVI: 16-17
Presbyterian, to Alibamu, value of work of, XXXVI: 105-106
Missions: Apache, opposition to, XV: 191
California, stockraising at, XIX: 371, 373, 374
secularization of, effect on cattle industry of, XIX: 374
Central Texas, history of, reasons for obscurity of, XVII: 324-326

condition of (1717-), XV: 2
(1727), VIII: 38-39
(1768), XXXV: 30-76
(1790), XXV: 177
cost of support of, XVI: 373
decay of, I: 224
causes of, II: 217
dependence on irrigation, XXV: 123
early, XXV: 175, 176
East Texas, failure of, IX: 75, X: 129-130, XV: 11-14, 19-20, XXXVIII: 211-212
establishment of, order of, I: 223n
failure of, reasons for, XV: 186, XVI: 363-364, XXXII: 235
French advance on (1719), XV: 7-8, 14-19
French policy toward, XV: 5, XXXVIII: 130, 132
friction with military authorities, XVII: 341-342
need for (1716), XXXVIII: 130-131
political purposes of, VI: 24
population of (1820), XXIII: 67
readjustments of (1730-), VIII: 293, IX: 73
records of, ethnological value of, X: 306
reports on, XVII: 359, XVIII: 338, XXXV: 30-76
at San Antonio, records of, X: 297-307
surveys of (1792), XXIX: 85
secularization of, I: 224
Missions and Missionaries of California, The (rev.), Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt, XII: 313, 314
Mississippi: aid to independence from, XXI: 36-60
aid to Revolution, XXI: 36-80
Anglophobia in (1840-), XXIII: 13, 19
annexation movement in, sectional nature of, XXV: 6, 9-11
annexation movement in, slavery element in, XXV: 4, 7-9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17-18, 19, 20, 22, 23
annexation sentiment in, XXIII: 1-19, XXV: 1-25, XXIX: 161-180
Democrats of, annexation attitude of, XXV: 1-25
electorate of, effects of annexation agitation on, XXV: 21-23
immigration from (1837), XIII: 140
press of, advocacy of annexation by, XXV: 19-21, 24
slaveholders of, opposition to annexation, XXV: 12
volunteers from, XXI: 39-54
Whigs of, annexation attitude of, XXIX: 161-180
Mississippi River: free navigation of, X: 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 62, 63, 70, 71, XV: 276, 277, XVII: 2, 11, XXV: 84
French establishments on (1718), XV: 8
mouth of, explored by Enríquez Barroto, XIX: 338
Spain's desire to retain, XVII: 20, 23-24
reached by Rivas-Iriarte expedition (1687), XIX: 349
St. Denis' service on, XXVI: 169
Spanish knowledge of (1685), XIX: 329
steamboat life on, III: 6
watershed of, French claim to, I: 11, XXVI: 181
west bank of, Spain's desire to retain (1804), XVII: 23-30
Mississippi Valley, La Salle's estimate of resources of, V: 99
Mississippi Valley Historical Association: joint meeting with Texas State Historical Association of (1936), XL: 81-82
proceedings of, XXXIX: 337-340, XL: 81-82
Mississippi Valley Historical Review, establishment of (1913), XVII: 99
Mississippian, The, edited by Col. John Marshall, XX: 132
Missouri Compromise: XVIII: 256, 416
extension to Pacific of, proposed (1850), XVII: 109
Houston's attitude on, XVIII: 47, 49
Missouri Fur Co., XVII: 64, 65
Missouri River, source believed to be in Asia (1770), VIII: 68
Mita, assessment of, XIX: 87
Mitchasson, Edward F., XXXVII: 160, 272
Mitchell, Albert: fmc, freedom of, XL: 98
residence rights granted to, XL: 194
Mitchell, Asa: XXIII: 102
implicated with Fisher (1830), XXIII: 69
Mitchell, Bluford, XXXI: 286, XXXIII: 75, 164, XXXVI: 219
Mitchell, Broadus, XXVIII: 174
Mitchell, Edwin T., XXXVII: 160, 272
Mitchell, Eli, VIII: 126, 157
Mitchell, "Hog," *see* Mitchell, Robert
Mitchell, James, VI: 335, XXV: 209, 211

Mitchell, Napoleon B., XXXVII: 160, 272
Mitchell, Robert, II: 175, 176
Mitchell's Bend, II: 175
Mitcherson, Dr. ——, XVI: 279
Mitcherson, Edward F., *see* Mitchasson, Edward F.
Mitote: XXXI: 161, XXXV: 41, 42-43, XXXVI: 3
  Coahuiltecas' addiction to, XXXV: 52
  Karankawas' addiction to, XXXV: 41
  missionaries' attempts to eradicate, XXIX: 293-294, XXXV: 47, 52
Mixed Claims controversy, XXVIII: 36-41, 44
  see also Commission, Mixed Claims
Mobeetie, XXXI: 336n, 345
Mobilas, *see* Mobiles
Mobile: (1865), XXXIX: 106
  establishment of, XXXVI: 84
Mobile Act, XVII: 14, 177
Mobile Bay: confused with Espíritu Santo (1686), XIX: 349
  explored by Enríquez Barroto, XIX: 338
  seizure by d'Iberville of, XXXVIII: 133
Mobile Grays, XXIII: 187n
Mobile River, free navigation of, XVII: 174
Mobiles, XIX: 338, 345, 346
Mo-cho-ke-pe, XXV: 167
Moderators, suppression of (1844), XIX: 284
Modern Hispanic America (rev.), A. Curtis Wilgus, ed., XXXIX: 243-244
Modern languages, school of, Austin's project for, XII: 231-239
Modoc War, XXX: 100
Moellhausen, H., description of Texas (1850), XXXIII: 141
Moelling, Rev. Peter August, description of Texas (1857), XXXIII: 145
Moeschen, S. H. C., XXXIII: 182
Moffitt, ——, Nacogdoches school teacher (1843), XXXVI: 72, 226
Mohaves, XXIII: 28
Mohs, *see* Big Mush
Molé, Count, Henderson's negotiations with, XX: 209-213, 214-218
Molina, Fray Miguel: XVII: 403, 408
  escape from San Sabá massacre, XVII: 410
Molino Blanco, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Mona, Comanche chief, XXXVIII: 139
Monclova: establishment of, XXVII: 191, XXXVI: 19
  Federalist ascendancy in (1835), V: 275
  see also Almadén
Money, John H., VII: 45, XXXII: 139, XXXV: 148, XXXVI: 134
Money, scarcity of: (1833-), XXVI: 225
  (1841), XXXI: 184
  (1842-), XXVII: 34, XXXIII: 160, 231, 232-233, XXXIV: 259, 260, 340, XXXV: 81
  (1843), XXXV: 152, 155, 238-239
Monge, Fr. Zaes, XIV: 225
Monier, Joseph, XXV: 148
Monilla, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 198
Monk, Joseph Amasa, XXVIII: 252
Monks, John, grant forfeited, XXIII: 146
Monroe, James: boundary negotiations, XVII: 169-187
  diplomatic talents of, XVII: 171
Monroe, Marshall, XXVI: 242
Monroe, Capt. W. F., XXI: 366
Monroe Doctrine, Polk's restatement of, XVIII: 245-246
Montague, Daniel: XXXIV: 56, 62
  attack on Indians (1837), XXXIII: 287-288
  biographical data, XXXIII: 270n-271n
  settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 270
Montague, David, Fannin County surveyor, XXXIII: 276, 277
Montague County, XXII: 105
Montana: cattle trails to, XIX: 396
  ranges of, stocked from Texas, XIX: 390, 396
  Texas cattle quarantined by (1886), XX: 1
Monte Grande, identity of, XIV: 233
Monteclaros, Marqués de, Californian explorations discouraged by, XXIII: 297-300
Montera, *see* Monterrey
Monterey, Conde de, Viceroy: XXIII: 285
  Californian exploration advanced by, XXIII: 286, 289
Monterey: (1849), XXIX: 211
  galleon way-station established at (1773), XXI: 124, 125
  Jones' seizure of (1842), XVIII: 29-30, 233, 234
    disavowed by United States, XVIII: 31

results of, XV: 286, XVIII: 29-30, 31
Monterey, Bay of: discovery of (1587), XXI: 112
neglect of, reasons for, XXIII: 297-300
rediscovery of (1602), XXI: 115, XXIII: 293
Vizcaíno's report on, XXIII: 294
Montero, Bernardino: IV: 220, 221, XXXIX: 92
retreat from Sabine (1812), IV: 222-224
Monterrey: (1846), XXX: 27, XXXII: 264, 265n, XXXIV: 249-252
battle of, XXX: 25-29, XXXII: 263-264, 265-267
cholera epidemic in (1833-), XL: 219-220
establishment of (1583), XVI: 12
march to, XXXII: 261-263
march to Saltillo from, XXXII: 269
press at (1815), XXXIX: 96-97
social conditions in (1846), XXXII: 268
Montes de Oca, Fr. José, XV: 123
Montezuma, Pueblo war-god, XV: 99
Montezuma, M. S.: IV: 192, VI: 71, 72, VII: 319, XII: 175, 198, 252, XIII: 100, 106, 107, 109, 130, XV: 322-323
building of, underwritten by abolitionists, XXXII: 193
capture of *Columbia*, *Martha*, IV: 193, XXXII: 134
friction with England because of, IX: 22-25, XVI: 77, 86, XXXIII: 304
Galveston blockaded by, XII: 197
see also *Bravo*, M. S.
Montgomery, Rev. ——, XXXVI: 150, 152, 155
Montgomery, Cora, XVIII: 114-115
Montgomery, Ferriss, XXXII: 88
Montgomery, John, expelled for vagrancy, XXII: 89-90
Montgomery (1864), XXXIV: 138
Montgomery Convention, *see* Convention, Montgomery
Montgomery County: VI: 334
Baptist church in (1840), XI: 117
creation of, III: 267
original scope of, III: 267
Montgomery Patriot, III: 268
Montopolis, establishment of, XIV: 114
Monumental Committee: purpose of, II: 131
personnel of, II: 130
see also *Texas Monument*
Monuments: Confederate, XVIII: 225
historical, importance of, XXII: 282-284
Mooar, J. Wright, XXXVII: 74
Moody, J. A., XXX: 225
Moody, John F., killed by Shawnees, XXXIII: 281, 292
Moody, Robert, XXXI: 346
Moody, William Lewis: V: 133
death of, XXIV: 168
Moon, W. H., California emigrant (1849), XXIX: 38, 41, 42, 132
Moon, dark of, free from Indian raids, XIV: 114
Mooney, C. S., XXXIV: 206, 207
Moore, ——, printer with Gutiérrez de Lara, *see* Mower, Aaron
Moore, A. H., XXXIII: 171
Moore, A. W., journal of Texas journey of (1846), XXX: 252-271
Moore, Albert Burton, XXIX: 240, 241, 242
Moore, Capt. Andrew, XXXII: 149
Moore, E. Chapman: account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 232-236
fight with raiders (1878), V: 218, 233-235
Moore, Comm. Edwin Ward, T. N.: XIII: 32, 33, 86, 87, XVI: 307, 311, XXIV: 135
antecedents of, XIII: 13-14
appeal to U. S. Congress for navy status, XIII: 121
character of, XIII: 14, 34
charges against, VII: 233, XIII: 88, 97, 114-118, XVI: 303
charts of coast (1841), XIII: 29
sent to Aberdeen, XVIII: 93
Cozumel land speculation of, XVII: 191
defense of Lothrop, XIII: 114-115
discharge of: XIII: 88, 114, 122
illegality of, XIII: 116, 117
Houston's friction with, XIII: 88, 93-94, 96, 97, 104-105, 110-118
insubordination of, XVI: 300, 301-302, XVII: 71, 73
Nacogdoches' endorsement of, XXXVI: 70
personal funds used for navy supplies, VII: 226, XII: 122, XIII: 91, 116
place in Texas history of, XIII: 127
recruiting in U. S. by, XXIII: 258, XXIV: 218-219
reimbursed for navy expenditures, XIII: 127
reports of (1842), XIII: 20-23, 34, 35, 37, 40-41, 42, 43

"sealed orders" incident, XVI: 302, 303-304
suspension of, XIII: 104, 111, XVI: 302
swimming skill, VI: 126
trial demanded by, XIII: 113
trial of, XIII: 117-118, XVIII: 415, XIX: 205
vindication of, XIII: 115-117, XIX: 285
welcome at Galveston (1843), XIII: 113
Yucatán alliance negotiated by (1842-), XIII: 99-102, XXIV: 198-199
Moore, Dr. Francis: XVIII: 394, 395, XXV: 29, 51, XXXIII: 171, XXXV: 186, XL: 106, 108, 193
free trade advocated by, XX: 325
hostility to free Negroes, XL: 183
Moore, Frederick B., killed by raiders (1878), V: 218, 235
Moore, George F., XXIII: 308
Moore, Ike H., XXXVIII: 231, XXXIX: 83
Moore, James, XXXI: 91, XXXII: 46
Moore, James W., XVIII: 360
Moore, Col. John H.: I: 131, 132, VI: 322, VII: 83, VIII: 154, 155, XI: 6, XXVI: 229, XXXVIII: 189
account of Skull Creek fight, V: 15n
command at Gonzales (1835), II: 315
commissioned to raise cavalry (1835), XI: 30
expeditions against Comanches (1839-), XXIV: 57, XXVI: 145
fight with Comanches (1839), XXIV: 55
at San Sabá (1840), V: 139
Moore, Hon. John M., V: 212, 215
Moore, John W.: IV: 100, 186, 200, XVIII: 274, 403, 404
army contractor, IX: 252
Moore, Lamar, store building of (Austin), XIV: 123
Moore, Lewis, XXVI: 275, 276, 278
Moore, Judge Littleton W., death of, XV: 266
Moore, Rev. Milton, XXXIV: 73
Moore, Mollie E., protegée of E. H. Cushing, XXV: 266, 267
Moore, Morris, XXVI: 276
Moore, N. J., XXXVIII: 54
Moore, Robert B., XXXVII: 160, 273
Moore, S. H., XIX: 209
Moore, Thomas J., XXXIII: 163, XXXIV: 346
Moore, William M., XXXV: 81
Moore, Willis A., XXXVII: 160
Mo-pe-choo-ko, *see* Mo-po-cho-co-pe
Mo-po-cho-co-pe, Comanche chief, XXV: 167, 168, XXVI: 193, 197, 198, XXXI: 124
Moppin, Jesse, immigration of (1833), XI: 66
Moquis, pueblos of, revolt at, XV: 130
Mora, José María: XXXI: 287, 288, XXXII: 87, XXXIII: 238
grant of, XXXI: 77
Mora, Mariano, XXXII: 165
Mora, taken by Warfield, XXII: 265
Moral, José Miguel de, XXV: 88, 90
Morales, Col. Juan, XXIII: 278, 280
Morales, Padre Juan de, killed by Tewas, XV: 114
Mordecai, Benjamin, IX: 204
Mordello, Santiago de, XXXVIII: 88
Morehouse, E., XXV: 156n, XXVI: 193, 197, XXVIII: 305
Morehouse expedition, XX: 38, XXVII: 30-31
Moreland, Isaac N.: IV: 196n, 310, XVIII: 262, 263, XL: 276
account of battle of San Jacinto, IV: 342
Moreland, Sinclair, death of, XXII: 204
Morfi, Fr. Agustín de, discussion of boundaries, VI: 92-94, X: 34
Morfil, Eduardo, trader (1799), XXV: 94
Morfit, Father ——, miracles of, II: 185
Morfit, Henry M.: report on Texas (1836), XIII: 159-160, 234, 235, 238-240
secret agent to Texas, XIII: 220
Morgan, Maj. ——, escape from Perote of, XXXVIII: 250
Morgan, Charles, mail contractor, XX: 111, 112
Morgan, David B., XXXII: 254
Morgan, Col. George: Louisiana colonization project (1788-), X: 41, XXIV: 176-178
New Madrid established by, XXIV: 177
Morgan, Gen. George W.: biographical data, XXX: 178-205
genealogy of, XXX: 178, 180
Houston's estimate of, XXX: 202-203
intimacy with Houston, XXX: 180-181, 198-203, 204
reminiscences of, XXX: 179-205
West Point career of, XXX: 202
Morgan, Col. James: III: 45, VI: 117, XIII: 103, 135, 136, 137, 138, XVI: 302, 303, 304, XIX: 62, XXIV: 117, 123

Belize-Galveston voyage of (1836), XIII: 130
defense of Moore, XIII: 106, 108, 113
first Durham bull imported by, VI: 129
help to Travis while imprisoned, II: 21
letter to Briscoe, XVIII: 285n
on navy sale commission, XIII: 102, 114
New Washington established by, IV: 158n, VI: 117
papers of, XXVII: 168
resentment at growth of Houston, XVIII: 286
on Yucatán cruise, XIII: 105-112
Yucatán cruise endorsed by, XIII: 106, 108, 113, XVI: 307
Morgan, Col. James Morris, XXX: 178
Morgan, Capt. John H., raid from Murphreesboro, XXII: 51-54
Morgan, Jonnie R., XXXV: 335
Morgan, Kas, VI: 129
Morgan, Thomas Jefferson: XXX: 180
company of, journey to Texas of, XXX: 184-187
recruiting of, XXX: 183-184
Morgan fight, XXVII: 29
Morgan's Point, XIII: 128n, XIX: 56
see also New Washington
Morgaña, Juan de, XXIII: 212
Morman, John, XXXVII: 301
Mormon Mills, XXXV: 283
Mormons: anti-slavery attitude of, XVI: 244n, 246, 253
inclusion in California of, question of XVI: 230-231, 238, 244n
not represented in California Constitutional Convention, XVI: 230, 236, 247, 248-249
projected settlement of (1847), III: 39
separate state for, plans for (1849), XVI: 244n, 248-249, 250
Morning Herald (Galveston), XXXV: 188
Morning Star, XXIII: 268, XXXV: 186
Moro, ——, slaver, XVII: 200
Morphi, Diego, *see* Murphy, Diego
Morrell, Rev. Z. N.: VII: 176
historical inaccuracies of, II: 177
Morris, George W., XXXV: 190
Morris, John, VI: 129
Morris, Leopold, IV: 128
Morris, Lon, endowment to Southwestern University (1924), XXVIII: 83
Morris, Maj. R. C.: V: 90n
Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 172-173
Morris, Retson, IV: 200, VI: 152
Morris, William, IV: 157
Morrison, Jacob, XVIII: 374
Morrison, John C., XXXII: 350, XXXIII: 75, XXXIV: 347
Morrison, Moses, VII: 33
Morrow, Thomas, XXX: 310
Morse, Charles de, XXXV: 190
Morton, E., XXXVII: 301
Morton, John, III: 225
Morton, William: XXI: 412, XXII: 80
brick yard at San Felipe, XXII: 78-79
immigration of, III: 147
rescue of, by *Lively* party, III: 94-97
settlement at Richmond (1822), III: 92, 97, 225
wrecked on Galveston Island (1822), III: 94, 225
Moscoso, Luis de: explorations, V: 172
knowledge of Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 250
route of, X: 322-324, XVI: 4, XXII: 250
Moseley, D. H., XXXIV: 206
Motley County, nester movement into, XXXIV: 1-19
Mottley, Dr. Junius William, XVI: 49
Mound builders: culture of, I: 147-148
habitat in Texas, I: 146-147
Mound Prairie: XI: 262
Baptist church at (1845), XI: 149
identity of, I: 307, II: 99
Mounds: at Nacogdoches, XI: 259
Neche, XI: 257
at Palestine, I: 146
purposes of, I: 147
Mount, Edward, XVIII: 374
Mount, James F., account of bandit-Indian raid, (1878), V: 231-232
Mount Pleasant, Baptist Church at (1843), XI: 141, 144
Mount Vernon, school at (1836), I: 285-286
Mountain Cattle (rev.), Mary Kidder Rak, XL: 167
Mouton, Maj. Gen. Alfred: character of, XXXIV: 227-228
killed at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 218, 227
Mowe, Thomas Jones, XL: 38
Mower, Aaron, printer with Gutiérrez de Lara, XXXIX: 87, 97-98, XL: 201
Mowry, Sylvester, XXXVI: 177, 178, 179, 189
Moya, Pedro de, viceroy, interest in California explorations, XXIII: 206

Muckleroy, Anna, XXV: 229
Muckleroy, David, XXXII: 350, XXXVII: 61, XXXVIII: 53, 58, 152, 218
Muckleroy, J. H., XXXVIII: 54
Muckleroy, Jess, XXXVIII: 59
Mudd, B. A., XXXVIII: 223
Mudd, X. B., XI: 66, 67
Muelle Viejo, location of, XIX: 403
Mueller, Hugo, descriptions of Texas (1894, 1909), XXXIII: 148
Mugeres: Island of, British interest in, XVII: 188, 189-190, 194-195
  description of, XVII: 189-190
  French designs on (1843), XVII: 307
  harbor at, XVII: 189
  Moore's report on, XVII: 190
Muke-war-rab, Comanche chief, XXVI: 142
Muldoon, Father Miguel: II: 228
  appointed to San Felipe curacy (1831), XXIII: 302-303
  attempt to make peace at Brazoria (1832), VI: 289
  toast to Anáhuac (1832), II: 243
  visit to Austin in prison, II: 198, 209
Mules, price of (1839), XXX: 306
Mulholland, ..., killed by Means (1841), XXXII: 93
Mullins, Isaac, charges against reservation Indians, XXIX: 114
Mullins, Marion, XXXIV: 106
Mun, Julius de, arrested by Spaniards (1818), XXXIII: 52, 74
Munger, Eugene, XXII: 170-171
Municipal system, Spanish, VIII: 299-300
Municipalities: conversion into counties, I: 24
  growth of, I: 21-22
Muñi, Pedro, *see* Meusnier, Pierre
Muñoz, Fr. Francisco, XV: 125, 126
Muñoz, Capt. Joaquín, XXXIX: 70
Muñoz, Gov. Manuel: VII: 200, XIX: 403, 404, XXV: 87
  Karankawa missions promoted by, XXV: 178, 179, 180, 183
Muñoz, Fr. Miguel, XIV: 165
Munroe, ..., XXXIV: 161
Munroe, Col. John, administration of New Mexico affairs (1849-), XXIV: 18-19, 26, 27, 28-31, 33
Munson, Henry W., XXII: 82
Munson, Jesse, XXVI: 102, 108
Munson, Col. M. S., at Velasco, I: 282, IV: 38
Munson, W. B., XXXVIII: 8
Munsterland colonists, II: 228
Murchison, John: XX: 257, XXIV: 99, XXIX: 39, 43, 48
  death of, XXIX: 140
  La Grange-El Paso journey of, XXIX: 132, 135, 139, 212-214
Murchison, Martin, XXXVIII: 60
Murdock, J. G., XXXVIII: 18
Murphreesboro, battle of, XXII: 74-77
Murphree, David, III: 46
Murphy, Daniel, XVI: 36
Murphy, Diego, XXXIX: 94, 140, 143, 145
  see also Murphi, Diego
Murphy, Dubose, XXXIV: 293
Murphy, Edward: fur trader, XVII: 165
  grant on Arroyo Hondo (1791), X: 60
Murphy, J. S., XXXVIII: 70
Murphy, Joseph, XXXIII: 269
Murphy, Gen. W. S.: XIII: 120, XVIII: 105, 106, 107, 108, XIX: 94, 95
  death of, XIX: 98
  hostility to European colonization, XX: 386
  indiscreet behaviour of, XVII: 308
  mission to Texas, XVI: 316, 317, XVIII: 309
Murphy, William, fur trader, XVII: 159
Murphy, Willis, XIV: 306
Murphy Memorandum, XIX: 96n
Murrah, Gov. Pendleton: XXVII: 261, 273
  conflicts with Cotton Bureau, XXI: 349-350, 351, 352
  conscription jurisdiction controversy, XXI: 354-356
Murray, Lieut. A. J., XXII: 64, 164
Murray, J. M. N., XXXVII: 144
Murray, John, VIII: 268
Murray, Jonathan, XXIX: 101
Murray, Robert G., XVII: 431
Murray, Walter, XXXII: 179, XXXV: 153, 241
Musch, *see* Big Mush
Muscogees, *see* Muskogees
Muse, ..., mail contract of (1841), XXXI: 185
Muse, Sen. K. H., XXXII: 174, 347, XXXIII: 323, XXXV: 241, 317, XXXVI: 71
Music, W. S., XXXVIII: 226
Music, native Texas, XXII: 290
Musick, ..., VIII: 103
Musick, James, XII: 296
Muskogees: XXIX: 111
  emigration to Mexico of, XXIII: 100
  in Texas (1837), XXV: 238
  see also Creeks
Músquiz, Ramón: VI: 279, XVIII: 82, XXVIII: 17, XXXVII: 39, XL: 92

arguments for slavery, XXVIII: 19-21
endorsed by San Felipe ayuntamiento (1830), XXII: 194
Musselman, Robert: XXXVII: 160
biographical data, XXXVII: 273
land claim of, XXXVII: 273
Mussina, Simon, editor, XXI: 144, XXXV: 183
Mustangs: VI: 208, VII: 37, 294, 296, 306, XXIII: 278, XXVIII: 189
in Bosque County (1860), XXXVI: 149
breaking of, XL: 240
capture of, XXXVI: 43-44
regulations governing (1820), XXIII: 65
flesh of, preferred to venison (1822), VI: 237
herds of, behaviour of, IV: 103
Jefferson's curiosity about, VII: 308-309
number of (1819), XXXVI: 43, 44
(1835-), XXVIII: 202
(1846), XXXIV: 232-233
price of, XXVI: 222, XXVIII: 191
quality of, VII: 300
trade in, contraband (1799-), XXV: 92
"Mustangs," gallantry of, at Coleto, XVI: 35
Muster rolls: damage to, XV: 151-152
order to compile, XI: 15
Mutilations, Indian, XXVII: 228, XXVIII: 70
My Story (rev.), Brig.-Gen. Anson Mills, U. S. A., XXII: 200-202
Myers, L., XXXI: 82, 186, 286, 287

Nabadachos, Nabaydachos, *see* Nabedache
Nabedache: XI: 253, 271, XV: 16n, XVI: 24, 351, XXV: 232, XXX: 215, 286, XXXV: 69
character of, XXXV: 62
habitat of, XI: 262, 263-266, XVI: 341
mission proposed for (1746), XVII: 349
trade with, French (1745), XVI: 341
Nabeyxa, XXX: 286
Nabiri, XI: 253, 270, XXX: 216, 286
Nabiti, *see* Nabiri
Nacachau: VI: 23, XI: 253, 270, XXX: 215, 286
habitat of, XI: 266-267
Nacanes, *see* Nacaniche
Nacaniche, XXX: 286
Nacao, *see* Nacau
Nacau, XI: 254, 270
Nacaxe, *see* Nacachau
Nacazil, *see* Nacisi
Nachitoch, XXXI: 54
Nacisi: XXVI: 178n
agriculture of, XXIII: 51
canoecraft of, XXIII: 51
habitat of (1820), XXIII: 51
number of (1820), XXIII: 51
Nacitos, *see* Nachitoch
Nacocdoches, *see* Nacogdoche
Nacoches, *see* Nacachau
Nacogdoche: I: 27, VI: 23, XI: 253, XXV: 232, XXXI: 161, 167, 215, XXXV: 69
habitat of, XI: 258-259
missions for, VIII: 283
sacred houses of, XXXI: 161
(1828), XXIX: 282-283
Nacogdoches: (1829), VIII, 273-274
(1830), XXXVI: 201-202
(1831), XXVIII: 106-107
(1846), XXX: 254
abandonment of (1821), VII: 288
Alvarez de Toledo's administration of, XL: 211
Anáhuac contingent of, XXXVI: 207
Anglo-American settlers at (1801), X: 33
Anglo-American domination of (1828), XXIX: 283
ayuntamiento of, plan of Vera Cruz adopted by, VII: 23-26, XXXVI: 211
Baptist church at, building of (1839), XI: 110
beginnings of, IX: 129-137
board of health at, organization of (1844), XXXVII: 51
boundary markers near, XVII: 7
camp meeting at (1842-), XXXIV: 260, 263, XXXVI: 219, 224, XXXVIII: 222
Catholic church at, plans for (1841), XXXI: 186
Catholic missionaries at (1841), XXXI: 186
circus at (1843), XXXV: 239
comet visible at (1843), XXXV: 163, 166
committee of vigilance at, establishment of, XXXIV: 272
counterfeiting at (1835), XXVIII: 213
court house at, building of (1842), XXXIII: 240
court sessions at (1840-), XXXI: 68, 184, 380, 382-383, XXXII: 345-349 *passim*, XXXIII: 242, XXXIV: 260, 343-344

criminal courts at (1841), leniency of, XXXII: 346, XXXIII: 316
criminality at (1840), XXXI: 63, 64, 67, 181, 184, 286, 288, 374, 380-381, XXXII: 346-347, 348, XXXIII: 77, 162, 164, XXXIV: 159, 342, XXXVI: 229
decay of (1820), XXIII: 61
defense measures at (1842), XXXIII: 232-233
destruction of (1819), XXVIII: 208
drug store at (1851), XXXVII: 143
election ballots (1861), XXIII: 308
elections at (1841-), XXXII: 173, XXXIV: 71, 162, XXXVI: 71, 218-219
irregularities in (1841), XXXII: 173, 174
establishment of, XXVIII: 208
evictions at (1826), VII: 136
fire at (1843), XXXV: 82
flood at (1841), XXXI: 375-376
foreigners in (1801), XXV: 94-97
forest fires at (1841), XXXI: 287
freedom of speech in (1835), XXXIV: 271
fur trade at (1801-), X: 33, XVII: 156, 158, XIX: 279-280, XXIII: 50, XXVIII: 212, XXIX: 283, XXXVI: 87, 91
volume of (1833), XXXII: 339-340
Gaines' occupation of, XIII: 212, 214, XXIV: 293-295, XXVI: 4-8
garrison of, condition of (1828), XVI: 398, XXIX: 283
expulsion of (1832), XIV: 308-309, XXXVI: 210-211, XXXVII: 99
plan of Vera Cruz adopted by, VII: 25
strength of (1805), XVII: 166
(1827), VII: 151
(1829), XVI: 401
growth of (1844), XXXVII: 55, 60, XXXVIII: 56, 217
horticulture at (1843), XXXV: 151, 154, XXXVII: 52, 58, 60, 138, 139
incendiarism at (1842), XXXIII: 315
incorporation of, XIX: 56
independence movement at, XXXIV: 271-272
Indian attack on, fear of (1836), XXVI: 5-7
jail break at (1840), XXXI: 67
liquor sales at (1840), XXXI: 63
liquor shortage at (1842), XXXV: 80, 81
lynching at (1841), XXXII: 348
Magee's occupation of, XL: 206
mail routes from, XXXI: 67n
mail service at, *see* Nacogdoches, post office at
Masonry at (1840), XXXI: 65, 72, 83, 182, 183, 184, 185, 289, 378, XXXII: 175, 344, 348, XXXIII: 78, 160, 239, 317, 320, 323, XXXV: 79, 154, 157, XXXVI: 68, 69, 164, 165, 217, XXXVII: 50, 54, 323, XXXVIII: 54, 58, 59, 62, 67, 68, 70, 149, 213, 215, 222
Methodist church at (1838), II: 81
Methodist missionaries at (1843), XXXVI: 225-226
Mexican population of, Americanization of, XXIX: 283
militia of, XXXII: 252-253, (1842-), XXXIII: 168, 231, 315, 323-324, XXXIV: 69, XXXVI: 68
mills at (1819), VI: 163
(1833), XXVI: 87-88
mission at, *see* Guadalupe mission
mounds at, I: 146, XI: 259, 259n
municipal government at, inefficiency of (1828), XVI: 395-398 *passim*
municipality of, establishment of, I: 22
newspaper for, agitation for (1841), XXXI: 187
newspapers at, VI: 162-165, XXI: 127, 129-130, 143, XXXV: 177-178, 183, XXXIX: 88, 95-99, XL: 200, 202, 213-215
Nightingale Club at (1841), XXXII: 254
no 4th of July celebration at (1842), XXXIII: 325
Odd Fellows lodge at (1851), XXXVIII: 66
opposition to closing of land office at (1836), XXXI: 203
peace breaches at (1841-), XXXI: 374, 380, XXXII: 169, 171, 174, 177, XXXIII: 164, 242, XXXIV: 74, 257, 341, XXXV: 165, XXXVI: 68, 163, 219, XXXVII: 46, 140, XXXVIII: 66
population of (1828), XXIX: 283
(1833), XXVIII: 119
(1835), XXVIII: 206
post office at (1835), XXXIV: 194
administration of (1840-), XXXI: 64, 67, 185, 285, 288, 374, 376-377, XXXII: 91, 94, 168, 254, 344, 345, 346, XXXIII: 77, 78, 161, 162, 164, 235, 236,

XXXIV: 75, 76, 159, 160, 164, 257, 258, 342, XXXV: 77, 78, 81, 241, XXXVI: 67, 70, 221, 223, 225, 228, XXXVII: 48, 52, 56, 138, 140
press at (1813), XXXIX: 88, 95-97, XL: 200, 208, 213
(1819-), XXI: 127, 129-130, 134, 144, XXXV: 174, 177-178, 180, 183
proposed seat of government, X: 161, 165
real estate in, prices of (1842), XXXIII: 166, XXXV: 162, XXXVI: 67
(1851), XXXVII: 216
recruiting at (1840-), XXXI: 65, 68, 70, 379, XXXIV: 262, 263, XXXV: 321
for Santa Fe expedition, XXXI: 379
Red House at, XXXIV: 184
religious activities at (1840-), XXXI: 185, 186, XXXIV: 163-164, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, XXXVI: 219, 224, 225, 226, XXXVIII: 222
religious sentiment at (1842), XXXIV: 163-164, 260, 261, 262, 264
rents at (1842-), XXXI: 181, XXXIII: 160, XXXVII: 49
repopulation of (1822-), VII: 114
roads opened at (1842), XXXIV: 69
San Jacinto celebration at (1841), XXXI: 379
school at (1835), XXVIII: 210
school projected at (1819), VI: 163, XXI: 127
schoolhouse at, building of (1843), XXXVII: 46, 58
schools at (1841-), XXXI: 181, XXXII: 166, XXXIII: 78, 320, 324, XXXIV: 159, XXXV: 81, 159, 241, XXXVI: 72, 226, 315, XXXVII: 143, 144, 320, 322, XXXVIII: 149, 213, 216
settlement of, legalized, IX: 132-137
sickness at (1840-), XXXI: 64, 66, 68, 83, 182, 183, 285, 288, 375, 376, 378, 379, 381, XXXII: 91, 92, 94, 165, 167, 168, 170, 177, 253, XXXIII: 78, 167, 322, 323, 324, XXXIV: 73, 74, 159, 162, 257, 258, 261, 340, 341, 342, XXXV: 323, XXXVI: 163, 166, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 316, XXXVII: 47, 53, 54-55, 56, 59, XXXVIII: 67, 68
slave population of (1833), XXVI: 87
smallpox at (1844), XXXVII: 51-52, 53, 54-55, 56, 141
smuggling at (1803), XVII: 27
social life at (1840-), XXXI: 82, 83, 181, 377, 383, XXXII: 169, 173, 175, 256, 257, 344, 348, XXXIII: 166, 237, 315, 316, 317, XXXIV: 70, 258, 340, 341, 343, XXXV: 80, 154, 155, 162, 164, 317, XXXVI: 164, XXXVII: 46, 48, 49
Stone House at, IX: 129, XXXI: 66, 185, XXXV: 81
Cordova's share in, XXXI: 73
date of erection of, IX: 283-285
ownership of (1840-), XXXI: 79
rent of, XXXI: 184
temperance movement at (1851), XXXVIII: 67, 215, 216
"Tennesseean's Road" around, opening of, I: 68-70
trade at, XXVI: 87, XXIX: 283, XXXI: 43-44
troops from (1835), XI: 24
at Béxar (1835), XI: 30-31, 35
unrest at (1826-), VII: 136, XXXI: 45-48, XXXVI: 207-208
ventriloquist performance at (1842), XXXIV: 347
war sentiment at (1842), XXXIV: 260-261, 262, 263
wax works show at (1841), XXXI: 187
weather data (1840-), *see* Sterne, Adolphus, diary of, *passim*
Ybarbo's settlement at, X: 32
Nacogdoches, Department of: Almonte's report on, XXVI: 87-88, XXVIII: 206-216
area of, XXVIII: 206
cattle in (1835), XXVIII: 215
cotton production of (1833), XXVI: 87
establishment of, I: 23
exports of (1835), XXVIII: 212
fur trade of, XXVIII: 212
hogs in (1835), XXVIII: 215
industries in (1835), XXVIII: 213
land titles in, insecurity of (1835), XXVIII: 207
population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
products of (1835), XXVIII: 211
military posts in (1835), XXVIII: 211
schools in (1835), XXVIII: 210
trade of (1835), XXVIII: 212
Nacogdoches Archives, XIV: 303
Nacogdoches County, early bar of, V: 120

Nacogdoches rebellion: XXIV: 47-51, 74, XXVI: 14-15, XXXIV: 279-280
Bowl implicated in, XXIV: 49, 70
Cherokees implicated in, XXIV: 47, 70-71, 74
Indian participation in, XXVI: 14-15
instigated by Filísola, XXIV: 47
Norris' part in, XXXI: 76
Nacogdoches University, Rusk's donations to, XXXIV: 183
Nacogdochitos: character of, XXIII: 49, XXIX: 282
culture of, XXIII: 49
habitat of (1820), XXIII: 49
number of (1820), XXIII: 49
Nacono: XI: 253, XXX: 215
Aguayo welcomed by, XV: 44
habitat of, XI: 267
number of (1721), XI: 275
Nacoz, *see* Nacachau
Nadaco, *see* Anadarko
Nadan, XXX: 286
Nadzoos, *see* Nanatsoho
Nagel, Charles, XX: 30, 413
Nagel, Dr. Hermann: XX: 29, 31
biographical data, XX: 33-34
Nagle, Mrs. J. C., XXX: 178
Naguidis, XVII: 338, 339
Nahoa, *see* Nahua
Nahua: habitat of, III: 238-239, IV: 13, 14
origin of, IV: 19
tribes of, list of, III: 238
Nahuatl: dispersal of, IV: 13-21
known to Cabeza de Vaca, IV: 20-21
prevalence of, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, IV: 13-21
Naichas, *see* Neche
Nail, Capt. John, expedition against Wacos (1829), XVIII: 261
Nájera mission, *see* Náxera mission
Nakitosh, *see* Natchitoches
Nambé: pueblo of, XV: 110
massacre at (1680), XV: 112
Nana, Apache chief, XXIII: 35, XXIV: 314
Nanatsoho, XXX: 286, XXXI: 54
Nanboa, Pedro, capture of, XVI: 160, 162
Nandacos, *see* Anadarkos
Nangle, ——, Alamo Monument artist, VI: 300, 306-307, 308, 309
Napoleon I, designs on Louisiana and Florida of, X: 69
Napoleon III, pro-Confederate activities of, XIV: 129-130, 133-135
Napoleonic Exiles in America, The (rev.), Jesse S. Reeves, IX: 142
Narbona, Gov. Antonio: XIX: 253, 254, 258
complaints against fur traders (1826), XIX: 258
Narbonne, Count Leontio de, Sterne victimized by, XXXIII: 234, 235, 321
Nárvaez, Pánfilo de: Apalache captured by, XXVII: 133-134, 135
biographical data, XXVII: 124-126
character of, XXVII: 124-125, 126n, 138n, 226
death of, XXII: 124-125, XXVII: 238
expedition of, historical impoortance of, I: 10, XXXI: 17
Oviedo's account of, XXVII: 120-139, 217-241, 276-304, XXVIII: 122-163
passing of Mississippi, mouth of, discrepancies in accounts of, XXVII: 224n
route of, in Florida, XXVII: 129-138
shipwreck of, place of, X: 247
strength of, XXVII: 128n, 129
survivors of, XXVII: 127
cannibalism of, XXII: 125, XXVII: 229n, 230, 237, 238n, XXVIII: 71
traces found by De Soto of, XXVII: 136n
voyage of the barges, XXVII: 219-229
Nasayaha, XXX: 216
Nash, J. D., XXXVI: 226
Nashville (Texas), (1846), XXX: 256
Nashville, engagement with *Harriet Lane*, XXI: 360-361
Nashville Company: assumption of Leftwich's contract, difficulties over, XXXI: 316, 317
attempts to colonize, XXXI: 316-320
colonists introduced by (1830), Austin's intercession for, XXXI: 319-320
grant of, assumption by Robertson of, XXXI: 322
boundaries of, XXXI: 318
organization of, XXXI: 316, 318
scrip sales by, XXXI: 318
Nasoni: VI: 23, VIII: 283, XI: 253, 254, 270, 274, 275, XV, 16, XXV: 232, XXX: 286, XXXI: 54, 161, XXXV: 69
apostasy of, X: 131
habitat of, XI: 267-268, XVI: 4
La Salle's contact with, XXVII: 173, 174
number of (1721), XI: 275
sacred houses of, XXXI: 161
Nassau Farm: administration of, XL: 9-11, 15, 20-21
purchase by Adelsverein, XL: 1
see also Jack, W. H., league of

Nassonites, *see* Nasoni
Nast, William, XXXIII: 153
Natagé, Natajé, *see* Apaches, Kiowa
Natchez, Apache Chief, XXIII: 35, XXIV: 314
Natchez: attack on Natchitoches (1729), I: 205-206, 280-281
St. Denis's relations with, XXXVIII: 125
Natchez: (1836), XXV: 71
Indian raids at (1841), XXXI: 377
Tory settlement at (1786-), XXIV: 172
Natchitoch: VI: 6, 10, VIII: 23, XXVI: 169, 177, XXVII: 174, XXX: 286
St. Denis's relations with, XXXVIII: 125
salt trade of, XXXVIII: 125
trade with, French, X: 8
village of, St. Denis' post at, VI: 11
Natchitoches: (1805), XVII: 153
Alvarez de Toledo's press at, XL: 202-203
Bishop of Nuevo León's visit to (1805), political nature of, XVII: 153, 154, 167
burned by Natchez (1729), I: 205-206
citizens of, Sterne's opinion of, XXXIV: 165
claimed as border point of Louisiana (1804), XVII: 148
delivery of, to United States, XVII: 26
establishment of, I: 11, 204, 205, VIII: 27, XXVI: 166
French establishment at, VIII: 73
fur trade at (1800-), XXXVI: 87
(1820), XXIII: 47-52 *passim*, 58
Gutiérrez de Lara's press at, XXXIX: 92
invasion forces at (1817), Martínez' report on, XXXIX: 140, 143-144, 145
priests at (1805), hostility of, XVII: 167
printing plant in (1812), IV: 221, 226
pro-Texas sentiment in (1842), XXXIII: 239
provisions imported from (1823), VII: 31
St. Denis's defense of, conflicting accounts of, I: 281
served by Spanish priests (1717), XV: 4n
site shifted, VIII: 43, 73, X: 19
smallpox at (1835), XIV: 318
Spanish attack on, fear of (1804), XVII: 35-36
Spanish claim to, XVII: 18
trade with Comanches in stolen stock at (1810-), VII: 97, 102
unrest at (1805), XVII: 153
Natchitoches-Adaes boundary controversy (1735-), VIII: 73-78
Natchitoches-Santa Fe trail, XXVII: 32-33
Natchitoches Courier, VIII: 272
Natchitoches Democratic Herald, establishment of (1842), XXXIV: 259, 260
Nathan, Charles, Confederate emigration promoted by, XXXIX: 162, 163, 172, 181
National Banner, XXI: 383, XXXV: 186
National Intelligencer, XXXV: 186
files of, accession of, to University of Texas Library, XIX: 322
National Vindicator, XXXV: 188
Nations, Joseph, XXXI: 64, XXXIV: 344, XXXV: 320
Nations, O., XXX: 15
Native Sons and Daughters of Texas, organization of (1922), XXVI: 164
Native Sons of Texas, organization of, XXVII: 251
Natsitox, *see* Natchitoch
Natzoos, *see* Nanatsoho
Naudis, *see* Naguidis
Nauittij, *see* Nacisi
Nava, Andrés, XXXVII: 160, 273
Nava, Gov. Pedro de: XXV: 83, 88
Indian policy of, XXV: 90
Nolan permitted to trade by, X: 55, 58
Navaho: XIV: 202, XV: 121, XIX: 388
depredations of (1845-), XXIII: 21
police force organized from (1873), XXIII: 29
reduction of, XXIII: 25
Texas alliance solicited by (1840), XXVII: 98
treaties with (1846), ineffectiveness of, XXIII: 21
Navajo, *see* Navaho
Navan, Gerald: XXXVII: 161, 311
at siege of Béxar, XXX: 143, 155, 226
Navarro, Angela, IX: 219
Navarro, José Antonio: VIII: 123, IX: 150, 218, 219, XVIII: 387, 392, XX: 258, XXIV: 100, 108, XXVIII: 17, XXXI: 196, XXXVI: 289
British intercession for, XVII: 423-424, 425

commissioner for De Witt's colony, VIII: 115
Navarro, Luciano, XXXVI: 268, XL: 227
Navarro, establishment of, IV: 206
Navarro County, early bar of, V: 120
Navarro house, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Navarros Gertrudis, XXXVII: 169
Navasota County, I: 89
Navasota River: VII: 293
various names for, XV: 41n
Navidachos, *see* Nabedache
Navidad, Wild Man of the, IV: 107-108
Navigation: by "dead reckoning," XXIX: 81
science of, early, XXIX: 79-84
Navisot River, *see* Navasota River
Naviti, *see* Nabiri
Navy: VII: 223-234, XII: 165-203, 249-275, XIII: 1-43, 85-127, XV: 219, XVII: 49, XXIII: 257-261, XL: 242-243
active service of, end of (1843), XIII: 118
armament of (1836), XII: 202-203
beginnings of, XIII: 177, XXIII: 176
British ensign used by (1843), XVI: 312
cannon loaned by Yucatán to (1843), XIII: 108-109
ceded to U. S., XIII: 120
coast survey by (1841), XIII: 29, XXIII: 261
commissions in (1840), XIII: 14
condition of (1837), XL: 188
(1843), XVI: 292
crews of, gallantry of, XIII: 108
cruise of (1840), itinerary and incidents, XIII: 20-29, XXIV: 135
purposes of, XIII: 18
discipline in, VI: 120, 124-125, XIII: 15
establishment of, V: 294, XII: 173-183, 196, 200
excess personnel of, disbanded (1838), XIII: 5
finances of, XXIII: 257-258, XII: 202-203, XIII: 7, 9, 15-16, 42-43, 90-105
first cruise of, XXIII: 259
flag of, XVIII: 274, 274n
flogging in, VI: 120, 125
Houston's opposition to, VII: 226
last cruise of, VII: 227-234
laying up of (1844-), XIII: 118-119, 120
order for (1840), XIII: 16-18
Lamar's disregard of, XXIII: 258-260
need for (1836), XIII: 1-3
officers of, personnel of (1840), XIII: 13, 19n, 125-126
barred from U. S. Navy, XIII: 120-127
mass resignation of, XIII: 120, 125
reserve pay granted to (1845), XIII: 124
status of (1843-), XIII: 120-127
operations of (1836), XXXII: 144
(1836-), effect on New Orleans' attitude toward Texas, XXXVI: 117-118
(1840-1841), XIII: 18-29
(1842), results of, XV: 352-353
privateers in, XII: 184-196
provisions for, quality of, VI: 126
purchase of (1836), XIII: 131
recall from Yucatán of (1842), XIII: 37
recruiting for, XIII: 14, 15, 91, 92, XXIII: 258
prohibited in U. S., XXIV: 217-219
refitting difficulties (1842-1843), XIII: 89, 90-105
regulations of, adoption of, XII: 197
report on (1842), XVI: 84-85
sale of, attempted (1843), XIII: 102, XVI: 303
scurvy in, VI: 124
ship routine of, VII: 224-225, 227
ships of, original, XII: 196
(1840), XIII: 11, 13
ships contracted for (1838), XIII: 8, XXIII: 257-258
status of (1837), XIII: 2
strength of (1836), XII: 201-202
(1842), XV: 326
subsidies to, by Yucatán, XIII: 26, 27, 30, 32, 42, 92, 93
Yucatán, cruises to, VI: 123-124, XIII: 18-29, 35-43, 105-112, XVI: 201, 299, 300-304, 311-312, XVII: 82-83, XXIII: 260-261, XXIV: 198-199, 202-203
endorsed by Morgan, XVI: 307
unauthorized, XVI: 291, 292
Houston's disapproval of (1843), XVI: 212-213
Navy, Confederate, appropriations for (1863), XXXIX: 46, 62
Navy, Mexican: blockade of Yucatán, XIII: 99, 101
ships built in United States for (1842), XV: 277-278
U. S., Atlantic force of (1845), XX: 292

Náxera mission: VIII: 287
establishment of, X: 300, XVII: 330, 365-373
food shortage at (1748), XVII: 366
Indians' enthusiasm for, XVII: 366
missionaries assigned to, XVII: 370-371
progress at (-1748), XVII: 365-366
records of, X: 300, 303
site of, XV: 55
supply difficulties of, XVII: 371-372
tribes at, XVII: 330, 365-366, 369, 374
Naylor, Charles, pro-Texas activities, XVII: 272
Nazadachotzi, *see* Nacogdoches
Nazones, *see* Nasoni
Neal, B. F., XXXV: 177n, 275
Neal, George Douglas, death of, XX: 206
Neal, William: IV: 93, 158
move to Bray's Bayou, IV: 186
in Revolution, IV: 160
Neale, William, XXVIII: 280
Neblett, Judge R. S., death of, XXI: 427
Nebraska, slave plantations impossible in, XXXIII: 101-103
Nechas, *see* Neche
Nechaui, XI: 253, XXX: 215
Nechavi, *see* Nechaui
Neche: XI: 253, XXX: 215
Aguayo welcomed by, XV: 43
habitat of, XI: 261-263, 266, XXXVIII: 206
number of (1721), XI: 275
sacred houses of, XXXI: 161
Neches, battle of the: I: 42-46, II: 65, 213, XII: 76, XXIV: 78, XXVI: 137-138
casualties at, I: 44, 45
forces at, I: 42, 43
Neches County (judicial), I: 88
Neches River: crossing of (1846), XXXIV: 25
navigability of, VII: 290
Neches-Sabine strip, neutrality of, proclamation of (1836), XXXIX: 264-265, 267
see also boundary, Neches
Neches Saline, settlement at, broken up by Cherokees (1838), I: 38
Neggan, George, XXXVII: 160, 161, 163, 274
Négotiations de la République du Texas en Europe (1837-1845), (rev.), Mary Katherine Chase, XXXVI: 167-169
Negro: legal discrimination against, XL: 187n
problem of (1865-), XI: 214-219, XII: 112, XXIX: 66
Bryan's attitude on, XXVI: 156, 157-158, 284-285, XXVII: 53-54, XXIX: 236-238, 309, 311, 316
Negro suffrage, *see* suffrage, Negro
Negroes: British, kidnapped for Texas, IX: 9-10, XV: 217n, XVII: 200
free, attempts to pass as whites, XXXIX: 302-303, XL: 170-171
in Austin's colony, XXXIX: 301
character of, XXXIX: 295-297, 298-303, 307-308, XL: 172-174, 175-176, 178-180, 185, 188-192, 193, 194
charges against, XL: 185n, 188, 189-191
civil disabilities of, XL: 169, 174, 175, 177-199 *passim*
classifications of, XL: 277
colonization in Mexico of, project for, XXXV: 273
colonization in Texas of, proposals for, XXXII: 193, XXXV: 273, XXXIX: 284-285
opposition to, XXXIX: 303-306
expulsion of, Congressional measures for, XL: 181-182, 192-199, 267
from Houston, attempted, XL: 183-192
expulsion laws against, circumventions of, XL: 267, 269, 277-280, 284
exemptions from, XL: 95-99, 101, 103-108, 268-284
suspended by Houston (1842), XL: 283, 284
freedom purchased by, XXXIX: 295-296
land grants to, XL: 288-289
immigration of, XVIII: 42 XXXIX: 298-303
attempts to curb, XL: 182, 184-186, 196-198, 277-285 *passim*
prohibitions of, XVII: 203-204, XVIII: 321-322, XL: 171, 173-174, 326
invited to Texas by Mexico, XXXIX: 307
landholding rights of, XL: 175-182, 195, 285-289
legal definition of, XXXIX: 292, XL: 169, 170
legal status of, XVII: 201, 203-204, XL: 169-199
nomenclature of, changes in, XL: 268n
number of, XVII: 198

origin of, XXXIX: 292-308
political segregation of, XL: 169-175
prejudices against, XL: 183
problem of, XXXIII: 110-111
re-enslavement of, XVII: 203
relations with whites of, XL: 197-199, 271, 272, 277
residence of, opposition to, XL: 103-112 *passim*
reasons for, XL: 104-112 *passim*
residence rights of, XL: 175-199 *passim*, 273-285
restrictions on, XV: 213, XVII: 203-204
in Revolution, XL: 26-34, 103-107
slave unrest fomented by, XL: 172-173
Neguain, XIV: 264
Neighbors, Maj. Robert S.: VI: 118, IX: 51, 56, XXV: 196, XXVI: 37, 201, 204, XXVII: 153, XXIX: 25, 44, 99, 212, XXXI: 122, 123, 124, XXXVI: 101
Baylor's agitation against, XXIX: 115-121
commissioned to organize new counties (1850), XXIV: 24-28
and Ford, explorations for El Paso road, XXVIII: 293, XXXVII: 119-120
murder of, XXIX: 122-123
service as Indian agent, XXVIII: 261, 264, 269, 273, 275, 279, 286, XXIX: 99-123
Neill, A., Béxar prisoner: XIII: 292, 313-317
British intercession for, XV: 347-350
escape of XIII: 304, 313, 316-317
Neill, Hal H., biographical data, XV: 162-163
Neill, Col. James C.: XXV: 156n, XXVI: 193, 197, XXXV: 129, XXXVI: 278, XXXVII: 163
in assault on Béxar, XXXVIII: 195, 199
command at Béxar, V: 317
complaints of weakening of Béxar forces, XXXVI: 262-263, 268-269
election writ for troops asked by, XXXVI: 270
evacuation order disobeyed by, XXXVI: 277-278
Neill, John, XV: 347-348
Neita, *see* Neches
Nejayote, cholera remedy, XL: 220
Nekima, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 90
Nelson, A. A., XXXII: 165, 172, XXXIII: 237, XXXIV: 76, 162, 163, 164, 259, 260, 262, XXXV: 79, 159, XXXVI: 229, XXXVII: 48, 59, 139, XXXVIII: 216
Nelson, Col. Allison, XXIX: 116, 118, XXXVI: 149, 150, 160
Nelson, Al B., XXXIX: 200
Nelson, Andrew M., XXXVII: 160, 274
Nelson, Edward, XXXVII: 160, 274
Nelson, George, XXXVII: 160, 274
Nelson, Horatio, XXXIII: 242, XXXVII: 143, XXXVIII: 56, 152
Nelson, Judge O. H.: XXXI: 90, 344, 345, 346, 347, 353, XXXVIII: 13, 15, 16
part in Panhandle history, XXXI: 340
Nelson, W. G., XXXVII: 295
Nemours, Dupont de, Louisiana colonization plans of, X: 66
Nepan, Evan, report on Texas (1841), XV: 243
Nepayaya, XXX: 287
Neptune, C.S.S.: XXI: 365, 366
fight with *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 115, XXXIX: 15
Neri, Felipe Enrique, *see* Bastrop, Baron de
Nerwent, J. J., XXXVIII: 281
Nesta, *see* Natchez
Nesters: abuses committed by, XXXIV: 4, 5, 7-8, 9, 17
cattlemen's conflict with, XX: 4-11, XXXIV: 2-19
fence-cutting by, XX: 4-8
problem of, XXXI: 351-359, XXXII: 35-36
Netherlands, commercial treaty with (1840), XV: 275
Neticatzi, XXX: 286
Neu, C. T., XII: 276, XXXII: 95, 99
Neu Braunfelser Zeitung: XXXIII: 149, 249
establishment of, XXXIII: 149
Lindheimer's editorship of, II: 173
Neutral Ground: XVII: 15
Caddo in, XXIII: 49
establishment of, I: 15, IV: 220n, VI: 81
origins of, XVII: 21, 174, 175, 177
Neutrality, U. S.: in Revolution, XIII: 210, 211, XV: 215-216, 281-283, XXIV: 216
violations of, XIII: 210-211, XV: 281-283
Neville, C. A., I: 75
New Boston, XXII: 279
New Braunfels: (1846), XXXIV: 34, 35
defense against Indians of, XXXI: 119-121

establishment of, XX: 175, XL: 24
fortifications at, XXXI: 120
singing society at, XX: 29
sickness at (1846), XXXIV: 34
Newcomb, James, XL: 95
Newell, William, XXXVIII: 223
New England, secession movement in (1803-), V: 30
New Fountain, establishment of, XII: 80
New Helvetia: establishment of, XVIII: 21
strategic value of, XVIII: 151-152
New Kentucky, XXIV: 156
Newlands, John Alexander: X: 84, XXX: 147, 220, 307, 308, 309, 315, XXXI: 202
land speculations of, XXX: 152
transactions with Grant, XXX: 140, 154, 229, 231-232
transactions in land certificates, XXX: 305-306
New Madrid, establishment of, XXIV: 177
Newman, ——, VI: 322
New Mexico: (1818), XXXIII: 57-66
archives of, burned by Indians, XV: 97
boundaries of, Spanish, VI: 84
uncertainty of, VII: 186-187
boundary of, controversy over (1848-1850), I: 19-20, VII: 180-195, XX: 272, XXIV: 2-38
southern, controversy over (1853), XXVII: 1, 3-5
cattle industry in, beginnings of, XIX: 371, 388
civil government in, struggle for (1848-), XXIV: 13-17
conquest of, XV: 96-97
eastward expansion of, VI: 85
economic conditions in (1818), XXXIII: 58, 59
French penetration to (1720), X: 16
frontier defenses of, analyses of (1818), XXXIII: 54-56, 62-63, 65-66, 68-72
fur trade in, insignificance of (1818), XXXIII: 58
garrison of, increase of (1677), XVI: 146, 147, 149-151
Indians of, XXXIII: 60-62
Lamar's overtures to, XXVII: 95, 96
last hostilities with, XXII: 260-271
militia system of (1818), XXXIII: 57
missions in, government subsidies to, XVI: 147, 150
Napoleonic agent sent to (1818), XXXIII: 73
population of (1680), XV: 99
(1818) XXXIII: 57
pro-Texas sentiment in (1840), XXVII: 85-107 *passim*
reconnoitering parties from, practice of sending out (1818), XXXIII: 65-66
reconquest of, plans for (1680), XVI: 260, 269-274, 276
refugees from (1680), destitution of, XVI: 260, 265
Indian allies of, XVI: 268
number of, XVI: 268
retreat to El Paso of (1680), XVI: 19, 137-168, 259-276
settlement at El Paso of, XVI: 269-276
supply of, XVI: 260-263
see also Río Abajo, refugees from *and* Santa Fe, refugees from
reinforcements for (1819), XXXIII: 56
revolts in (1835-), XXIV: 89, XXVII: 89-90, 93
road to, proposed by Austin, VIII: 235, 257-258
settlements in (1680), XV: 99-100
slave plantations impossible in, XXXIII: 100-101
Spanish fear of invasion of (1818), XXXIII: 51-56
state government for, attempts to organize (1850), XXIV: 34
Taylor's advocacy of, XXIV: 28-31
supply train of (1680), XVI: 140, 142, 143, 145, 147, 151-153
trade with (-1840), XXVII: 88
Austin's interest in, XXVII: 88
vulnerability of, XVI: 149, XXXIII: 58-59, 65-66
New Mexico History and Civics (rev.), Lansing B. Bloom, Thomas C. Donnelly, XXXVII: 228-231
New Nation, The (rev.), Frederick L. Paxon, XIX: 316
New Orleans: (1832), XIII: 45-47
(1834), XXXII: 126
(1836), XXV: 131-132
(1865), XXXIX: 107
aid to Texas (1835-), IV: 179, VI: 171, XIII: 171, 173-176
commercial relations with (1838-), XXXIV: 91-105
communications with, II: 227, XVIII: 91, XXXII: 128-131, XXXIV: 95-96
consulate at, establishment of, XXXIII: 189, XXXIV: 99
see also consular service

demonstration for Santa Fe prisoners at (1842), XXXIII: 163
economic conditions in (1838-1839), XXXIV: 95
exports to (1838), XXXIV: 104
imports from (1838), XXXIV: 103
newspapers of (1835-), IV: 140, 143
attitude toward Texas of, IV: 142-150, XXXVI: 109-129
files of, historical value of, IV: 143-151
high standard of, XXXVI: 110
nullification attitude of, XXXVI: 127-128
passenger traffic to Texas from (1838), XXXIV: 95-96, 98
pro-Texas sentiment in, IV: 145, 149, VI: 170-172, XXXIII: 235
railroad at (1833), XXVI: 220
recruiting in (1835), IX: 212
trade with, XXXIV: 95, 103, 104
trail drives to, XIX: 372, 373
vessels plying between Texas and, XXXIV: 94-95, 104
volunteers from, at Béxar, XI: 53
New Orleans Greys: II: 213, V: 290, XVI: 29, XXI: 36, XXIII: 172, 278
organization of, IV: 145-146
Pennsylvanians in, XVII: 266
representation in Convention of, XXXI: 34
Virginians in, XVI: 279
News, conveyance of (1858-1860), XXIX: 10-11, 17
Newspaper, daily, first in Texas, XIV: 301
Newspaper, first in Texas, VI: 162-165, XVIII: 301, XXXVI: 41-46, XXXIX: 83-99, XL: 200-215
Newspapers: (1851), V: 114
Confederate, wall-paper editions of XXI: 102-103
early, I: 34-37, XVII: 301-302, XXI: 127-144, 382-386, XXXV: 176-192
difficulties of, XXI: 128, 131-134, 140-141, 142-143, XXXV: 184-185
files of, XXVII: 169-170
in State Library, XIV: 299-302
franking privileges accorded to (1835), XX: 116
frontier, advertising in, XXXII: 217-219
advertising campaigns of, XXXII: 218
booster spirit of, XXXII: 212, 213-214, 220
controversies between, XXXII: 215-216
"cow" advertisements in, XXXII: 217
delinquent subscriber problem of, XXXII: 219
editors of, individuality of, XXXII: 210-221
typical, XXXII: 213-215
educational influence of, XXXII: 211, 221
ephemeral nature of, XXXII: 206-210
free publicity in, attitude toward, XXXII: 220
newsgathering facilities of, XXXII: 212
subscriptions to, produce payment for, XXXII: 219
supply problems of, XXXII: 218-219
German-language, XXXIII: 135, 149-153, 249
New Washington: XIII: 131, XIX: 56
burning of, VII: 54, XIII: 141, XVIII: 279-280
establishment of, IV: 158n
see also Morgan's Point
Newell, Rev. ——, history of Texas written by, II: 81
Newsom, W. L., XX: 103
Newton, Lewis W., XXXVI: 245
Newton, Capt. W. J., XXIX: 21
New Year's Creek, VII: 31
New York: aid to Revolution, XVIII: 372-373
attitude toward independence in, XVII: 278, XVIII: 368-385
loan negotiated in, XVIII: 377
reaction to Texas massacres, XVIII: 375, 376
volunteers from, XVIII: 373-375
New York Battalion, XX: 38
New York Company, *see* Galveston Bay & Texas Land Company
New York Sun, California campaign of, XVIII: 139, 140, 250
Ney, Elisabet, XX: 308-310
Neyland, R. R., XXXVI: 103
Nibbs, Willis, partnership with Travis, XXXVII: 82
Nicaddi, Hasínai deities, XXXI: 161
Nicaragua, transit route across, difficulties over (1849-1857), XXIV: 322-324
Nichols, E. B.: XXVII: 255, XXXVIII: 213, 217
regiment of, XII: 308
Nichols, John, XXXVI: 57n
Nichols, Peter, gunsmith to Lewis and Clark, III: 11, 12
Nickerson, ——, Nacogdoches teacher (1851), XXXVII: 143, 320

Nicknames, early Texas, II: 174-176
Nightingale Club, at Nacogdoches, XXXII: 254
Niles, J. Warren J., XXXV: 183, 188
Nims battery, capture of, at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 218
Nisone, *see* Nasoni
Niza, Fray Marcos de: X: 331
  expedition of, IV: 2-5, 7-8, XXVIII: 154-156
    Mendoza's report on, XXVIII: 132
  itinerary of, XXVIII: 155-156
Nixon, George A.: XI: 192, XXXI: 291, XXXVI: 212
  commissioner for Galveston Bay and Texas Land Company, XI: 185, 187-188, 191-192, XXXI: 313
  land speculations of, XI: 194, 195
Nixon, John, XXXVII: 291
Noaches, *see* Nasoni
Noadiche, *see* Nabedache
Noakes, T. J., account of Nuecestown raid, IV: 131-136
Noauaydiche, *see* Nabedache
Noble, Elijah, XXVII: 113
Noble Papers, XXIV: 325-326
Nobles, Lieut. B. F., XXXVII: 164
Noblett, John, XXXI: 66, 380, XXXII: 88, 256, XXXIII: 161, XXXIV: 194
Nocona, death of, IX: 59
Nodacao, *see* Anadarko
Nogales: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 139, 177-208
  identical with Cabeza de Vaca's "place of twenty houses," III: 178
Nohl, Dr. ——, XXXIII: 255, 258
Noilin, John, XIV: 309
Nolan, ——, killing of, XXXVI: 197
Nolan, Gervasio, grant in Arkansas Valley to, *see* Nolan grant
Nolan, Capt. Mat, XXXIV: 81
Nolan, Philip: VII: 308-317, XXVI: 319
  agent for Wilkinson, X: 51
  death of, VII: 315
  escape from arrest (1799), VII: 312
  explorations of, VII: 314
  horse-trading activities, VII: 309
  last expedition, X: 58-59
  mustang expeditions, VII: 311, 312
  plan to invade Texas, X: 59
  purposes of, XXV: 93
  relations with Jefferson, X: 55-56
  smuggling activities, X: 51
  Spanish distrust of, VII: 312
Nolan grant: boundaries of, XL: 62
  Goodnight's interests in, XL: 72, 73
  settlement of, XL: 71-72
  titles in, confirmation of, XL: 70-71
  transfers of, XL: 72-75
Nolensville, battle of, XXII: 72-74
Nolgee, Apache chief, XXIII: 31
Nolland, ——, settlement of (1828), XXIX: 275
Nondacau, *see* Anadarko
Nootka Sound controversy, X: 41-42, XVI: 72
Noreño, Fr. Pedro, XXIII: 60
Norris, Col. James M., XXVII: 152, 157
Norris, John: XXXI: 69, 76
  grant of, XXXI: 66
Norris, Nathaniel: XXIV: 47, XXVI: 14, XXXI: 83, 182, 378, XXXIII: 242
  in Córdova's rebellion, XXXI: 76
Norris, Robert C., XXXIX: 167-169
Norris, Samuel: VII: 148, XXXI: 45, 46, 63, 76, 77, 181
  alcalde at Nacogdoches, VII: 135-136
  arrest of, VII: 136, XXXI: 47
Norris, Col. William Hutchinson, emigration to Brazil of, XXXIX: 167-169
North, Thomas, conscription evasion of, XXXIII: 124-125
North Sulphur Creek, settlements on (1837), XXXIII: 271-272
Northcross, James, XXXVII: 160, 274
Northern Standard: XXI: 10, XXXV: 190
  establishment of, XXXIII: 164, 167, XXXIV: 161
Northers, dangers to navigation of, XVIII: 94
Northwest Passage, search for, XVI: 69, 70
Northwest Texas Cattlemen's Association, XXXII: 214
Northwest Texas Press Association, establishment of, XXXII: 220-221
Norton, A. Banning: XXVI: 235, 236, 238, 239, 281, 283, XXVIII: 313, XXX: 174
  attempt to curb Comanchero trade, XXXVIII: 166
Norton, D. O., XXXVIII: 224
Norton, E. W., XXX: 171
Norton, Edward, XXXVII: 301
Norton, James: VIII: 106, 111, XXIII: 150
  alcalde of De Witt's colony, VIII: 123
Norvell, Samuel G., XIII: 316
Norwood, Jesse A., scout at Shiloh, X: 292-293
Notes: government promissory (1837-), XXIII: 243

discount rate of (1839), XXXIV: 101-102
(1841), XXXI: 378, 380, XXXII: 168
duties payable in (1837), XX: 322, XXI: 24
see also red-backs, *and* currency
Confederate, counterfeiting of, XXXIX: 49
Nothington, A., XXXII: 147
November 7, 1835, declaration of: V: 278-279, 280-281, IX: 244, XIII: 156-157, 159, 160, 174, XV: 173-185
Austin's support of, XIII: 280, 281, 284
circulation of, XV: 183-184
equivalence to declaration of independence, XIII: 174, 181
strategic nature of, XV: 174-175
text of, XV: 182-183
Nowlan, James, XXXVII: 160, 274
Nuckols, Dr. ——, XIII: 63
Nueces country: cattlemen in (1856), VI: 206, 212
unfit for colonization, VI: 189, 195, 203
Nueces River: abortive settlements on (1749-), VI: 90-91
on Cabeza de Vaca's Route, X: 277
naming of, VIII: 207
settlement on, planned by Escandón (1748), VI: 89
waters of, use for irrigation of (1899-), XXXIV: 86
Nueces River (of the Jumanos): identity of, XV: 68-74, XVI: 9
pearls in, XVI: 10
Nuecestown, Cortina raid on (1875), IV: 131-136
Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria mission, *see* Candelaria mission, *and* San Xaxier mission
Nuestra Señora de los Dolores mission, *see* Dolores mission
Nuestra Señora de los Dolores de Bonavente de los Ais, *see* Ais mission
Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe de los Nacogdoches mission, *see* Guadalupe mission
Nuestra Señora de Loreto, presidio of, *see* Loreto, presidio of
Nuestra Señora de la Luz del Orcoquisac mission, *see* La Luz mission
Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adáes, mission, *see* Adáes mission, *also* Adáes
Nuestra Señora de la Purísima Concepción mission, *see* Concepción mission
Nuestra Señora del Refugio mission, *see* Refugio mission
Nuestra Señora del Rosario de los Cujanes mission, *see* Rosario mission
Nueva Estremadura, creation of (1674), XXVII: 191
boundaries of, XXVII: 191
see also Coahuila
Nueva Vizcaya: creation of (1562), XXVII: 191
La Salle's proposed conquest of (1683), V: 99, 100, 102-103
New Mexico refugees barred from (1680), XVI: 266, 267
Peñalosa's proposed conquest of, V: 100-101, 102-103
revolt feared in (1680), XVI: 271-273
slave catching in (-1582), XXX: 122
see also Chihuahua
Nuevas Filipinas, *see* Texas
Nuevo Almadén, *see* Monclova
Nuevo León, Bishop of, visit to Natchitoches of (1805), political nature of, XVII: 153-154, 167
Nuevo León: boundaries of original, XVI: 12, XXVII: 191
conquest of, XVI: 12
creation of (1579), XXVII: 191
occupation of, XVI: 12
Nuevo Santander: abandonment of (1694), V: 201
boundary of (1755), I: 13, II: 165
disputes over (1750-1764), I: 14
establishment of, I: 13, V: 194
see also Tamaulipas
Nugent, Quintus C., XXXVIII: 217
Nugent, T. L., XV: 163
Núñez, Fray Miguel, III: 68
Nunn, Col. David A., biographical data, XV: 164-165
Nuthen, ——, II: 172
Nuts, River of, Cabeza de Vaca's: XXVII: 281-283
description of, XXII: 139-140
Dorantes' and Castillo's stay on, XXII: 205-211
identity of, X: 253-255, 259-262, XXII: 133, 141-142
tribes on, XXII: 138-142
Nuttall, Thomas, explorations, XXIII: 43n

Oakey, S. W., XXXVI: 312
Oath: constitutional, controversy over (1866), XI: 303-304
iron-clad, requirement of, XXXVIII: 50-52

Obayos, XXXVI: 9
Obregón, Baltasar de, account of Espejo's expedition, XXX: 119, 124
O'Brien, Esse Forrester, XXXIX: 154
Observer (La Grange), I: 37
Ocampo, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 188
Ocampo, Lieut. Carlos, M. N.: XII: 279
  piracy charges against, XII: 170
Ocanas, XXV: 234
Ocean, cotton-clad (1836), XII: 195,
Ocheese, XXVII: 220n
Ochete, *see* Aute
Ochiltree, Judge William Beck, XVIII: 65, 194, XXIV: 290, XXV: 40, 49, 50, XXXII: 179, 348, XXXIII: 232, 242, 315, 322, XXXIV: 341, 342, XXXV: 82, XXXVI: 71, 228, XXXVII: 46, 141, 323, XXXVIII: 57, 59, 65, 220
Ochoa de Zárate, Gen. Andrés, XIX: 326
Ochre, red, Indian trade in, X: 249
O'Connell, Daniel: XXXII: 193
  plan to colonize freedmen in Mexico (1839), XXX: 63-67
O'Connor, D. M.: V: 170
  first life member, TSHA, I: 129, 136
  donation to TSHA (1898), I: 312
O'Connor, Dennis: XXXIV: 327
  escape from Indians, XXXIV: 324
O'Connor, Edward, XXXVIII: 217
O'Connor, James, XII: 250, 251
O'Connor Ranch, XIX: 384
Ocón y Trillo, Pedro, V: 147, 152-153, 159
O'Conor, Hugo de: XXXV: 35, 48
  ad interim administration of, VIII: 62
  campaigns against Indians, VIII: 62
  opposition to resettlement of Adáes, IX: 96
Odd Fellows, lodge at Nacogdoches of (1851), XXXVIII: 66
Oden, B., I: 119
Oden, Dean, killed by Kickapoos, I: 119
Odin, Father ——, XIX: 44
Odom, Kinching, XXXIII: 319, XXXIV: 70
O'Fallen, Benjamin, attack on New Mexico by, anticipated (1819), XXXIII: 55-56
O'Fallon, Dr. James: X: 46
  projected Mississippi River colony of (1890), X: 44-45
Ofealan, *see* O'Phelan
Offices, elective, residence requirements for, changes in (1845), XVIII: 390-391
Official Correspondence of the Texas Revolution 1835-1836 (rev.), William C. Binkley, ed., XL: 336-338
Ogden, Capt. D. C., XXXVIII: 60
Ogden, Francis B., consul at Liverpool, XXXIII: 306
Ogilvy, James: X: 84
  agent for Bangs, XXX: 142n, 219n, 221, 224, 229, 231, 307, 308, 309, 311, 314, XXXV: 273, 274
    administration of Grant's estate, XXX: 140-155, 219-232, 305-324
  death of, XXXI: 63
  diary of (1838-1840), XXX: 139-155, 219-232, 305-324
  empresario claims against Texas, IX: 8
  estate of, XXXI: 63, 66-72 *passim*, 76, 83, 184, 288-291 *passim*, XXXII: 173, 345, XXXIII: 165, 166, 242, 318-323 *passim*, XXXIV: 70, 75, 164, 165, 341-346 *passim*, XXXV: 156, 164, XXXVI: 163, 216, 312, XXXVII: 60
  land speculations of, XXXI: 71
Ogle, I. C., XXVIII: 166, 239, 241
O'Gorman, Charles Thomas, grant of, IX: 9, XV: 203, XVI: 188, 192
O'Hara, Theodore, XXI: 157
Oheim, S. F., XXXIII: 149-150
Ohio, aid to Revolution, XXI: 61-62
Ohio: at Anáhuac, II: 23, 24, 27, IV: 200, XVIII: 265
  smuggling operations, IV: 191
Ojo de Agua grant, XXII: 220
Ojos del Padre Margil, XXIX: 283
O'Kinney, Allen, XVI: 279
Olamio, George, XXXVII: 291
Oldham, Thomas, XXVII: 49, 51
Oldham, Judge Williamson Simpson: VII: 84, XIV: 121, XVIII: 194, XX: 132, XXX: 310, 323, XXXVIII: 275n
  advocacy of state rights, XXXIII: 122-130
  Austin residence of, XXXIII: 115-119
  biographical data, XXXIII: 112-133
  Brenham residence of, XXXIII: 119
  character of, XXXIII: 114
  clashes with Houston, XVI: 119-120, XX: 146-150, XXXIII: 118
  in Confederate Senate, XXXIII: 121-131
  conscription opposed by, XXXIII: 122-124

co-ownership of *Texas State Gazette*, XX: 133n, XXXIII: 117-118
cotton control opposed by, XXXIII: 128-129
death of, XXV: 149, XXXIII: 133
domestic life of, XXXIII: 116-117
escape to Mexico, XXXIII: 132
flame-throwers proposed by (1865), XXIII: 131
genealogy of, XXXIII: 112
habeas corpus suspension opposed by, XXXIII: 125, 126
Houston's letters to, XX: 148-150
impressment opposed by, XXXIII: 127
Know-Nothing affiliations of, XXXIII: 117-118
legislative proposals of, endorsed by Houston, XX: 149
limited vision of, XXXIII: 126-130
pardon of, XXXIII: 132
photography learned by, XXXIII: 132
political career of, XXXIII: 112-133
political creed of, XXXIII: 116-117, 122
pre-Texas career of, XXXIII: 113
in Provisional Congress, XXXIII: 120-121
railroad interests of, XXXIII: 117
secession attitude of, XXXIII: 119-121
in Secession Convention, XXXIII: 119-120
slave trade opposed by, XXXIII: 119
state rights, advocacy of, XXXIII: 122-130
tributes to, XXXIII: 133
Oldivar, Dr. ....., VIII: 110, 111
"Old Station," De Witt settlement on Lavaca: VIII: 104-114
smuggling at, VIII: 108, 109-113
see also De Witt's colony
Old Three Hundred: character of, XXI: 230, 237
origin of, XXVIII: 6-7
roster of, I: 110-117
titles issued to (1827), I: 110-117
see also Austin's colony, settlers in
Oliván, Juan de: XXVI: 168
report on St. Denis, XXVII: 210-212
Olivares de San Buenaventura, Fr. Antonio: VI: 4, 16, VIII: 284, 285, 288, XIV: 201, XV: 7, 28, XXVI: 171
complaints of Ramón, XXVII: 202-203
expedition in search of Tejas of (1709), XXXVIII: 128-131
see also Espinosa-Olivares-Aguirre expedition
Oliver, Col. A. T., XXXIX: 172
Oliver, Bastian, XXXIII: 272
Oliver, Betsey, VIII: 103
Oliver, John, VIII: 103
Oliver, Capt. Robert, XIII: 96
Oliver & Bros., attempt to negotiate Indemnity Bonds (1862), XXVII: 259
Olmedo, Fray Juan, IV: 3
Olmer, Capt. Robert, V: 21
Omtua: XV: 117, 118
arrest of, XV: 105-106, 111, 132
Oñate, Juan de: XXX: 137, XXXI: 275
conquest of New Mexico, XV: 96-97
expedition of (1601), XVI: 6
Onderdonk, Julian, death of, XXVI: 242
Onderdonk, Robert Jenkins, death of, XXI: 222
O'Neal, James R., alliance proposed to Chickasaws, Choctaws by (1842), XXXIV: 59
Onís treaty, *see* Treaty of 1819
Only Son, schooner, VI: 236, XXXVI: 194
Onstott, William, XXXIII: 272
Oolooteka, Houston's foster-father, II: 63, XVI: 114, 118
Opata, XXVIII: 148, 150
Opelousa, IX: 118, X: 26
Opelousas, fur trade at, XXIII: 51
Opening a Highway to the Pacific, 1838-1846 (rev.), James Christy Bell, Jr., XXVII: 77-81
O'Phelan, William H., Béxar prisoner, liberation of, XXXVIII: 247
Opie, XII: 194
Oposmes, XV: 75
Oppaya, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 91
Oram, J. M., death of, XVII: 431
Orcoquisa, *see* Arkokisa
Orcoquisac, mission at, *see* La Luz mission
Orcoquisac, presidio of, *see* San Agustin de Ahumada, presidio of
Ord, Brig. Gen. E. O. C.: XXIV: 307
Apache campaigns of, XXIII: 26
Bryan's estimate of, XXVIII: 172
Ord Orders: border crossings authorized by (1877), XXIV: 144, 145, 310-314, XXVIII: 46
invasions of Mexico under (1877-1880), XXIV: 311-313
Mexico's reaction to, XXIV: 311
Ordinance of secession, *see* secession, ordinance of
Ordnance stores, importation from England of, XXXIV: 131-132
Oregon: emigration to California from, XVIII: 143

Mexico's designs on (1824), XVII: 222n
slavery controversy in, XVIII: 47
slavery in, Polk's willingness to prohibit, XVIII: 256
union with California projected, XVIII: 145-148
Orejones, XVII: 378, XXXIII: 52
Organized Labor in Mexico (rev.), Marjorie Ruth Clark, XXXIX: 157-158
Organ Mountains, route through, opening of (1849), XXXVII: 125-126
O'Reilly, Philip, association with Ortiz de Ayala, XXXII: 78
O-Reylli, Conde de, VIII: 68
Original Narratives of Early Texas History and Adventure (rev.), XXXIX: 246-248
Orkokisa, *see* Arkokisa
Orobio y Basterra, Joaquín de: II: 165, 166
attack on mission Coaques, XVII: 342
expedition to Trinity (1745), XVI: 340-343
inspection of, X: 121
report on Apache outrages (1738), XIV: 246-247, 248
San Xavier missions opposed by, XVII: 360-361
Orobio y Basterra, Gov. Prudencio de, X: 21
administration of, VIII: 44-45
Orr, Albertus W., death of, XXVIII: 258
Orr, John, XVIII: 95n
Orsborn, Abram (Abraham) H.: death of, IX: 276
immigration of, IX: 271, 273
wounded at Refugio, IX: 275
Ortega, Fr. Diego de, I: 123, XVI: 9
Ortiz, Fr. Francisco Xavier: VIII: 46, XVII: 393
part in founding San Xavier missions, XVII: 335-364
Ortiz de Ayala, Simón Tadeo: biographical data, XXXII: 74-77
colonization projects of (1822-), XXXII: 75-86, 152-164, 222-251, 311-343
finances of, XXXII: 230-232, 246-248
Mier y Terán's disapproval of, XXXII: 85-86
recommendations for new colonization law (1830), XXXII: 243-245
religious toleration urged by (1833), XXXII: 329-330
reorganization plans for Texas (1833), XXXII: 321-323, 326-328
report on Texas (1833), XXXII: 311-343
separation of Texas recommended by (1833), XXXII: 321
Ortiz de Parilla, Col. Diego: VIII: 51, 52, XVII: 392
autos of campaign of, XVIII: 338
character of, XVII: 389
in charge of establishment of San Sabá mission, XVII: 389, 393-396, 399-400
defense of San Sabá presidio, XVII: 404, 408-409, 411-412
expedition against Comanches (1758), VIII: 54-56, IX: 71
expedition to Islas Blancas, I: 224
friction with missionaries, XVII: 395, 396
report on Apaches (1757), XVII: 393
Orton, S. Murray, XXXI: 377, 378, XXXIII: 239, XXXVII: 53, 140, XXXVIII: 217
Osage: VIII: 66, IX: 92
character of, VIII: 68, XXXVII: 225
Comanches' warfare with, XXIII: 56, XXIX: 262
dissension among (1804), XVII: 148
extermination proposed (1770), VIII: 68
fur trade with (1821), XXIII: 43
Osborn, Abram H., *see* Orsborn, Abram H.
Oscar, XXVI: 110
Oslin, James C., XIX: 319
Osores, Dr. Félix de, XXXV: 87
Osswald, H. F., XXXIII: 251
Ostener, Charles, XXXVII: 301
Otermín, Gov. Antonio de: XV: 100
defense measures of (1680), XV: 131-144
retreat to El Paso of, XVI: 156-168, 259-276
confusion in accounts of, XVI: 161, 164, 165-167
Socorro letter of, XVI: 167-168
Otero, Hon. M. A., XXXVI: 177
Otomacos, XXVIII: 140, XXX: 122
Otomitl, dispersal of, IV: 13-21
Ouabache, *see* Wabash River
Ouaco, *see* Waco
Oulchionis, *see* Dulchionis
Our Catholic Heritage in Texas, I, II (rev.), Paul J. Foik, ed., XL: 161-163

Our Hispanic Southwest (rev.), Ernest Peixotto, XXI: 100
Oury, W. S., XIX: 388-389, XXXVII: 164, 309
Outlawry (1866-), XII: 218-219, 226
Ovedsita, *see* Wichita, VIII: 67
Overland Mail, Southern, *see* Mail, Southern Overland
Overseer, slave, wages of, XXVI: 108-109
Overton, Capt. Waller H., XL: 293
Oviedo, Lope de: I: 169, XXII: 118
  character of, III: 118
Oviedo y Valdez, Gonzalo Fernández de, *see* Fernández de Oviedo y Valdez, Gonzalo
Owasco, U.S.S.: XXI: 361, 362, 363, 366, 368
  armament of, XXXV: 114
Owen, Charles W., XII: 241
Owen, Clark, XV: 90, XXXIII: 236
Owen, Robert, offer to establish socialistic state in Texas (1828), XVII: 245-246
Owen, Robert Dale, emancipation forecast by (1845), XXXVIII: 236
Owen, Shapley, XVI: 49
Ox-freight, rates of, XXXV: 1
Ox-freighters, methods of, XXXI: 337-338
Oxsheer, William, XXVII: 147
Ox-sled (1834), IV: 112
Oyster Creek: XVIII: 205
  election day at (1836), IV: 183-184
  settlement at (1833), IV: 92
  school near (1834-), IV: 108-110, 123-126, 156, 180-185

Pace, Eleanor Damon, XXXII: 259
Pace, Robert XXXVIII: 227
Pacheco, Capt. Rafael Martínez, *see* Martínez Pacheco, Capt. Rafael
Pachuca, College of, XIX: 401
Pacific Republic, project for formation of (1860), XXX: 108-110
Pa-cha-ne-qua-he, XXV: 158
Pacpuls, II: 256-257, 260, 283, 284, 285, 289
Pacuache Crossing, III: 241
Pacuaches, XIV: 218, XXVI: 177
Pacuachiams, II: 256, 284
Padaux, *see* Comanches
Paddock, Buckley B., death of, XXV: 227
Padilla, Juan Antonio: XXXI: 300, XXXVI:202
  aid in obtaining Austin's release, XIV: 159
  and Chambers, empresario grant to, boundaries of, XXXII: 21
  grant of, X: 77
  interest in education, XII: 235
  report on Indians, VIII: 131
  report on Texas (1820), XXIII: 47-68
  at San Sabá (1810), V: 139
Padilla, Vicente, XXXII: 346
Padrón, José, V: 156, 157
Padrón v. Goras, VIII: 316-317
Paducah Volunteers, XVI: 36n
Pagan, George, XXXVII: 274
Page, ____, British immigrant (1834), IV: 122, 159
Page, Rev. David C., XXXIV: 302
Page family, XVIII: 206
Pa-ha-yu-ca, Comanche chief: XXV: 157, 158, 159, 164, 168n, XXVI: 191, 192
  intractability of, XXV: 154
Paine, John, XXXVIII: 215
Paint Creek, fight with Comanches at, IX: 58
Pajalache ditch, at San Antonio, route of, XXV: 123-124
Pajalaches, XVII: 387
Pajes, Bartolomé, XIII: 153
Pakawas: II: 256, 284, XIV: 218, XXV: 234
  habitat of, III: 240-241
Pakenham, Richard, XV: 217, 315, 316, 329, 330, XVI: 314
  diplomatic behavior of, correctness of, XVI: 320-325
  peace negotiations for Texas of, XXIV: 122, 127-128, 136-138
  treaty aided by, XV: 274
Palachen, *see* Apalache
Palacios, Clara: XXXIII: 134, 154
  novels of, XXXIII: 158-159
Palacios, Admiral Gaspar de: XIX: 326, 329, 338, 340
  search for La Salle's colony, XIX: 330
Palacios, Martín de, XXIX: 83
Palau, Juan, report on California missions, XIX: 187
Palestine: (1851), XXXVII: 148
  mounds at, I: 146
Palisades, movable, at battle of Velasco, XIV: 39, 41, 42
Palizada River, *see* Mississippi River
Palliet, John B. T., report on Louisiana border conditions (1804), XVII: 37-38
Palm, Swante, XVI: 169, XVIII: 350n, 353
Palm, establishment of, XXXIV: 88
Palmer, R. J., XXXV: 191
Palmerston, Lord Viscount: XV: 227n
  information on Texas forwarded to, XV: 204

interest in Texas, IX: 4
recognition attitude, XXIV: 220-221, 223, 224, 225, 226
Palmito, Creek, mill on, XXI: 397
Palo Alto, battle of, IX: 220
Palo Alto ranch, bandit-Indian raid on (1878), V: 217-218, 232
Palo Duro Cañon: buffalo in, XXXI: 223, 229
on Coronado's route, XXXII: 189
geology of, XXXII: 189
MacKenzie's fight with Comanches in (1874), XXXI: 93, 101-105
place of, XXXI: 103n
topography of, XXXI: 231-234, XXXII: 189
Palo Pinto County: creation of, XVII: 149
Indian raids in (1860), IX: 59
settlement of, XXVII: 150
Pamaya, XXVI: 176
Pamoranes Mountains, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 138, 139, 140, 179, IV: 24-25, XXII: 223, 238
Pampopas, *see* Pamposas
Pamposas: XV: 28, XXV: 234, XXVI: 177, XXXV: 51
Spanish allies, XIV: 232
Panama (1855), VI: 136
Pandis, VIII: 41
Pangburn, Garrett, XXXIII: 289
Panhandle (city), XXXI: 338
Panhandle: agriculture in, early, XXXI: 357-359
cattle stealing in, XXXI: 346-348
cowboys of, typical, XXXII: 29-41
criminality in (1878), XXXI: 340-345
early cattle brands in, XXXI: 339-340
early cattlemen in, XXXI: 90-91, 339-340
early ranches in, list of, XXXI: 339-340
first cotton planted in (1889), XXXI: 358
first county organized in (1879), XXXI: 345
first fences in, XXXI: 354
first ranch in, XXXI: 89
first school in, XXXI: 350
first trail drive across (1866), XXXII: 31-32
lands in, prices of (1877-), XXXI: 234, 243, 254
law enforcement in, establishment of, XXXI: 341-348
liquor traffic in, cattlemen's opposition to, XXXI: 344
MacKenzie's exploration of, XXXI: 95-96
nester problem in, XXXI: 351-359, XXXII: 35-36
officials in, remuneration of (1880-), XXXVIII: 19-20
pacification of, XXXI: 93-105
settlement of (1887-), XXXI: 357-359
stocking of (1876-), XIX: 387-388
Texas fever in, XXXI: 351-354
travel in (1877), XXXI: 227-229
Panhandle Cattle Raisers' Association, organization of (1879), XXXI: 346-347
Panhandle Lawyers (rev.), H. C. Randolph, XXXV: 335
Panhandle-Plains Historical Society: XXVI: 318, XXVII: 335
museum of, XXXVI: 247, XXXVII: 74
Panhandle Stock Association: bribery charges against, XXXVIII: 16, 17, 19-20
organization of XXXVIII: 1
Panis, Panis-Mahas, Panni, *see* Pawnee
Panola County (judicial), I: 88
Pánuco: Cabeza de Vaca's objective, III: 130, 187-189 *passim*
coast explorations from (1522-), XVI: 3
establishment of (1522), XVI: 3
La Salle's proposal to seize, V: 102
Peñalosa's proposal to seize, V: 101, 102
Papago: XXXVI: 185
agriculture of, XXXVI: 186
character of, XXXVI: 186
Paper: prices of (1836), XL: 328
in Confederacy, XIX: 117
shortage of, in Confederacy, XIX: 117
Papers of Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar, The (rev.), Charles Adams Gulick, Katherine Elliott, eds., XXV: 76-78
Paquaches, Paquatche,, *see* Pacuaches
Paquachiams, *see* Pacuachiams
Paranagua, Confederate colony at, prosperity, XXXIX: 162-164
Pardee, Judge Don A., XL: 140
Pardiñas, Gov. Juan Isidro de, efforts against La Salle, XIX: 364, 365
Pardo, Gov. Manuel, XXXIX: 71, 72, 145
Paredes, Mariano, insurrection of, XX: 55n, 56
Paredes, Fr. Miguel de, XVII: 331
Pares, *see* Pawnee
Parilla, Diego Ortiz de, *see* Ortiz de Parillo, Col. Díego

Park, George S., report on New Mexico trade (1837), XXVII: 88-89
Park, John, XXXVIII: 68
Park, Milton, death of, XVIII: 119
Parker, C. A., XXI: 36
Parker, Christopher, XXI: 53, XXXVII: 160, 275
Parker, Cynthia Ann: XXVIII: 269, 270
recovery of, IX: 59-60
Parker, Daniel, Pilgrim Church organized by, XI: 86n
Parker, Isaac, XXXV: 317, XXXVI: 219, XXXVIII: 66
Parker, James W., Santa Fe trade project, XX: 254
Parker, John, ransom from Kichai of, XXVIII: 270
Parker, Joseph A., XL: 101
Parker, Joshua, VI: 251
Parker, Laura Bryan, X: 345
Parker, Quanah: IX: 61, XXXVIII: 175
Goodnight's treaty with (1878), XXXI: 105-107
Parker, Seth, XXXIV: 65
Parker, Silas M.: XXIV: 42
recruiting by, IX: 238
superintendent of rangers, VII: 260
Parker, W. B., XXVI: 36, XXXIII: 41
Parker, W. W., estate of, XXXIV: 71
Parker's Fort, attack on, IX: 60, XXVI: 271
Parks, William, XXXVII: 160, 275
Parmalee, R., XXXII: 167, 255, XXXIII: 237, XXXVI: 71, 219, 220, XXXVII: 142, 322, XXXVIII: 151
Parmer, Martin: VII: 136, 139, XXX: 241, XXXI: 47, 195, 205
letter of (1836), XII: 247
Paronees, XXV: 235
Parrall, wool produced at (1680), XVI: 275
Parrots, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 196, 197
Parrott, Capt. T. F. L., XIV: 326
Parrott, William S.: XVIII: 238
character, XVIII: 126-127
mission to Mexico, XVIII: 126-127
Parties, political: beginnings in Texas of, XVIII: 49-50
influence on history of, I: 5
Partin, John: admitted as settler (1830), XXIII: 216-217
improper conduct of, XXIII: 141
Party: Democratic, first Texas state platform of (1855), XVIII: 50
Greenback, XXX: 161-177
aims of, XXX: 166
conventions of (1878-), XXX: 165, 166, 167-170, 173
decline of, XXX: 170-177
reasons for, XXX: 175-177
demands of (1874-), XXX: 164, 167-168, 169
growth of (1876-1880), XXX: 164-165, 167, 176
importance of (1876-1884), XXX: 162
organization of, XXX: 162, 164, 165-166
political instrument of Grange, XXX: 162-164
presidential campaigns of, XXX: 164-165
in Texas, membership of, XXX: 162, 176
negro element in, XXX: 169
Greenback, Independent, XXX: 167
Know-Nothing, II: 7
power in Texas of: XVIII: 49-50
Rusk's estimate of, XXXIV: 288-289
secret methods of, XVIII: 50-51
Locofoco, XXIX: 167, 169, 176, 177
"peace," attacks on Travis, II: 25
attitude of (1832), VII: 10-11
(1835), XIII: 145-146
Republican, formation of, XII: 146-147
in Texas, XXX: 171-175
Union, campaign activities (1860), XVIII: 168
Van Buren, recognition opposed by, XIII: 241, 243, 245-246, 248
"war," charged with private motives, XIII: 146, 148
development of (1835-), XV: 174
Houston not a leader of, XXXVI: 132
leaders of, IV: 41, XXXVI: 132
powder stored by, at Brazoria, IV: 41
at San Felipe, IV: 198-199, XVIII: 266-268, XXXVI: 132
strength of (1835), IV: 198-199
temporizing policy of (1835), XIII: 160-162
Paschal, George W.: XIV: 121, XVI: 131, XVIII: 351, 353, 357, 360, XL: 131, 133, 134
biographical data, XVIII: 353n
claims against State, XIX: 145-149
controversy with Davis, XIX: 145-149
criticism of O. M. Roberts, II: 15
estimate of W. S. Oldham, XXXIII: 114
State's claims against, XIX: 144-149

Paschal, I. A., XI: 303, 304
Paschal County (judicial), I: 88
Pascoe, W. H., XXI: 387
Paso Cavallo: condition of (1837), XV: 206
  landing place of La Salle, XXVII: 172
Paso Tomás, location of, IX: 99, 100
Passaic, officers of, charged with plot to rescue Santa Anna, XXXII: 146
Passmore, J. H., X: 134
Passports: restrictions on (1830), VIII: 140-141
  system of (1837-), XXXIII: 193, 198, 203, 204
Pastaloca, XXV: 234
Pastate, XVII: 338
Pasteal, XV: 28, XXXV: 51
Pastellano, Apache chief, XV: 196n
Pathfinders from River to Ocean, The: (rev.), Grace Raymond Hebard, XVI: 431-432
Pastias, *see* Pasteals
Patarabueyes, X: 315, XXX: 122
Pate, John, XXXVII: 322, XXXVIII: 57, 222
Patillo, G. A., XL: 267, 315
Patrick, Col. Alexander, IV: 206
Patrick, Dr. G. M., VI: 280, XIII: 44, 53-66 *passim*, 76, 129-143 *passim*
Patrick, James B., VIII: 123, 126, 148, XXII: 189
Patrón, Padre Agustín, XV: 58
Patrons of Husbandry, *see* Grange
Patterson, John S., death of, XX: 207
Patterson, Robert, plan for transcontinental railroad, XXXV: 12
Pattie, James Ohio: California described by, XVIII: 11
  expedition of, XVIII: 10-12, XXVI: 243, 251, 254
    results of, XVIII: 11, 12
  fur catch confiscated, XXVI: 251
  membership in Young's party (1826), XXVI: 251-254
  narrative of, indefinite nature of, XXVI: 243, 244, 252-254
  in Robidoux' expedition, XXVI: 250-251
Pattie, Sylvester, XVIII: 10-11, XXVI: 243
Patton, Alexander E., Lamar mounted by, XXIII: 159
Patton, Columbus R., XXXII: 145
Patton, Judge F. M., XXXVIII: 20
Patton, Moses, XXXI: 289, XXXII: 91, 92, 171, XXXIII: 79, 165, XXXIV: 69, XXXVI: 226
Patton, Robert S., project for clearing Angelina (1841), XXXI: 83, 182, XXXIV: 74, XXXVII: 55, 61
Patton, William Hester: XX: 323, XXXII: 146
  Alamo courier, XXXVII: 310
  Béxar garrison reinforced by, XXXVI: 267, 275, 276
Patzau, XXV: 234
Patzua, *see* Patzau
Paulus, Peter, Louisiana colonization projects of (1788), XXIV: 180
Pauragues: habitat, XXII: 219
  identity of, XXII: 222
Pawnee: IX: 92, X: 16, XI: 252, XVI: 367, XXXI: 60
  character of, XXXIII: 64
  dispersal of, I: 27
  raids on Spanish territory of (-1819), XXXIII: 64-65
  trade with (1804), XVII: 156, 158
Paxson, Frederic L., IX: 138, XVIII: 386, XIX: 316, XXVIII: 247
Paxton, M. C., XXXI: 41
Payaya, XXV: 234, XXVI: 176
Paymaster's Department, robbery of (1843), XXXV: 238
Payne, John Howard, XXXVIII: 73
Payne, William N., XXVI: 102
Pazaguantes, XXX: 122
Peabody, George, & Co., Indemnity Bonds transactions of (1852), XXVII: 260-261
Peabody, George A., Indemnity Bonds held by, XVIII: 349n, XIX: 146, 147
Peach Point: cholera mortality at (1833), XL: 223
  corn production at, XXVI: 99-100
  cotton production at (1832-), (1863), XXVI: 92-99, 111-112
  epidemics at (1832), XXVI: 92
  finances of, XXVI: 110-112
  fruit culture at, XXVI: 112
  Hayes' impressions of, XXVI: 113-114
  history of (1832-1863), XXVI: 92-126
  overseers at, XXVI: 108-109
  Perry's settlement at, V: 121, XXVI: 83-85, 92-95
  plantation routine at (1848), XXVI: 117-126
  products of, miscellaneous, XXVI: 103
    marketing of, miscellaneous, XXVI: 110
  slaves at, statistics of, XXVI: 105-110, 115-116
  stock-raising at, XXVI: 103-104
  sugar mill at (1850), XXVI: 101
  sugar production at, XXVI: 101-103

Peareson, P. E., IV: 33
Pearl-fisheries, Californian, granted to Vizcaíno, XXIII: 285-286
Pearson, Capt. ——, shot at San Patricio, IX: 188
Pearson, Capt. J. G. W., *see* Pierson, Capt. J. G. W.
Pease, Gov. E. M.: XII: 204, 206, 210, 211, XIV: 95, 120, XVI: 169, XVIII: 353, 357, XIX: 146, 274, XXVI: 221, XXX: 245
  appointment of, arbitrariness of, XXXVIII: 44
  Bryan's estimate of, XXVII: 242, 315-316
  education promoted by, I: 100
  governor's mansion site selected by, XIV: 122
  partnership with Don Carlos Barrett, XX: 140
  railroad building by State advocated by, XXXV: 7, 8-11
  reconstruction views of, XII: 102-103
  report on destruction of archives (1855), XV: 154
Pease, Julia M.: XIX: 322
  death of, XXI: 427
Pease River, Comanche village on, IX: 59
Pecan Point, V: 12
  settlements at (1819), VI: 164
  Shawnees settled at, VII: 129, 131
Pecans, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 120-121
Peck, R. H., XXXVIII: 215
Pecos: XV: 109
  population of (1582), XXX: 135
  revolt at (1680), XV: 119
Pecos River: Cabeza de Vaca's crossing of, place of, III: 62
  on Cabeza de Vaca's route, X: 278, 309, 311, 314
Pedernales River, plan for Apache missions on, XV: 192-196
Pedrosa, Fr. Juan, XV: 119
Peebles, Dr. Robert: X: 80, XXI: 419, XXII: 81, 93
  grant of, XXX: 150, 152
  land speculations of, XXXI: 202
  licensed to practice (1829), XXI: 413-414
  portrait of, presentation to University of (1926), XXX: 80
Peixotto, Ernest, XXI: 100
Peles, *see* Comanches
Pelham, J. B., XXX: 23
Pelham, J. M., XXX: 2
Pelican Island, Malhado near to, X: 250
Pelícano Mexicano: capture of, XII: 249-250
  contraband cargo of, XII: 249-251
Pelligrini, Snider de, colonization project at Harrisburg (1842), XIX: 49-50
Pelone, ——, XXXVII: 295
Pelones: XIV: 269, XV: 79, 81, 82, XVII: 392
  Apache allies (1731), XIV: 228
  identical with Lipans, XIV: 267
Pelzer, Dr. Louis, XL: 81
Peña, Jacinto, XXXVII: 300
Peña, José, Comanchero, XXXVIII: 164
Peña, Padre Juan Antonio, XV: 30, 58
Peñablanca, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 136, 139
Peñalosa Briceño, Diego Dionisio de: XVI: 17, 22, 23, XIX: 325
  antecedents of, V: 100
  connection with La Salle expedition, V: 97-112, 172, 174, 175
  conquest of Nueva Vizcaya proposed by (1682), V: 100-101, 102-103
  explorations, V: 172
  projects for Texas explorations, V: 173
  Quivira found by (1662), XVI: 6-7
  reports of Texas, effects of, V: 173, 174
  Rio Grande settlement proposed to French by, V: 100
Peñasco, Fr. Dionisio de, XVI: 15
Peñasco de Lozano, Father Francisco: expedition of (1674), XXXVI: 14-15
  missionary work in Coahuila, XXXVI: 6-15
Pendencia Creek, settlement on (1860), XXXIV: 81
Pendleton, George C., death of, XVI: 440
Penitentiary: lease of (1871), XIV: 91
  establishment of, XXV: 117
Penitas, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 235-236
Penniger, Robert, XXXIII: 148, 151
Pennington, Isaac M., first teacher in Austin's colony, VII: 53, XXIII: 214
Pennington, Mrs. R. E.: XIX: 441, 442
  death of, XXV: 302
Pennsylvania: part in Texas independence, XVII: 262-282
  Texas sentiment in, XVII: 265-266, 269-282
  volunteers from, XVII: 265-269

Pennsylvania, XIII: 130
Pennsylvania Dutch, colonization in Louisiana by (1788-), XXIV: 180
Pennybacker, Mrs. Percy V., XVIII: 118, XIX: 321
Pensacola: bombardment of (1861), XXXIX: 5
capture of (1719), VIII: 31, XV: 9-10
importance of (1716), XXXI: 62
settlement of, III: 66-67, X: 7, XXVII: 193-194
Pensacolas, XIX: 337-338
Peonía, land measure, XIX: 68
People's Advocate (Galveston), XXXV: 188
People's Party in Texas, The . . . (rev.), Roscoe C. Martin, XXXVII: 155-156
Peoples, John N., XXXV: 191
Pepper Creek Camp, XXXIII: 264
Peravay, Edward, consul at Havre, XXXIII: 300-301, 302
Peraza, Col. Martín F., Yucatán agent, XIII: 30-32, 101, XXIV: 201
Perdido, battle of (1817), XXXIX: 232-233, 236
Perea, Fr. Antonio, II: 265, 295
Perea, Fr. Esteban de, mission to Jumanos (1629), I: 122-123
Peregrinusings, XXVIII: 174
Pereyra, Carlos, XXVIII: 255
Pérez, Antonio: XIII: 294
account of Alamo assault, XXXVII: 41n
Pérez, Col. Ignacio, campaign against Comanches (1817), XXXIX: 146, 229
Pérez, Juan, explorations, XIX: 186, 187, 188, 191, 264
Pérez, Lieut. Mateo: XIV: 244
commandant at Béxar (1724), XIV: 214, 215, 216
Pérez de Almazán, Gov. Fernando, administration of: VIII: 36-37
Pérez de Almazán, Capt. Juan Antonio: battle with Apaches (1731), VIII: 41, XIV: 226-228
report on Apaches (1731), XIV: 228-230
Pérez de Luxán, Diego, account of Espejo expedition, XXX: 119, 122
Perilous Trails of Texas, XXXVI: 248
Perkins, Judge John, XXXIX: 315
Perlas, Río de las, *see* Nueces River (of the Jumanos)
Permanent houses, Cabeza de Vaca's place of, XXII: 248, 249-253
Perote, description of, II: 233, 235
Perote prisoners: escape of, VI: 71
letters from, II: 233-236: XXXVIII: 247-269
roster of, XIII: 317-320, *see also* Béxar prisoners
treatment of, XXXVIII: 250-251, 255, 266-267
Perote Prisoners, The (rev.), Frederick C. Chabot, XXXVII: 236, XXXVIII: 75
Perry, Capt. Daniel, XIII: 136
Perry, Eliza, XXVI: 83
Perry, Emily M., XXVI: 105
Perry, Emmett L., death of, XXV: 149
Perry, Mrs. Emmett L., XIV: 331
Perry, Capt. James Franklin: IV: 169, XI: 237, XX: 379, 380, XXV: 98, XXVIII: 15
business records of, presented to University of Texas (1921), XXIV: 325
character of, XXV: 202-204
death of, XXV: 202-204, XXVI: 84
family of, in runaway scrape, V: 122-123
grants of, XXVI: 80-82, 84-85
immigration of, V: 121, XXVI: 79-83
partnership with Hunter, XXVI: 83
Peach Point Plantation established by (1832), XXVI: 83-85, 92
at San Jacinto, V: 123
Perry, Mrs. James F.: XXIV: 325
death of, XXV: 200
Perry, Richardson, XXXVII: 160, 275
Perry, Stephen, XXVI: 83, 84, 95, 117
Perry, W. M., XXXII: 148
Perry family, XXVI: 113
Perry's Point, *see* Anáhuac
Perryville, battle of, XXII: 69-72
Pershing expedition, XXXIX: 159-160
Perú, Philippine trade through Acapulco of, XXII: 32, 33
Pesqueira, Gov. Ignacio, XXII: 300, 301, XXIII: 25
Pesquisa, character of, XXI: 254-255
Pesquisidor, functions of, XXI: 254-255
Peter, slave of Wiley Martin: manumission of, XL: 103-107, 113
part in Revolution of, XL: 32
residence rights granted to, XL: 194
in Revolution, XL: 103, 105
Peters, W. S., XL: 35, 36, 38
Peters' colony: XL: 35-41
contracts for, XL: 35-38 *passim*
Peterson, C. W., XIII: 295
Peterson, John: admitted as colonist (1831), XXIV: 155
implicated with Friley, XXIII: 141
Peterson, O., XXXVIII: 223, 224, 225

Petit Gouave: buccaneers at, sanctioned by French government, XIX: 324
La Salle's halt at, XIX: 327
source of recruits for La Salle, V: 103, 107
Pettit, E. L., XVI: 419
Pettus, ——, V: 91
Pettus, Edward C., petition for special grant, VIII: 118
Pettus, John F., II: 231, VII: 55, 58, 59, XXI: 419, XXII: 89
Pettus, Capt. Samuel O., XVI: 279
Pettus, William: II: 173, VI: 282, VII: 36, 55, IX: 253, XXX: 315, XXXI: 45
immigration of, XVIII: 196
grant of, XXIII: 149
petition for special grant, VIII: 118
report on Mexía, V: 302
Petután, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 202
Peyote: cholera remedy, XL: 219-220
Indians' use of, XXIX: 293, XXXI: 56
Peyton, Alexander, killing of, XX: 38, 39, XXXVI: 197
Peyton, Mrs. Angelina B., *see* Eberly, Mrs. Angelina B.
Peyton, Col. Bailey, XVI: 124n, 126, 127, XXXVI: 297
Peyton, Holmes, VI: 316
Peyton, Jonathan C.: XXIV: 155
biographical data, XXXVI: 193-194
estate of, XXXVI: 194
genealogy of, XXXVI: 193-194
grant of, XXXVI: 194
immigration of, XXXVI: 193
at Nacogdoches (1824), XXXVI: 193
settlement at Burnam's, XXXVI: 193
settlement at McClusky's Tanyard, XXXVI: 193
settlement at San Felipe (1825), XXXVI: 193
tavern at San Felipe conducted by, XXXVI: 194
Peyton, Margaret Eveline, XXXVI: 197
Pez, Andrés de: XIX: 351, 355, 362, 368
Pensacola settled by, III: 66
search for La Salle, V: 177
Pez-Barroto expedition, search for La Salle, XIX: 354-355
Pez-Gamarra expedition, search for La Salle, XIX: 351
Pfeiffer, George, powder manufacturer (1863), XXVII: 268
Pflugerville, jubilee volume (1924), XXVIII: 256
Pharr, W. W., XXXVIII: 60, 69
Phelan, Macum, XXVIII: 255
Phelps, Dr. James: biographical data, V: 351
first physician in Austin's colony, VII: 52
grant of, XXII: 81
at San Jacinto, VI: 243
Phelps, Orlando C., biographical data, V: 350
Philadelphia: Texas Committee in, activities of (1836), XVII: 269-271
public meetings in favor of Texas in, XVII: 269-276
Philadelphia National Gazette, hostilitility to Texas (1836), XVII: 277-282 *passim*
Philippines: commerce with Mexico, XXII: 18-37
trade with, effect on California coast exploration, XXI: 111-125
Philippines-Mexico route, opening of, XVI: 65, 67
Philipps, F. T., XXXI: 74, 83, 287, XXXII: 350, XXXV: 82, XXXVII: 218
Phillipps, Benjamin E., XXXI: 379
Phillips, John O., I: 76
Phillips, Rev. John W., XXIX: 102-103
Phillips, Judge Nelson, XXV: 148
Phillips, Paul C., XVIII: 332
Phillips, Philip, XVIII: 360
Phillips, Ulrich Bonnell, XVII: 428
Phillips, Dr. William Battle, death of, XXII: 108
Phillips, Zeno, XXXI: 366
Philology, comparative, as aid to history, I: 26
Phipps, Helen, XXVIII: 83
Physicians, fees of, regulation of (1831), XXIII: 306, XXIV: 82
Picayune (New Orleans), support of Revolution, XXXVI: 120-128 *passim*
Pichardo's Treatise on the Limits of Louisiana and Texas (rev.), C. W. Hackett, Charmion Shelby, eds., XXXV: 243-245, XXXIX: 148, 149
Pichini, Karankawa deity, XXXV: 41
Pickett, J. T.: judicious conduct of, XXII: 292-293
mission to Mexico (1861), XXII: 292-294
Pico, Sen. Andrés, XVII: 129, 130
Pico, Pío, XVIII: 135, 136

Picond Point, *see* Pecan Point
Picornell, Juan Mariano: XXXIX: 94, XL: 209, 211
  biographical data, XXXIX: 87
Picurís: massacre at (1680), XV: 109
  population of (1680), XV: 107
  revolt at (1680), XV: 107-109
Pidcocke, Rev. R. B., Kent colonist, XXIX: 59, 64
Pidcocke family, XXIX: 59, 64
Piedras, Col. José de las: VII: 151, XXIX: 282, XXXIV: 184
  conciliatory conduct of, VI: 278, 279
  ejection from Nacogdoches of (1832), VII: 25, 156, 158, XIV: 308-309, XXXVI: 210-211, XXXVII: 146
  friction with colonists, XVI: 393
  instructions to legalize Cherokee land claims (1832), VII: 155-156
  lack of funds (1832), VI: 292
  loyalty to Bustamante of, VII: 15
  march to reinforce Anáhuac, VI: 284, 292-293
  Nacogdoches road closed by (1830), I: 68, 69
  refusal to adopt plan of Vera Cruz, VII: 23-25
  report to Bradburn, VI: 296
  resignation of (1832), VII: 25
  treaty with colonists (1832), VI: 294
Piedras Negras, burned by Callahan, XXIII: 101, XXIV: 296, XXIX: 32
Pierce, Frank Cushman: XX: 410
  death of, XXIII: 77
Pierce, Rev. Henry Niles, XXXIV: 310, 312, 313, 315
Pierce, J. E., XXXVIII: 279
Pierpont, William, XXXIII: 167
Pierpont, W. J. D., T. N., XIII: 126
Pierson, Capt. J. G. W., V: 166
Pierson, William S., vice-consul at New York, XXXIII: 222
Pierson, William Whatley, XVIII: 341
Pigeons, flight of, XXXII: 351, XXXV: 166
Piguicanes, *see* Piguiques
Piguiques, XXXV: 46
Pike, Albert: XVIII: 360, 364, XXXV: 20
  correspondence with Stand Watie, XXVIII: 332
  expedition of, significance of, XX: 244
  explorations in Texas of (1831), XXXIX: 135-138
  route of (1831), XXXIX: 136-138
Pike, Capt. Zebulon Montgomery: boundary suggested by, I: 16
  Humboldt map pirated by, XXIX: 89
  New Mexico route opened by, X: 64
  surveying methods, XXIX: 89-90
  surveys of, XXIX: 89
Pilar, presidio of: establishment of, (1721), XV: 52
  fortifications at, XV: 52
Pilgrim, Thomas J.: XII: 233
  biographical data, IX: 286-287
  school at Columbia (1835), V: 121, XXV: 98
Pilgrim, Mrs. Thomas J., IX: 154
Pilgrim Predestinarian Regular Baptist Church, *see* Baptist Church, Pilgrim Predestinarian
Pilie & Scofield, survey of Austin site, X: 227
Pillans, P. J., agent for Mercer colony, XL: 45, 121
Pilotage (1837-), XV: 208, XIX: 293
Pilsbury, Timothy, XXIV: 272, XXXIV: 152, XL: 271
Pimas: XXIX: 145, XXXVI: 49-50
  cattle industry of, XIX: 371
  revolt of (1751), IX: 69
Pimos, *see* Pimas
Pinals, XXIII: 28, 30
Pinancas, XXXVI: 13
Pinckard, F., XVI: 307
Pinckney, Charles, negotiations at Madrid (1804), XVII: 166, 169
Pineda, Alonso Alvarez de, *see* Alvarez de Pineda, Alonso
Pineda, José, XXXI: 380
Pinilla, Fr. Miguel, VIII: 49
Pino, Pedro Baptista, XXIII: 64
Pinole, II: 271, 302
Piñón: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, I: 173, 180-181, III: 58, 61, 181-184, 207, 241, X: 274, 308-310, 326, XXII: 241-242, 244-245, 249, XXVII: 299, XXVIII: 73
  Indian method of preparation, I: 173
  range of, I: 173, 180-181, 183, III: 58, 61, XXII: 243
  region of, Cabeza de Vaca's location of, IV: 29
Pintos, III: 137, XXII: 239
Pío, Fr. Juan, XV: 133
  killed by Tewas, XV: 111-112
Pioneer, XXX: 316, 317
Pioneer Days in Arizona (rev.), Frank C. Lockwood, XXXVI: 237-238
Pioneer Freighters Association: XXVII: 334
  organization of, XXV: 148

Petit Gouave: buccaneers at, sanctioned by French government, XIX: 324
La Salle's halt at, XIX: 327
source of recruits for La Salle, V: 103, 107
Pettit, E. L., XVI: 419
Pettus, ——, V: 91
Pettus, Edward C., petition for special grant, VIII: 118
Pettus, John F., II: 231, VII: 55, 58, 59, XXI: 419, XXII: 89
Pettus, Capt. Samuel O., XVI: 279
Pettus, William: II: 173, VI: 282, VII: 36, 55, IX: 253, XXX: 315, XXXI: 45
immigration of, XVIII: 196
grant of, XXIII: 149
petition for special grant, VIII: 118
report on Mexía, V: 302
Petután, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 202
Peyote: cholera remedy, XL: 219-220
Indians' use of, XXIX: 293, XXXI: 56
Peyton, Alexander, killing of, XX: 38, 39, XXXVI: 197
Peyton, Mrs. Angelina B., *see* Eberly, Mrs. Angelina B.
Peyton, Col. Bailey, XVI: 124n, 126, 127, XXXVI: 297
Peyton, Holmes, VI: 316
Peyton, Jonathan C.: XXIV: 155
biographical data, XXXVI: 193-194
estate of, XXXVI: 194
genealogy of, XXXVI: 193-194
grant of, XXXVI: 194
immigration of, XXXVI: 193
at Nacogdoches (1824), XXXVI: 193
settlement at Burnam's, XXXVI: 193
settlement at McClusky's Tanyard, XXXVI: 193
settlement at San Felipe (1825), XXXVI: 193
tavern at San Felipe conducted by, XXXVI: 194
Peyton, Margaret Eveline, XXXVI: 197
Pez, Andrés de: XIX: 351, 355, 362, 368
Pensacola settled by, III: 66
search for La Salle, V: 177
Pez-Barroto expedition, search for La Salle, XIX: 354-355
Pez-Gamarra expedition, search for La Salle, XIX: 351
Pfeiffer, George, powder manufacturer (1863), XXVII: 268
Pflugerville, jubilee volume (1924), XXVIII: 256
Pharr, W. W., XXXVIII: 60, 69
Phelan, Macum, XXVIII: 255
Phelps, Dr. James: biographical data, V: 351
first physician in Austin's colony, VII: 52
grant of, XXII: 81
at San Jacinto, VI: 243
Phelps, Orlando C., biographical data, V: 350
Philadelphia: Texas Committee in, activities of (1836), XVII: 269-271
public meetings in favor of Texas in, XVII: 269-276
Philadelphia National Gazette, hostilitility to Texas (1836), XVII: 277-282 *passim*
Philippines: commerce with Mexico, XXII: 18-37
trade with, effect on California coast exploration, XXI: 111-125
Philippines-Mexico route, opening of, XVI: 65, 67
Philipps, F. T., XXXI: 74, 83, 287, XXXII: 350, XXXV: 82, XXXVII: 218
Phillipps, Benjamin E., XXXI: 379
Phillips, John O., I: 76
Phillips, Rev. John W., XXIX: 102-103
Phillips, Judge Nelson, XXV: 148
Phillips, Paul C., XVIII: 332
Phillips, Philip, XVIII: 360
Phillips, Ulrich Bonnell, XVII: 428
Phillips, Dr. William Battle, death of, XXII: 108
Phillips, Zeno, XXXI: 366
Philology, comparative, as aid to history, I: 26
Phipps, Helen, XXVIII: 83
Physicians, fees of, regulation of (1831), XXIII: 306, XXIV: 82
Picayune (New Orleans), support of Revolution, XXXVI: 120-128 *passim*
Pichardo's Treatise on the Limits of Louisiana and Texas (rev.), C. W. Hackett, Charmion Shelby, eds., XXXV: 243-245, XXXIX: 148, 149
Pichini, Karankawa deity, XXXV: 41
Pickett, J. T.: judicious conduct of, XXII: 292-293
mission to Mexico (1861), XXII: 292-294
Pico, Sen. Andrés, XVII: 129, 130
Pico, Pío, XVIII: 135, 136

Picond Point, *see* Pecan Point
Picornell, Juan Mariano: XXXIX: 94, XL: 209, 211
  biographical data, XXXIX: 87
Picurís: massacre at (1680), XV: 109
  population of (1680), XV: 107
  revolt at (1680), XV: 107-109
Pidcocke, Rev. R. B., Kent colonist, XXIX: 59, 64
Pidcocke family, XXIX: 59, 64
Piedras, Col. José de las: VII: 151, XXIX: 282, XXXIV: 184
  conciliatory conduct of, VI: 278, 279
  ejection from Nacogdoches of (1832), VII: 25, 156, 158, XIV: 308-309, XXXVI: 210-211, XXXVII: 146
  friction with colonists, XVI: 393
  instructions to legalize Cherokee land claims (1832), VII: 155-156
  lack of funds (1832), VI: 292
  loyalty to Bustamante of, VII: 15
  march to reinforce Anáhuac, VI: 284, 292-293
  Nacogdoches road closed by (1830), I: 68, 69
  refusal to adopt plan of Vera Cruz, VII: 23-25
  report to Bradburn, VI: 296
  resignation of (1832), VII: 25
  treaty with colonists (1832), VI: 294
Piedras Negras, burned by Callahan, XXIII: 101, XXIV: 296, XXIX: 32
Pierce, Frank Cushman: XX: 410
  death of, XXIII: 77
Pierce, Rev. Henry Niles, XXXIV: 310, 312, 313, 315
Pierce, J. E., XXXVIII: 279
Pierpont, William, XXXIII: 167
Pierpont, W. J. D., T. N., XIII: 126
Pierson, Capt. J. G. W., V: 166
Pierson, William S., vice-consul at New York, XXXIII: 222
Pierson, William Whatley, XVIII: 341
Pigeons, flight of, XXXII: 351, XXXV: 166
Piguicanes, *see* Piguiques
Piguiques, XXXV: 46
Pike, Albert: XVIII: 360, 364, XXXV: 20
  correspondence with Stand Watie, XXVIII: 332
  expedition of, significance of, XX: 244
  explorations in Texas of (1831), XXXIX: 135-138
  route of (1831), XXXIX: 136-138
Pike, Capt. Zebulon Montgomery:
  boundary suggested by, I: 16
  Humboldt map pirated by, XXIX: 89
  New Mexico route opened by, X: 64
  surveying methods, XXIX: 89-90
  surveys of, XXIX: 89
Pilar, presidio of: establishment of, (1721), XV: 52
  fortifications at, XV: 52
Pilgrim, Thomas J.: XII: 233
  biographical data, IX: 286-287
  school at Columbia (1835), V: 121, XXV: 98
Pilgrim, Mrs. Thomas J., IX: 154
Pilgrim Predestinarian Regular Baptist Church, *see* Baptist Church, Pilgrim Predestinarian
Pilie & Scofield, survey of Austin site, X: 227
Pillans, P. J., agent for Mercer colony, XL: 45, 121
Pilotage (1837-), XV: 208, XIX: 293
Pilsbury, Timothy, XXIV: 272, XXXIV: 152, XL: 271
Pimas: XXIX: 145, XXXVI: 49-50
  cattle industry of, XIX: 371
  revolt of (1751), IX: 69
Pimos, *see* Pimas
Pinals, XXIII: 28, 30
Pinancas, XXXVI: 13
Pinckard, F., XVI: 307
Pinckney, Charles, negotiations at Madrid (1804), XVII: 166, 169
Pineda, Alonso Alvarez de, *see* Alvarez de Pineda, Alonso
Pineda, José, XXXI: 380
Pinilla, Fr. Miguel, VIII: 49
Pino, Pedro Baptista, XXIII: 64
Pinole, II: 271, 302
Piñón: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, I: 173, 180-181, III: 58, 61, 181-184, 207, 241, X: 274, 308-310, 326, XXII: 241-242, 244-245, 249, XXVII: 299, XXVIII: 73
  Indian method of preparation, I: 173
  range of, I: 173, 180-181, 183, III: 58, 61, XXII: 243
  region of, Cabeza de Vaca's location of, IV: 29
Pintos, III: 137, XXII: 239
Pío, Fr. Juan, XV: 133
  killed by Tewas, XV: 111-112
Pioneer, XXX: 316, 317
Pioneer Days in Arizona (rev.), Frank C. Lockwood, XXXVI: 237-238
Pioneer Freighters Association: XXVII: 334
  organization of, XXV: 148

Pioneer History of Bandera County: . . . (rev.), J. Marvin Hunter, XXVI: 240-241
Pioneer History of Wise County, (rev.), Cates, Cliff C., XI: 318
Pioneer Life in Texas: an Autobiography (rev.), M. Krueger, XXXIV: 266-267
Pioneer Miner and the Pack Mule Express, The (rev.), Ernest A. Wiltsee, XXXVI: 319-320
Pioneers: reminiscences of, documentation of, the field of amateur historian, XXVIII: 89-92
see settlers, *also* colonists
Piros, XV: 100, XVI: 140, 141, 142
culture of, XXX: 124
habitat of, XXX: 124
harried by Apaches, XVI: 268
loyalty of, in Pueblo revolt, XVI: 138, 268
Pita, Fr. José, killed by Apaches, XIV: 206, 208
Pitt, William, interest in Louisiana, X: 42
Pitts, John D., XXVIII: 322
Pitts, Capt. William A., death of, XVII: 216
Pixon, John, XXXVII: 289, 291
Plácido, Tonkawa chief, killed, IX: 61
Plague, bubonic, unknown in Texas, XXVIII: 183
Plant, Edward, XXXVIII: 56
Plant, James, XXXVIII: 57, 64, 151, 152, 213, 222
Plantae Lindheimerianae (rev.), J. W. Blankenship, XII: 159
Plata, Cerro de la: expeditions in search of, XVI: 13, 14
myth of, XVI: 2
Plata, Sierra de la, *see* Plata, Cerro de la
Platforms of Political Parties in Texas (rev.), Ernest William Winkler, XXII: 99-104
Platinum, in possession of Comanches, VI: 249-250
Plato, Col. Nelson, V: 212, 215
Pleading: regulations governing, under Coahuila and Texas, II: 37-38, 49
under Republic, II: 49-50, 52
(1846), II: 141-145
Pleading in the District and County Courts of Texas (rev.), John C. Townes, V: 255-257
Pleasant Bayou, Perry homestead on, V: 121
Pleasant Hill: XX: 364
battle of, II: 57, XXXIV: 213
Plemons, Judge W. B., XXXVIII: 26
Plow-lines, homemade, IV: 99-100
Plum Creek, battle of, II: 55, 96-97, IV: 51-52, V: 95, XXI: 49, XXIV: 56, XXVI: 145
Plummer, Samuel, XXIV: 117
Poblador principal: duties of, XIX: 66-67
hidalgo title granted to, XIX: 70
Pocahontas, XXVI: 81
Pocket: capture of, XII: 253, 276-280, XV: 215, XXXVI: 117
cargo, contraband, XII: 254, 278-279, 285-286, 289
insurance of, XII: 285-286, 287-292
case of: XII: 276-295, XXVI: 54
adjudication of, XII: 282-283, 290-292
prisoners taken on, indemnity to: XII: 293-295
treatment of, XII: 276-280
purchase of, by Bryan and Toby, XII: 286-287, 293
Pocoas, XXV: 234
Poe, Capt. George W., in command at Velasco (1836), V: 122, IX: 236, XL: 327
Poe, John, XXXI: 68
Poe, John W.: XXXVII: 234
pursuit of Billy the Kid, XXXI: 350
Poetry, contemporary of the Revolution, XXI: 156-184
Poetry Society of Texas, XXVI: 319
Po-he-yemu, XV: 99
Poindexter, George, XXI: 49, 55-56
Poindexter, Judge William W., death of, XXVII: 336
Poinsett, Joel R.: XIII: 209, XVI: 383, 384, XIX: 259, XXIV: 210
Azcarate's denunciation of, XVII: 224-226
boundary negotiations of (1822-), XVII: 223-231, 235-239, 240-241, 252, 253-257
extradition negotiations (1828), XVII: 247
intercession for Milam (1822), XXXVIII: 95
intimacy with De Zavala of, XXXVI: 31
Jackson's boundary instructions to (1829), XVII: 254-257
opinion of Mexican diplomacy, XVII: 250
participation in Mexican politics, XVII: 229
tariff negotiations (1827), XVII: 246
unpopularity of, XVI: 385

Poinsett, U.S.S., yellow fever carried by, XIX: 201
Point Blank: Gov. George T. Wood's plantation at, XX: 262, 271
silk culture at, XX: 271
Point Concepción, on Vizcaíno's route, XXIII: 293
Poison, arrow, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 198, X: 324-325, 326, 330, XXVIII: 73-74, 160
Pojoaque: pueblo of, XV: 110
massacre at (1680), XV: 112-113
Polaques, XV: 75
Police, county, organization of (1865), XI: 287
Police, State: expenditures for (1871-1874), XIV: 91
organization of (1870-), XXVIII: 316-318
Polignac, Brig. Gen. Camille J.: XXXIV: 216
character of, XXXIV: 228
Political Shame of Mexico, The (rev.), Edward I. Bell, XIX: 103-105
Politicians, activities of (1834), XIII: 128
Politics, Texas, factions of (1843), XXXVII: 140-141
Politischer Verein (New Braunfels) (1854), XXXIII: 257, 258
Polk, James K.: California policy of, XVIII: 125-126
efforts to acquire California, XVIII: 125-161, 253
expansionist policy of, founded on that of Tyler, XVIII: 39-40
fear of British aggression, results of, XVIII: 237, 242-247
instructions to Slidell, XVIII: 253, 254
restatement of Monroe Doctrine, XVIII: 245-246
right of annexation affirmed by, XVIII: 246
Rusk's estimate of, XXXIV: 200
sincerity of, XVIII: 255-257
slavery extension, views on, XVIII: 254-257
Southern opposition to, XVIII: 253-254
Texas policy of, British criticism of, XXI: 190-192
Whig opposition in Mississippi to, XXIX: 162-163, 167-168, 179
Polk, J. M., death of, XXIV: 168
Polk, Rev. Leonidas: biographical data, XXXIV: 301-304
missionary work of, XXXIV: 301-304
Polk County: Alibamu reserve created in, XXXVI: 97-98
Creek settlement in, XXIX: 111
Pollard, Dr. Amos, XI: 23, XXXVI: 269, XXXVII: 158, 160, 162, 163, 275
Pollard, Judge Claude, XXV: 226
Polley, Joseph Bailey: XV: 90
death of, XXI: 427
Pollitt, George, XXXI: 77, XXXV: 167
Pollock, J. M., XV: 89
Pollock, William C., XXXVII: 220, XXXVIII: 56, 59, 65, 68, 151, 222, 223, 226, 228n
Polupames, XV: 75
Polvador, José, XXXII: 252, XXXIII: 238, XXXIV: 164, XXXVIII: 152, 218
Pomeroy, Marcus M., Greenback organizer in Texas, XXX: 165, 167
Pon, Jesse, XXXVI: 195
Pontois, Baron: Henderson's negotiations for recognition with, XX: 221-223
recognition favored by, XX: 219
Ponton, Andrew: II: 314, VIII: 126, 146, 148, 150, 151, XXXVII: 13
alcalde of Gonzales, VIII: 123
Ponton, Brownie, I: 166, II: 95, XXXI: 10
Pony Express, *see* Express, Pony
Poor Buffalo, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 198, 199
Poore, *Charters and Constitutions*, errors regarding Texas in, I: 127-128
"Popcorn Patch," Brazoria site, II: 174
Popé: Pueblo revolt leader: activities of (1675-1680), XV: 98, 99, 123
claims of supernatural aid, XV: 99, 103, 107
cord of, significance of, XV: 103-105
Pope, James, XXX: 13
Pope, Capt. John, XXIX: 5, 6n
Pope's Well, XIX: 395
Popenoe, Dorothy H., XXXVII: 233
Population: (1777), XXXIX: 292
(1792), XXXIX: 292-293
(1806), VII: 96
(1820), XXIII: 61
(1821), VIII: 237
(1832), (1837), (1843), XVII: 198, 199
(1833), XXVIII: 118-119
(1836), XXVI: 88-89
(1839), XIV: 123
(1840), XV: 220
(1841), XV: 233, 241
(1844), XX: 301
(1850), XXVIII: 231

Anglo-American (1836), XXVI: 88
balance in, plans to obtain (1830), XVI: 408, 409
character of (1841), XV: 233
decline of (-1821), XXV: 244
distribution of (1843), XXVI: 86
(1850), XXXV: 1, 27
free Negro (1836), XXXIX: 302
growth of (-1838), X: 208-209
(1847-1860), XVIII: 162
Indian (1822), VIII: 130
(1832-1843), XVII: 198-199
(1836), XXVI: 88
(1845-1850), XXVIII: 230-231
Mexican (1836), XXVI: 88
persecution of (1850-), XXIII: 103, 104
discontent of (1832-), VIII: 238-239
slave (1792), XXXIX: 292-293
(1825), XXVII: 116, 118
(1833), XXVI: 86, 87
(1834), XXVII: 118, XXVIII: 32
(1835), XXVIII: 198
(1836), XXVI: 88-89
(1840), XVII: 198
(1850), XXVIII: 231
increase in (1833-1836), XXVI: 89
Populist Revolt, The (rev.), John D. Hicks, XXXV: 328-329
Port Hudson, siege of, XXXIX: 12
Porter, Rev. ——, missionary (1842), XXXIV: 163
Porter, Sen. Alexander, Texas policy of, XXXVI: 121
Porter, Adm. David D., XXXV: 111
Porter, Lieut. David Dixon, camel importation entrusted to (1855), XXXIII: 20
Porter, Fielding, killed by Friley, XXI: 132, XXII: 95
Porter, J. J., II: 77
Porter, John W.: XXVI: 221, 223, 224, 271
settlement in Robertson's colony, XXVI: 224-225, 227
Porter, Commodore W. D., character of, XXXIX: 11
Portilla, ——, in command of Goliad executions, XXIII: 282
Portolá, Gaspar de, XVI: 68
Ports: (1835), XXVIII: 191, 203-204, 213
development of, XV: 319
shipping charges in (1843), XVI: 427-428
Ports, Mexican: blockade of (1842), IX: 20-21, XV: 297, 317, 320
British disapproval of, IX: 20-21, XV: 313-314, 321, 327-328, 341
ineffectiveness of, XV: 313, 325
revocation of (1842), XV: 339
Posadas, Fr. Alonso, report on Texas explorations (1685), V: 174, X: 4
Posey, Albert, editor, I: 36
Posey, Walter Brownlon, XXXVII: 232
Postage, Confederate: payable in specie, XIX: 114, 118
payable in treasury notes, XIX: 118-120
rates of, XIX: 118
Postal employees, Confederate, *see* Post Office Department, Confederate, employees of
Postal employees, United States, invited to Confederacy, XIX: 111
Postal rates: (1835), VII: 277-278, XL: 325
(1838), XVII: 51, XX: 112-115
(1845), III: 269
Postal routes, *see* mail routes
Postal system: Austin's plan for (1834), II: 210
(1836-), XX: 103-131
annual reports of, XX: 125-130
assumption by United States, XX: 111-112
condition of (1840), XX: 126
congressional modifications of, XX: 106-107
disorganization of (1846), XX: 111-112
finances of, XX: 108-112, 125, 127-128, 129-130
franking privileges, XX: 115-116
Postl, Karl, *see* Sealsfield, Charles
Postlethwaite, Capt. G. Lewis, XVI: 43, 44, 45
Postmaster-general: duties of, VII: 276-277, XX: 105-108
office of abolished (1841), XX: 107
remuneration of, XX: 108
Postmasters: (1843-1844) roster of, XX: 128-129
remuneration of, XX: 116-117
Post No. 2, *see* Torrey's trading house
Post Office Bureau, General, creation of (1841), XX: 107
Post Office Department: XX: 107
organization of, XL: 325
Provisional, establishment of, XXXV: 147-148
Post Office Department, Confederate: assumption of duties, XIX: 113-115
administrative problems of, XIX: 111-141, 232-250
bureaus of, XIX: 112
military organization of, XIX: 129-130

employees of, payment in specie of, XIX: 119
express companies' competition with, XIX: 243-248
finances of, XXXIX: 50, 54
friction with army, XIX: 125-141
fund controversy with Treasury, XIX: 232-235
organization of, XIX: 111-117
organization material derived from Washington, XIX: 111-112
printed blanks problem of, XIX: 117
rate adjustments, XIX: 118-125
John H. Reagan's administration of, XIX: 111-141, 232-248
supplies for, seizure by army, XIX: 126
transportation problems of, XIX: 115-117, 126, 237-238
Post offices (1844), list of, XX: 128-129
Poston, Col. Charles D., XXXVI: 189
Post and Union (New Orleans), hostility to Texas, XXXVI: 118, 120-121
Posts, army: insufficient garrisons of (1850), XXXVII: 129-130
Whiting's report on (1850), XXXVII: 129-130
Potomac, T. S., XII: 275, XIII: 2-5, 11, 13, 19, XVII: 49, 287
Pottawatomies, XXIV: 211
Potter, Rev. Andrew Jackson, XXXVII: 74
Potter, Col. J. H., XXIV: 307
Potter, M. M., XXV: 275
Potter, R. M., XXI: 169, XXVI: 75
aid in Karnes' and Teal's escape, IV: 79
Alamo Monument design suggested by, VI: 309
amanuensis to Karnes and Teal, IV: 74, 75n
Potter, Sen. Robert: X: 152, XII: 180, 193, 194, XXXI: 69, 193, 206, 208, 216, 286, XXXIII: 164
biographical data, XXXI: 195
character of, XXXI: 195
murder of, XXXIII: 167, 168, 231, 241, XXXV: 242, XXXVI: 229
solutions to land question proposed by (1836), XXXI: 199, 204, 205, 206
Potter, Mrs. W. R., XXII: 105
Potter Resolution, XXVII: 312, 315, 316
Potts, C. S., XII: 246, XVI: 105, XXII: 104
Poulson's Advertiser, hostility to Texas (1836), XVII: 278, 279
Powanca, Comanche chief, XXVI: 198
Powder, attempts to manufacture (1862-), XXVII: 268-269
Powell, Thomas: accused of smuggling, VIII: 109-111
fined (1831), XXIV: 158
Power, Charles: XV: 299, 302
reports on trade conditions (1842), XV: 301-308
Power, James: XXXI: 299, XXXIV: 323
and Hewetson, colony of, *see* Power-Hewetson colony
extent of colonization by, XXXII: 12
grant of, XXXI: 302, XXXII: 10
lands offered to Cherokees by, XXV: 256
report on Mexía, V: 303
Power-Hewetson colony, XXXII: 10-12
Powles, Jasper, XXX: 324
Prado, Fr. José Guadalupe, XXIX: 290
Prado, Juan, XXXII: 172
Prairie, battle of the, *see* Coleto, battle of
Prairie dogs: bounty on (1891), XXXVII: 318
damages to range of, XXXVII: 318
Prater, Stephen: XIV: 306
Fredonians routed by, XIV: 307-308
Pratt, ——, and Robidoux, trapping expedition of (1826), XXVI: 244-245, 247, 251, 252
Pratz, le Page de, boundary claimed by, X: 20
Prendergast, Judge A. C., XXV: 227
Prendergast, Judge David, XL: 127
Presbyterian church: first in Austin, XVII: 283
first in Houston, XVII: 283, XVIII: 293
first in Texas, XVII: 294, XVIII: 288, XIX: 169
at Columbia (1840), XVIII: 296
Presbyterianism in Texas, history of, XIX: 168-173
Presidials: buffalo hunted by, III: 235-236
colonies planned (1830), XVI: 409, 410
destitution of (1820), XXIII: 66
duties of, XVII: 359
inefficiency of (1813-1820), VIII: 55, XXIII: 66
Vásquez Borrego's complaints of, III: 235-236, 237
insubordination of, I: 220, II: 218, 266-268, 278, 279, 297-298, 309, 310, 311, V: 199-200, VI: 18, VIII: 49, XIV: 213, XVI: 371, XVII: 360-361, 375, 384, XXIII:

66, XXVII: 202-203, 204, XXXVIII: 211-212
pay of, VI: 16-17
(1848), XXXVII: 118n
Presidio: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 252, 255
route to, explorations for (1848), XXXVII: 117-119
Presidio County: creation of (1849), XXIV: 23
boundaries of (1849), XXIV: 23
Presidios: commanders of, corruption of, VIII: 59
garrisons of (1721), VIII: 287
inadequacy of (1715-), VIII: 283-284, 287, XV: 13
(1820), XXIII: 63
line of, between San Sabá and Nacogdoches, recommended (1820), XXIII: 62-63
number of (1770), VIII: 71
readjustments of (1730-), VIII: 292, IX: 73, 80
(1770-), VIII: 61-62, 70-71
reduced (1727), VIII: 37-38, X: 18
(1813), XXIII: 65
supply of, XXIII: 64
weakness of (1719), VIII: 34, XV: 1
"Presidios, New Regulation of" (1772), IX: 79-81, X: 29
Press, printing: first introduction of, XXXV: 267-268, XXXIX: 88, 95-97
establishment at Nacogdoches of (1819), XXI: 127, 130
establishment at San Antonio of (1823), XXI: 127-128
establishment at San Felipe of, XXI: 130-131
Preston, William, XL: 135, 138
Preston, Gen. William, mission to Mexico (1863), XXII: 307-308
Preston Bend, Coffee's trading house at, establishment of, XXXIII: 268
Preston Resolutions, Rio Grande claimed as U. S. boundary by (1837), XIV: 287
Preuss, Charles, *Map of Oregon and Upper California*, XVI: 228, 233, 236, 237, 249
Price, E. E., XXXVIII: 283
Price, Dr. Henry M., Confederate emigration promoted by, XXXIX: 197-198
Price, John, XXXI: 286
Price, Gen. Sterling, XXXIV: 211, XXXIX: 315
Prices, fluctuation of (1837-1838), XX: 324
Prickly pear, *see* tuna
Priestley, Herbert Ingraham, XVIII: 330, XXI: 214, 221
Prime, Col. Nathaniel, XXXVIII: 34
Primer, Sylvester, biographical data, XVI: 223
Primm, William, XXXIX: 295, XL: 112, 170
Printing, first in Texas, XXXV: 173-174, 175-176, 181-182, 186, 187, 189, XXXIX: 84-99
early, XXXV: 173-193, XL: 200-215
Prisoners, Mexican: distributed as laborers (1836), III: 46, IV: 178, 179, 181-185, VI: 115, XXV: 140, 185, 186, XXXI: 369
treatment of (1836-1843), XVII: 197
Prisoners of Perote, The (rev.), William Preston Stapp, XXXVII: 235
Privateers (1835), XII: 173, 174
regulations affecting (1835), XII: 176-179
value of (1835-1836), XII: 181-182
Procurador, powers and functions of, VIII: 319-320, XIX: 78
Progreso: capture of (1842), XIII: 35-36
contraband cargo of, XIII: 89
given blockade pass (1842), XIII: 89
Pro-he-bito Quash-a, Comanche chief, XXIX: 33
Prominent Women of Texas (rev.), Elizabeth Brooks, II: 240
Property exemption bill (1839), I: 105-106
Property exemption law: Alabama (1833), I: 102, 104
Coahuila and Texas, I: 102-103
Prospect Church: XIX: 161, 172
organization of, XIX: 169
Protestant Episcopal Church, *see* Church, Protestant Episcopal
Provisional Congress, *see* Congress, Provisional
Provisional Government, *see* Government, Provisional
Provinces, Interior, Eastern: electoral system of, XXI: 224-225
representation in Cortes, XXI: 224
government of (1820), XXI: 223-225
Provincias Internas, *see* Provinces, Interior
Provisional marriages, *see* marriages, provisional
Provisions, scarcity of (1836-), XIII: 136, 143
Pruet, Martin, XXX: 227
Pruit, William, XXXII: 139

Pruneda, Eusebio: XVII: 357
intendant at San Xavier mission, XVII: 344
Pryor, ——: empresario grant of, IX: 9
land grant claim, XVI: 188, 192
Pryor, Richard, XXXVIII: 183
Pryor, Thomas Jefferson: VI: 315
Andrews murdered by (1830), XXII: 272
pursuit of, XXXVI: 203
reward offered for, XXII: 272
expulsion of (1830), XXIII: 70, 76-77
Pryor, Trammel, XXIII: 76-77
Puaray: burned by Espejo, XXX: 133
revolt at (1680), XV: 128
Public debt, *see* debt, public
Puckett, Thomas, XXXI: 71-72
Pueblo Indians: alliance with Apaches (1680), XV: 102
character of, XXXIII: 61
conversions of (1630), XV: 97
culture of, XXXIII: 60-61
linguistic stocks of, XV: 100
military service furnished by (1818), XXXIII: 61
number of (1680), XV: 100
oppression of (-1680), XV: 98, 122
(1818), XXXIII: 60-61
revolts of, sporadic (1645-1675), XV: 98
tenacity in old religious beliefs, XV: 98
Pueblo revolt, *see* revolt, Pueblo
Pueblos, Indian: construction of, XV: 100-101
elections in, XIX: 87
government of, XIX: 86-88
taxes paid by, XIX: 87-88
Pueblos, Spanish: cabildos of, regulations governing, XIX: 73-74
citizens of, privileges of, XIX: 70
colonization of, by groups, XIX: 67
by poblador principal, XIX: 66-67
economic administration of, XIX: 81-82
elections in, XIX: 70
establishment of, rules for, XIX: 66-68
grants to, XIX: 66
partition of, XIX: 68-69
class preference in, XIX: 68, 69, 75
municipal officials of, XIX: 67-68, 70-81
offices in, renunciation of, XIX: 72-73
sale of, XIX: 70-73, 75
price-control in, XIX: 77, 81
public granaries in, XIX: 82
revenues of, XIX: 82-83
Pulaski, navy's attempt to purchase, XIII: 4
Pumpelly, Raphael, XXXVI: 177, 189
Püpanacs, XXV: 234
Purcell, E., & Co., XXVI: 111
Purnell, John G.: XXXI: 299
peace appeal to Cherokees (1825), VII: 119
and Lovell, empresario grant of, XXXII: 13
Pursell, Edward, XXX: 305, 323
Pybus, Mrs. Joseph, XXVI: 317
Pyle, Gov. William A., Comanchero trade outlawed by (1870), XXXVIII: 170
Pyles, E. B., emigration to Brazil of, XXXIX: 169

Quacks, frontier, VI: 130-131
Quanah Parker, *see* Parker, Quanah
Quapaws, in Texas (1837), XXV: 239-240
Quarhosapo, XXVI: 193
Quartelejo: expedition to (1720), X: 16
location of, X: 15
possible Jumano range, XV: 68, 69
Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association: enlargements planned for, III: 156
establishment of, XXXIII: 7, 11
name changed to *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* (1912), XV: 360
see also *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*
Quélancouchis, *see* Karankawa
Quems, II: 255, 257, 260, 269, 283, 285, 289, 299, V: 178
Querechos, on Coronado's route, XXXII: 182, 183
Queres, *see* Keresans
Querétaro, College of Santa Cruz de: XV: 2, 46, 47, 48, 55, 193, 196, 198, XVII: 387, 391
claim of jurisdiction over San Antonio missions, XV: 28-29
establishment of, XXXVI: 27
intercession for St. Denis, XXVII: 200-201
Quevenes, *see* Kohani
Quibaya, XXX: 287
Quichas, Quichay, Quichixes, *see* Kichai
Quiguayua, XXX: 287
Quihi, establishment of, XII: 80, XX: 347
Quihuugan, XXVI: 178
Quijiequsya, Mescalero chief, XXXIX: 211-212

Quillan, Charles: XXXIII: 267
settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 262
Quilting, VI: 127-128
Quin, Michael, VII: 285
Quinta, at San Antonio, IV: 55
Quintana Roos, Andrés, XIII: 329
Quintana: (1836-), VII: 67, XV: 206 (1890), XXX: 69
Confederate fortifications at, I: 284
Quintanaha, XXX: 287
Quintero, J. A., Confederate agent at Monterrey, XXII: 299
Quirk, Edmund, XXXV: 159
Quirk, William, XIV: 306
Quiroga y Moya, Pedro de, officious probity of, XXII: 25, 29
Quirós, Capt. Fernando, XIX: 191
Quisis, *see* Kichai
Quitaque Ranch: XXXI: 90
acquired by Goodnight, XXXI: 254-256
area of, XXXI: 243
history of, XXXI: 243-244
sale to Moore of (1888), XXXI: 244
Quitman, John A.: XXIV: 322
character of, XXI: 52
in Revolution, XXI: 38, 39, 41, 45, 51-53
pro-Texas activities in Mississippi, XXI: 38, 39, 41, 45, 51-53, XXIII: 1, XXV: 4, 5, 12-13, XXIX: 173
Quitoks, *see* Quitole
Quitole, III: 124, X: 263, XXII: 230, 231, XXVII: 288n
Quitseis, Quitxix, Quitzais, *see* Kichai
Quivira: IV: 4, 5, XVI: 5, 6-7
belief in (1717), XXVI: 180-181
Coronado's location of, XXXII: 181, 191
Coronado's route from, XXXII: 191-192
Coronado's route to, XXXII: 190-191
location of, XVI: 7, 20, 22
myth of, XVI: 1-2
origin of, IV: 1-5, 8-13
Peñalosa's project for conquest of, XIX: 325
Rio Grande source in, II: 254, 282
Quivira River, identity of, XXXII: 189-190
Quiviras: XVI: 9, 18
missionaries requested by (1629), XVI: 6
Quizi, *see* Kichais

Rábago y Terán, Capt. Felipe, misconduct of, VIII: 49, XVII: 384
Rábago y Terán, Gov. Pedro: VIII: 49, XV: 198
campaign against Apaches (1748), XIV: 253-254
diary of, XVIII: 338
report on Apaches (1754), XV: 197
San Sabá country explored by (1755), XVII: 383-384
Rabb, Andrew, VI: 322
Rabb, John: VI: 321
part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124
Rabb, Capt. Thomas: VI: 322, VII: 83
company of, IV: 292
Rabb, William: VII: 31
attacked by Wacos, VI: 321, 322
first settlement of (1823), VI: 321-322
immigration of, VI: 321
grant of, confirmed, XXII: 83
time-extension granted on, XXIII: 147
Rabbits, bounty on (1891), XXXVII: 318
Races: antagonism between, fomentation of (1867), XXV: 291-293, 294
prehistoric, in Texas, I: 145-150
Radcliff, August W.: charges against, XXXIII: 219
vice-consul at New York, XXXIII: 199, 218-219
Radford, J. M., XXVIII: 85
Radford, Peter, death of, XXII: 290
Radical rule: excessive tax rates under, XIV: 94-96
period of, XIV: 88
Rafaelita, capture of, XII: 264
Raft, cotton transportation by, XXXV: 1
Rafting, coastwise, XIII: 53-56
Ragan, J. A., lake-draining project of, XXXVIII: 228
Ragatz, Lowell Joseph, XXXVI: 322
Ragsdale, H., XXXIX: 23
Ragsdale, Smith, I: 256
Raguet, Anna, XVIII: 422
Raguet, Condé, XXXIII: 197, XXXVII: 219
Raguet, Col. Henry W.: IV: 321, XXXI: 380, XXXIV: 163, 263, XXXVIII: 220, XXXIX: 267
relations with Houston, XXXIV: 284
removal as postmaster demanded (1836), XL: 331
Rahm, Johann, aid to Adelsverein of, XL: 10
Raid, bandit-Indian (1878): V: 212-251
damage to sheep flocks, V: 227, 240
horse thefts in, V: 221, 224, 227, 229, 238
Indians in, V: 227
Mexicans in, V: 227
murders committed in, V: 216-244

personal accounts of, V: 223-247
route of, V: 216-221, 226, 247
tactics of, V: 216, 217, 239
U. S. garrison's failure to pursue, V: 239-240
Raid, Cortina's on Corpus Christi, IV: 128-139
Raiders, bandit-Indian (1878): armament of, V: 238, 244-245
effect of, XVI: 294-295
immunity in Mexico, V: 227
number of, V: 218, 221, 227, 245
pursuit of (1878), V: 219, 221, 238-240, 241, 244, 245
Raids: border, instigated by Federal agents (1862), XXII: 303
protection from, agitation for (1878), V: 248-251
Indian, IV: 128-139, V: 212-251, XXIII: 93, XXIV: 296-316, XXVIII: 41-43
Mexican authorities' acquiescence in, V: 227, XXIV: 142-143, 309-310
Mexican (1877-), V: 212-251, XXIV: 140-141, 142-149, 153
Mexico's failure to prevent, XXIV: 145-146
into Mexico (1877-), XXIV: 141
Railroad: first Texas, VII: 279, XIX: 63
law, *see* law, railroad
Pacific, land reserved from settlement for, XXVII: 149, 150
transcontinental, authorization of, XXX: 103-105
agitation for (1846-), XXXV: 12-24
Congressional action on (1853-), XXXV: 19, 21-23
construction of, XXX: 105-106
plans for (1840), XVIII: 25
(1845), XVIII: 140-141
(1855), XXV: 213, 214
route of, exploration of, XXXV: 19
survey of, XXXV: 20, 21
routes proposed for, XXXV: 6, 12-13, 15-16, 17-18, 19-21
Southern Pacific, route of, conditioned on Gadsden Purchase, XXVII: 1, 3, 4, 14
terminus of, controversy over, XXX: 104
through Texas, attempts to build, XXXIII: 14-15, 18-19, 24-25
agitation for, XXV: 11-24
inducements offered for build- of (1853), XXXV: 6, 14, 16-19 *passim*, 25-26
Jefferson Davis' endorsement of, XXXV: 20-21
Railroads: Bryan's interest in, XXV: 209, 212, 213-214, XXVII: 167, 318
building of (1850-1860), reasons for retardation of, XXXV: 26-27
"Iron Policy," for financing of, XXXV: 10-11, 14
"State Plan" for, XXXV: 8-11
Confederate, blamed for poor postal service, XIX: 239-241
civilian traffic on, XXXIII: 125-126
friction with Post Office Department, XIX: 237-238
mail-train schedules of, XIX: 241
pass system on, XXXIII: 125-126
postal classifications of, XIX: 236-237
postal contracts of, XIX: 238, 240, 242, 243
early plans for, XXXV: 2-11
early schedules of, VII: 285
extension of, significance of Gadsden Purchase to, XXXV: 19
grants to, XXVI: 31, XXXV: 5-11 *passim*, 14, 16-19 *passim*, 25-26
Panhandle extensions of, XXXI: 338, 351
regulation of (1853), XXXV: 5-6
subsidizing of, plans for (1850-1860), XXXV: 5-8, 10-11, 14, 16, 17, 18
Raimond, Diégue, *see* Ramón, Diego
Rainer, ——, XXXVII: 320
Rainer, Samuel W., XXXVIII: 69, 151
Raines, Judge C. W., I: 96, 128, II: 93, V: 254, VI: 300, X: 280
Raines, J. D., biographical data, XXXV: 197-198
Rainey, Dr. Frank, death of, XVII: 431
Rains, Judge Emory: authorship of Homestead Law claimed by, I: 105, 106, XX: 40
biographical data, I: 105n, 106-107
Rains, J. D., XVI: 36
Rains, Gen. J. S.: XXX: 168
biographical data, XXX: 168n
Rainwater, ——, IV: 340
Rak, Mary Kidder, XXXIX: 77, XL: 167
Raley, Helen, XXVIII: 82
Rallason, Amos, XXXVIII: 70
Ramage, James, aid in forwarding Tampico expedition, VI: 170, 171, 174
Ramey, Lawrence, XXIII: 214
Ramírez, Alejandro, XIX: 257

Ramírez de Arellano, Fray Pedro, IX: 91, XXXV: 36, 38, 73
Ramírez de la Piszina, Capt. Manuel: X: 122
difficulties with Karankawa, X: 124, 128, 132-133
Ramón, Diego: I: 273, VI: 13, 21, XV: 76, XXVII: 199, 200
character of, VIII: 37
French entanglements imputed to, XXVII: 203
murdered by Indians, VIII: 37
St. Denis arrested by, XXVI: 166
smuggling activities of, XXVI: 167, XXVII: 199, 202, 203, 208, 216
Ramón, Capt. Domingo: XV: 80, XXVII: 199
demotion of, VIII: 29
entrada of, VI: 19-25, VIII: 24-27, XXVI: 167
results of, VIII: 283, X: 10
strength of, VI: 21
Espíritu Santo occupied by (1720), XV: 32-33
killed by Karankawa, X: 117
missions re-established by, VIII: 21-27, XIV: 201
report on St. Denis (1716), XXXVIII: 127
treaty with Tejas, VIII: 26-27
Ramos Arizpe, Miguel: XL: 210
biographical data, XX: 26-27
character of, XX: 27
work on Acta Constitutiva, XX: 22, 26-27
Ramrod Jones . . . (rev.), C. G. Brown, X: 350
Ramsdale, Francis, XXXI: 78
Ramsdell, Charles W.: X: 341, XI: 199, 277, XII: 204, XIII: 328, XIV: 74, 78, 129, 328, XV: 91, 92, XVI: 105, 217, 333, 431, XVII: 95, 96, 320, 429, XVIII: 422, XIX: 207, 314, 316, 441, XXI: 425, XXII: 202, XXV: 224, XXVII: 253, XXVIII: 86, XXIX: 243, 244, XXX: 157, XXXI: 30, 31, XXXIII: 91
investigations in Texas historical sources, XXXI: 27
Ramsey, R., XXX: 15
Ramsey, William Franklin, death of, XXVI: 242
Ranch, work of, nature of, XXXV: 196
Ranchería, government of, XIX: 84-86
Ranchería Grande: XVII: 329-331, 365
Apache pressure on, XVII: 331
apostates' refuge, XVII: 330, 331
Ervipiames predominant in, XVII: 329
formation of, XIV: 223
French flag at (1719), XV: 41
importance of, XVII: 357, 358
mission promised to (1720), XV: 31, 54
missions for (1722-), XVII: 330, 335-336
number of, XVII: 330, 334
Ranchería Grande, range of: location of, XV: 39, 41, XVII: 348
trade with, French, XVII: 357-358
tribes belonging to, XV: 39, 41, XVII: 330, 331, 348
Ranchero, Cortina's attempt to capture, XXIII: 108, XXIV: 298, XXXIX: 26
Rancho Diexmero, Indian raid on (1814), XIV: 165
Randalet, James F., XXXVIII: 171
Randall, O. W., XXXIII: 76, XXXVIII: 69
Randlett, Capt. ....., instructions to cross border issued to (1875), XXIV: 305
Randolph, Lieut. ....., T. N., XII: 190, 191
Randolph, Mrs. Sue, death of, XV: 162
Range: cattle-sheep conflict over, XX: 12-14
cattlemen-nester conflict over, XX: 4-11
classifications of, XX: 5-6
fencing of, XX: 4-11
laws regulating, XX: 5-6
lease of, advantages of system, XX: 7
terms of, XX: 5-6
overstocked, improvement of, XX: 17
overstocking of, XIX: 377, 387, XX: 14, 17
settlement of, prohibited while under lease, XX: 6
solid, cattlemen's fight for, XXXIV: 6-7, 9-19
problem of maintaining, XXXIV: 1-19
use of, regulation of, XX: 5-11
Rangers: (1836-), XXIV: 44
Anadarkos' service with (1858), XXIX: 33
authorized by Consultation, XXIV: 42, XXV: 251-252, XXIX: 23
bases of (1835), VII: 261
captains of (1850), XXIX: 26
early, XIV: 122
character of, XXIX: 24, XXXIX: 333

Comanches' respect for, XXV: 157
company of, plan to organize at San Felipe (1831), XXIII: 220
in Cortina War, XXIII: 106, 107-108, XXIV: 298-299, XXXIX: 25
fights with Comanches of, XXIX: 30-31, 33
frontier defense operations (1836-1860), XXVI: 2-3, 274-280, XXIX: 23-35
Indian auxiliaries used by, XXIX: 33, 34-35
in Mexican War, IX: 221
noted, XXIX: 24
objections to employment of (1849), XXIX: 24
opposition to Mercer colony surveys, XL: 121-122, 126
organization of (1835), XII: 260, 264, 271, XXV: 251, 255-256
(1849-1852), XXIX: 26-30
in Bosque County (1860), XXXVI: 148, 149, 158-159
in Leon County (1839), IV: 205-206
origin of, XXIX: 23-24
patrol lines of (1835), VII: 261
pay of (1835), VII: 260
pursuit of thieves into Mexico by (1875), XXIV: 306
reorganization of (1874), XXVI: 42
superintendents of, authority of, VII: 261-262
typical engagements of, XXIX: 30-33
under Republic, XXIX: 23-24
Gen. Willich's opinion of, XXII: 75
Rangers, Seventeenth: in battle of Monterrey, XXX: 25-29
Mexican War service of, XXX: 1-33
Rankin, Rev. G. C.: XVI: 218
death of, XVIII: 424
Rankin, H. L., XXXVII: 216
Rankin, John G., XIX: 442
Rankin, Melinda, Huntsville teacher, III: 268, 275
Rankin, Peggy, XL: 110
Ranney, Rev. R. H., XXXIV: 300, 302
Rate, Lockland, McIntosh, consul general for Great Britain, IX: 15, XV: 318n, XXXIII: 305-306, XL: 39
Rates: ferry, VIII: 183
freight, XX: 29, XXVI: 33, XXXVII: 222
Galveston-New Orleans (1843), XVI: 310
by ox-team, XXXI: 337, XXXII: 255, XXXV: 1
river, XXXI: 67
transatlantic, XVI: 311
Rather, Ethel Zivley, VIII: 95, 232, XIII: 153, 155, XV: 165
Ratón Mountains, not on Cabeza de Vaca's route, IV: 26-29
Rattlesnakes, skins of, medicinal properties of, XXXV: 212
Raunick, Selma Metzenthin, XXXIII: 134
Rawlins, Roderick: biographical data, XL: 50n
settlement of, XL: 50-54
Rawls, Capt. ——: V: 17-18
trial of, for lynching, XXXII: 348
Rayados, *see* Tawehash
Rayones, III: 136, XXII: 239
Read, John, XXXIII: 240, XXXVIII: 225
Readings in Texas History (rev.), Eugene C. Barker, ed., XXXIII: 80-81
Reagan, John H.: I: 38, VIII: 353, XIV: 188, XVII: 194, XIX: 163, XXII: 294, XXIX: 96, XXXI: 3, 4, 29, XXXVII: 146, XXXVIII: 55, 283, XXXIX: 4
administration of Confederate Post Office Department, XIX: 111, 141, 232-248
biographical data, IX: 41-50
character of, IX: 41-43, 48, 49
in Cherokee War, I: 39, IX: 44
in Confederate Congress, IX: 44, 45, 49
controversies with Treasury Department, XIX: 232-235
death of, VIII: 353, 355, IX: 289-290
education of, IX: 42
Fort Warren letter of, IX: 48, XI: 301-302, XII: 214
genealogy of, IX: 41
imprisonment of, IX: 48-49
mediation between Houston and Convention (1861), III: 280-281
Memoirs . . ., XI: 73-75
military genius, IX: 46-47
organizing member, TSHA, I: 71
Palestine letter of, XII: 213
political attitude of (1877), XXVII: 65
political career of, IX: 44-50
political creed of, IX: 43
presidency of TSHA, IX: 50
railroad commissioner, IX: 49
reconstruction views of, XI: 301-302
relations with Jefferson Davis, IX: 46
relations with Peter E. Bean, VI: 166, 167
secession attitude of, IX: 45, XVIII: 65, 172

in Secession Convention, IX: 45
secretary of Confederate Treasury, IX: 48
slave trade opposed by, VI: 157-158, XVIII: 65
Southern convention proposed by, XVIII: 172
statue of, XV: 166
surrender terms drafted by, IX: 47
tribute to, IX: 289-290
in U. S. Senate, IX: 47
withdrawal from, III: 279
Reagan, Morris, V: 114
Reagan Papers, acquired by State Library, XIV: 303
Real, Sen. Julius, XVII: 98
Real County, creation of, XVII: 98
Real Colonel House, The (rev.), Arthur Howden Smith, XXII: 360
Real estate, undervaluation and escape from taxation of, XIV: 94, 95
"Rebel yell," at Shiloh, X: 294
Recognition, *see* independence, recognition of
Reconstruction: XI: 56-65, XIV: 76-78, XVIII: 351-353
Congressional, XXV: 288-290
disfranchisement during, XXXVIII: 40-52
disorders during, VI: 229, 231, XI: 286, 287, 297-299
evils of, impetus given to emigration by, XXXIX: 108-112
government, provisional nature of, controversy over, XXXVIII: 50-51
Hayes' policy on, XXVI: 296-297, 300
history of, TSHA's investigations in, XXXI: 27-28
legislation, Federal, effects of, IX: 262-263
Presidential, XI: 277-317, XII: 204-230, 317-318
Southern cooperation in, XXV: 291, 293, 294, XXVI: 61-62, 69, 149, 152, 155-159, 160, 307, 315
Reconstruction and the Ku Klux Klan (rev.), T. W. Gregory, X: 349
Reconstruction in Texas (rev.), C. W. Ramsdell, XIV: 74-76
Reconstruction Acts: effect of, XIV: 88
on Texas finances, XVI: 181
Reconstructionists, debt policy of, XIV: 107-108
Red, Dr. George C., XIX: 162
Red, John Brown, XXXII: 169, 174
Red, Dr. Samuel Clark, XIX: 162
Red, Rev. W. S., XVI: 222, XVII: 43, 283, XXVIII: 174
"Red backs," XIV: 122, XXIII: 244
see also government promissory notes *and* currency
Red Bear: XXVI: 186
Caddo chief, XXV: 153n
Red Cross, relief for drouth sufferers refused by (1886), XXXII: 121
Reddenson, ——, XXXVII: 301
Reddin, Carroll, XXXIV: 166
Redding, Robert L., XXXVII: 301
Redding, William G., XXXVII: 301
Red Food, Comanche chief, XXIX: 198, 199
Red Fork, fight at, VII: 83
Red House, Rusk's purchase of, XXXIV: 184
Redland Herald, XXXVII: 146
Redlander: XXXII: 253, 254, 257n, XXXIII: 163, 235, 236
circulation difficulties of (1842), XXXIV: 75
establishment of, XXXV: 190
file of, donated to Texas State Historical Association, XV: 87
tariff policies of, XXI: 6, 11
Red Land Express, III: 43
Red Lands, Austin's description of, VII: 289, 290-292
Redmond, ——, XIX: 97
Red Otter, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 199
Red River: crossing of (1846), XXXIV: 22-23
ferries on (1841), XXIX: 16, XXXIII: 283-284
free navigation of, XV: 276, 277, 279, 283, XVII: 224
French fortifications on (1718), XV: 8
French settlements on, XVII: 168
French trading posts on, X: 23
navigation of, XV: 307, XXXI: 76, XXXIV: 23, XXXVIII: 120-121
presidio on, ordered established (1718), XV: 23, 24
rafts in, XXVIII: 214, XXXVIII: 120
reached by Terán de los Rios, V: 196, X: 6
settlements on (1805), XVII: 153 (1836), XXXIII: 263-269
trading post on, recommended by Sibley (1804), XVII: 156
Red River strip, boundary controversy over, I: 20-21
Red River-Trinity canal, plan for, (1842), XV: 307
Red River Valley, Sibley's reports to Jefferson on, XVII: 152-153
Red River watershed: Spanish claim to, I: 12
U. S. claim to, I: 16

Red Rovers, IX: 207, 208, XXIII: 187n, 278
Red Shoes, Koasati chief, XXXVI: 88
Reed, John B., XXXII: 88, XXXIII: 165, 235, XXXVIII: 221, 223, 224, 225
Reed, John C., ferry of (1830), XXII: 80, 184
Reels, Patrick, IV: 167
Reese, G. W., XXXIV: 259, 260
Reese, Judge T. S., biographical data, XVIII: 424
Reese, Thomas B., XXXIX: 115
Reeves, Jesse H., IX: 142, XII: 161
Reeves, R. A., XI: 303, 307
Refrigerator car, invention of, XIX: 398
Refugio: battle of, V: 342-343, 344, IX: 272-276, XXIII: 275-276, XXIX: 148
  cholera at (1829), XXXIV: 318
  colony at, establishment of, XXXIV: 318-320
    relations with Indians of, XXXIV: 320-324
  Comanche raid on (1840), III: 209
  Indian raid on (1838), XXXIV: 323-324
  massacre at, IX: 275, XXIX: 148
  see also Powers' colony
Refugio mission: abandonment of, caused by Comanches, XIV: 164, 165
  activity of (1812-), XIV: 164, 165
  addition to Power and Hewetson grant of, XXXII: 11-12
  beginnings of, XIX: 401-404
  bells of, XXXIV: 319
  equipment of, XXV: 181
  establishment of, XIX: 403-404, XXV: 174-184
    date of, XXV: 174, 178, 181, 183
    delays in, XXV: 180-181
  population of (1795), XXV: 184
  records of, XIV: 164-166
  removal of (1795), XXV: 182-184
  site of, XIX: 403-404, XXV: 179, 183-184
  tribes at, XIV: 165
Regenbrecht, Adalbert, biographical data, XX: 28-30
Regenerador, M. N., XIII: 108
Regidor: duties of, VIII: 125, 321-322, XXI: 246
  office of, made salable, XIX: 75
  privileges of, XIX: 75
  qualifications of, XIX: 74
  restrictions on, XIX: 74
Regidor decano, functions of, VIII: 323
Regla, Conde de, assumption of mission costs, VIII: 51
Regulars, Battalion of, at San Jacinto, XXVI: 260
Regulators: enrolled at Nacogdoches (1826), VII: 135
  Nacogdoches excitement over (1841), XXXII: 93-94
  suppression of (1844), XIX: 284, XXXII: 256, 257
Reid, John R., XL: 270
Reily, E., XXXVII: 321
Reily, James: V: 26, XIX: 63, 288, XXIV: 215, XXXIV: 184, XXXV: 167, 318, XXXVII: 320, XL: 270
  annexation, attitude toward, XX: 61
  diplomatic negotiations, XV: 279-281, 282, 283-284
  mission to North Mexican States, XXII: 300-302
  plan to annex Northern Mexico (1862), XXII: 294
Reindeer, XXVI: 110
Reinerman, ——, II: 172n
Reinhardt, Louis, biographical data, III: 33-40
Reinhardt, M. F., XXXVII: 323, XXXVIII: 70, 227
Reinosa, establishment of, II: 165, XXII: 218
Reis, Peter, XXXIII: 182
Reisa-Skizzen in Poesie und Prosa (rev.), Peter August Melling, XIX: 107
Relations of Pennsylvania with the British Government, 1696-1765 (rev.), Winfred Trexler Root, XVI: 216-217
Remarriages (1836-), II: 171
Remember Goliad (rev.), Clarence R. Wharton, XXXVI: 78-79
Remer, Dr. William, XXXIII: 258
Reminiscences (rev.), Rev. John H. McLean, XXIII: 225-226
Reminiscences of the Civil War . . . (rev.), Ralph J. Smith, XV: 90
Remuda, VI: 209
Renfroe, David, XIV: 306
Renfroe, Isaac, XIV: 306
Renick, Dorothy Waties, XXIX: 51
"Rep-ing," XXXV: 197
Representation, basis of, in Confederate Congress, debate on, XXXIX: 35-36
Representatives, Texas, barred from Congress (1866), XII: 211-212
Republic: consular service of, *see* consular service
  finances of (1836-), XXIII: 236-253
  first court in, IV: 186
  frontier defense of, XXIV: 43-80
  history of, TSHA's investigations in, XXXI: 24-26

Indian policy of, XXV: 152-173, 229-260, XXVI: 1-29, 128-148, 184-205
internal problems of, XVIII: 43
last treaty of, XXV: 151-173
Republic of the Rio Grande, XXXV: 191
Republicans, Southern, Bryan's estimate of, XXVI: 64-65
Rerenor, ..., protest against reestablishment of Adáes mission, XV: 51-52
Rescate, Cañón del: Comanchero trade depot, XXXVIII: 161, 163
identity of, XXXIX: 136-137
see also Yellowhouse Canyon
Reservation, Clear Fork, IX: 61
Reservation system, Indian: XXIX: 98-123
abandonment of, XXIX: 119-122
adoption of (1852), XXIX: 98
failure of, XXIX: 113-119
reasons for, XXIX: 113-121
successes of, XXIX: 108
Reservations, Indian: establishment of (1854), XXVI: 36-37
finances of, XXIX: 110
land provisions for, XXIX: 98-99
location of, XXIX: 99-100
settlement of, XXIX: 100
surveys of, XXIX: 99
control of, XXIX: 108
see also Brazos Reserve and Comanche Reserve
"Reserve, Army of," XVI: 52-53
Residencia: XXI: 253-278
abuses under, XXI: 261-263
cabildo officers subject to, XIX: 74
costs of, borne by defendants, XXI: 258
duration of, XXI: 257, 261, 264, 270, 272
judges of, compensation of, XXI: 259
of minor officials, XXI: 257, 271-272, 276-278
officials subject to, XIX: 74, 75, 76
origins of, XXI: 253-254
penalties imposed under, XXI: 258-259, 263-266, 269-270, 276
appeals from, XXI: 255-256, 270, 273-274
procedure of, development of, XXI: 259-260, 270-274, 276-278
regidor subject to, XIX: 75
typical cases of, XXI: 256-257, 260, 261, 262-270, 274-276
Retes, Capt. José de, XVI: 152
Reug, Henry, XXXIII: 162
Reug, L., XXX: 314, 321, XXXI: 63, 77, XXXII: 87, 172
Réunion, monument placed on site of (1924), XXVIII: 83
Revenge, wreck of (1822), XVIII: 196
Revenues (1836-1846), XXI: 32, XXIII: 245n
Revenue, *see* customs
Revilla, VI: 191
Revillagigedo, Conde de, viceroy, list of non-Nahua tribes, III: 240
Revista Histórica Mexicana, establishment of, XI: 240
Revolt, Pueblo: XV: 93-147
causes of, XV: 122
organization of, XV: 101-106
outbreak of, XV: 105-132
results on Texas colonization of, V: 173
sources for study of, XV: 93-95
survivors of, XV: 120, 127, 133, 147
Tanos opposition to, XV: 117-118, 132
Revolution: Ayers' account of, IX: 271-276
causes of, XIII: 180, XV: 179-180, 182-183, XXIII: 79
obscured by slavery question, XV: 174, XXVIII: 31-32, 33
crusading aspects of, XVI: 30
Fannin's part in, XXIII: 80-90, 171-203, 271-283
finances of, XIII: 167, 168, 169, 170, 175-176, 179
fought by "old settlers," IX: 260
German accounts of, XXXIII: 139-140
German part in, I: 300-302
historical background of, V: 270-275
history of, TSHA's investigations in, XXXI: 20-23
indifference of Texans to, IX: 237-240
lack of official information on in U. S., XIII: 217-219
leaders of, distrust of, in U. S., XVII: 278, 279-280
Mississippi aid to, XXI: 36-45, 58-60
nature of, V: 35, IX: 260, XIII: 185
New Orleans aid to, condemned, XVIII: 370
New York aid to, XVIII: 373-374
New Yorkers in, XVIII: 377-378
Ohio aid to, XXI: 61-62
parallels with American revolution, XV: 173-174, 185
Pennsylvania aid to, XVII: 265-266, 269-276
phases of, XIII: 156, XXIII: 79
poetry of, contemporary, XXI: 156-184

political background of, VII: 249-251
theatrical benefits for, XVIII: 373
United States interest in, XVI: 30-33
United States' neutrality in, XV: 215-216, XVI: 54-61, XVIII: 382-384, XXI: 44, 58-60
difficulty of enforcement of, XVI: 55, 56-58
volunteers' disregard for, XVI: 54-55, 58
Virginians' aid to, XVI: 277-283
volunteers' part in, importance of, XVI: 35
Revolutionaries, Mexican, based in Texas, depredations of (1877), XXIV: 143-144
Reyes, Gen. Isidro, treatment of Béxar prisoners, XIII: 296, 298, 300, 315, 322
Reynolds, Maj. Allen, Bolivar Point purchased by (1830), XXXI: 67
Reynosa, *see* Reinosa
Reynolds, Hiram G., XXI: 92
Reynolds, Isaac, XXXVII: 56
Reynolds, Maj. Gen. John F., command in Texas (1869), XXXVIII: 49-52
Reynolds, John Purdy, XXXVII: 160, 167, 275
Reynolds, Walt, IX: 58
Rhodius, ——, XXXI: 127
Riata and Spurs (rev.), Charles A. Siringo, XXXV: 333-334
Rica de Oro: XXIII: 206
search for, XXI: 112, 118-119, XXIII: 298-300
Rica de Plata, legend of, XXI: 117-118
Rice, Judge Ben H., death of, XXII: 289
Rice, Lieut. James O.: XIV: 113
Flores defeated by, XIV: 123, XXIV: 76
Rice, Capt. Jim, XIV: 122
Rice, Levi M., XXXI: 41
Rice, William: XXXIII: 272
precautions against horse theft, XXXIII: 295-296
Rice, William M., XIX: 63
Rice Institute, endowment of, XIX: 63
Richardson, Dr. ——, XI: 23
Richardson, Asher, XXXIV: 84, 87
Richardson, Rev. Chauncey, XXXIV: 308
part in establishment of Rutersville College, II: 124, 129
Richardson, Daniel L., XXXI: 139
Richardson, E. Ramsey, XXXVII: 154
Richardson, G. F.: XIII: 130
fined (1831), XXIV: 157
Richardson, J. J., XXXV: 110
Richardson, Judge J. P., III: 227
Richardson, James, fmc: XXXIX: 300, XL: 177
expulsion case of, XL: 271, 272, 273
in Revolution, XL: 33, 272
Richardson, Martha G., Rutersville teacher, II: 125
Richardson, Paul: XXV: 164
Comanche agent, XXV: 158
Richardson, Rupert N., XXVIII: 85, XXIX: 1, XXXI: 191, XXXII: 95, 97, XXXV: 172, 331, XXXVI: 248, XXXVII: 66, 223, 226, XXXIX: 335
Richardson, Stephen: XXI: 412, 418, XXII: 81, XXIII: 214
land litigation of (1836), XIII: 130
Richman, A., estate, XXXIII: 321
Richman, Irving B., XII: 315
Richmond, slave of Moses Austin, VII: 287
Richmond: newspapers at, XXXV: 188
bridge at (1855), VII: 283-284
Richmond (Va.): (1862), XXXVIII: 275-301, *passim*
hunger riot in (1863), XXXIX: 46-47
life in (1863), XXXIX: 33-60 *passim*
Richmond Telescope, establishment of, XXXV: 188
Rickard, J. A., XXXVII: 313
Ricord, John, XXXIV: 346
Riddle, A. G., XIX: 147
Riddle, Joseph, annexation opposed by, XVIII: 75, 77
Riddle, Wilson J.: XIII: 314
liberation of, XXXVIII: 247, 248
Rieman, A., estate of, XXXI: 70, 73
Rifle, flint-lock, VII: 51
Rifles, manufacture of (1862-), XXVII: 268
Riggins, Lieut. ——, skirmish with Indians, XII: 307-308
Riggins, J. W., XXV: 149
Riggs, John, killed by Indians, XXVII: 153
Rights of Man: XIII: 56, 80, XVIII: 200, XXXI: 367
owned by John R. Harris, VII: 66
Rigley, ——, teacher (1850), II: 173
Riley, Gen. B., XVI: 229, 246
Riley, Lieut. J. V., XXI: 365
Riley, James, *see* Reily, James
Riley, James B., XXXIX: 27
Ringgold Barracks, road to, opening of, XXXVII: 134
Ringgold's battery, IX: 220, 221
"Río," not synonymous with "river," III: 61
Río Abajo: XV: 99, 100, 102

defense of (1680), XV: 144-146
evacuation of (1680), XV: 137
refugees from, famine among, XVI: 153-155, 167-168
retreat of, XVI: 137-138, 139-140, 143-144, 152-155, 160-161
see also New Mexico, refugees from
Spanish strength in (1680), XV: 146
Río de Bagres, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 193, 194-195
Río Blanco, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 186-187
Río Bravo, *see* Río Grande
Río de Conchas, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 139, 179, X: 278, 313, 315
Río Doce, Confederate colony on, XXXIX: 175-189
Río de las Flores, XXXIX: 256
Río de los Franceses, *see* Garcitas River
Río Frío: VIII: 207
fight with Kickapoos on (1865), I: 118-120
casualties in, I: 119
Rio Grande: as boundary, *see* boundary, Rio Grande
Cabeza de Vaca's crossing of, place of, III: 60, 62, 63, 134-136, 139-140, X: 278, 315, 316, XXII: 232-236
on Cabeza de Vaca's route, X: 272-273
exploration of (1688), XIX: 362-363
lower, fordability of, XXII: 234
navigation of, XVIII: 83, XXI: 200
presidio of, Apache raids on (1735), XIV: 241, 253
Republic of the, V: 47, XV: 229, XX: 78-79
establishment of, XXIV: 130
source of, speculations concerning (1690), II: 254, 282
variant nomenclature of, II: 254, 282, VI: 82-83
Rio Grande City: (1846), XXXIV: 239
Mexican raid on (1878), XXIV: 142
Rio Grande-Colorado strip, military occupation of, by U. S. (1845), XX: 278
Rio Grande Herald, XXXV: 276
Rio Grande-Pacific Boundary bill, Houston's veto of (1842), reasons for, XXI: 194-197
Rio Grande-Sabine canal, plan for (1846), XXI: 200
Rio Grande Valley, roads opened to, (1849), XXVIII: 288
Río de Janeiro, Confederate colonists in, XXXIX: 193
Río, Domingo del, Indian trader, XVI: 347, 350-351, 356, 359, 362, 364, 374, 376
Río de Losa, Capt. Rodrigo, XXX: 118
Río Mexicano, XXXIX: 256
Río de Nieves, XXXIX: 255, 256
Río del Norte, *see* Río Grande
Río de la Palizada, *see* Mississippi River
Río de las Palmas, southern limit of buffalo, III: 233
Río Pánuco: as boundary, I: 10, 13
limit of Spanish dominion, I: 12
Río Perdido, as boundary, I: 11, XVII: 11
Río Pesquería, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 224, 238, 242
Río Puerco, *see* Pecos River
Río de Sabinas, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, XXII: 246
Río San Diego, *see* Nueces River
Río de San Juan, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 136, 139, XXII: 223, 224, 234, 238
Río de San Lorenzo, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 139
Río Sarco, *see* Río Frío
Río Solo, reached by De León, II: 254, 282
Río Tamesí, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 184, 188, 192
Río de Valles, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 189
Riotte, C. N., XV: 88, XXXIII: 255
Río Turbio, *see* Río Grande
Ripley, Eliza, XVI: 433
Ripley family, killed by Indians (1841), XXXIV: 40
Ripperdá, Gov. Barón de: IX: 81, 115
administration of, VIII: 62-68
boundary proposed by (1773), IX: 91-94
implicated in smuggling, IX: 102-103
Indian policy of, VIII: 63, IX: 91-93
influence in reoccupation of East Texas of, IX: 95-122
report on East Texas: IX: 83
Rippy, J. Fred, XXII: 291, XXIII: 91, XXIV: 235, 292, XXVII: 1, XXX: 75
Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic, The (rev.), Angie Debo, XXXVIII: 229-230
Rise and Fall of the Mission San Sabá (rev.), John W. Hunter, IX: 226
Rise of the Spanish Empire in the Old World and the New, The, I, II (rev.), Roger Bigelow Merriman, XXII: 197-200

Risley, Cornelia, protegée of E. H. Cushing, XXV: 267
Risley, Eulalia, protegée of E. H. Cushing, XXV: 267
Rister, C. C., XXIX: 181, XXXIII: 34
Ritchie & Dunavant, XIX: 117
Rivas, Capt. Martín de, XIX: 347-351, 362, 363
Rivas-Iriarte expedition, search for La Salle (1686), XIX: 347-351
Rivas-Pez expedition, search for La Salle, XIX: 363
River of Nuts, *see* Nuts, River of
Rivera, Afán de, XVI: 365, 373, 376
Rivera, Pedro de: campaign against Apaches recommended by (1731), XIV: 229-230
inspection of (1727), VIII: 287, X: 18, XIV: 224
mission readjustments (1727), VIII: 38-39
realignment of presidio garrisons, VIII: 37-38
reduction of garrisons recommended by (1727), XIV: 224
Rivera y Moncada, Gov. Fernando Xavier de, report on California presidios (1774), XIX: 189, 190, 193
Rivers, William M., warned for vagrancy (1829), XXI: 406
Rivers: economic value of (1840), XV: 233-234
importance in boundary delimitation of, VI: 82-83
navigability of, Almonte's estimate of, XXVIII: 180, 192, 204, 213, 214
Austin's estimate of (1828), XXVIII: 99
transportation by, dangers of, XXXV: 1-2
Rives, Denmore, IV: 340
Rives, George Lockhart, XVIII: 109
Road: Austin-El Paso, explorations for (1849), XXXVII: 119-120,
route of, XXXVII: 120
Béxar-Washington, V: 264
Chihuahua, Austin's interest in, VIII: 235, XX: 252n
Corpus Christi-Fort Inge, explorations for (1849), XXXVII: 130
El Paso, Aubry's report on (1850), XXXVII: 120n
from Austin, explorations for (1849), XXXVII: 119-120
explorations for (1848), XXVIII: 291-292, XXXVII: 117-119, 131-134
opening of, XXVIII: 288, 291-301
routes of, XXXVII: 118-119, 120, 121-123, 124-125
Lower, establishment of, XXXVII: 122
explored by Hays (1848), XXVIII: 291-293
test of (1849), XXXVII: 123-125
travel over (1849-), XXVIII: 298
Upper, abandonment of, XXVIII: 300
C. C. Cox's journey over (1849), XXIX: 37-50, 128-129
condition of (1849), XXIX: 212-214
Creuzbar's map of, XXVIII: 294, 297
establishment of, XXXVII: 122
El Paso-Arkansas, explorations for (1849), XXXVII: 131-134
Ford-Neighbors exploration of, XXVIII: 292-293
Guadalupe Mountain passage of, XXIX: 48-50
L. B. Harris' account of, XXIX: 212-223
route of, XXVIII: 297-298, XXIX: 42-50, 128-129, 215-223
test of (1849), XXXVII: 125
travel on, XXIX: 42-50, 128-129, 213-233
water on, XXIX: 5, 13, 45-46, 49-50, 128-129, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218-219
El Paso-California, deserted settlements on, XXIX: 140
Indians on (1849), XXIX: 135-136, 137, 138, 145, 205, 222
route of, XXIX: 132-146, 201-207
supplies on, prices of, XXIX: 131, 133, 143, 144, 145, 201n, 203n, 207, 219, 221
travel on, XXIX: 132-146
wild cattle on, XXIX: 140, 141, 220
las Moras, *see* road, El Paso, Lower
national military, proposed route of (1841), XXXIII: 283
San Antonio-Fort Merrell, XXXVII: 134-135
San Antonio-Ringgold Barracks, XXXVII: 134
Santa Fe, from Austin, plans for, XXIV: 93, 94
Southern Emigrant, opening of, XXVIII: 288

Roads: (1835), XXVIII: 205, 215
in Austin's colony, *see* Austin's colony, roads in
condition of (1833), XXVI: 88, XXVIII: 120, 196
(1841), XXXI: 182, 186
(1851), XXXVII: 144, 215-216, 221
emigrant, to California, XXVIII: 287-301
explorations for (1849-), XXXVII: 126-129, XXXVIII: 137, 140-148
new (1842), XXXIV: 69
to Santa Fe, plans for, XX: 249-252, XXIV: 88, 92, 93, 94-95
Roark, Mrs. E., IV: 96, 105, 185
Roark, Elijah: XVIII: 205
killed by Indians (1829), IV: 93-95
Roark, Jackson: IV: 183, XIII: 136, XVIII: 205
biographical data, IV: 95n
Roark, Leo: IV: 110, 112, 122, 172, 183, XVIII: 205
biographical data, IV: 95n
escape from Indians (1829), IV: 93-95
at San Jacinto, IV: 170, 171
at siege of Béxar, IV: 158
Roark family, IV: 93-95
Roarer, *see* Rohrer
Robbers' Roost, on Canadian, eradication of, XXXI: 341-343
Robbins, ——, XXXVII: 161
Robbins, Fred S., XVI: 222
Robbins, George S. (?), XXXVII: 289
Robbins, Nathaniel, XXVI: 17, XXXVII: 289, XXXIX: 297
Robbins, William, VII: 49
Roberson, A. ?., expulsion of (1803), XXV: 97
Roberts, A., IX: 239
Roberts, Albert, XI: 59
Roberts, Catherine Border, XXV: 226
Roberts, Chandler, XXXVI: 148
Roberts, Charles, XXXVIII: 64
Roberts, Elisha, XIV: 305, 306, 310, XXXI: 291, 374, XXXV: 319, XXXVII: 139
Roberts, Felix Grundy, XXXI: 291
Roberts, Frank E., XXVIII: 173
Roberts, Maj. Ingham S.: XXI: 104
death of, XXXVI: 248, XXXVII: 76
Roberts, Dr. Isaiah Jackson, C. S. A., XXXVIII: 274n
Roberts, John S., Nacogdoches postmaster, XXXI: 64n, 78, 79, 291, 375, 378, XXXII: 175, 257, 345, XXXIII: 166, 317, XXXIV: 258, 347, XXXV: 81, XXXVII: 140, XXXVIII: 64, 214, 223, 224
Roberts, Mark R., XXXIII: 263, 267, 298, XXXIV: 58
Roberts, Moses F., XXXIII: 76
Roberts, Ned., XXXI: 285, 377, XXXII: 349, 351
Roberts, Gov. Oran Milo: I: 3, 77, 100, 128, 145, 233, 265, II: 117, XI: 303, XVIII: 178, 179, 186, 194, XXI: 65, XXII: 315, XXXI: 3, 4, 29, XXXIII: 1, 21, XXXVII: 219
action in Mercer colony case, XL: 140-141
"Address to the People of the United States" (1866), effect of, II: 16
inception of, XII: 104-105, 140-141
administrations of, efficiency of, II: 17-18
financial policy of, II: 17, 18
attorney for Houston, II: 4
barred from U. S. Senate, II: 15-16
biographical data, II: 2-20
character of, I: 251, II: 14, XXXIII: 9-10
in Civil War, II: 14-15
collection of, bequest to University of Texas of, II: 95-96
continuation of Yoakum, II: 91-92
contributions to supreme court procedure, II: 9-11
criticized by Paschal (1864), II: 15
election to U. S. Senate, XII: 209-210
intellectual interests, II: 19
interest in co-education, I: 240
interviews with President Johnson, XII: 129-130, 139, 141
at Jackson Dinner (1867), XII: 132-137
land policy of, II: 18
law school conducted by, II: 16
law practice (1867-1868), II: 16
legal talents, II: 3-6
literary output, II: 19
organizing member TSHA, I: 71-74
part in establishment of University of Texas, I: 236, 237, 238, 239-240, 249, 251-252, 253-255, 256, 262, 263, 264-265
political career of, II: 5-18
political convictions of, II: 7, 18
professor of law (1883-1892), II: 18
report to Texas on Washington activities (1866), XII: 101-102
secession debate with Bell (1860), II: 12-14
in Supreme court, II: 7-15, 17
tribute to, II: 104
Washington journal of (1866-1867), XII: 87-147
Roberts, Reuben H., XXIV: 50

Roberts, Samuel A., XIII: 30, XVIII: 177, XXIV: 200, XXVII: 87, XXXII: 165, 167, 179
Roberts, Thomas H., XXXVII: 160, 276
Roberts, William E., XXXII: 310
Robertson, Andrew, XXXI: 43, 44
Robertson, Capt. Arthur, T. N., XII: 201
Robertson, Col. Elijah Sterling Clark: XXX: 245
  appointed postmaster-general, XX: 107
Robertson, Gen. Felix H., VI: 337
Robertson, J. B., XVIII: 178
Robertson, J. C., XVIII: 190
Robertson, J. G., XII: 187
Robertson, James, XXXVII: 160, 276
Robertson, Judge James H., death of, XV: 356
Robertson, James M., XXIX: 147
Robertson, John C., XXI: 65
Robertson, R. L., arrest of (1865), circumstances of, XII: 317-318
Robertson, Sterling C.: XXVI: 226
  antecedents of, V: 32
  appeal to Council for titles (1835), XL: 330
  colonists from Tennessee sent out by, I: 68
  colonists introduced by, number of, XXXI: 321-324 *passim*
  controversy with Austin, XXXI: 320-321, XXXII: 336-337
  evasion of Nacogdoches blockade, XXXI: 319
  grant of, location of, XXXI: 302
  independence predicted by (1835), XXX, 242n
  Nashville Company's contract assumed by, XXXI: 319, 322
  suit to recover premium lands, XXXI: 323-324
  treaty with Kichai, VI: 242
Robertson County: early bar of, V: 120
  creation of, XXVI: 271
Robertson's colony: XXXI: 315-324
  Austin-Williams administration of, XXVI: 227
  boundary of, XXVI: 227
  state of (1833), XXVI: 226-227
Robidoux, Michel: party of, massacre of (1826), XXVI: 245
  and Pratt, trapping expedition (1826), XXVI: 244-245, 247, 251, 252
Robin, C. C., on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 21-22
Robinson, Dr. ——, killed at Velasco, IV: 38
Robinson, Alfred, XVIII: 136, 138, 252
Robinson, Andrew, IV: 87, VI: 163n, VII: 29, XVIII: 273
Robinson, Bud, VIII: 267
Robinson, George, XIX: 38, XXII: 95
Robinson, Isaac, XXXVII: 160, 276
Robinson, J. B., XXIX: 187
Robinson, James W.: IV: 332, V: 286, XII: 199, XIII: 160, 313, XVI: 307, 314, XXXI: 203, XXXVI: 264, 271, XXXVIII: 65, XL: 314
  biographical data, V: 337-338, XXXVI: 254n
  independence attitude of, V: 279, XIII: 160
  land policy of, XL: 332
  Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 178
  reannexation proposal brought by, XV: 289, XVI: 204, 207, XVII: 67, 70
  reinforcements promised Fannin by, XXIII: 189
  release of, XXXVIII: 252
Robinson, Jessee, VI: 322
Robinson, John, ferry license granted to (1830), XXII: 84
Robinson, Dr. John Hamilton, envoy to Béxar (1813), XL: 299
Robinson, Joseph C., Dawson prisoner, XIII: 292, XXXVIII, 247n, 248
Robinson, Col. Palatine, XXXVI: 176
Robinson, "Popcorn," II: 174
Robinson, Sugg, XX: 16
Robinson, Temp, VIII: 267
Robinson, Tod, XVII: 302, XX: 266, XXIV: 272, XXXV: 190
Robinson, William, XXIII: 151, 214
Robison, Joel W.: XXVIII: 83
  account of Santa Anna's capture, VI: 244-246
  biographical data, VI: 241-247
  at Concepción, VI: 242
  in "grass fight," VI: 243
  in Kichai Village fight, VI: 242
  at San Jacinto, IV: 175, V: 92, 93n, VI: 143, 243-246
  at storm of Béxar, VI: 243
  at Velasco, VI: 241
Robison, Judge John G.: in First Congress, VI: 246
  killed by Indians (1837), VI: 246, XXIV: 44
  at Velasco, VI: 241
Robledo, Vicente, killed by raiders (1878), V: 219
Robles, Vito Alessio, XXXIII: 86, XXXV: 247
Robson, G. W.: biographical data, XXXII: 213-214, 216

"cow" advertising originated by, XXXII: 217
Rockdale, mission ruins near, XVII: 323-324
Rockwall County Pioneer Association, XXVII: 251
Rocky Ford, toll bridge at, XXXIII: 280
Rocky Mountain Fur Co., XVIII: 9
Rodeo, VI: 208-209
Rodgers, Thomas H., XXXII: 88, 347
Rodríguez, Fr. Agustín: XXX: 114
  killed by Indians, XXIX: 224
Rodríguez, Antonio, V: 154
Rodríguez, Calixto, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 240-241
Rodríguez, Judge J. M.: account of Santa Anna's advance, XXXVII: 10n
  biographical data, XVIII: 115
Rodriguez, J. P., XXXIX: 24
Rodríguez, Juan: chief of Ranchería Grande, X: 301, XV: 55, XVII: 330
  guide to Aguayo, XV: 33, 41, 45, 54, 56
Rodríguez, Margarito, killed by raiders (1878), V: 242
Rodríguez Cabrillo, Juan: XVI: 65
  search for Anián strait, XXIII: 204
Rodríguez de Cermenho, Sebastián: California coast explorations of (1595), XXI: 112-114
    results of, XXIII: 212-213
    route of, XXIII: 212
  discredited, XXIII: 212
Rodríguez-Chamuscade expedition: XXIX: 224-231, XXX: 118
  expeditions of, XV: 96, XVI: 5, XXIX: 224-231, 296-300, XXX: 118
  stay in New Mexico (1582), circumstances of, XXIX: 224, 225, 227-228, 230
  true nature of, XXIX: 296-298
Rodríguez Miró, Gov. Esteban: X: 34, 35, XXIV: 172, 173, 176, 177, 179, 180
  annexation of Kentucky planned by, XXIV: 179
Roeder, Albrecht, von, I: 301, II: 173
Roeder, Louis, von, I: 297, II: 232, XXXIV: 336
  in Revolution, I: 300
Roeder, Ludwig Anton Sigmund, von, XX: 28, XXXIV: 336
Roeder, Ottilie, von, death of, I: 302
Roemer, Dr. Ferdinand: V: 137, VII: 74, XXXI: 123
  description of Texas (1849), XXXIII: 137-138, 139, 140, 141
Roer, *see* Rohrer, ——
Rogan, Octavia F., XX: 101
Rogers, ——, killed by Indians (1840), I: 125
Rogers, Dr. ——, killed in battle of the Neches, I: 44
Rogers, John A., XXVIII: 262
Rogers, N. N., XXV: 148
Rogers, Robert, IV: 207, XXXVIII: 290
Rogers, Samuel, XXXVIII: 70
Rogers, Stephen, IV: 207
Rogers, Tiana, XVI: 118
Rogers, Col. William P.: biographical data, XXXII: 259-299
  Civil War letters of, XXXII: 285-298
  death of, XXXII: 298-299
  diary of (1846-1862), XXXII: 261-285
  in Mexican War, XXXII: 261-285
  Mexican War letters of, XXXII: 265n, 270n, 275
  monument to, XVI: 224
Rohrer, ——, wagon-master (1836), IV: 305, 306, VI: 140
Rojo, Francisco, Béxar teacher, VI: 46
Rolla, XIX: 43
Roller, Gen. John E., IX: 157
Rollie Burns: . . . (rev.), W. C. Holden, XXXVI: 239
Rollins, John H., treaty with Indians (1850), XXXI: 126-127
Roman, Richard: at San Jacinto, XXVI: 268
  tariff policies of, XXI: 14-15
Romance and Tragedy of Texas History, Sam H. Dixon, XXVIII: 174
Romberg, Johannes, XXXIII: 134
Romero, Padre Anastasio, I: 222, XVI: 357, 359, 364
Romero, Antonio, XIX: 330, 336, 338, 348
Romero de Terreros, Pedro, San Sabá mission financed by, XVII: 387-388, 394, 395, 401, 402
Roof, J. E., estate of, XXXII: 171, 172
Roosevelt, Elliot, visit at Fort McKavett (1877), XXXVIII: 34-35
Roosevelt, John, XXXVIII: 35
Roosevelt, Theodore, XIV: 80
Root, Winfred Trexler, XVI: 214, XVIII: 334
Rope-making, IV: 99-100
Rosario mission: (1768), XXXV: 38-40
  agriculture at, XXXV: 39
  buildings at, XXXV: 39
  establishment of, X: 132-136, XXV: 175

background of, X: 113-132
finances of, X: 132-133, 134, 135
irrigation at, X: 133
failure of, XXV: 123
live stock at (1768), XXXV: 39
prosperity of, X: 136-139
revivals of, XIX: 402, XXV: 176
site of, X: 134
tribes at, XXXV: 40
Rose, A. J., organizing member TSHA, I: 71
Rose, Col. I. T., misconduct of (1866), XI: 297
Rose, James M., XXXVII: 160, 276
Rose, Moses: account of Travis' Alamo speech, authenticity of, V: 4, 5, 6-7, 10-11
escape from Alamo of, V: 1-11, VI: 67-69, XXXVII: 31n
credibility of, V: 8-10
French military record, V: 2
presence in Alamo attested, V: 7-8
Rose, Dr. Pleasant W.: biographical data, IV: 93, 104, VII: 214
diary of, XVIII: 204n
family of, experiences in Runaway Scrape, IV: 162-179
terrorized by wild African, IV: 105-107
house pillaged (1836), IV: 177
journey to Texas, IV: 85-87
move to Houston, IV: 186
pioneer experiences of (1833-1837), IV: 85-127, 155-189
practice at Harrisburg, IV: 89, 90
settlement on Bray's Bayou (1837), IV: 188
settlement at Stafford's Point, IV: 90-91
wrecked on Clopper's Point, IV: 86
Rose, Robert, XXXI: 315
Rose, Robert, Confederate agent to Maximilian, XXII: 308
Rose, William P.: killer of Potter, arrest of (1842), XXXIII: 241
trial of, XXXIII: 242, 315, XXXVI: 229
Rosenberg, Ernst, von, biographical data, XXXIII: 153-154
Rosenberg, Mrs. Mollie Macgill, death of, XXI: 222
Rosenberg, William, von, defense of Adelsverein, XXXIII: 153
Rosenberg Library, historical materials in, XXVII: 168-169
Ross, George, von, description of Texas (1851), XXXIII: 145
Ross, Capt. James J.: VI: 323
battle with Waco-Tawakonis (1826), VII: 48-49
Ross, John: II: 65, 66, 67
capture of, by Union Cherokees, XXXV: 255, 256
character of, II: 69
correspondence with Bowl, I: 40-41
death of, II: 69
deposition of, II: 68
Ross, Gov. Lawrence Sullivan: XXVIII: 270
in battle of Wichita Village, IX: 56, XXIX: 34
in Civil War, IX: 61
death of, I: 232
organization of ranger company (1860), IX: 58
statue of, XXIII: 78
Ross, Lizzie: IX: 57
recovered from Indians, XXVIII: 270
Ross, Capt. Peter F., XXIX: 35
Ross, Col. Reuben, XXIV: 130, 131, XXXI: 299n
Ross, Capt. Shapleigh, IX: 55, XXVII: 146, 151, 153, XXIX: 33, 63, 101, 103, 113
Ross, Sul, *see* Ross, L. S.
Ross, William, XXXV: 265
Ross, Russian colony of, XVIII: 7, 9
Rossy, Alexander, XV: 88, XXXIII: 256, 258
Rotan, Mrs. Edward, XX: 413
Rote, Mrs. W. P., XXVI: 77
Round-up, routine of, XXXI: 359-364, XXXII: 48-57, 58-59
Round-up cook, duties of, XXXII: 51-52
Rountree, Lee J., death of, XXVII: 252
Rouse, Dr. Joseph, *see* Rowe, Dr. Joseph
Rousseau, Moses, XXII: 88
Rowan, ——, powder manufacturer (1863), XXVII: 268
Rowe, Edna, VI: 265
Rowe, Dr. Joseph, XIV: 335, XX: 320, 323, XXIII: 169, 170, XXXI: 78
Rowe, Samuel, XXIX: 111, XXXVI: 97
Rowland, John: XXVII: 95
Texas agent in Santa Fe, XX: 248
Rowland, Kate Mason, XI: 163
Rowlett, Dr. Daniel: XL: 126
agent for Mercer colony, XL: 45
campaign against Indians (1839), XXXIII: 294
character of, XXXIV: 61-62
in Congress (1837-), XXXIII: 273, 281-282
immigration (1836), XXXIII: 263-264
Red River ferry operated by (1841), XXXIII: 283, 284

relations with Indians of (1836-), XXXIII: 265
in Revolution, XXXIII: 266
settlement in Fannin County of, XXXIII: 262, 264, 267
Royal Yacht, C.S.S., XXI: 373
Royalists, American, immigration to Louisiana (1786), XXIV: 172
Royall, R. R.: V: 277, XII: 170, XXIII: 167, XXX: 147
death of, XXXI: 69
estimate of Austin, XIII: 283
Royston, Maj. Mart, XI: 62, XXII: 48
Royuela, José Manuel, XXXI: 300
Rubí, Marqués del: Apache extermination urged by, IX: 78
inspection by, VIII: 59-62, IX: 72, 74-79, X: 35, XVI: 376
presidio cordon suggested by, VIII: 61
report of, VIII: 59-62, IX: 74-79, X: 29
report on La Luz mission, XVI: 373
withdrawal from East Texas recommended by, IX: 75, 76, 80
Rubidoux, ——, description of California, XVIII: 25
Rubio & Co., agents for Santa Anna, XII: 279, 285
Rucker, Brig. Gen. Lewis H., XXXVIII: 36
Rueland, John, trapping expedition of (1826), XXVI: 244
Ruff, Allen N., XXXVII: 301
Ruffin, Edmund, XXXVI: 241-243
Ruffin, Maj. F. G., XXXVIII: 293
Ruffin Dragoons, X: 286
Rufus Putnam, XXX: 148, 153, 220, 224, 228, 230, 231, 306, 308, 314, XXXII: 300
Rugeley, Capt. E. S., XVI: 439
Ruiz, Francisco: biographical data, XXXVII: 39n
commandant at Tenoxtitlán, VI: 285, XIX: 279, XXXI: 196, XXXVII: 175
Ruíz, José Francisco, Béxar teacher (1803), VI: 29
Ruíz, Marcos, XVI: 350, 356, 376
Rumpel, C. F., XXXIII: 152
Rumpff, Martin, XXXI: 290, 378, 379, XXXII: 175
Runaway Scrape: I: 300-302, II: 230-231, IV: 160, 162-179, 204-205, 245, 276-277, 278, 279, 282-283, 308-309, V: 9, 122-123, VII: 44, 58-59, XI: 67, XII: 62-63, 74, 193, XIII: 136, 142, XVIII: 206, 278-280, XXVI: 93-94, XXXII: 144-145, XL: 242-244
Brazos crossing during, I: 300-301
conditions after, II: 170
disease in, IV: 165
free negroes in, XL: 33
pillage during, XXXIV: 325-326
Trinity crossing during, IV: 164-166
Runge, Henry J., death of, XXVI: 76
Runge, Hermann, killed by Indians (1855), XXXI: 127
Runnells, Hiram G., XXXVII: 58
Runnels, Gov. Hardin R.: XI: 303, 304, 306, XVIII: 64, 387, XX: 135, XXIII: 230, XXV: 42
burial place of, XXII: 280-281
character of, XXXIII: 317
epitaph of, XXII: 281
gubernatorial campaign (1857), XX: 146
Houston defeated by, XVIII: 57
immigration of, XXXII: 94
secession attitude of, XVIII: 58, 67-68
Runnels, Howell W., XXIII: 230
Runnels, Moses T., XXIII: 230
Rusk, Benjamin L., XXXIV: 184, XXXVIII: 59
Rusk, David: XXXI: 73, 75, 375, XXXII: 252, XXXIII: 239, XXXIV: 347, XXXV: 155, XXXVI: 220, XXXVII: 138, XXXVIII: 67
biographical data, XXXIV: 193
ferry operated by, XXXVII: 148
at San Jacinto, XXXIV: 195
T. J. Rusk's letters to, XXXIV: 187, 193-198, 280-281, 285-288
Rusk, Jackson J., XXXVII: 160, 276
Rusk, John C., XXXIV: 184, 186
Rusk, Mary Cleveland: biographical data, XXXIV: 189, 190-193
character of, XXXIV: 190-193
Rusk, Thomas Jefferson: I: 71, 103, 132, III: 154, VII: 194, X: 152, XI: 34, 183, 190, XII: 64, XIII: 136, XIV: 335, XVIII: 46, XXI: 198, 199-200, XXIII: 253, 255, XXIV: 322, XXV: 35, 38, 42, 43, 49, 54, 60, XXVI: 14-17, 136-137, XXVIII: 271, XXX: 226, 227, XXXI: 182, 287, 379, XXXII: 89, 175, 257, XXXIII: 8, 168, 233, 235, 316, 323, XXXIV: 160, 264, 340, 341, XXXV: 17, 79, 317, XXXVI: 69, 71, 227, 229, XXXVIII: 58, 59, XL: 268, 274, 280
annexation attitude of, XXXIV: 196
appointed commander-in-chief, XXI: 46, XXXIV: 277
army contractor, XXXIV: 272-273

attitude on Indian question of, XXXIV: 278-285
attitude on Kansas-Nebraska bill, XVIII: 52, 53, 56
at battle of Kickapoo Village, XXVI: 15
at battle of the Neches, I: 42, 43, 44
Bean paroled by, VI: 166
biographical data, XXXIV: 182-202, 271-290
campaign against Caddos (1838), XXVI: 15, 16, XXXIV: 281-283
campaign against Cherokees, XXXIV: 280-281
campaign against Córdova (1838), XXIV: 50, XXXIV: 279-280
capital site resolution, XIV: 116
character of, XVIII: 387, XXXI: 196, XXXIV: 192-202 *passim*, 271-290 *passim*
in Congress (1837-), XXXIV: 278-279
in Convention of 1836, XXXIV: 273
in Convention of 1845, XVIII: 386, 387, 388, 397
criticism of Houston, XXIV: 50 XXXIV: 280-281
defense of Fisher, II: 80
diplomacy of, XXXIV: 275-276
donations to Nacogdoches University, XXXIV: 183
elected Secretary of War, XXXIV: 273
estate of, XXXIV: 184-186
estimate of Polk, XXXIV: 200
experiments in sorghum culture, XXXIV: 197-198
frontier violated by (1838), XXXIV: 281-284
genealogy of, XXXIV: 187-188
Goliad reoccupied by, XXIII: 163
Houston's tactics endorsed by (1836), IV: 282, XXXIV: 276, XXXIX: 268
immigration of, XXXIV: 190
impressments authorized by (1836), XXXIV: 274
independence attitude of, XXXIV: 272-273
Indian treaty negotiations (1837), XXVI: 17
law practice in Georgia, XXXIV: 189-190
law practice at Nacogdoches (1837-), XXXIV: 278
league of, located in Mercer grant, XL: 116-117
letters to David Rusk, XXXIV: 187, 193-198, 280-281, 285-288
library of, XXXIV: 185-186
opposition to banks, XVIII: 398
ownership of Red House, XXXIV: 184
personal property of, XXXIV: 185
presidential candidacy renounced by (1837), XXIII: 168-169, XXXIV: 195-196
presidential nomination of, suggested (1851), XXXI: 287
recruiting activities of, IX: 253, XXIII: 87-89, XXXIV: 182-183
relations with Calhoun, XVIII: 387, XXXIV: 198-202
relations with Houston, XXXIV: 271-290 *passim*
relations with Huston, XXXIV: 277
relations with Lamar (1837), XXIII: 160, 168-169
relations with Polk, XXXIV: 199-200
rivalry with Lamar, XXIII: 164, 165
at San Jacinto, IV: 264, 286, 333, 341, 342, XXVI: 257, 265, XXXIV: 195, 276-277
sent to supervise Houston, IV: 249, 320, 330
slavery attitude of, XXXIV: 201
slaves of, XXXIV: 184-185
transactions with Flores (1840), XXXI: 72, 74-75
in U. S. Senate, XXXIV: 199-202, 285-288
Rusk (1851), XXXVII: 148
Rusk Papers, discovery of, XXXIV: 181-187
Russ, William A., XXXVIII: 40
Russia, intrusions into Mexican territory of, dangers of, XXXII: 157, 235-236
Russell, ——, first store building in Austin built by, XIV: 119
Russell, Judge Gordon, XXIII: 152
Russell, John, XXXIII: 264, 276
Russell, Hon. John C., V: 212, 215
Russell, Capt. Joseph, claims against Texas, IX: 6-7, XVI: 185, XXIV: 222
Russell, Mrs. W. J., IV: 87, 119
Russell, Capt. William J.: I: 283, IV: 36, 41, 119, VI: 288, 290, 291
at Velasco, IV: 37
"Rustler," origin of term, XX: 11
Rustlers: brandblotting by, XX: 12
Panhandle, XXXI: 346-348
Rustlers' War, XX: 11-12
Ruter, Rev. Martin: II: 74, 78, 83, 124, XVIII: 291
biographical data, XIX: 319
Rutersville, camp meetings at (1838-), XVII: 59, 293

Rutersville College: XVIII: 302
absorbed by Texas Military Institute, II: 131-133
admission requirements of, II: 127
decline of, reasons for, II: 129-130
donations to, II: 124, 128-129
endowment of, II: 124, 127-128
establishment of, II: 83, 124-130, XVIII: 291
faculty of, II: 125, 127, 130
history of, II: 124-133
Methodist support of, II: 124, 129, 130, 133
patrons of (1840), II: 125-127
students at (1840), II: 125-127
trustees of, II: 125
Rutersville Military School, establishment of, I: 36
Rutherford, Rev. Francis: XIX: 171
death of, XVII: 300-301
Rutherford, Joseph, XXXVII: 160, 277, XXXVIII: 226
Rutherford, R. D., XXXVIII: 63
Ruthven, A. S., XXXVII: 145, XXXVIII: 57, 215, 218
Rutter, Corpl. ——, fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 30-31
Ryan, Isaac, XXXVII: 160, 277
Ryan, Capt. William, VIII: 260
Rye, Edgar: XXXII: 216
biographical data, XXXII: 214-215
death of, XXIV: 85

St. Bernard's Bay, *see* Matagorda Bay
St. Clair, ——, XXVII: 47, 48
St. Denis, Louis de: VI: 1, VIII: 73, 74, X: 19, 30
arrest of, VI: 13, VIII: 29, XXVI: 166, 168
attacked by Apaches (1717), XXVII: 200
Bancroft's account of, I: 278
biographical data, XXVI: 168-174
confusion with Juchereau de St. Denis, I: 204, 305-306
data concerning, II: 97-98
declaration of (1717), XXVI: 168-183
defense of Natchitoches, conflicting accounts of, I: 281
exiled to Guatemala, VIII: 29
expeditions of, I: 204-205, 271-276, VI: 9-15, VIII: 21-24, XIV: 200, 201, XXVI: 166-183, XXVII: 196-216, XXXVIII: 126
antecedents of, XXVI: 165-168
own account of, VI: 15, XXVI: 169-175
fiscal's report on (1716), VI: 15-16, XXXVIII: 131-133
importance of obscured by romance, I: 268, 270
investigations of, VI: 14-16, XXVII: 204-214
purposes of, I: 272-273, 274, VI: 8, 9, 14, 24-25, VIII: 21, XXVI: 171, XXVII: 198-199, 202, 214-216
results of, I: 11-12, 220-221, 277-278, 279, VI: 6, 13, 15-16, 24-26, VIII: 283, IX: 72, X: 8, XXVII: 196-197
unsatisfactory to French, XV: 5-6
route in Texas of, XIV: 201, XXXVIII: 126
explorations of (-1715), X: 7, 8, XXXVIII: 125-126
French claim to Rio Grande asserted by, XIV: 279
guide for Ramón's entrada, VI: 19, 21, 22, VIII: 24-25, XXVI: 167
identity of, I: 266-281
imprisonment of, I: 276, XXVII: 203-204
influence of, XXVI: 180, XXXVIII: 123, 125
marriage of, I: 205, 273, 274, XXXVIII: 132n
merchandise of, XXVI: 173-174, XXVII: 200, 205-210, 213-214
embargoes of, I: 275-276, XXVII: 200-201, 216
missions promoted by, I: 274, 275, 277, XXVI: 172, 173, XXVII: 197, 199, 200-201, 213
missions attacked by (1719), VIII: 31, XV: 18-19
not killed at Natchitoches, I: 206, 281
plan to seize Espíritu Santo, XV: 45, 56
plot to destroy San Agustín (1760), XVI: 369-370
Red River explorations of, I: 267, VI: 5
relations with Indians, XXVII: 199, 208-209, XXXVIII: 125-126
relations with Spaniards, X: 13
release of (1717), terms of, XV: 44-45, XXVII: 212-214
smuggling operations of (1713-1715), XXVII: 200, 205-210, 213-214, XXXVIII: 131-133
sources of information on, I: 271, 279-280
trade with Indians, VI: 11
transfer to Spanish service, motives for VI: 19-20
St. Denis, Louis Juchereau de, *see* Juchereau de St. Denis, Louis

St. Denis, Luis de, influence on Indians, VIII: 69
St. Francois, capture of, XXVII: 172
St. Jean, *see* La Salle's colony
St. Joseph's Island: identified as Malhado, III: 110-122
  troops landed at (1845), XX: 381
St. Louis: development of, as cotton-buying center (1873-), XXXV: 143-144
  overland route from (1845), XL: 52
St. Louis Bay, identity with Espíritu Santo, XIX: 368
  see also Matagorda Bay
St. Louis, Island of, *see* San Luís Island
St. Marks, *see* San Marcos
St. Marks River, *see* San Marcos River
St. Paul's College, VII: 69
St. Vrain, James Ceran Delassus de: XXVII: 103
  and Bent, Texas-Colorado trail drives, XIX: 387
  Gila expedition of (1826), XIX: 251-260, XXVI: 244
    chronology of, XIX: 252-254
    personnel of, XIX: 254
    route of, XIX: 254-255
  Louisiana mineral concessions granted to, XXIV: 186
  Sonora passport granted to, XIX: 253
  trapping in Mexico, XIX: 257-258
  and Vigil, land grant to in Arkansas Valley, *see* Las Animas grant
  and Williams, trapping expedition (1826), XXVI: 244
Saatzasook, XXV: 165n
Sabeata, Juan, Jumano chief, XV: 71, 72, 75, 77, 78, XVI: 20, 21
Sabine, municipality of, creation of, XL: 316
Sabine: XXVI: 220
  Velasco blockade run by (1832), IV: 34-35, VI: 276
Sabine Advocate, XXXIII: 322
Sabine County, Baptist Church in (1841), XI: 121
Sabine Crossroads, fight at, XXXIV: 106
Sabine River: identity of, XVII: 254
  mouth of, slave trade depot at, VI: 148
  navigation of, XV: 276, XXI: 200, XVII: 224
  nomenclature of, confusion in, XXXIX: 256-258, 264
Sabinetown (1864), XXXIV: 208
Sabinito, harbor at (1835), XXVIII: 191
Saco, El, Taos medicine man, XV: 107
Sacahaye, XXVI: 178
Sacatsol Mountains, location of, II: 256, 284
Saccahe, *see* Sacahaye
Sachem, U.S.S., blockade runner, XXI: 353, 364, 368
Sackett, Henry, XXV: 148
Sackett, Sam, hanging of, XXXIII: 79
Sacramento (1854), XXXVI: 65-66
Sacramento, state of, proposed formation from California of, XVII: 124
Sacramento Mountains, route through, opening of (1849), XXXVII: 125-126
Sadammo, XXX: 287
Safety, committees of, establishment of, V: 275-276, VII: 250, XXV: 250
Saga of a Frontier Seaport (rev.), Coleman McCampbell, XXXVIII: 76
Salado, fight on (1842), XIII: 293, 297, XXXIV: 262
Salaries, State: (1866), XIV: 89
  (1870), XIV: 89
Salas, Fr. Juan de, Jumanos visited by (1629), I: 123, XVI: 6, 8-9, 11, 68-69
Salas, Col. Mariano, XXIII: 278, 280
Salazar, ..., murder of Casners by (1877), XXXI: 341-343
Salazar, Capt. Damasio, XXXVI: 290, 291
Salazar, Fr. Diego de, VI: 4
Salcedo, Gov. Manuel de: IV: 219, 221, 223
  execution of, II: 168
  on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 18-19
  Sibley denounced by (1805), XVII: 163, 164
Salcedo, Nemesio de: XI: 226, XVII: 18
  Indian emigration opposed by, XVII: 157
  Indian troubles of, XVII: 155
  on Louisiana border, XVII: 20
  Louisiana Purchase explorations opposed by, XVII: 144-146
Saldaña, Vicente, de Zavala's escape aided by, XX: 372-373
Sal del Rey, XXII: 221
Saligny, Alphonse Dubois de: XV: 302, 303, XIX: 95, 297, XX: 59, 64, 84, 165, 183, 189, 253, XXII: 305, XXIV: 266, 269, 270, XXXI: 80, XXXII: 90
  anti-annexationists encouraged by, XVIII: 413

diplomatic talents, XX: 91
plan to occupy Cozumel (1843), XVII: 192
plan to occupy Mugeres (1843), XVII: 306
quarrel with Bullock, XXIV: 234
effect on French loan negotiations, XX: 231-232
recall of, reasons for, XXIV: 234
reception by Texas government of, XV: 230
report on Texas, XX: 215, 219, 222, XXIV: 231, 233
tariff proposals of, XX: 229-230
Salinas, Lieut. José, XXXIX: 232
Salinas de Varona, Gov. Gregorio, XV: 78, XXVII: 177
report on French trade (1707), XXXVIII: 127
voyage to Espíritu Santo, V: 194
Salineros, XIV: 230n, 265, 266, 269, XVI: 8
allies of Apaches, XIV: 203, XV: 78
Salineta: XV: 147, XVI: 261, 263, 264
council of war at (1680), XVI: 269-271
Salmon, Rev. Richard, immigration of, XXXIV: 294
"Saloon marriage," XVIII: 290
Salsipuedes: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 195-198
identical with Corazones, III: 197-198
Salt: making of, by colonists, XX: 364
Natchitoch trade with Louisiana in, XXXVIII: 125
supply of (1823), VII: 31
Salt Creek, massacre at, *see* Jackboro massacre
Salt lakes: on Coronado's route, XXXII: 183
proposal to nationalize (1839), XXX: 224, 225
Salt War, XXIV: 141-142
Saltillo: (1842), XIII: 322
(1846), XXXII: 272-273
Centralist ascendancy in (1835), V: 275
establishment of, XXXV: 249
march to (1846), XXXII: 269
plan of Vera Cruz adopted at (1832), VII: 26
Saltillo, II: 227
Sal Viejo, XXII: 221
Salvino, Fr. Luís, XVI: 372, 373, 376
Sam Houston, XXX: 145, 146, 147, 148, 220, 226, 229, 306, XXXIV: 92
Sam Houston Memorial Association, establishment of (1923), XXVI: 319
Sam Houston Normal School: establishment of, III: 277
mementoes of Houston possessed by, XX: 313
Sambrano, Juan Manuel, XXI: 224
Sampanales, II: 256, 284
Sampeyrac, Ambrose, XXXIV: 165
Sampeyrac, Emile, XXXII: 348
Sampson, George, store building (Austin), XIV: 123
Samson, Rev. ——, XXXVIII: 59
Sana, XXVI: 175n
Sanaco: Comanche chief, XXVIII: 279
band of, XXXVIII: 28
flight from Comanche Reserve of, XXIX: 104
San Agustín de Ahumada: presidio of, XVI: 348
abandonment of, X: 29, XVI: 377
burning of, XVI: 375
destruction of, plotted by St. Denis (1760), XVI: 369-370
establishment of, XVI: 355, IX: 74
garrison at, XVII: 167
location of, IX: 118, XVI: 358
Massé's petition to settle at, XVI: 367
mutiny at (1764), XVI: 374-375
removal of, plans for, XVI: 362-365
settlement at, failure of, XVI: 353, 359-360, 363, 364
San Antonio: (1839), XXXII: 304-305, 306
(1844), XL: 10
(1846), XXXIV: 142-148
(1885), XXIX: 75
Campo Santo at, IV: 54
capital of Texas, I: 14
cholera epidemic at (1848), XXV: 120
defense against Woll, XIII: 294-296
food prices at (1846), XXXIV: 151
fortified by Aguayo, XV: 55
gambling at (1846), XXXIV: 143-144
Germans at (1846), XXXIV: 143
irrigation works at, XXV: 123-127
landmarks at, IV: 54-56
looting at (1865), XI: 206
military hospital at (1846), XXXIV: 36, 141, 149
mission buildings at, milk used in mortar of, IV: 54
mission records at, X: 297-307
missions at, X: 298
newspapers at, XXI: 217-128
pillage of, in Vásquez raid, XXXIII: 233, 236
population of, characteristics of (1839), XXXII: 305, 306

(1846), XXXIV: 142-144, 146, 147
raids on (1842), XIII: 294-296, 314, 320-321, XIV: 124, XXII: 261-262
reprisals for, XXII: 262
rental inflation at (1846), XXXIV: 144
salt deposits at, Aguayo's search for, XV: 32
surrender to Woll of, terms of, XIII: 295, 314
telegraph established at (1865), XIV: 301-302
see also Béxar
San Antonio and Its Beginnings, . . . (rev.), Frederick C. Chabot, XXXV: 250-252
San Antonio de Béxar: Historical, Traditional, Legendary (rev.), Mrs. S. J. Wright, XX: 409-410
San Antonio Conservation Society, XXVIII: 256
San Antonio Grays, XXIII: 187n
San Antonio Herald, daily publication of XIV: 301, 302
tri-weekly publication of, XIV: 301
San Antonio History Club, officers of (1903), VII: 172
San Antonio de Padua, mission, VIII: 288
San Antonio River: ascended by Cabeza de Vaca, I: 182, 183
French wrecks at mouth of (1687), XIX: 349, 350, 351
settlement on, planned by Escandón (1748), VI: 89
San Antonio Road: XXII: 362
Colorado crossings of, XIV: 114
marking of (1920), XVII: 430, XVIII: 228, XXIII: 313
not blazed by St. Denis, XV: 34n
pack-train travel on, IV: 207-208
silver buried on, IV: 208
San Antonio, T. S.: VII: 223, XIII: 10, 11, 15, 25, XXIII: 258
loss of (1842), VII: 226, XIII: 96, 97, 99
mutiny on, VII: 227-228, XIII: 37, 85-86, 114
punishment of, VII: 228-229, XIII: 86-88
officers of, XIII: 19n
San Antonio de Valero mission, *see* Valero mission
San Antonio Zeitung: XXXIII: 249, 260
abolitionist activities of, XVIII: 175-176, XXXIII: 260-261
Sanas, XIV: 218, XV: 31, 37, 80
Sanasco, Comanche chief, XXIX: 22
Sanathoo, *see* Sana, Toho
San Augustine: (1824), XIV: 306
(1833), XI: 66
(1835) XXVIII: 209
(1841), XXXII: 93, 179
(1843) XXXV: 153
(1864), XXXIV: 207
alcaldes of (-1834), XIV: 310
amateur theatricals at (1841), XXXII: 179
Baptist church at (1839), XI: 106, 107
cotton gins at (1825), XIV: 306
first Presbyterian church in Texas established in, XVIII: 288, XIX: 169
Masonry at (1841), XXXI: 377
Methodist church at, bell of, II: 79
building of (1838), II: 78-79
newspapers at, XXXV: 190
pioneer citizens of, III: 42-43
population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
school at (1835), XXVIII: 210
smallpox at (1851), XXXVII: 321
San Augustine County: XXXVII: 67
settlement of, XIV: 305-306
settlers of (1824), XIV: 305-306
San Augustine Literary Intelligencer, establishment of (1844), XXXVII: 45, 55
San Augustine University, XXXV: 157
San Bernabé, bay of: galleon way-station at, XXI: 121-122
on Vizcaíno's route, XXIII: 292
San Bernard, T.S.: VII: 223, XIII: 10, 11, 13, 26, 115, XVIII: 87
mutiny plot on, XIII: 87
officers of, XIII: 19n
supplies furnished to, British claim for, XV: 330-331
at Vera Cruz (1841), XIII: 27
wreck of, XIII: 94, 97, 98
San Blas, California supply base, XIX: 184-185
establishment of (1786), XIX: 185
purposes of, XIX: 261-262
explorations from, XIX: 263-264, 264-265
finances of, XIX: 263
labor shortage at (1775), XIX: 267-269
maintenance of, difficulties of, XIX: 261-270
port of, XXII: 18, 19
disadvantages of, XIX: 262, 264, 265
reglamento for, proposed, XIX: 262
removal of, suggested, XIX: 264, 265
salt mines at, XIX: 263

shipbuilding impossible at, XIX: 266, 268-269
shipping at, lack of, XIX: 266
San Buenaventura y Olivárez, Fray Antonio de, III: 68, XV: 75, XXXVI: 18, 20n, 21, 23,
San Carlos, Apache reservation of, XXIII: 28, 30
Sánchez, Padre Benito, XV: 45, 46, 48
Sánchez ("Chamuscado"), Capt. Francisco: XXX: 114
return to Mexico, circumstances of, XXIX: 224, 225, 226, 227-228, 228-229
Sánchez, José María, diary of Mier y Terán's inspection of Texas, XXIX: 249-288
Sánchez, Manuel, express rider, VII: 266
Sánchez, María Josefa, XXXIII: 75
Sánchez, Nicolás, XXXIV: 82
Sánchez, Ramón, XXXVIII: 221
Sánchez, Capt. Tomás: Laredo established by, VI: 90-91, 188, 189, 193-199
Nueces country explored by, VI: 189, 195
Sánchez Castellano, José Ignacio, Béxar teacher, VI: 50
Sánchez Estrada, Juan, XXXVII: 180
San Clemente Island, on Rodríguez de Cermenho's course, XXIII: 211
San Cristóbal, iron deposits at, XXIX: 256
San Denis, Luis de, *see* St. Denis, Luis de
Sandenis, *see* St. Denis
Sanders, ——, Red River expedition (1804), XVII: 156
Sanders, F. W., XXXVIII: 291n
Sand flies, XIII: 47
Sandia, Tonkawa chief, VII: 32
Sandía: burned by Otermín, XVI: 160
churches desecrated at (1680), XVI: 159
revolt at (1680), XV: 128
San Diego: (1846), XX: 151
Indian revolt at (1774), XIX: 193
named by Vizcaíno (1602), XXIII: 292
Resolutions, XVII: 113
settlement at, proposed (1719), XXI: 120
Stockton's occupation of, XX: 151-153
San Diego Bay, on Rodríguez de Cermenho's course, XXIII: 211
Sandis, VIII: 41
Sandoval, Col. Francisco, VII: 264, XI: 8
Sandoval, José, land grant forfeited (1829), XXI: 419
Sandoval, Gov. Manuel de: administration of, VIII: 42, 72-78
charges against, VIII: 75-76
protest against French encroachments (1735), VIII: 73, X: 19
residencia of, VIII: 44, 75
set in the stocks, VIII: 44, 74
Sands, Harriet Newell, fwc, XXXIX: 301
San Esteban, Fr. José de, killed by Comanches (1758), VIII: 53
San Felipe: (1823), VII: 32, 40
(1828), XIII: 58-60, XXIX: 270-271
(1831), XXVIII: 108
(1834), XXXII: 132-133
(1835), XXVIII: 199
(1839), XXXII: 301
agitation against Bradburn at, VI: 282
Anáhuac affair disapproved in, VII: 10-12
archives of, preservation of (1830), XXII: 82
ayuntamiento of, accomplishments of (1828), XXI: 247-248, 249
clerk's salary (1830), XXII: 82
establishment of, XXI: 244-245, 247
expulsion of deputies protested by (1830), XXII: 273-274
Fisher's correspondence censored by, XXIII: 69
incompetence of, XXI: 248
jurisdiction of, XXI: 251-252
language difficulties of, XXI: 249, 326, XXII: 78, 83, 193, 275, XXIII: 72, 220
legalization of delinquent grants, recommendations for by (1830), XXII: 86-87
opposition to 1832 hostilities, XIV: 44,
personnel of (1828), XXI: 247, 306
proceedings of (1828-1832), XXI: 299-326, 395-423, XXII: 78-95, 180-196, 272-278, 353-359, XXIII: 69-77, 141-151, 214-223, 302-307, XXIV: 81-83, 154-166
qualifications for officeholding in, XXI: 245
regulation of medical fees, XXIII: 306, XXIV: 82
report on land titles (1830), XXIII: 145-149
secretary's salary, XXI: 403-

404, 421, XXII: 86, 186, XXIII: 76, 218, 223
unpopularity of, XII: 233, 234
Baker's defense of, IV: 280-281
ball at (1835), XXXII: 132
board of health for, personnel of, XXIII: 302
board of physicians established in (1830), XXII: 92-93, 186
brick yard at, plans for, XXII: 78-79
burning of, IV: 265-266, 310, VII: 41, XV: 156, XXX: 153
responsibility for, IV: 247n, 279, 280, 310, 329, V: 91, VII: 41, 45-46
bushel measure in, standardized (1830), XXII: 359
cattle made legal tender at (1830), XXII: 357-358
census at (1829), XXI: 400, 411-414 (1830), XXIII: 74
census at, plans for (1828), XXI: 307, 310
church in, site purchased for (1830), XXIII: 217-218
cigar-making at, II: 171
citizens of, accused of slave-trading by Fisher, XXII: 275
evasions of Catholicism by, II: 228
commercial licenses in (1828-), XXI: 308, 401-402, XXIV: 81-82, 157, 158
non-transferable, XXIV: 158-159
commissary at (1835), IX: 252
committee of safety at, assumption of leadership by, VII: 251
conditions at (1835), II: 25-26
contingent furnished for attack on Anáhuac, VI: 288
cotton shipments from (1835), XXXII: 133-134
courthouse at, plans for building, XXI: 307, 308, 310, XXIII: 303, 305, XXIV: 156-158, 159
curacy of, XXII: 194-195
Padre Muldoon appointed to (1831), XXIII: 302-303
curacy for, plans for building (1830), XXII: 90
drunkenness in, XXII: 94
election precincts of, delimitation of, XXI: 415
elections at (1828-), XXI: 299-307, 324-326, 414-418, XXII: 180-181, 358, XXIII: 150-151, 214-215
evacuation of, IV: 279-280, XIII: 136
ferries at, regulation of, XXI: 413-414, XXII: 82-84, 184, XXIV: 82, 155, 166, XXIX: 272-273
ferry at, fortification of (1836), VII: 40-41
finances of, XXI: 309-310, 397, 403-404, 419-423, XXII: 80, 84, 85, 87-89, 91, 92, 183-184, 186, 190-191, 272, XXIII: 71, 74, 141, 216-221, 303, 304, 307, XXIV: 154, 155-156
fines imposed in, collection of, XXIII: 219-220
firearms ordinance (1830), XXII: 93
first house in, VII: 40
gambling in, prohibition of (1830), XXII: 192n, 196
grazing regulations (1830), XXII: 88
hog law (1830), XXII: 78
horse-racing in, XXII: 272
horse-thefts at (1830), XXIII: 72-73
horticulture at (1830), XXVI: 90
import duties in, XXI: 309
import tax in (1828), XXI: 322
jail at, plans for, XXI: 307, 308, 310, XXII: 191, 357, XXIII: 303, 305, XXIV: 159-160
jail facilities at, lack of, XXI: 250-251, XXII: 89, 95, 190, 191, 355, XXIII: 74, 216, 220, 307, XXIV: 157, 166
kangaroo court at, II: 171
lawyers in (1832), XXXV, 82
legal code of (1828), XIII: 59
liquor sales in, regulation of (1831), XXIII: 304-305
logical seat of government (1829), XII: 234
malaria at (1828), XIII: 58
money scarcity at, XXII: 357
municipal decrees of, publication of, XXII: 78, 79
municipal ordinance of, XXI: 311-324
municipal taxes of (1831), XXIII: 305-306
municipal well in, XXII: 185
municipality of, organization of, XIV: 30, XXI: 311-324
munitions at (1835), XVIII: 267
naming of, X: 140
newspapers at, XXI: 128-129, 130-136, 141-143, XXXV: 183-184
patrol established at (1831), XXIII: 303-304
pauper problem in, XXIV: 154, 156, 157, 158, 166

Perry and Hunter's store at, XXVI: 83
Plan of Vera Cruz adopted at, VII: 21-23
motives for, VII: 21
population of (1833), XXVIII: 119 (1835), XXVIII: 198
press at (1829-), X: 143, 148, XXI: 131, XXXV: 180-182
professional licenses in, XXI: 321, 406, 411-412, 413, 414, 415, XXII: 85-86, 92-93, XXIII: 305, XXIV: 82, 154
progress at (-1828), XIII: 59
public square of, removal of houses from (1830), XXII: 190
school at (1831-1832), XXXVI: 131-132
subsidy asked for (1830), XXIII: 72
school fund of (1829), XXI: 405
schoolhouse at, plans for building (1829), XXI: 405, 411, 412
seat of government, II: 117, 141-150, 152
16th of September celebration at (1830), XXII: 184-185
social distinctions at (1828), XIII: 59
social life in, XIII: 59-60
survey of, XXII: 94-95, XXIX: 93
surveyors' fees in, XXII: 272, XXIV: 81
taverns in, regulation of, XXI: 323, 402, XXIII: 304, 305, XXIV: 82, 155
tobacco culture at, II: 171
town lots in, forfeitures of (1830), XXII: 183, 195-196
improvements on, XXIII: 74, XXIV: 157, 158
payment for, time-extensions granted for, XXIII: 215-217
prices of, XXI: 418-419, XXII: 83-84, 87, 88, 185
sales of (1829-), XXI: 414, 416, 418-419, XXII: 79, 83-84, 84-85, 87, 88-89, 93-94, 182-183, 185, 190, XXIII: 71, 75-76, 142, 217, 306, 307
titles to, XXIII: 221, 222
titles to transfers of, XXIII: 75, 215-216
trade at (1828), XXIX: 271
unrest at (1835), XXXII: 135, 136, 137
war party at (1835), IV: 198-199, XVIII: 266, 268
San Felipe, T.S.: XII: 184
armament of, XII: 170
capture of *Correo Mexicano*, XII: 169
engagement with *Veracruzana*, XII: 175
loss of, XII: 170
purchase of, XII: 169
slaver, XII: 168, 169
San Felipe Company, flag of (1836), III: 172-173
San Felipe Hotel, XXXII: 133
San Felipe Resolutions, drafted by John Rice Jones, XXXV: 147
San Fernando, College of, XVII: 387
San Fernando de Austria: XV: 197, 197n, 199
establishment of, XV: 197
San Fernando de Béxar, *see* Béxar
Sanford, Gen. John W. A., XVIII: 187
San Francisco: (1854), XXXVI: 65
settlement established at by Anza, XIX: 193
San Francisco Bay: acquisition of, attempted by United States (1835), XVIII: 13, 15
discovery of, obstacles to, XXI: 108
Russian designs on, XVIII: 7
surveyed by Wilkes (1841), XVIII: 26
San Francisco de la Espada mission, *see* Espada mission
San Francisco de los Neches mission, *see* San Francisco de los Tejas mission
San Francisco Solano mission: XIV: 200
changes in name of, III: 68, X: 303-304
changes of site, III: 68, X: 300
conversions at, X: 302
records of, X: 299-304
see also San Ildefonso mission
San Francisco de los Tejas mission: VI: 1, VIII: 282, IX: 52, XI: 257, 262, 265, 275
attacked by St. Denis (1719), VIII: 31
buildings at, II: 275, 304
establishment of, I: 218, II: 263-277, 293-309, V: 183-187, VIII: 17, 281, XI: 272
failure of, reasons for, V: 186-187
garrison of (1690), II: 276-277, 308-309
location of, I: 221n, V: 186, XXXVIII: 210-211
re-establishment of, VI: 23, XV: 45-47
supplies for (1690), II: 264, 265, 294, 295

San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas mission, *see* San Xavier missions
San Francisco Xavier de Nájera mission, *see* Náxera mission
Sanger, Maj. D. B., XXXVIII: 233
Sanger, Isaac, death of, XXI: 426
San Gregorio, mines at, opened (1583), XVI: 12
Sangster, Capt. William H., XXI: 365
Sanguinet, Charles, XVII: 64, 65
San Ignacio (1854), XXXV: 235
San Ildefonso mission: III: 68
  establishment of, XVII: 373-375
  site of, XVII: 373
  tribes represented at, XVII: 374
  water supply at, XVII: 373
  see also San Xavier missions
San Ildefonso de la Paz, establishment of, XXXVI: 4
San Isidro, founding of, XXXVI: 23
San Jacinto: Boatbuilding at, XIX: 56
  decision to fight at, made by army, XXVI: 261-262, 263n
  sawmill at, XXVIII: 203
  seat of government, X: 154-155
San Jacinto, battle of: IV: 167-172, VI: 142, XIII: 290, XVI: 49, XVIII: 280-283, XIX: 109
  accounts of, Baker's, IV: 286-287
    Bostick's, V: 92
    Delgado's, IV: 287-291
    Erath's, XXVI: 255-269
    Hill's, VII: 44-45, 53-55
    Houston's, IV: 260-264, 322-324
    Sparks', XII: 69-71
    Swearingen's, XV: 156-160
    Turner's IV: 340-343
    Winters', VI: 139-144
  alignments at, IV: 262, XV: 158
  anniversary ball, Houston (1838), VII: 216
  anniversary celebration at Nacogdoches of (1841), XXXI: 379
  anniversary celebrations of (1837), IV: 187-188
  artillery action before, IV: 256, 261, 269, 290, 322, 336, XV: 158
  cavalry skirmish before, IV: 256-257, 261, 269, 284, 314-315, 322, 336-337, VI: 141, XXVI: 258-259
  charge at, IV: 290-291, XV: 158-159, XXVI: 265, 267
  council before, IV: 323, XXVI: 260-261
  desertions before, XV: 157
  disbandments after, XXVI: 269-270, 272
  duration of, IV: 263
  feast on eve of, XXVI: 258
  free Negroes at, XL: 33-34
  Houston's preparations for, IV: 256
  killing of fugitives at, condemned, XVIII: 379
  last survivor of, death of, XV: 163
  losses at, Mexican, IV: 257n, 263, XV: 159
  losses at, Texan, IV: 263, XV: 159, XVI: 49, XXVI: 268
  Mexican disaffection before, XXVI: 266-267
  Mexican fortifications at, IV: 261
  Mexican retreat after, XIII: 290
  Mexican strength at, IV: 257-258, 262
  Mississippians at, XXI: 53
  morale at, IV: 263
  naming of, VII: 45
  New Yorkers at, XVIII: 378
  news of, delay in reaching government of, reasons for, XVIII: 282n
  panic at, IV: 271, 291
  prisoners taken at, IV: 263
  pursuit of fugitives after, VI: 24
  Santa Anna's movements before, IV: 287-289, XVIII: 281
  spoils of, IV: 263, VI: 143-144, XXVI: 267-268
  terrain of, IV: 256
    misconceptions concerning, XVIII: 282
  tunes played at, XVI: 116-117
  unrest after, XVIII: 284-286
  verse on, XXI: 175-177
  Virginians at, XVI: 280
  warcries at, IV: 262, V: 92, VII: 45, XVI: 49, XVII: 52, XXVI: 265, 267
San Jacinto battlefield: (1836), IV: 170-172, XXV: 138-139, 140
  cannon ruts at, XVIII: 281
  depreciation in real estate value of (1836), XXV: 188
  landmarks placed on (1903), VI: 258-261
  State ownership of, VIII: 79
San Jacinto campaign: IV: 237-345, XXVI: 74
  accounts of, Baker's, IV: 272-287
    Burnet's, IV: 325-333
    Calder's, IV: 334-338
    Kuykendall's, IV: 291-306
    Labadie's, IV: 307-316
    Santa Anna's, IV: 264-272
      partisan nature of, IV: 237
  background of, IV: 238-241
  hardships of, XXVI: 261n
  old settlers' minority in, problem of, XXVIII: 92
  sickness in, IV: 296, 301, 329

San Jacinto County, records of, burned (1915), XIX: 110
San Jacinto, precinct of, XXI: 415
San Jacinto River, islands in, XIII: 57
San Jacinto, T.S.: VII: 223, XIII: 10, 11, 13, XVII: 56, XXIII: 258, XXIV: 198, XXX: 140, 226
officers of XIII: 19
wreck of, XIII: 26, XXXI: 291
San Javier, *see* San Xavier
San Joaquín (1849), XXIX: 212
San José (1849), XXIX: 211
San José de Aguayo mission: II: 219, III: 68, VI: 23, VIII: 287
(1768), XXXV: 48-49, 50-53
agriculture at (1768), XXXV: 50
buildings of (1768), XXXV: 50
decay of (1820), XXIII: 59-60
establishment of, XV: 20, 28-29
hinnies bred at, XXXV: 51
industries at (1768), XXXV: 50
irrigation at, XXV: 124
livestock at (1768), XXXV: 51
records of, X: 305
restoration of (1903), VI: 261
tribes at (1768), character of, XXXV: 51-53
San José y San Miguel de Aguayo mission, *see* San José de Aguayo mission
San José de los Nazones mission, re-establishment by Aguayo, XV: 48
see also San Juan Capistrano mission
San Juan: XV: 110
population of (1680), XV: 113
revolt at (1680), XV: 113-114
San Juan Bautista mission: XIV: 200
establishment of, VI: 4, XXVII: 192
San Juan Bautista presidio: disorders at (1717), XXVII: 202-203, 204
establishment of, VI: 85
San Juan Capistrano mission: (1768), XXXV: 48
Apache raid on (1736), XIV: 242
decay of (1820), XXIII: 60
records of, X: 306
San Juan de Ulúa, castle of, XVIII: 218
San Lorenzo Creek, settlement on (1860), XXXIV: 81
San Lorenzo mission: I: 223
Apache revolt at (1755), XV: 200
establishment of, XV: 197-199
failure of, XV: 199-200
first for Apaches (1754), XVII: 382, 386
irrigation at, XXV: 123
site of, XV: 198-199
San Lucas, Cape of, settlement proposed at (1609), XXI: 119
San Luís (1836), XIII: 134
San Luis Advocate: XVII: 302, XXXV: 176, 190
Bang's connection with, XXXV: 274
San Luis de las Amarillas, presidio, *see* San Sabá presidio
San Luis Island, XIII: 134
San Luís Potosí (1842), XIII: 323
San Marcos: (1846), XXXIV: 33
Comanche camps at, XXXIV: 33
San Marcos River: discovery of, VIII: 221-222
naming of, II: 266, 296
San Miguel de Cuéllar de los Adais mission, *see* Adáes mission
San Miguel de Linares mission, *see* Adáes mission
San Patricio: XIII: 285, XXVIII: 188
capture of, XIII: 285-286
garrison of, IX: 257
Grant's defeat at, IV: 240
Irish settlers at, in Runaway Scrape, IV: 178
Johnson's defeat at, IV: 240, V: 341
massacre, IX: 188, 193, XIII: 286
population of (1834), XXVIII: 186
skirmish at (1842), XXXIV: 71
San Patricio County: boundaries of, I: 90
Rio Grande territory annexed to (1845), XX: 294-295, 301
San Pedro (Belize), Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 312-313
San Pedro (Hond.), Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 309
San Pedro, Nabedache village (1745), XVI: 341
San Pedros: architecture of, XXIII: 52
character of, XXIII: 52
habitat of, XXIII: 51
number of (1820), XXIII: 52
trade with, XXIII: 52
San Sabá, battle of (1832), XXXVII: 99
San Saba Colonization Co.: XXXIII: 169-183
connection with Adelsverein, XXXIII: 177-178, 181, 182, 183
dissolution of, XXXIII: 182-183
explorations of, XXXIII: 176
grant of, XXXIII: 175
organization of, XXXIII: 175
see also Fisher and Miller grant
San Saba Company: approved by Lamar, XXXIII: 169-170
equipment purchased by, XXXIII: 173-175
liquidation of, XXXIII: 175
objects of, XXXIII: 172
officers of, XXXIII: 170

organization of, XXXIII: 169-170, 171
stock sales of, XXXIII: 171
survey parties of, organization of, XXXIII: 171-173
San Sabá mission: I: 219, 219n, VIII: 50-53, IX: 54, 226, XVII: 379-414
buildings at, XVII: 397
destruction of, VIII: 52-53, IX: 71, XVII: 403-414
panic caused by, XVII: 411-413
French accused of instigating, XVI: 369, 370, XVII: 414
establishment of (1757), VIII: 52, XVII: 382-400
failure of, XVII: 397-403
financed by Romero de Terreros, XVII: 387-388, 394, 395, 401, 402
irrigation at, XXV: 123
massacre at, I: 224, XVII: 404-411
missionaries at, friction among, XVII: 393-395
opposed by De Barrios, XVII: 385, 386
Ortiz de Parrilla's report on, XVII: 399
political value expected of, XVII: 386
removal to Los Almagres advised, XVII: 399-400
site of, selection of, XVII: 396, 397
supply of, XVII: 395, 396
Tlascalteca families settled at, XVII: 391
San Sabá-Nacogdoches presidio line, establishment of, recommended, XXIII: 62-63
San Sabá presidio: VIII: 57, 58, XVII: 397
Comanche attacks on, VIII: 58, XVII: 408, 409
construction of, V: 138
establishment of, VIII: 49, 50-52
location of, XV: 83
ruins of (1847), V: 137-139
terrain of, V: 139
San Sabá region, XVII: 381-382
exploration of (1753-1755), XVII: 382-384
map of, XVII: 382
silver in, V: 140-141, VII: 295, XVII: 382, 383, 386, XXVIII: 111, XXIX: 265
see also Los Almagres
San Salvador del Tule grant, XXII: 221
San Savas, *see* San Sabá
Sansom, Rev. Henry, XXXIV: 310, 313, XXXVIII: 274
Sansom, John W., X: 110, XXIV: 85
Santa Ana, revolt at (1680), XV: 126
Santa Ana, Fr. Benito Fernández de, *see* Fernández de Santa Ana, Fr. Benito
Santana, Comanche chief: XXV: 158, 167, XXVIII: 264, XXXI: 124, 126
friendship for Germans, III: 36, 38, XXXI: 126
Santa Anna, Comanche chief, *see* Santana
Santa Anna, Antonio López de, *see* López de Santa Anna, Antonio
Santa Anna, the Napoleon of the West (rev.), Frank C. Hanighen, XXXVIII: 155-156
"Santa Anna Volunteer Company," organized (1832), VII: 22
Santa Bárbara: (1849), XXIX: 209
Indians at, characteristics of, XXIII: 210
mines of, discovery of, XXX: 118
Santa Bárbara (Brazil), Confederate colony at, *see* Campinas, Confederate colony at
Santa Bárbara Channel, explored by Vizcaíno (1602), XXIII: 293
Santa Clara: pueblo of, XV: 110
population (1680), XV: 113
revolt at (1680), XV: 113
Santa Cruz: (1849), XXIX: 142-143 (1854), XXXV: 308-310
Santa Cruz de Querétaro, College of: establishment of, XXVII: 192
Santa Dorotea: X: 121
Espíritu Santo mission moved to, I: 13-14
establishment of, II: 165
see also Goliad
Santa Fe: anti-Texas sentiment in (1848-), XXIV: 8-9, 21-22, 27
attack on (1680), XV: 138-142
defense of (1680), XV: 132-142
evacuation of (1680), XV: 142-144, XVI: 156
fur trade at (1804), XVII: 62
garrison at, strength of (1630), XV: 97
(1680), XV: 137
military occupation of by Texas advocated (1849), XXIV: 20-21, 22-23, 30, 33, 35
pillage of (1680), XVI: 156, 157
refugees from, famine among, XVI: 167-168
relief of, XVI: 145-146, 154
plans for (1680), XVI: 139, 140, 141, 142
see also New Mexico, refugees from
retreat from (1680), XVI: 156-168

road from Austin to, plans for, XXIV: 93-94
road to California from, opened by Cooke, XXVIII: 287-288
siege of (1680), XV: 109, XVI: 139
Spanish losses at, XV: 142
Texas agents established at, XX: 248
Texas' attempts to establish jurisdiction over (1848-), XX: 254, XXIV: 3-37
Texas' claim to, I: 19, XXIV: 3, 87-88
Fillmore's attitude on, XXIV: 31-33
Polk's attitude on, XXIV: 3-4, 14
Santa Fe trade, *see* trade, Santa Fe
Santa Fe controversy: (1850), XXV: 198
settlement of, terms of, XXXV: 3-4
Santa Fe County: I: 91
boundaries of, XXIV: 7
creation of (1848), XXIV: 7
decreased (1849), XXIV: 23
organization of, attempts at, XXIV: 7-17, 21-22, 24, 25, 26-28, 30, 34, 35
blocked by military government, XXIV: 8-13
Santa Fe Convention, *see* Convention, Santa Fe
Santa Fe expedition: I: 18, IX: 217-218, XIII: 292, XV: 256, XX: 248-252, 256-259, XXIV: 87-116, XXVII: 85-107, XXXII: 344, XXXVI: 288-291
Chihuahua forces sent to repel, XXVII: 101-102
civil commission accompanying, instructions of, XXIV: 100-103
commercial elements of, XX: 242-259
congressional consideration of, XX: 254, 256-257
Cooke's report on, XXIV: 105-108
delay of, causes for, XXIV: 96
denounced as annexation conspiracy, XXXVI: 297
disavowal of, demanded by Woll, XVII: 85-86
explorations of, value of, XXII: 262
failure of, effect on immigration of, XXII: 261
effect on international relations of, XXII: 261
effect on morale, XXIV: 115
Lamar criticized for, XXIV: 115-116
reasons for, XXIV: 108-113
finances of, XXIV: 99, 109
guides for, lack of, XXIV: 104, 105, 113
guides of, desertion of, XXVII: 103
Jackson's verdict on, XX: 259
Lamar's responsibility for, XXIV: 90
leaders of, XXXVI: 289
New Mexico attitude toward, XXIV: 110-112, 113, 114, XXVII: 85-107 *passim*
New Mexico authorities' reception of, XXIV: 106-107
Armijo's preparations to repel, XXIV: 112-113, XXVII: 101, 102-103, 104-105
opposition to, XX: 254-255, XXIV: 97-98
order book of, acquisition by Texas State Historical Association of, III: 154-155
organization of, XX: 257-258, XXIV: 99-103, XXXVI: 289
peaceable nature of, IX: 150-151, XXIV: 100-102, 110, XXVII: 87
purposes of, IX: 150-151, XIV: 292, 293, XX: 242-243, XXIV: 88-96, 100-102, 110, XXVII: 86-87, XXXVI: 288
recall of, XVII: 87
recruiting in Nacogdoches for, XXXI: 379
results of, XV: 353
route of, XXIV: 104-107: XXVII: 32
strength of, IX: 151, XXIV: 100
supply of, XXIV: 94, 95, 113
surrender of, reasons for, XXIV: 107-108
unconstitutionality of, XX: 257, XXIV: 99, 109, 110
Santa Fe prisoners: XIII: 292, 300, XXII: 261
British subjects among, XV: 258
deaths among, XXXVI: 291
march to Mexico of, XXXVI: 291
New Orleans demonstrations for (1842), XXXIII: 163
release of, XXI: 197, XXIV: 108, XXXIV: 73
diplomatic complications of, XXXVI: 297-298
negotiations for, XXXVI: 288, 295-311
United States' part in, XV: 277, XXXVI: 295-311
relief of, XXXVI: 299, 307, 310
treatment of, IX: 153-154, XXXVI: 291
U. S. citizens among, XXXVI: 291-296
Santa Fe trade, *see* trade, Santa Fe

Santa Fe traders, U. S. protection of, (1843), XVII: 195
Santa Gertrudis Ranch, XIX: 384
Santa Hermandad, tribunal of, VIII: 324-325
Santa María, Fr. Juan de, killed by Indians (1581), XXIX: 224
Santa María de Loreto de la Bahía del Espíritu Santo, presidio of, *see* La Bahía, presidio at
Santa María del Río, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 199-200
San Martín Island, on Rodríguez de Cermenho's course, XXIII: 211
Santangelo, A. de O.: VI: 171
  biographical data, XXXVI: 118-119
Santarém, Confederate colony at, XXXIX: 129, 189-193
Santa Rita (Ariz.), establishment of, XXXVI: 188
Santa Rosa (Coah.), bandit-Indian headquarters, V: 213-214
Santa Rosa del Alcázar, Arroyo de: XVI: 359
  identity of, XVI: 344, 344n
  springs of, XVI: 354, 355
Santa Rosa mission: agriculture at, beginnings of, XXXVI: 16
  establishment of (1673), XXXVI: 8-18
  sack of (1674), XXXVI: 18
Santiago de los Caballeros de Guatemala (rev.), Dorothy H. Popenoe, XXXVII: 233
Santiestéban, Fr. José: XVII: 391, 401
  killed by Comanches, XVII: 408, 411
Santísimo Nombre de María Mission: VIII: 282, XI: 257, 263, XXX: 209-210
  abandonment of, VI: 1, VIII: 281n
  establishment of, I: 218, V: 193, VIII: 281n
  location of, XXXVIII: 209-210
Santísima Trinidad, Fr. Francisco de la: XVII: 393, 394, 396, 401
  report on Central Texas missions (1747), XVII: 357-358
Santleben, August: XV: 91
  death of, XV: 356
Santo Domingo: emancipation in, results of, XIX: 437-439
  insurrection in, effects on French policy of, X: 69, 71, 72
Santo Domingo, pueblo of: massacre at (1680), XVI: 157
  revolt at (1680), XV: 123-124
Santos, Antonio de los, V: 154
Santos, Juan, XXXII: 168
Santos, Manuel, VII: 137
Santos, Tejas chief, *see* Vigotes
Santos Coy, Manuel de los: VII: 158
  estate of, XXXI: 71, 72, 75, 78, 83, 291, XXXIII: 165, XXXVI: 163, XXXVIII: 152, 218
Sanz de San Antonio, Fr. Matiás, VIII: 289, XV: 7
San Xavier, colony at, plans for (1746-), XVII: 353, 360
San Xavier del Bac mission (1854), XXXV: 313n
San Xavier missions: I: 219, 221
  abandonment of (1756), XVII: 386, 390, 393-394
  administration of, XVII: 341-345
  Apache threat to, XIV: 254-255, XVII: 340n, 344, 349, 356, 357, 367-370
  buildings at, XVII: 343
  Bustillo y Zevallos' opposition to, XVII: 347-350, 352
  Coaques at, XVII: 340-341, 342, 375-376
  College of Zacatecas' opposition to, XVII: 364
  economic advantages of, XVII: 356
  establishment of, VIII: 46-48, XVII: 323-378
    delayed by De Escandón's enterprise, XVII: 352-354
  failure of, VIII: 48, XVII: 384
  finances of, XVII: 341, 343, 347, 350, 354, 365, 366, 376
  hospital at, XVII: 356, 363, 364, 376
  irrigation at, XVII: 323-324, 348, 373, 375, 377, XXV: 123, 125-127
  map of, XVII: 324
  Mediavilla y Ascona's endorsement of, XVII: 350-352
  opposition to, XVII: 347-350, 352, 360-361, 362, 364
  political advantages expected from, XVII: 355-356
  population of (1749), XVII: 376
  removal to Béxar of, VIII: 51
  removal to San Sabá of, XVII: 390
  ruins of, XVII: 323-324
  site of, XVII: 338, 348, 339-340
  tribes represented at, XVII: 344
San Xavier presidio: establishment of, VIII: 48-49, XVII: 346-360 *passim*, 366
  garrison of, XVII: 336-357 *passim*, 362, 377-378
    excommunicated, VIII: 49
  removal to San Marcos, XVII: 389
  removal to San Sabá, VIII: 49, 50-51, XVII: 386-387, 388, 390
San Xavier region, explorations of (1716-), XVII: 327-329

San Xavier River, identity of, X: 300, XVII: 327
Saracuam, XXVI: 176n
Sarnac, Jean, XXV: 95
Sarnac, Vicente, XXXIX: 140
Sarracino, Rafael, report on trappers' depredations, XIX: 259
Sartwell, William, XXXIV: 312
Satank, *see* Setangya
Satanta: XXIX: 187
imprisonment of, XXIX: 194, 198
Jonesboro raid led by, XXIX: 188-189
release of, XXIX: 194-196
suicide of, XXIX: 198
trial of, XXIX: 191-193
Satereyn, Fr. Marcos, XVI: 357, 362
Satzatzkoha, XXV: 165n
Saucedo, José Antonio, VI: 31, XXI: 229, 238
Saucedo, Trinidad, XXXVII: 170
Saunders, Leonidas, V: 166
Saunders, X. B., XI: 303, 304, 308
Savana, ——, XXXVI: 151
Savanos, *see* Shawnees
Savarigo, Capt. Manuel, paroled (1835), VII: 270, XI: 8
Sawanos, *see* Shawnees
Sawyer, Mrs. ——, Houston teacher (1838), IV: 188, XVIII: 207
Sayer, C. D., XXXII: 145
Sayers, Capt. Joe, VI: 222
Sayers, W. B., XXII: 48, 75
Sayles, Barry Gillespie, XIX: 162
Sayles, Judge John, XIX: 162, XL: 127
Sayopines, *see* Tiopines
Sayres, John, XXXVII: 301
Scaaran, *see* Saracuam
Scags, John, XXXII: 146
Scalps: Apache, bounty on, XXVIII: 282-283, XXIX: 131
taken by settlers (1822), VII: 31
Scamp, ——, trader with Comanches, VI: 249
Scarborough, Mrs. Dallas, XXVIII: 85
Scarff, William G., I: 76, 128
Scharbrauer, John, XX: 16
Scherer, B., XXXIV: 336
Scherpf, ——, German history of Texas written by, XXXIII: 138, 140
Schlecht, Friedrich, description of Texas (1851), XXXIII: 145
Schleicher, Gustave, III: 34
Schleicher County (rev.), XXXV: 334
Schlickum, Julius, XXXIII: 251
Schmidt, C. F., XXXV: 279
Schmidt, Ed., XXXIII: 155
Schmidt, Gustavus, VI: 171
Schmidt & Werner, XXXIV: 97
Schmitt, Rev. Edmond J. P.: I: 121, 205, III: 69, 285, V: 252
biographical data, V: 206-211
character of, V: 207, 208
genealogy of, V: 206
historical work of, V: 208-210
intellectual interests, V: 207, 208
Texas residence of, V: 209-210
Schnieder, Johannes, XXXIII: 182
Schniveley, Jacob, expedition (1867): VIII: 267-271
personnel of, VIII: 267, 268
route of, VIII: 267-268
See also Sniveley, Jacob
Schoen, Harold, XXXIX: 292, XL: 166
Schoffelmayer, Victor H., XXVII: 334
Schofield, W. D., XVIII: 186
School building, free, first in Texas, X: 101-102
School fund: administration of (1866-1874), XIV: 100-102
apportionment of (1872), XIV: 100
assets of (1866), XIV: 100
(1868), XIV: 101-102
Civil War expenditures from, XIV: 4-5, 19
disbursements from (1871-), XIV: 90
division of (1870), XIV: 100
establishment of, XVIII: 346
Indemnity Bonds in (1861), XXVII: 257
railroads' indebtedness to (1866-1871), XIV: 101
School History of Texas, A, (rev.), Eugene C. Barker, Charles S. Potts, Charles W. Ramsdell, XVI: 105-106
School lands, *see* lands, school
School Lands Act (1839), text of, I: 97-99
School system, public, development of (1878-), I: 236, 237
Schools: (1833), XXVI: 224
(1834), IV: 108-110, 126
(1835-), I: 285-296, XXVIII: 193, 210
at Béxar, VI: 27-63
curriculum of (1826), VI: 44
organization of (1826), VI: 43-45
scholarship rewards in (1830), VI: 38-39
curriculum of (1837-), I: 286, 288, 291-292, 294-296
discipline in (1836-), I: 285, 287-288, 289, 293
primary, establishment projected (1830), VI: 38
text-books for, scarcity of (1838-), I: 288, 291-292, 293, 295-296
at Houston, *see* Houston, schools at

at Nacogdoches, *see* Nacogdoches, schools at
at San Felipe, *see* San Felipe, school at
at Stafford's Point (1834), XVIII: 205, 206-207
Schrier, ——, informant against Friley, XXIII: 72, 73
Schroeter, Hedwig, XXXIII: 157
Schubert, Dr. ——, XXXI: 122
Schubert, Paul, XXXIX: 156
Schuetz, Frieherr von, description of Texas (1847), XXXIII: 138
Schuetze, Albert, XXVIII: 173, XXXIII: 152
Schuetze, Eduard, XXXIII: 152
Schuetze, Henry, XXXIII: 152
Schuetze, Julius, biographical data, XXXIII: 151-152
Schuetze, Louis, XXXIII: 251
Schulmeyer, Johan Valentin, XXXIII: 182
Schultz, John H., murder of Teal, IV: 82n
Schurz, William Lytle, XXI: 107, XXII: 18
Schwab, Thomas, colonization certificate of (1844), XXXIII: 182
Schwethelm, Capt. Henry, XXVIII: 173
Scily, Sarah, grant of, XXIII: 149
see also De Witt, Mrs. Green
Scott, Abram H., XXXI: 73, XXXII: 88
Scott, Andrew, XII: 296
Scott, Florence Johnson, XXXIX: 250
Scott, Graves, XXXVIII: 70
Scott, Henry E., XXV: 153n, XXVI: 186
Scott, James, I: 104
Scott, John, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 102, 105
Scott, John F., XXXIV: 64
Scott, John H.: XXXIV: 54
grant of, XXIII: 149
Scott, Noah, XI: 12
Scott, S. S., XXXV: 258
Scott, Capt. William, XVIII: 271, 272
Scott, Gen. Winfield, XX: 16
Scott's Place, XIX: 56
Scrimgeour, Capt. William, death of, XXII: 362
Scrip: land, XI: 170, 188-190, 192 XXXI: 306, 308-309, 318
issue of, recommended (1835), XIII: 179
issues of, under Republic, XL: 114
sales of (1837), XV: 216
by Mexican Company, XXXII: 24-25
through Texas agents, XXXIII: 191
military, prices of (1839), XXX: 230
Scull Creek, *see* Skull Creek
Scurlock, Mial, XXXVII: 160, 277
Scurry, Capt. Dick, XIV: 122
Scurry, Richardson A., XXXI: 74, 381, XXXIV: 71, 184, 341, XXXV: 319, XXXVI: 218, 220, XXXVII: 140, 221, XXXVIII: 59, 214, XL: 127
Scurry, Thomas, death of, XV: 356
Scurry, William R.: XIV: 121, XXX: 12, XXXII: 169, 346, 348, XXXIII: 78, 162, 163, 166, 231, 241, XXXIV: 162, XXXV: 318, 319
board bill of, XXXIII: 321, XXXIV: 163, XXXV: 79
Houston's dislike for, XVI: 131, 132
Sea-otter: poaching of, XVIII: 4
skins, California trade in (1787-), XVIII: 3, 4
Sea Queen, blockade runner, XXI: 353
Seal, Texas: II: 160
adoption of, X: 175
Seals, John H., XIX: 117
Sealsfield, Charles: XXXIII: 134, 141
biographical data, XXXIII: 142
works on Texas, XXXIII: 143-144
Search, right of, granted to Britain, XXIV: 228
Sears, Daniel, XXXVII: 301
Sears, Louis Martin, XXX: 156
Seatzarwaritz, XXV: 161n
Secession: agitation for (1859-1860), XVIII: 63-73, 165-166
causes of, XVIII: 41
effect on status of states, XIX: 5-7
Houston's opposition to, XVIII: 181, 188
last joint discussion of, Austin (1860), XIV: 125-126
leaders, extra-legal actions of (1860), reasons for, XVIII: 178-179
movement, beginnings in Texas of, XVIII: 41-73, 58-59
ordinance of, adoption of, XVIII: 188-192, 347
debate of, XVIII: 189-191
nullification of, XI: 307-310
ab initio controversy over, XI: 308-310
text of, XVIII: 189
sentiment against, V: 168-169
sentiment for, VI: 212-213, 217-219, 220-221
Texas' motives for, XII: 107, XVIII: 192-193
Second Texas Regiment, gallantry at Shiloh of, XXXII: 287-298 *passim*

Secres, W. H., *see* Secrest, Washington
Secrest, Washington: captor of Santa Anna, IV: 173, 175, VII: 43, XXXII: 142
at San Jacinto, IV: 171, 173, 175
Secretary of state, office of: made appointive (1845), XVIII: 391
proposal to make elective (1845), XXV: 35-37
Sectionalism: intra-state (1861), XXVII: 253
political, early development in Texas of, XX: 323, 326, 328
Sedano, Fr. Francisco, X: 137, XXXV: 35, 38-39
Seddon, James A., XIX: 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137
Seeger, Lieut. William, T. N., XIII: 37, 43, 92, 99, 100, 126
Seele, Herman, XXXIII: 148
Seely, Sarah, *see* De Witt, Mrs. Green
Seguín, José Erasmo, VI: 31, 274, VII: 288, XXI: 242, XXVIII: 9, XL: 87, 221
Seguín, Juan N.: XXI: 382, XXX: 58, XXXIII: 318, XXXVI: 287, XXXVII: 164
Alamo dead interred by, V: 69, XXXVII: 174, 175
commission to recruit Mexican force (1835), XI: 22-23, 24, 25-26, 27, 28
defection to Woll of, XXXIII: 318
dispatch for Alamo reinforcements, XXXVII: 30
at San Jacinto, XII: 71
Seguin: (1846), XXXIV: 152
(1856), VI: 205
early residents of, VI: 205
establishment of, VIII: 161n
Selers, Harvey, Mier prisoner, release of, XXXVIII: 252
Self, ——, XXXVI: 150, 151
Selignee, Alphonse de, *see* Saligny, Alphonse Dubois de
Selkirk, William, VI: 238, 249, XXIX: 91
Sells, B. F., XII: 75
"Semicolon court," II: 16
Seminoles: XIX: 421, XXIV: 77
in bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 227
emigration to Mexico of, XXIII: 100
at Santa Rosa, V: 214
Senate, chaplain of, stipend of, XVII: 48
Senators, Texas, barred from Senate (1866), XII: 211-212
Sendejas, Dr. Ignacio: XXII: 273
cholera remedy discovered by (1833), XL: 218-220
Seni Konna, XXVI: 193
Señora, Valley of, *see* Sonora, Valley of
Sepúlveda, José Antonio: XXXI: 46
court-martial of, XXXI: 47
Sepúlveda, Juan María, XIV: 165
Sequestration Act, Congressional debate on (1863), XXXIX: 52-53, 59
Sequoyah: Cherokee syllabary invented by, II: 58-59
death of, II: 66
Seralvo, see Cerralvo
Seris: XIX: 261
revolt of (1751), IX: 70
Serón, Jorge, II: 162
Serra, Fr. Junípero, XIX: 187, 190
Serpent, H. M. S., XVIII: 374
Servers, The (rev.), Joseph Erwin Wilson, XXIII: 228
Setangya, Kiowa chief: XXIX: 187
arrest of, XXIX: 189
death of, XXIX: 190-191
Seven Pines, battle of, Congressional criticism of, XXXVIII: 277
"Seven section act", XXXVIII: 12
Seventy Years in Texas . . ., J. M. Franks, XXVIII: 174
Sever, Lieut. James, T. N., XII: 193
Severin, Ernest, XXIII: 226
Sevey, Theodore, III: 155
Sevillano de Paredes, Fr. Miguel, VIII: 40, XIV: 223, 224
Seville, archives at, Texas historical documents in, transcription of, XIX: 444
Sevilleta, XVI: 138
Seward, William H., views on Reconstruction (1866), XII: 98
Sewell, Marcus L., XXXVII: 160, 163, 277
Sewully, *see* Cíbolo
Sexton, Franklin Barlow: I: 187, II: 75, XXXIX: 4
biographical data, XXXVIII: 270-271
diary of (1862-1863), XXXVIII: 273-301, XXXIX: 33-65
Seymore, James, XXXIV: 58
Seymore, John, XXXIII: 266, 267
Shackelford, Dr. Jack: I: 53, V: 342n, 343n, 344n, IX: 197, 205, 206, 207-209, XIII: 286, XXIII: 187, XXX: 226
biographical data, XXIII: 182n
Shad brothers, XIX: 388
Shafter, Gen. William R.: XXIV: 302, XXXVIII: 36
campaign against Indians in Mexico, XXIV: 308-309, 313
Shaifer, Kate B., VII: 65
Shain, Charles B.: XVI: 36, 37
account of Goliad massacre, XVI: 37

Shaler, Capt. Robert, XVIII: 6
Shaler, William: XXXIX: 88
relations with Alvarez de Toledo, XL: 203, 210, 215
relations with Gutiérrez de Lara, XL: 203-215, 295-304 *passim*
Shanks, John T., XXXVIII: 54
Shanks, Joseph: XXXI: 377, XXXVIII: 224
killed by McKeever (1841), XXXII: 89, 90
Shannon, Wilson, XVIII: 126, 236, 237, XIX: 311, 312n
Shannon-Rejón correspondence, XIX: 311, 412, 422-423
Sharp, Capt. John, IV: 328
Sharp, Lafayette, XXXVIII: 291n
Sharp, William F., XXXVIII: 291
Sharpe, ——, XVI: 36
Sharpe, Rev. J. D., XIX: 171
Sharpe, Dr. Redford, report on Fort McKavett (1870), XXXVIII: 30-31
Shasta, state of, proposed formation of, from California (1855), XVII: 127
Shattuck, ——, *see* Chadwick, Horace
Shaw, Col. D. L., XXXIX: 115
Shaw, Dr. Hugh A., XXXIX: 115, 116, 124, 125
Shaw, James B., IX: 151, XXV: 60, XXXIII: 188
Shaw, Jim, Delaware interpreter, XXV: 159, 168, XXVIII: 263, XXIX: 104, XXXI: 125
Shaw, N. A., death of, XXVII: 336
Shaw, Capt. Owen, XXIX: 27, 31-32
Shawnee: XXIV: 57, 71, 73, 74, 77, 211, XXVI: 6, XXVIII: 185, 215, 229-230, XXIX: 283, 287, XXX: 259, XXXV: 51
at battle of the Neches, I: 42
depredations of (1839), XXXIII: 281
expulsion of (1839), XXIV: 78, XXVI: 147-148
in Fannin County, XXXIII: 287
fur trade with (1821), XXIII: 43
grant petitioned for (1824), VII: 129-130
immigration of (1826), VII: 124, 129
encouraged by Mexico, XXXVIII: 108
lands of, I: 38, IX: 288
number of (1835), XXVIII: 222
(1837), XXV: 239
raids by (1836), XII: 75
treaty with (1839), XXVI: 147-148
war with Comanches (1832), effects of, XXIV: 39
Shawnee Crossing, settlements at, XXXIII: 272
Shawnee Trail: Old, XIX: 394
West, XIX: 394
Shawnee village, location of, I: 38
Shawneetown, XXXIII: 265, 272
Shawneys, *see* Shawnees
Shead, Manson, *see* Shied, Manson
Shearn, Charles, XIX: 44
Shearn Church, Houston, establishment of, XIX: 44
Sheek, W. J., Goodnight's partnership with, XXXII: 30
Sheffy, L. F., XXXVI: 247
Shelburne, Dr. Cephas, death of, XXVIII: 258
Shelby, Judge A. B., XXXIV: 305
Shelby, Charmion Clair, XXVI: 165, XXVII: 190, XXXVII: 69, XXXIX: 148
Shelby, David, II: 96
Shelby, Gen. Joe, retreat into Mexico (1865), XI: 206
Shelby, Confederate monument at, XVIII: 226
Shelby County, I: 89
Shelby County War, XXXII: 93-94
Shelbyville: (1864), XXXIV: 210
morality of (1841), XXXII: 345
Sheldon, L. B., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 309
Sheldon, Seth, XXXI: 66
Shemilah, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 98
Shenandoah, slaver, VI: 153, XVII: 199
Shepard, Judge Seth, death of, XXI: 331
Shepherd, Rev. Simpson, XXXVIII: 67
Shepherd, William M., XIII: 2
Shepherd, William R., XVIII: 334
Sheppard, Hon. Morris, XV: 360, XVI: 335
Sheridan, Francis C., report on Texas (1840), XV: 218-227
Sheridan, Gen. Philip: XVIII: 352, 353
arbitrariness of, XXXVIII: 40, 41
failure to provide frontier defense (1865), XI: 299
report on Texas affairs, XII: 225
Sherman, Mrs. ——, killed by Comanches, IX: 58
Sherman, Gen. Sidney: IV: 248, 284, 295, 301, 314, 328, 336, VI: 114, 115, 138, VII: 60, XVI: 33, XIX: 62
biographical data, V: 350
character of, IV: 295
estimate of Rusk, XXXIV: 195
insubordination of, IV: 322
plantation at Morgan's Point, VI: 115-116

railroad interests of, VII: 282, XXXV: 4-5
at San Jacinto, IV: 256, 261
Sherman, Gen. William T.: emancipation forecast by (1845), XXXVIII: 236
Indian policy of, XXIX: 185-200 *passim*
Sherman, Overland Mail distribution office at (1859), XXIX: 9
Sherwood, Lorenzo: XXXV: 9
slavery attitude of, XVIII: 54-55
Shied, Manson, XXXVII: 160, 277
see also Swords, Archibald
Shields, ——, XI: 303
Shields, James, XXXVIII: 68, 150, 214, 218
Shiloh, battle of: accounts of, X: 288-296, XXII: 54-63, XXXII: 286-290, XXXIV: 329-333
terrain of, X: 293-294
Texas troops at, gallantry of, XXXII: 287-298 *passim*
Shipman, Edward, IV: 116
Shipman, James, IV: 183
Shipman, John, IV: 116, VI: 316
Shipman, Moses, IV: 101, 116, 157, 170, 183, VII: 52
Shipping: British losses in, on Gulf coast (1844), XVIII: 94
safety of, guaranty of (1842), XV: 321, 325, 328
port charges on, XVI: 427-428
Shoal Creek, Harrell's settlement on, XXIII: 266
Shoe Bar Ranch, XXXI: 90-91
Short, R. F., XXXVI: 148
Shreveport: Chihuahua merchants' expedition to (1839), XX: 244-245
Trans-Mississippi Department headquarters at, XXI: 281, 333
Shropshire, B., editor, I: 37, XII: 308
Sía: population of (1583), XXX: 129
revolt at (1680), XV: 126
Sibley, Maj. Henry Hopkins: XXXV: 168, XXXVIII: 136
overtures to Sonora, Chihuahua (1862), XXII: 300
Sibley, Dr. John R.: VII: 286, 287, 288, X: 60, XXXVI: 87, 88-89, XL: 293
activities as Indian agent (1804-1805), XVII: 160-169
protested by Spaniards (1805), XVII: 163-164
border claims investigated by (1805), XVII: 168
denounced by Salcedo (1807), XVII: 163, 164
on Louisiana boundary, XVII: 8
on Neches boundary, XXXIX: 257-258
private character of, attack on, XVII: 152
Red River Valley reports to Jefferson, XVII: 152-153
report on border Indians, XVII: 161-163
report on Indian trade, XVII: 156
report on Spanish encroachments, XVII: 35, 36-37, 165
Sibolos, *see* Cibolos
Sico, XXX: 287
Siebel, ——, XXXIV: 336
Siemering, August: XXXIII: 134, 151, 153, 249, 250, 251
biographical data, XXXIII: 145-146
works of, XXXIII: 146
Siemering, Richter A., XXI: 332
Sieper, J. G., XXXIV: 337
Sierra, Fr. Antonio, XVI: 144, 145, 155
Sierra Nevada, natural boundary of California, XVI: 230-243 *passim*, 248, 250
Siggenberger, Otho, XXXVIII: 63
Sign-language, Indian, common to all tribes, XXXV: 58
Sigüenza y Góngora, Carlos de: II: 254, 281
data concerning, III: 66-67
exploration of Pensacola (1693), XXVII: 193
Sijame, XXVI: 176n
Silva, Fr. Bernardo de, XVI: 373
Silva, Fr. Manuel Julio de: XIX: 403, 404
inspection of Gulf coast, XXV: 177-178
promotion of Texas missions, XXV: 176-184
Refugio mission founded by, XIX: 401-404
Silver, deposits of, in Comanche country, *see* San Sabá region, silver in
Silver bullets, used by Comanches, V: 141
Silverberg, J., estate of, XXXVIII: 219
Simaomos, XIV: 239, XV: 77, 78, 79
Simcox, ——, Kent colonist, XXIX: 59
Simmes, Thomas, XXXI: 286
Simmons, Clelland Kinloch, XXXVII: 160, 277
Simmons, Cleveland Kinloch, *see* Simmons, Clelland Kinloch
Simmons, Rev. James B., XX: 411
Simms, Capt. Bartlet, X: 174
Simms, Charles, XXXII: 350
Simms, Henry H., XXXVII: 152, XL: 165
Simms, William, XXXII: 344

Simon, Kaspar, captured by Mexicans, II: 231
Simons, William, Goyens shot by, XXXIV: 159-160
Simpson, ——, captured by Mexicans, V: 91
Simpson, Fanny, XXXVIII: 216
Simpson, J. J., XXXIII: 238, XXXVI: 221, 227, XXXVII: 53, 320, XXXVIII: 69, 223
Simpson, John P.: XXXIII: 270, 290, XXXIV: 65, 66
  biographical data, XXXIV: 62
Simpson, Judge Robert Walton, death of, XXVIII: 258
Simpson, W. K., Alamo courier, XXXVII: 302, 310
Simpson, W. M., XL: 125
Simpson, W. R., XXXVII: 302, 310
Simpson, William: XXXI: 374, XXXIII: 165, 238
  capture of (1836), VII: 42-46
Simpson, William M., XXXVII: 143
Simpson, Wilson, XXXVII: 310
Simpton, ——, Gulf coast chart of (1843), XVIII: 83, 86
Sims, Capt. Bartlett, VI: 241, XXIX: 91
Sims, C. H., XXVI: 5, XXXIV: 164, XXXVI: 69
Sims, Edwin, XXXIII: 237, 240
Sims, Elizabeth, Nacogdoches music teacher, XXXIII: 78
Sims, James: XXXIII: 164
  slaves stolen by, XXXIV: 69
Sims, Martha: XXXV: 77, 79
  school at Nacogdoches (1841-), XXXII: 166, XXXIII: 78, 324
Sims, Mathew F., XXXII: 174, 254, 255, XXXIII: 167
Sims, Thomas, XXXIII: 77
Sims, William, report on Indian situation (1836), XXVI: 5-6
Sims' Bayou: confusion with Bray's Bayou, XVIII: 282
  refugee camp on, IV: 176
  skirmish at, IV: 304
Sinar, William, XXXVIII: 92
Síndico, functions of, XXI: 246, 247
Síndico procurador, duties of, VIII: 125
Sindics of ranches, duties of, VIII: 351-352
Single Tax Movement in the United States, The (rev.), Arthur Nichols Young, XXI: 99-100
  States, The (rev.), Arthur Nichols Young, XXI: 99-100.
Singleton, George W., killed by Indians, VIII: 133
Sinks, G. W., XXXII: 344
Sinks, Julia Lee: I: 34, II: 124, 245, III: 152, XXXI: 4, XXXIII: 1
  charter member TSHA, I: 74
  death of, VIII, 197
  historical materials donated by (1897), I: 76
Sinks Scrap-book, contents of, I: 131-132
Siringo, Charles A., XXXV: 333
Sisal, bombardment of, XII: 259
Sisterdale, XXXI: 127
Sisty, William R., XXXII: 308
Sitio, area of, XXIX: 86
Sitting Bull, Champion of the Sioux (rev.), Stanley Vestal, XXXVII: 65-66
Six Decades in Texas or Memoirs of Francis Richard Lubbock . . . (rev.), C. W. Raines, ed., III: 283-284
Sixty Years in Texas (rev.), George Jackson, XII: 312
Sketch of the Early History of Bosque County (rev.), H. J. and C. M. Cureton, X: 280
Skidi Pawnee, XXV: 236
Skidmore, ——, killed by Comanches, XXIX: 113
Skinner, ——, XXXVI: 157
Skull Creek: fight with Karankawa on, V: 15, VI: 248, VII: 30-31, 48, 63
  naming of, XIII: 64
Slack, Daniel, XXXIII: 263, 266, 267
Slacum, William A., XVIII: 15
Slaughter, Col. Christopher: XX: 16, XXXVII: 313n
  death of, XXII: 363
Slaughter, Gen. James E.: XXVI: 163
  negotiations with Wallace, XXII: 297
Slave, African runaway, depredations of (1834), IV: 105-107
Slave catching: (1530-), III: 254-262, XXVIII: 62
  Cerralvo base for, XVI: 14
  Indian reprisals for, XVI: 14
  in Nueva Vizcaya (1582), XXX: 122
Slave labor, *see* labor, slave
Slave population, *see* population, slave
Slave states, expansion of, danger to Britain from (1843), XVI: 190
Slave trade: IX: 2, 18, XXIV: 220, 226, XXXI: 207, XXXVII: 92-93
  (1834), IV: 112
  (1840), XV: 227n, 228
  Aberdeen's queries on, answered by Kennedy, XVII: 198-204
  African, VI: 145-158, XIII: 262, XVIII: 41, 43, XXIII: 230, XL: 93
  (1830), XXII: 275

(1834), IV: 97-99
attempts to revive, VI: 157-158, XIII: 231-232, XXXIII: 106
(1836-), XXXVI: 127
(1856), XVIII: 59-63, 65, 67
Austin's opposition to, XXXVI: 127
beginnings of, VI: 145
camel ruse in (1856), VI: 157
closed in 1833, XVII: 199
condemned by Convention of 1833, VI: 151
death penalty for, VI: 155, XV: 237
increase during Revolution, VI: 153
prohibited by Constitution of 1836, VI: 154
through Velasco, VI: 153
U. S. and British aid in preventing asked by Texas, VI: 155-156
with Cuba (1835), XII: 167-168
domestic (1832), IX: 285
evasion in Texas of, VI: 150
evils of, XIX: 436-437
illicit, XVIII: 369
increase in (-1839), XXX: 65
increase after annexation, XXI: 83
Mexican prohibition of, VI: 150
renewal of, alleged object of revolution, XXVIII: 1-2
report on (1837), XV: 213-214
suppression of, condition to British recognition, XXIV: 226, 228-230, XXX: 64-65
Texas-Louisiana (1817-1821), VI: 146-149
treaty, *see* treaty, slave trade
Slaveholders: British, in Texas, XVIII: 323
Mississippi, opposition to annexation, XXV: 12
reluctance to emigrate of, XXVIII: 7-8
Slaveocracy: annexation-plot charges against, plausibility of, XXVIII: 1-3
mythical nature of, XXVIII: 3
Slavery: abolished by Hidalgo, XL: 86
abolition of, *see* abolition
British policy toward, XVI: 80, XVIII: 91
Calhoun's arguments for, XIX: 422-432, 437-439
in California, element of, in boundary debates, XVI: 238, 239, 240-243, 244, 246, 250, 251-254
not a major motive for acquisition, XVIII: 247-257
sentiment on (1849-1860), XVII: 101, 108, 116-117, 119-120, 123-124, 126, 128, 137-139
coextensiveness with cotton area of, XXXV: 2
Congress' right to abolish denied, XVIII: 45
constitutionality of, XII: 107, XVIII: 321
controversy over, effect on colonization of, XXVII: 117-119
decline of, in East (1850), XXXIII: 108
probable, XXXIII: 107-111
element of, in annexation movement in Mississippi, XXV: 4, 7-9, 11-12, 13, 15, 17-18, 22, 23
in colonization, V: 29, XXVIII: 1-33
insignificance of, V: 31-32
establishment in conquered territory of, impracticability of, XXXVIII: 240-241
legality of, XXXVIII: 237-238
expansion obstructed by, XXXVIII: 235-245
expansion of, natural limits of, XXXIII: 91-111, XXXVIII: 238-245
limits reached in 1860, XXXIII: 107
extension of, boundary adjustment complicated by, VII: 185-195, XXIV: 5-6
causes of, XXXIII: 93-94
controversy over, XXXIII: 91-92
extension of, motive for Texas colonization, XVIII: 368
propaganda for (1845-1848), XXXVIII: 235-245
restrictions on, early, XVIII: 41-42
social effects of, XIX: 425, 428, 430-431
soil exhaustion under, XIX: 425, 427
transition from (1865-), difficulties of, XI: 214-219
influence on separatist movement of, XXVIII: 30
insecurity of status under Mexico, effects of, XL: 94
living costs inflated by, XV: 298
policy toward (1821-), XVI: 387-389, XXVIII: 4-33 *passim*, XL: 85-92
Mier y Terán's attitude on, XVI: 388
Músquiz' arguments for, XXVIII: 19-21
in New Mexico, opposition to, XXIV: 13-14

not a major cause of revolution, XXVIII: 31-32, 33
in Oregon, Polk's willingness to prohibit, XVIII: 256
problem of (-1830), XVI: 387-390
prohibited by *lex loci*, VII: 189-190
prohibition of (1824), XXVIII: 8
slaves already located not affected by, XXVIII: 9, 10
protests of Texas authorities against, XXVIII: 19-21, XL: 91-92
Texas exempted from, XXVIII: 23-24
evasions of, XVI: 396
recognition impeded by, IX: 4, XIII: 209, XV: 224, XX: 221, XXIV: 220-221, 223-224
regulation of, XL: 86-92, 94, 96-97
Coahuila and Texas, XXVIII: 6, 12-15, 28-29, XL: 87-91, 92, 96-98
in colonization laws, XXVIII: 4-6
ineffectiveness of, XVI: 387, XXVIII: 16-24
by Iturbide's juntas, XXVIII: 4-5
under Republic, XVIII: 42-43
sentiment against (1843), XVI: 202-203
sentiment on (-1855), XVIII: 43-46, 51-56
status under Mexico of, XXVIII: 115-116, XL: 94
in Texas, annexation question complicated by, XIII: 214-216, XX: 68-69, XXIII: 2-3, 5-19
authorities' support of, XXVIII: 4, 11-12, 19-21
beginnings of, XVIII: 42-43
British attitude toward, XVI: 80, 318-319, XVIII: 91
British agitation against, IX: 18-19, 28-31, XXIV: 220-221, 223, 226, 228-230
colonies' dependence on, XIII: 271, XVI: 387, XXVIII: 8, 10-11, 12, 13, 18, 21-23
disadvantages of, XVI: 78-79
expansion of, geographic barriers to, XXXIII: 95-96
German immigration a barrier to, XXXIII: 99
Mexican labor a barrier to, XXXIII: 98-99, 100
natural limits of, XXV: 110
natural limitations on (1833), XXVI: 88
reasons for retardation of, XXXIII: 94-95
State opposition to division a barrier to, XXXIII: 99
see also abolition *and* emancipation
Slavery in Early Texas (rev.), Lester E. Bugbee, II: 240
Slaves: Béxar's lack of, XXVIII: 186n
census of, provisions for, XXVIII: 15
children of, freedom of, XL: 89, 96-98
clothing of, XXVI: 107-108, 109-110
compensation for, hopes for (1865), XI: 282-283
compensation for, loan proposed for (1843), XVI: 79
provisions for (1825), XXVIII: 12, 13
condition of (1843), XVII: 202, 203
in Confederate service, proposal to emancipate, XIX: 227, XXI: 296
distribution of (-1836), XXVIII: 32
cotton-picking records of, XXVI: 115-116
discipline of, XXVI: 105
health of, XXVI: 106, 117-126
hire of, XXVI: 106-108, XXXI: 63, 64, 73, XXXII: 175, 348, XXXIII: 78, 162, 163, 164, 231, XXXIV: 345, XXXVI: 157, XXXVII: 136
from U. S. owners (1841), XV: 238
hiring of own time by, XL: 32, 190
Hyde family poisoned by (1841), XXXII: 166, 169, 170
ill-treatment of, penalties for (-1843), XVII: 202
importation of, from Cuba (1835), XVII: 199-200
under indenture, VI: 150, XVI: 387, XXI: 311, XXII: 15, XXVI: 81, XXVIII: 16-18, 102, XL: 87, 90-91, 92
from Africa (1834), VI: 151
not affected by legislation of 1830, XXVIII: 25, 27
from U. S. (1840), XV: 214-215, 228, 237, XVII: 201, 202-203, XXXI: 187, XXXII: 350, XXXIII: 161, 162, 231
prohibition of (1824), XXVIII: 8-9
(1827), XXVIII: 15
impressment of, in Trans-Mississippi Department, XXI: 296
independent crops of, XXVI: 109
insurrection of, danger in Louisiana of (1845), XX: 384
fear of (1836-), XL: 172, 189-190
(1860), XVIII: 163
planned (1835), XL: 172
insurrection suspects among, execution of (1860), XVIII: 163, 164
legal status of, XVII: 201-202

liberation of, by Santa Anna, XXXVII: 7
loyalty of, in Runaway Scrape, IV: 163, 164, 165, 166
manumissions of, *see* manumission
mistreatment of, XVI: 396
punishment for (1824), XXI: 229
ownership of, prohibited to British diplomats, XVIII: 322
prices of (1836), XXVI: 105
(1837), XIII: 143
(1838), XXXIII: 276
(1840), XV: 225
(1841), XXXII: 345
(1843), XXXV: 152
(1851), XXXVII: 142
(1857-), XVIII: 59
(1860), XXXVI: 154, 198
per pound, XII: 168
rise in (1844-1845), XX: 192
property in, implied guarantee by Louisiana Purchase treaty of, XIV: 135-136
in Revolution, XL: 32-33
runaway, XXVI: 105, 106, XXXI: 64, 291, 382, XXXII: 172, 173, 176, 177, 178, 347, XXXIV: 70, XXXV: 240, 241
harbored by Bradburn, VI: 280
harbored by free negroes, XL: 188
influx into Texas of, XXXIX: 296-298
at Matamoros (1836), IV: 72, 73
recovery of, from Mexico, XXIV: 296
difficulties of (1850-), XXIII: 100-101, 103
provisions for (1824), XXI: 229
scarcity of (1856-), XVIII: 59, 60
smuggling of, VI: 146, 150
stealing of, XXXI: 63, 73, XXXV: 80
Sunday labor of, wages paid for, XXVI: 107, 108
stock owned by, XXVI: 109
tax on (1831), XXIII: 306, 308
Texas, entry to United States prohibited, XV: 275-276
treatment of, XXIX: 271, 274
unrest among (1828), XVI: 398
(1841), XXXII: 167, 168
fomented by free negroes (1835-), XL: 171-173
Slayden, James L., death of, XXVII: 336
Slidell, John: XVIII: 240-241, 242, 245
instructions to (1845), XVIII: 244-245, 253, 254
for California purchase, XVIII: 129-130
mission to Mexico, XVIII: 127-131
failure of, V: 39-40, XVIII: 130-131
purpose of, XVIII: 127
Sloan, Capt. Robert, campaign against Indians, XXXIII: 288-289
Sloane, Richard, teacher on Comanche Reserve (1858), XXIX: 107
Sloat, Benjamin, kidnapped by Comanches (1845), XXV: 157
Sloat, Commodore John D., military régime in California of, nature of, XVII: 102
Sloat Monument, Texas stone laid in, IX: 220
Slocumb, Milton: VIII: 272, 274, XXXV: 180
biographical data, XXI: 129-130
Sloop Point, purchased by Allens (1837), XIII: 140
Small, C. C., XXVII: 187
Smallpox: epidemic of (1831), XII: 301, XXIII: 302
in La Salle's colony, XIX: 368
Smith, ——, wounded at Anáhuac, IV: 125
Smith, Adam, XIII: 134
Smith, Adam, slave mistress of, manumission of, XL: 98-99
Smith, Andrew H., XXXVII: 160, 278
Smith, Arthur Cowden, XXII: 360
Smith, Ashbel: I: 255, 256, 263, II: 104, VII: 217, XI: 204, 208, XII: 209, 212, XVI: 304, XVII: 431, XIX: 288, 297, 406, XXIV: 266, 267, 269, 270, XXXI: 140, 142, 143, 145, XXXIII: 203, XL: 193
abolition attitude of, XVIII: 45
account of Childress' suicide, XXXI: 144-145
Anglo-French request for as diplomatic agent, XX: 89-90
annexation attitude of, XX: 160, 387, XXXII: 202
annexation problems discussed by (1845), XX: 86
character of, XIX: 417-418
chargé d'affaires in London, IX: 15
company commanded by (1862), XX: 147, 148
letter of, XXV: 79
loan negotiations, in France, XX: 236-237, 239
mediation proposals, XVI: 97
Mexico's recognition terms discussed by, XX: 77-78
reports on English abolitionists' activities, XXXII: 193-195, 197-201
secession attitude of, II: 133
Smith, "Beaver-Trap," II: 175
Smith, Benjamin Fort: IV: 100, 101,

102, 105, 300, 312, 328, VII: 216, XI: 3, 4, XII: 180, XXIII: 164, XXXVIII: 188, XL: 109
African slaves imported by (1834), IV: 97-99
property offered to Revolution, V: 288
at San Jacinto, XXI: 53
skirmish at Beason's, IV: 334-335
Smith, Berry, XXXVIII: 149
Smith, Buckingham, inaccuracies of, I: 178-179, X: 266-267
Smith, Charles: XXII: 88, XXIII: 216
sentenced for vagrancy (1830), XXI: 406, XXII: 89, XXXIII: 264, 267
Smith, Charles S., XXXVII: 160, 278
Smith, D. B., XXIX: 245
Smith, D. E., XXXV: 186, XXXVI: 141
Smith, Deaf: VI: 142, VII: 56-57, VIII: 103, 104, 160, IX: 147, XII: 69, 70, XXXVII: 172
capture of Cos, IV: 174, XVII, 52
capture of Santa Anna's courier, IV: 303, 313, 321, 332, VI: 140
dress of, IV: 174
elegiac poem to Milam, XXXVIII: 197
extent of hearing of, II: 175
family of, in Runaway Scrape, I: 301
reward offered for by Cos, XVII: 52, IV: 174
at San Jacinto, IV: 173-175, 242, 244, 315, 323
Travis' saddlebags recovered by, IV: 313
Vince's bridge burned by, IV: 175, 258, 285, 333, 337, 339-340
Smith, Donald E., XVII: 315
Smith, Gen. E. Kirby: XXII: 297, XXXV: 258
biographical data, XXI: 281n
command of Trans-Mississippi Department, XXI: 281-298, 333-359
see also Confederacy, Trans-Mississippi Department of, commander of
correspondence with Stand Watie, XXVIII: 332
cotton control measures of, XXVII: 270, 271, XXXIII: 129
overtures to Napoleon III, XXI: 346-347
services offered to Maximilian (1865), XXII: 308
surrender of, XI: 203, 204, 207
Smith, Edward, fmc: XXXII: 255, XXXIX: 300, XL: 285, 286
grant of, XL: 181
Smith, Erasmus, *see* Smith, Deaf
Smith, Ernest Ashton, XIX: 319
Smith, Francis, fur trader, XIX: 279-282
Smith, G. D., XXVIII: 257
Smith, Maj. G. W., indictment of (1866), XII: 219-220
Smith, George W., II: 7
Smith, Goldie Capers, XXX: 325
Smith, Gov. Henry: III: 170, IX: 243, X: 151, XII: 173, 187, 190, 200, XIII: 152, 169, 221, XXI: 23, XXIII: 215, XXIV: 156, XXVI: 3, XXXV: 148
account of Revolution, XIV: 37-73
alcalde of Brazoria, XIV: 45
biographical data, V: 337-338, XIV: 24-73, XXXVI: 253n
character of, XL: 313-314
charges against Barrett and Gritten, V: 308-309, XX: 143
charges against Council, V: 323-325, XIV: 66
charges against empresarios, XXXVIII: 182-183
commissioned political chief (1834), XIV: 46
Council's charges against, text of, V: 326-331
criticism of government accommodations at Houston, X: 186
deposition of, V: 325, IX: 176, 190, XIV: 52, 58-59, XXIII: 178, XXXVI: 263-264
legality of, V: 332-334
De Zavala distrusted by, XXXVI: 37
election of, V: 286, XIV: 50, 60-71
significance of, XXXVI: 254
endorsed by Béxar garrison, XIV: 52-53, 55-58
enmity toward Barrett, XL: 310
first message of, XL: 316-317
friction with Council over naval affairs, XII: 197-199
immigration of, XIV: 26-27
independence attitude, V: 282, 296, XIII: 157, XXXVI: 265
Indian policy of, XXIV: 42, 67-68
Matamoros expedition approved by, IX: 255, XXIII: 174
Matamoros expedition opposed by, V: 312, 322-325, 328, 329, XXIII: 176, 177-178, 185
Méxia distrusted by, VI: 180-181, V: 301
Méxia expedition opposed by, V: 300-301
Mexicans distrusted by, V: 297, 301, 306-307, IX: 246, XXXVI: 257
opinion of Missouri, XIV: 25, 26

overtures for reconciliation with Council, V: 331
political pamphlets issued by, XIV: 47-48
postal system recommendations of, XX: 104-105
purity of motives, XIV: 71-72
quarrel with Council, V: 305-310, 312, 322-338, XX: 143-144, XXIII: 177-179
consequences of, V: 338-345
origins of, V: 282, 283, 292-295, 296-305, 307-310, XIII: 158n
public attitude toward, V: 335-337
radicalism of, XXXVI: 257
recommendations for locating seat of government, X: 147, 149-150
report to Convention, V: 337
report on finances (1838), XX: 327-328
report on tariff (1841), XXI: 2
settlement at Marion, XIV: 27
speculators denounced by, XL: 329, 331
supreme executive power claimed by, V: 283
travels of, XIV: 25, 26
at Velasco, XIV: 43
Victoria comisario (1832), XIV: 30
veto power of, exercise of, V: 292-293, 294, 301, 306-309, 318, 331, XL: 320, 321, 324
Smith, H. M., XXXIV: 305
Smith, J. M., XXIX: 118
at siege of Béxar, XXX: 226
Smith, J. W., XIII: 147, XXXVI: 34
Smith, James, XIV: 121, XXVII: 153
Smith, Gen. James: XXVI: 146, XXXI: 41, 181, 380, XXXII, 168, XXXIII: 168, XXXIV: 162, XXXVI: 228, XXXVIII: 70
recruiting at Nacogdoches (1840), XXXI: 65
Senate candidacy of (1851), XXXVII: 217
Smith, Jedediah: California explorations of, XVIII: 9-10
results of, XVIII: 11, 12
Smith, Jesse Guy, XXVIII: 173
Smith, John, shot in Nuecestown raid (1875), IV: 132-136, 138
Smith, John N. O., XXXV: 186
Smith, John T., duelist, XVI: 128-129
Smith, John U. O., XXXVI: 141
Smith, John W.: Alamo messenger, V: 263-266, XII: 299, XIII: 294, XXXV: 131, XXXVI: 141, XXXVII: 13, 21, 25n, 31, 161, 172, 304
papers of, XXVI: 77
return to Alamo of, XXXVII: 30
scout service at Béxar, XXXVII: 12
time of leaving Alamo, V: 4-5
Smith, Joshua G., XXXVII: 160, 278
Smith, Justin H., XV: 357
Smith, Launa M., XXIX: 322
Smith, Commodore Leon, C. S. N.: XXI: 366, 368, 369, XXV: 302, XXXV: 115, 116
sword of, XXXIX: 19-20
Smith, Lieut. M. L., XXXVII: 134
Smith, Mary, IV: 187
see also Jones, Mrs. Anson
Smith, Morgan, XXXIII: 219
Smith, Nathaniel G., XIV: 315, 322
Smith, Nelson: admitted as colonist (1831), XXIII: 306-307
implicated with Friley, XXIII: 141
Smith, Nicaragua: capture of, XXI: 373
execution of, XXI: 374
Smith, Peg-leg: XXVI: 247, 249
in Young's expedition (1826), XXVI: 245-246
Smith, Gen. Persifer F.: XXIX: 28, 29
explorations of (1851), XXXVIII: 137-138
Smith, "Picayune," II: 175
Smith, Rev. P. W., at battle of Gonzales, II: 316
Smith, Ralph J.: XV: 90
death of, XX: 205
Smith, Rebecca W., XXXIV: 106
Smith, Col. Robert: XXXI: 379
Bowl killed by, I: 46, XII: 76
Smith, Robert H., XXXVI: 223
Smith, Ruby Cumby, XXIII: 79
Smith, S. R., III: 267
Smith, Stephen, VIII: 126, XVIII: 142, 144
Smith, Sydney, XX: 312
Smith, Col. T. I., XXV: 153n, 158, 159, 165n
Smith, T. J., XXVI: 187, 197, 199
Smith, Tevis Clyde, XXXV: 335
Smith, Thomas, California emigration, XXIX: 36, 42
Smith, Thomas F., XXXIII: 164
Smith, Thomas I.: XXV: 156n, XL: 121-122, 126
defeat in Archive War, XIV: 124, XXXVI: 196, 197
Smith, Thomas S., XXVI: 193
see Smith, T. J.
Smith, Rev. W. P., VIII: 155
see Smith, P. W.
Smith, W. R., XXXV: 8
Smith, W. Roy, V: 269
Smith, William, at Anáhuac, II: 23, IV: 197, XVIII: 264
Smith, William, fmc: XXXV: 164, XXXVI: 315

land bought by (1842), XXXIV: 347, XXXV: 77
Smith, Dr. William D., army surgeon, XI: 15
Smith, Lieut. William F.: XXXVII: 124
road explorations of (1849), XXXVII: 121-123, 125-126
Smith, William H., XXXVII: 160, 167, 278
Smith, William P., I: 36, II: 132
Smith, Dr. William R., death of, XXVII: 251
Smith County, riot in (1851), XXXVIII: 219
Smith & Pilgrim, XXVI: 111
Smither, Harriet, XXVI: 318, XXX: 139, XXXII: 193, XXXIV: 348, XXXVI: 83
Smither, John, XXXIV: 46
Smithers, L., XI: 6
Smithers, Lancelot, XXXVII: 164, 305-306
Smithwick, Noah: II: 176, III: 287, VII: 329, XXXIX: 302
death of, III: 287
expulsion of (1830), XXIII: 76
Gonzales cannon repaired by, V: 356
implicated in Friley escape, XXIII: 76
Smock, Capt. ——, XXIX: 26
Smokehouse tax, *see* tax, produce
Smothers, William, VII: 31
SMS Ranch, XXIV: 243
Smuggling: VI: 298, VIII: 108, IX: 90, 92, 96-97, XIV: 191
(1713-), XXXVIII: 131-133
(1730-), IX: 73
(1772), IX: 85
(1773), IX: 94
(1774), IX: 105
(1828), XIII: 78
(1830), VI: 328
(1831), VI: 273-274
(1832), VI: 274-275
(1833), XXXII: 339
(1838-), XX: 326, 337-338, XXI: 29, 30
(1840), XXI: 4
(1842), XVI: 89, 90, XXI: 10, 17
(1843), XVII: 90, XVIII: 85
(1845), XX: 396-397
(1848-), XXIII: 96
British (1773), IX: 101-102
British proposal to use Texas as base of (1842), XV: 305
at Corpus Christi (1844), XVIII: 326
French (1773), IX: 101-106, 109
(1778), IX: 119-123
at Gonzales (1829), VIII: 136
by Manila galleon, XXII: 28-30, 34
penalties for (1840), XXI: 26
S. M. Williams, XXVI: 110
Smyth, George W.: XXXVII: 145, 323
appointed land commissioner, XXXVI: 212
biographical data, XXXVI: 200-214
in Convention of 1836, XXXVI: 213
immigration of, XXXVI: 201
political career of (1844-), XXXVI: 213
surveys by, XXXVI: 202, 213
Smyth Papers, acquisition by University of, XXXVI: 200n
Smythe, H. M., XIII: 113
Sneed, Thomas E., XIV: 121
Snell, Martin K., XIX: 58
Snider, Michael, XXXI: 288
Snively, David: XXXIV: 262, 345, 346, 347, XXXV: 77
Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Sniveley, Jacob: XXXIII: 232, XXXIV: 73, 161, 162, XXXV: 166, XXXVI: 166
expedition (1843), XXII: 266-271, XXXV: 149-150, XXXVI: 166
disarmed, XXII: 270-271
fight with Taos militia, XXII: 270
Mexican preparations to meet, XXII: 268-269
purpose of, XXII: 266-267
recall of attempted, XVII: 87, XXII: 269-270
route of, XXVII: 33
strength of, XXII: 267
Warfield's participation in, XXII: 268-270
See also Schniveley, Jacob
Snow, Lieut. C. B., T. N., charges against, XIII: 114, 115
Snow, Thomas, consul at Dublin, XXXIII: 308
Soatzarwaritz, XXV: 165n
Soatzasoska, XXV: 162n, 165n
So-Called Wends of Germany, The, and Their Colonies in Texas and in Australia (rev.), George C. Engerrand, XXXIX: 73-74
Social Life in Old New Orleans (rev.), Eliza Ripley, XVI: 433-434
Social and Political History of Texas, A (rev.), Lewis W. Newton, Herbert P. Gambrell, XXXVI: 245-246
Soergel, Alvin H.: XXXI: 122, XXXIV: 338
description of Texas (1847), XXXIII: 137, 138-139
Soldiers: Confederate, free transportation for, XXXVIII: 294, 295

pay of, XXXIX: 46, 49, 59, 63
Congressional action on, XXXVIII: 276, 282, 285, 289, 290
convict, XIV: 31
Texas, grants to (1836), XXXI: 206
dislike for infantry service of, IV: 296
Soledad ranch, bandit-Indian raid on (1878), V: 219, 241, 244
Solid range, *see* range, solid
Solís, Fr. Gaspar José de: IX: 283, 284, X: 129
inspection of missions (1767-1768), VI: 92, XXXV: 30-76
report on Rosario mission, X: 136
Solms-Braunfels, Prince Charles of: XIX: 286, 287, 304, 305, XXXIII: 205
annexation discussion with Duff Green, XIX: 305-308
Carlshafen road planned by, XL: 18-19
Catholic immigrants preferred by, XL: 6
character of, II: 172, 232, XL: 22
colonizing activities (1844-), III: 33-34, XIX: 290-291, XX: 354, XL: 5, 11-13, 18
Comal tract purchased by, XL: 23-24
defense measures against Indians, XXXI: 116-117, 119-120
descriptions of Texas (1846), XXXIII: 137-138
ejection of Comanches planned by, XL: 14
Fisher and Miller grant discussed by, XXXI: 117-118
Indian policy of, XXXI: 117-120
negotiations for McMullen grant of, XL: 12
opposition to annexation of, XL: 3-6, 16, 22-23
prejudice against Anglo-Americans, XXXIII: 137-138
railroad project of, XL: 19
reception in Houston of, XL: 9
relations with Bourgeois d'Orvanne, XL: 2-14 *passim*
relations with Castro's colonists, XL: 14
relations with Fisher of, XL: 14-23 *passim*
reports to Adelsverein, XL: 10-25
return to Europe (1845), XX: 175
San Antonio-Cíbolo colony site considered by, XL: 12
slavery attitude of, XL: 20-21
visit to Industry, XXXIV: 338
Solomon's Nose, XXIX: 51-52
Some History of Van Zandt County (rev.), Wentworth Manning, XXV: 301
Somervell, Gen. Alexander: IV: 301, XI: 6, XXV: 107
Erath's intimacy with, XXVI: 220
expedition of, XXII: 262, XXIII: 112-140, XXV: 104-106, XXVII: 37-51, XXV: 189-193
Bryan's account of, XXV: 104-106
criticism of conduct of, XXIII: 116-140 *passim*
crossing of Nueces, XXIII: 121-122
crossing of Rio Grande, XXIII: 129, 130, 132, 133
desertions from, XXVII: 41
discord in, XXIII: 119-120, 127-128, 135-137, XXV: 105, 106, 190-191, XXVII: 41, 42, 43
division of, XXIII: 136, XXVII: 43
Erath's account of, XXVII: 37-43
Guerrero captured by, XXIII: 132
Harris' account of, XXV: 189-193
Laredo captured by, XXIII: 124-126
Lipan scouts with, XXIII: 121, 122, 124
march to Guerrero, XXIII: 128-130
march to Laredo, XXIII: 118-124, XXVII: 39-40
organization of, XXIII: 116-118, XXVII: 38, 39
recall of, XXV: 190
retreat from Guerrero, XXIII: 135
return march of, difficulties of, XXIII: 137-139
strength of, XXVII: 37
supply of, XXVII: 37, 39
at San Jacinto, IV: 333
Somerville, W. C., letter to J. W. Miller (1857), XIX: 175-176
Sonora: Apache raids on (1751-), IX: 70, XXXV: 304-311
Confederate relations with, XXII: 300-302
mining in (1818), XXXIII: 60
Sonora, Valley of: XXVIII: 156
identity of, XXVIII: 161-162
Sonoras, unrest among (1680), XVI: 271
Sons of the Republic of Texas, organization of (1922), XXV: 302
Sophienburg, at New Braunfels, XXXI: 120
Sorghum, culture of, Rusk's interest in, XXXIV: 197-198
Sorley, James, V: 128

Sossaman, Henry, suicide of, XXXVIII: 216
Sotó, *see* Chouteau
Soto, Fortunato, XXXI: 300, XXXIV: 79
Soto, Fernando de: explorations of, significance of, I: 10
contact with Alibamu, XXXVI: 83-84
Soto, Fr. José del Rosario, XVI: 373
Soto, Fray Juan José de, III: 68
Soto, Manuel de, XVI: 376
Soto la Marina, establishment of, X: 121
Sotol, eaten by Indians, III: 62
Soult, Marshal, Henderson's negotiations for recognition with, XX: 220-221
South: ante-bellum interest in Latin America of, XXXIX: 100-103
desolation in (1865-), impetus to emigration, XXXIX: 103-113
solid, Bryan's analysis of, XXVIII: 236-238, 238-239, 241
South as a Conscious Minority, The, 1789-1861 (rev.), Jesse T. Carpenter, XXXVI: 169-170
South Carolina, conditions in (1865), XXXIX: 104-105
South Carolina Railroad Co., XXXV: 12
South Carolina Resolutions, Texas Legislature's action on, XVIII: 69-70
Southern Colonization Society: XXXIX: 110
explorations for Confederate emigration by, XXXIX: 116, 124-125
illegal postal activities of, XIX: 243-246
organization of (1865), XXXIX: 115
purposes of, XXXIX: 115
"Southern Loyalists," XII: 103, 111, 123
Southern Mercury, XVIII: 226
Southern Methodist University, gifts to (1924), XXVIII: 256
Southern Overland Mail, *see* Mail, Southern Overland
Southern Pacific Railroad: XIV: 101
agitation for building of, XXXV: 11-24
first construction on, XXXV: 25-26
subsidy to, XXXV: 25-26
see also railroad, transcontinental
Southern Pacific Railroad Company, organization of (1856), XXXV: 24-25
Southwest Passage, search for, XVI: 69
Southwest Review, successor to *Texas Review* (1924), XXVIII: 173
Southwest on the Turquoise Trail: The First Diaries on the Road to Santa Fe (rev.), Archer Butler Hulbert, ed., XXXVII: 150-151
Southwestern Historical Quarterly: editorial staff of, (-1927), XXXI: 30
editorship of, problems of, XXXIII: 11-14
mission and services of, XXXI: 32
see also *Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*
Sovereignty: location of, XIX: 7-12
legal, location of, XIX: 11-12
squatter, principle of, XXXVIII: 242-243
state, location of, XIX: 8-12
Soward, Judge Charles, XXIX: 191, 194
Sowell, Andrew, XXXVII: 164, 308
Sowell, John, VIII: 154
Sowell, Capt. Joseph: XXXIII: 269, 298, XXXIV: 64, 66
biographical data, XXXIV: 54n
killed by Koasati, XXXIV: 51, 54-55, XXXVI: 97
raid into Chickasaw country, XXXIV: 53
raid on Koasatis (1841), XXXVI: 97
Sowell, Lewis D., VIII: 126
Sowell's Bluff, XXXIII: 269
Spahn, ——, Goliad survivor, IX: 206
Spain, commercial arrangement with, establishment of (1841), XX: 249-252
Spain and Spanish America in the Libraries of the University of California (rev.), XXXIII: 85-86
Spanish, study of, schools for provisions in Austin's contract for, XII: 232
Spanish Borderlands, The: . . . (rev.), Herbert E. Bolton, XXVI: 71-73
Spanish explorations, limit of (1650), X: 3
Spanish fever, *see* Texas fever
Spanish and French Rivalry in the Gulf Region . . . 1678-1702: The Beginnings of Texas and Pensacola (rev.), William Edward Dunn, XXII: 96-98
Spanish Southwest, The (rev.), Henry R. Wagner, XXVIII: 254
Spayers, ranch demand for, XXXV: 199
Sparkes' settlement, Baptist Church at: (1839), heterodoxy of, XI: 108-110
Sparks, John, XXXVI: 230

Sparks, S. F.: biographical data, XII: 61-79
at San Jacinto, XII: 69-71
Sparks, William F., XXXIII: 77, XXXIV: 162, 163, XXXV: 155, XXXVII: 57
Spartan, H. M. S., XIX: 302
Spears, ——, killed by Indians (1829), IV: 155n
Specie, disappearance of (1861-), XIV: 12
Speculation, land: X: 76-95
(1815-1819), XXVII: 109
(1825-), XXXI: 200-202
effects of, X: 87-92, 94-95
frauds in, XXVIII: 93
indignation aroused by (1835-), X: 88-92
Speculators, land: XIV: 29, 31, 53, 55, 56, XVI: 47
accusations against, XVII: 279, XVIII: 369-370, 385
Almonte's condemnation of, XXVIII: 207
attempt to dominate Council, XIV: 50-53, 56
land-grabbing by (1837), IV: 186
operations in legislature (1834), XIV: 47
radicalism of, XIV: 49
Gov. Smith's accusations against, XIV: 47, 48, 55, XL: 329, 331
Speight, Col. J. W., XXVII: 158
Spell, Lota Mae, XXVIII: 254, XXIX: 289, XXXV: 267
Spellman, L. U., XXXVIII: 246
Spence, David Wendel, death of, XXI: 222
Spence, Joseph P., XXXIII: 269
Spencer, Hamilton, XXIX: 2
Spencer, Thomas, XIV: 305
Spencer, William, XL: 53
Spies, Mexican (1835), IV: 127
Spiess, Herman, III: 33, 35, 36, XXXIII: 145, 257, 258
Spillman, Capt. James H., IV: 85, 86, VI: 129, XIII: 137
Spillman, W. J., VII: 177
Spillman Island, IV: 86, VI: 129
Spinks, J., public charge (1831), XXIV: 157, 158
Spinning (1833), IV: 93
Splane, Capt. Peyton R., IV: 303, V: 87
Spohn, Dr. Henry: V: 216, 217
account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 225-226
Spoils system, extent of (1876), XXVI: 294-295, 298-299
Spooner, T. H., XXXIII: 171
Spottswood Hotel (Richmond), XXXVIII: 285n
Spraggins, Daddy, XVII: 54, XVIII: 292
Sprague, S., XXXIII: 208
Sprague, William C., XIX: 318
Sprangler, Sergt. John F., fight with Comanches (1860), XXXI: 94
Spratt, John, XXXVII: 291
Spratt, William, XXXVII: 291
Spring Creek, settlements on, XVIII: 199
Springer, J. B., XXXI: 63
Sprowl, Lieut. ——, shot for mutiny, XXX: 199
Sprowl, John, XIV: 306, 310, XXXI: 45
Sprunt, James, XXI: 424
Spur Ranch: XXXIV: 1-19
accidents on, problem of, XXXV: 204, 206
administration of, XXXV: 194-207
discipline on, XXXV: 200-201
establishment of, XXXV: 194
labor problems of, XXXV: 194-207
managers of, XXXV: 194
routine of, XXXV: 194-207 *passim*
sickness on, problem of, XXXV: 202-203, 206
Spur Ranch, The . . . (rev.), William Curry Holden, XXXVIII: 72-73
Spy Company, XI: 11
Squatter sovereignty, *see* sovereignty, squatter
Stack, F., XXII: 87
Stafford, Adam, IV: 93, 112, 157, 160, XVIII: 205
Stafford, Harvey: II: 160, IV: 93, 98, 103, 120, 121, 122, 168, 183, XVIII: 205
death of, IV: 188
Stafford, William, IV: 182, 183, 185
Stafford, Mrs. William: IV: 156
slaves taken to U. S. by, IV: 111-112, 160
Stafford's Point: (1834), XVIII: 205
abandonment of, IV: 182, 183, 185
destruction of (1836), IV: 172, 173, 178
gin at, IV: 91, 105, 107, 157, 173
grist-mill at, IV: 173
July 4th celebration at (1834), IV: 110-111
Mexican prisoners at, IV: 178
refugees at (1836), IV: 178
school at (1834), XVIII: 205, 206-207
sugar-mill at, IV: 96, 173
Stages, overland: establishment of (1857), XXXV: 23, XXXVI: 176
fares on (1859), XXXVI: 176

source of news from Texas (1836), XIV: 322-323
see also mail, overland
Stagner, Henry, XXXVI: 207
Stak, Florence, XXII: 184
Stampedes, cattle, XXXI: 334
Stanbery, William, caned by Houston, XVI: 125
Stamps, postage, Confederate: difficulties in procuring, XIX: 118, 120-125
local, issued by postmasters, XIX: 118, 119-120, 123
production problem of, XIX: 122-124
use as currency of, XIX: 125
Stand Watie, *see* Watie, Stand
Stand Watie Papers, XXVIII: 331-332
Standefer, Israel, XXXVI: 156
Standifer, M., XXX: 14, 15
Stanley, Gen. David S., XI: 288
Stanley, Col. E. H., piracy charge against, XVIII: 374
Stanley, William C., XXXVII: 147, 217, 221, 320, XXXVIII: 151, 221, 223, 226, 228
Stanton, Florence B., XXVII: 187
Staples, Stephen, and Bradburn, concession to navigate Rio Grande, (1828), XIV: 280
Stapp, William Preston, XIII: 292, XXXVII: 235
"Star brand," Texas cavalry, IX: 148
"Star money," XIV: 122
Starnes, Harlin, XXXVII: 302
Starr, Dr. James H.: I: 248, XXXI: 64, 83, 182, 185, 289, 381, XXXII: 168, 258, 346, XXXIII: 77, 238, XXXIV: 72, 73, 160, XXXV: 152, 158, 324, XXXVI: 71, 219, 222, 223, 224, 315, XXXVII: 51, 53, 54, 59, 217, 320, XXXVIII: 56, 57, 149, 281n, 291n
pleurisy treatment by, XXXV: 322
Starr, Richard, XXXVII: 160, 278
Starr Papers, acquisition of, by University of Texas, XXXVI: 81
Starve-outs, XXXIV: 8-9
"State": ambiguity of term, XIX: 3-4
definition of, under Constitution, XIX: 3, 4
Supreme Court definition of, XVIII: 363
"State Plan," for railroad construction, *see* railroads, building of, "State Plan" for
States, republican form of government of, restoration of, XIX: 20-27
States' rights: Bryan's advocacy of, XXIX: 237
retention of under annexation of, Houston's demand for, I: 83
Statesmanship, decline of, in U. S., (1845), XIX: 433, XXI: 82
Statesmen of the Old South (rev.), William E. Dodd, XVI: 332-333
Steagall, H. F., XXXIX: 172
Steamboat traffic (-1836), XXVI: 88
Steamboats, requirements of, for navigation of Texas rivers, XVIII: 86
Stearns, Abel, XVIII: 158
Steck, Francis Borgia, O. F. M., XXXVI: 1
Steel, William H., land commissioner, recalcitrance of, XL: 329-330
Steele, Alphonso: XXVII: 251
biographical data, XV: 163-164
Steele, John, killed by raiders (1878), V: 218, 228, 230
Steele, W. H.: arbitrary proceedings of, XXXI: 322-323
commissioner for Robertson's colony, XXXI: 322
Steele, Gen. William, II: 104, III: 52, XXIV: 302, XXVIII: 318
Steele, William Hutton, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 228-229
Steele, Mrs. William Hutton, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 229-231
Steen, Maj. ——, XXIX: 22
Steen, Ralph W., XL: 309
Steffian, Peter, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 223-225
Steib, Capt. John, XX: 269
Steiner, Dr. J. M., XXVII: 153, XXIX: 63, 118
Stem, Jesse: XXVIII: 262
killed by Kickapoos (1854), XXV: 211n
Stenberg, Richard R., XXXV: 95, XXXIX: 255, 336
Stephens, Alexander H., XXXVII: 154-155
Stephens, Edward, XXXIII: 263, 267
Stephens, James, XXX: 3
Stephens, John M.: XXVII: 149, XXXIII: 263, 267
death of, XXVIII: 258
Stephens County, I: 89
Stephenson, Capt. Alexander, XXXIV: 158, 231
Stephenson, James, VI: 318
Stephenson, W. H., XXXIX: 251
Stephenville, establishment of, XXVII: 149
Sterne, Adolphus: XXX: 320
administration of Nacogdoches post office, XXXI: 64, 67, 285, 288, 374, 375, 377, XXXII: 91, 94,

344, 345, 346, XXXIII: 77, 78, 161, 162, 164, 235, XXXIV: 73, 75, 76, 159, 160, 164, 257, 258, 342, XXXV: 77, 78, 81, 156, 241, XXXVI: 221, 223, 228
administration of Ogilvy's estate, XXXI: 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 76, XXXI: 287, 288, 289, 291, 375, 378, XXXII: 173, XXXIII: 165, 166, 318, 319, 323, XXXIV: 70, 75, 164, 165, 341, 342, 344, 346, XXXV: 164, XXXVI: 163, 216, 312, XXXVII: 60
annexation attitude of, XXXIII: 325, XXXVII: 60-61
biographical data, II: 211-216, XXX: 139n
character of, II: 214
in Cherokee War, II: 213
death of, XXXVIII: 228n
diary of (1840-), XXXI: 63-83, 181-187, 285-291, 374-383, XXXII: 87-94, 165-179, 252-258, 344-351, XXXIII: 75-79, 160-168, 231-242, 315-325, XXXIV: 69-76, 159-166, 257-265, 340-347, XXXV: 77-82, 151-168, 238-242, 317-324, XXXVI: 67-72, 163-166, 215-230, 312-316, XXXVII: 45-61, 136-148, 215-222, 320-323, XXXVIII: 53-70, 149-153, 213-228
financial difficulties of (1841), XXXIII: 76n, 77
in Fredonian rebellion, II: 211-212, 213
horse-trades of, XXXII: 347, 348, 350, XXXIII: 78, 79, 241, XXXIV: 346, XXXV: 154, 158, 163, 168, XXXVI: 226, XXXVIII: 53
horticultural activities of, XXXV: 151, 154, XXXVII: 52, 58, 60, 138, 139
imprisonment of, II: 212-213
land transactions of (1840-), *see* Sterne, Adolphus, diary of, *passim*
literary tastes of, XXXI: 377, XXXIV: 69, XXXVI: 72, 165, XXXVII: 49, 51, XXXVIII: 213
Masonic activities of, II: 212, 214
see also Nacogdoches, Masonry at
offices held by, II: 214
relations with Houston, XXII: 171, 172, XXXIV: 284, XXXVII: 56
in Revolution, II: 213
in Senate, XXXVIII: 224-228
Senate candidacy of, XXXVII: 215, 219, 321, XXXVIII: 54-70
passim, 214
victimized by Count de Narbonne, XXXII: 321, XXXIII: 234, 235
Sterne, Mrs. Adolphus: biographical data, II: 214-216
god-mother to Houston, II: 215
Sterne, Charles Adolphus, XXVI: 163, XXXVII: 142, 216, 218, 220, 222, 321, XXXVIII: 62, 213, 217
Sterne, Isaac, XXXI: 70
Sterrett, Alexander B., XXX: 306
Sterrett, William G., death of, XXVIII: 176
Steuben, von, Baron, Louisiana colonization project (1788), XXIV: 181-183
Stevens, Henry, escape from Cortina, IV: 131
Stevens, Thaddeus: XVII: 93
character of, XII: 146
"conquered province" theory, XVIII: 364
Stevens, Thomas, VI: 318
Stevenson, James, XXII: 76
Stewart, C. B.: XXXV: 147
fined for contempt, V: 334
Stewart, Hamilton, *see* Stuart, Hamilton
Stewart, James E., XXXVII: 278
Stewart, John Graham, consul at Glasgow, XXXIII: 306
Stewart, John W., XXXVII: 160
Stewart, Rebecca K., XIX: 162
Stewart, Robert Domford, XXXIII: 302
Stewart, William D., fmc, XL: 177
Stewart family, XVI: 221, XVIII: 116
Stewart Seminary at Austin (1875), XIX: 162
Stiff, Col. Edward, XXXVII: 176
Stock raising (1833), XXVI: 86-89, *passim*, 93, 104
Stockton, Commodore R. F.: at Galveston (1845), XX: 171
occupation of Río Grande line urged by (1845), XX: 182-183
occupation of San Diego, XX: 151-153
San Diego proclamation of, XX: 152-153
Stockton, Richard L., XIV: 321, XVI: 279, XXXVII: 160, 167, 279
Stoelke, R. D.: II: 172n
escape from execution, I: 302, II: 231
Stone Fort, at Nacogdoches, *see* Nacogdoches, Stone House at
Stories of the Great West (rev.), Theodore Roosevelt, XIV: 80-81
Storms, William F., XXXVIII: 149

Story, Lieut. ——, killed at Shiloh, XXII: 60
Story of Early Clayton, New Mexico, The (rev.), Albert W. Thompson, XXXVII: 233-234
Story of Fort Bliss (rev.), Maj. D. B. Sanger, XXXVIII: 233
Stout, Henry, XXXIV: 40, 43, 44
Stout, Owen H., XXXVI: 203
Stratemeyer, Edward, XIV: 79
Streeruwitz, von, William Ritter, death of, XX: 102
Street, Robert G., death of, XXVIII: 258
Street, Sam, XXII: 150
Strickland, ——: VIII: 103
  in Skull Creek fight, V: 15n
Strickland, Rex Wallace, XXXIII: 262, XXXIX: 154
Stringer, Z. L., XXXIII: 320
Stringfellow & Aharns, XXVI: 109, 111
Strobel, Capt. L. M., XXII: 41
Strode, Col. Jeremiah, XXXVIII: 220
Strong, Henry, XXXI: 96
Strong, Gen. William E., XI: 288
Stroud, Gen. Beden, XX: 36, XL: 192
Stroud, Ethan, XXV: 152, 153n, XXVI: 186
Stuart, Ben C.: XXII: 109, 202, 281, 361, XXIII: 230
  search for Twin Sisters, XXI: 67-68
Stuart, Hamilton: XVII: 301, XX: 167, XXII: 282, XXXI: 147, XXXV: 188
  biographical data, XXI: 381-388
  character of, XXI: 388
  civic offices held by, XXI: 385, 387
  death of, XXI: 388
  genealogy of, XXI: 381
  immigration of (1838), XXI: 381
  secession attitude of, XXI: 386
  transfer to *Galveston News*, XXI: 387
Stuart, John W., *see* Stewart, John W.
Stubblefield, Thomas G., XXXVI: 94
Stubbs, Sen. J. B., I: 100
Studies in American Elementary Law, (rev.), John C. Townes, VII: 240-241
Stukeley, Martin, XL: 38
Sturges, B. B., XXXVIII: 67
Sturges, Lucretia B., XXXVIII: 63, 64
Sturgis, Capt. S. D., campaign against Kiowas, Comanches (1860), XXXIX: 28-30
Struve, von, Heinrich, autobiography of, value of, XXXIII: 148
Svaenskarne I Texas I Ord Och Bild (rev.), Ernest Severin, XXIII: 226-227
Styner, ——, settlement near Richmond (1822), III: 97
Swearingen, W. C., at San Jacinto, XV: 156-160
Subarán, Serg.-Maj. Félix, decoration for Santa Anna (1832), VII: 15
Sublett, Henry W.: XVI: 117
  tariff policies of, XXI: 15
Sublett, Lieut.-Col. Philip A.: XI: 54, XIV: 306, XVI: 117, XXXII: 346, XXXV: 160, XXXVIII: 191
  refusal to storm Béxar, XI: 52, 53
Sublette, Milton: XXVI: 248, 249
  in Young's expedition (1826), XXVI: 245
Submission Men, *see* party, peace
Subsidies, bond, to internal improvements, XIV: 91
Suerte, meaning of term, XXIX: 86
Suffrage, negro: XII: 119, 123, 206, 213, 217, XXVIII: 238
  Bryan's attitude on, XXVI: 312
  convention action on (1866), XI: 310-312
  establishment of, XIX: 20
  Hayes' attitude on, XXVI: 312
  problem of (1866), XI: 301-302
Suffrage, racial restrictions on, proposal for (1845), XXV: 41-42
Sugar: British tariff on, Texas given preference under (1845), XX: 159
  culture of increase in (1848-), XXVI: 100-101
  made at Stafford's Point (1834), IV: 96
  planters of, annexation favored by, XIX: 411, XX: 74-76
  price of (1828), XIII: 59
    (1836), XIII: 137
  production of (1828), XXVIII: 102
    British, decline in, after emancipation, XIX: 423-427
    tariff stimulation of, XIX: 429
      effect on Texas trade (1845), XX: 73-75
Suliejames, *see* Sulujames
Sullivan, Rev. D. N. V., school at Rutersville taught by, II: 124
Sullivan, Daniel, XXXVIII: 92
Sullivan, James E.: XXV: 147
  death of, XXVI: 76
Sully, T. A., Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Sulphur Trestle, fight at, XXII: 64
Sulujames, XV: 28
Sumas: XVI: 275
  habitat of (1638), XV: 72

unrest among (1680), XVI: 271
Sumesta, Fr. Juan de, XVI: 19
Summerfield, John, XXXII: 36
Summerlin, A. Spain, XXXVII: 160, 279
Summers, William E., XXXVII: 160, 161, 163, 279
Sumner Resolutions, XIX: 22
Sumpter, Jesse, death of, XV: 266
Sumpter (1851), XXXVIII: 63
Supervièle, A.: mission to France (1863), XXII: 307
mission to Maximilian, XXII: 304-306
Supreme Court: changes in organization of (1845), XVIII: 393
procedure of, O. M. Roberts' contributions to, II: 9-11
reform of (1870), II: 16-17
Supreme Courthouse, first, at Austin, XIV: 118-119
Surgery, pioneer, V: 14-15
Surveying: history of, in Texas (1689-), XXIX: 83-97
methods of, early, XXIX: 84
science of, improvements in (1731-), XXIX: 87
Surveyors: fees of (1824-), XXIX: 92 (1838), XXVII: 28-29, 30, XXIX: 93, XXX: 323-324
Indian hostility to, IV: 204, XXIV: 43, 47, 51-52, XXVII: 27, XXIX: 94, 95
instruments of, Indians' reactions to, XXIX: 94-95
regulation of (1831), XXIV: 81
in San Felipe, XXII: 272
Surveyors, county: duties of, XXVII: 27, XXXIII: 275
fees of, XXXIII: 275
Surveyors' terms, Spanish, meaning of, XXIX: 85-87
Surveys: dangers of (1838-), XXVII: 28-29
early, XXIX: 82-85
inaccuracies in, XXIX: 94
municipal, XXIX: 85, 93
overlapping, difficulties arising from, XL: 115
Susolas, III: 124, 132, X: 265, 268, XXII: 213, 230, 231
Sutherland, George, XXIII: 264
Sutherland, Dr. John D.: XXIII: 102, XXXI: 69, XXXVI: 277, 285, XXXVII: 164, 304
Alamo courier, XXXVII: 13
biographical data, XXXVI: 274n
scout service at Béxar, XXXVII: 12
Sutherland, Walter, II: 229
Sutherland, William D., XXXVII: 160, 279
Sutter, John A.; XVIII: 152
New Helvetia established by (1839), XVIII: 21
Sutter's Gold (rev.), Blaise Cendrars, XXX: 233-236
Swagerty, Joseph, XXXIII: 269
Swain, Col. M. S., Confederate colony at Paranagua established by (1865), XXXIX: 161-164
Swan, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 199
Swanks, John, killed by Cortina raiders (1875), IV: 136, 137-138
Swartwout, Samuel: XIII: 186, XVIII: 376, XXVII: 168
navy repairs paid by, XII: 257, 263
Swearingen, Richard Montgomery: biographical data, VIII: 225-231
in Civil War, VIII: 226-229
education of, VIII: 225-226
genealogy of, VIII: 225
state health officer (1881-), VIII: 230
yellow fever researches, VIII: 229-231
Swearingen, William C., at San Jacinto, XV: 156-160
Sweet, George H., Mexico travel notes, XIV: 302
Swisher, J. W., XIV: 5
Swisher, James Gibson, V: 265, XXXII: 141
Swisher, Capt. James M., XVI: 130, XXXVII: 145, 321
Swisher, John M., attempt to negotiate Indemnity Bonds (1862), XVIII: 349n, XIX: 147, XXVII: 259-261
Swisher, Col. John M., XXXVI: 243
Swisher House (Austin), XIV: 125
Swisher Memoirs, The (rev.), Col. John M. Swisher, XXXVI: 243-244
Swiss, colonization by, favored by Mier y Terán, XVI: 409, 412
Swords, Archibald, XXXVII: 277n
see also Shied, Manson
Sylph, XIII: 35
Sylvester, James Austin: at storm of Béxar, XII: 62
captor of Santa Anna, IV: 175, V: 92, 93n, 94n, 95n, VI: 143, 243
Synod of Texas, organization of, XIX: 168

Tabasa, *see* Tawasa
Tabasco: capture of (1841), VI: 124, XIII: 26, 28, XXIII: 260
secession movement in (1843), XVIII: 84
Tabasco River, navigability of, XVIII: 84, 87

Tabernanaca, Comanche chief, XXIX: 199
Tacames, XXXV: 51
Tadivas, XXX: 286
Taensas, migration to Texas projected (1804), XVII: 157
Tafoya, José P., Comanchero, XXXVIII: 165-166, 175
Tagnos, *see* Tanos
Taguacanas, *see* Tawakonis
Taguaias, Taguayas, *see* Tawehash
Tahoangaraa, *see* Tonkawa
Tahocullakes, XXV: 257
Tahuacanos, Tahuacarros, *see* Tawakoni
Tahuayases, *see* Tawehash
Talabán, Fr. Juan de, XV: 123
Talancagues, *see* Karankawa
Talbot, Gayle, XXXV: 146
Taliaferro, C. E., XXXIII: 236, 237, XXXIV: 70, XXXV: 80, XXXVI: 69
Tall Men with Long Rifles (rev.), James T. DeShields, XXXIX: 155-156
Tall Tales from Texas Cow Camps (rev.), Mody C. Boatright, XXXVIII: 230-231
Talleyrand-Périgord, Charles Maurice de: attempt to capitalize U. S. interest in Florida, XVII: 185
  boundary suggested by, XVII: 169-170, 174
  plans to check U. S. expansion (1797), X: 68-69
Tallichet, H., I: 265
Tallmadge, Theodore, XXVII: 55, 56, 57
Tallustah, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 91
Tally, herd, method of making, XXXII: 54
Talo, Pedro, *see* Talon, Pierre
Talon, Jean Baptiste, V: 191, XXVII: 175
Talon, Pierre, II: 270, 301, V: 181, 182, 185, 187n
Talon, Robert, XXVII: 175
Tolotlán River, navigability of, XVIII: 87
Tamages, Arkokisa chief, XVI: 370
Tamatán, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 138
Tamath-le-Mingo, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 108
Tamaulipas: Confederate relations with, XXII: 302-304
  conquest of, VI: 88-91, 187
  opposition to Texas independence, IX: 187
Tamique: X: 117, XXXV: 46
  habitat of, XXII: 138n
  mission established for, XVII: 327
Tammas: XXXI: 154
  functions of, XXX: 216
Tampachoa, XXVIII: 140, XXX: 124n
Tampico, attack on, VI: 175-176, 179, XI: 159
Tampico expedition: VI: 169-186, IX: 172, 178, 245, 246, VII: 1-28, XIII: 279
  Dedrick's account of, XI: 157-161
  endorsed by Austin, VI: 172
  endorsed by Consultation, VI: 172
  endorsed by Convention, VI: 173
  endorsed by Council, V: 300, 301
  failure of, reasons for, VI: 174-175
  losses in, VI: 177
  New Yorkers in, XVIII: 374-375
  opposed by Smith, V: 300-301
  organization of, VI: 171
  Pennsylvanians in, XVII: 266, 267
  political background of, VII: 1-4
  prisoners of, antemortem statement of, VI: 177-178
    execution of, VI: 177, XI: 160
  purpose of, VI: 171, VII: 28
  significance of, VI: 169, 186
  strength of, VI: 172, 173
  see also Mexía, Col. José Antonio
Tanaha: colonists at, character of, XXVIII: 210
  population of (1835), XXVIII: 206
Tancahoe, *see* Taneaho
Tancagueyes, Tancahues, Tancames, Tancaquaay, Tancahague, Tancogues, Tankawas, Tankwa, *see* Tonkawa
Taneaho, XXVI: 178
Tanemue, XXIX: 261
Tanico, XVII: 338, XXX: 287
Tankersly, B. F., XXXVIII: 151
Tankersley, Frank, VIII: 270
Tanmas, *see* tammas
Tanneries, plans to establish on Mississippi (1700), I: 208, 209
Tanos: XV: 100, 109
  chiefs, loyalty of (1680), XV: 117, 132
  habitat of, XV: 115-116
  linguistic stock, XV: 100
  number (1680), XV: 116
  pueblos of, XXX: 134
  revolt of (1680), XV: 117-120
  tribes, XV: 100
Tanzocob: buffalo skins at, origin of, III: 238-239
  identity of, III: 189-194
Taos: XIV: 239
  (1823), XXIII: 44-45
  fur trade at (1804), XVII: 62

Popé's headquarters at, XV: 99, 107, 113
population of (1680), XV: 107
pro-Texas sentiment at (1840), XXVII: 93
revolt at (1680), XV: 107-109
(1840), XXVII: 93
(1847), XXIII: 21
Taovayas, Taovayases, *see* Tawehash
Tapatú, Luís, Pecurís medicine man, XV: 107
Tappan, Louis, XXXII: 194
Tappan Committee, abolitionist activities of, XXXII: 195, 196, 198, 200, 201
Tarahumara, The . . .(rev.), Wendell C. Bennett, Robert M. Zingg, XXXIX: 248-250
Taranames, *see* Aranamas
Tardiveau, Bartholomew, Louisiana colonization project (1792), XXIV: 183-185
Tar-and-feathering, at Columbia (1834), XXXII: 127
Tariff: (1836), XX: 317-318
rates under, XV: 208, XVI: 426
(1837), XX: 319-324
rates under, XXIII: 237-238
revision of, XX: 324, 325
(1839), liberality of, effect on import trade, XXXIV: 98-99
(1840), XX: 337
rates under, XX: 338, XXIII: 240
(1842), XXI: 4-6, XXIII: 252
attempts to modify, XXI: 7-19
discrimination against U. S. of, XXI: 5
foreign shipping penalized by, XX: 340
rates under, XVI: 89, XXI: 4-5
(1843), XVI: 293
administration of customs under, XXI: 20-26
colonists' exemption from, VI: 269, 270, XIII: 260
abuses of, XVII: 246
discrimination in, used to further diplomatic negotiations, XX: 331, 332-334
discriminatory against United States, XVI: 293, 323, XVIII: 88
disorganization of (1837), XV: 208, XX: 318-319
duties payable in specie (1837), XX: 320, 321-322
duties payable in treasury notes (1837), XX: 322
east-west division on, XXI: 6-7, 9, 11, 13, 17-18, 29-30
effects of, on immigration (1842-), XXI: 8
establishment of (1835), V: 307, XX: 316
evasions of (1838), XX: 326
financial importance of, XXI: 27-28
free list (1835-), XX: 316, 318, 321, 323, 324, 338
history of, XVI: 424-428, XX: 315-340, XXI: 1-35
inequity of (1830-), XIV: 31
on luxuries, high rates on, XXI: 28-29
Mexican, onerous regulations of (1849-), XXIII: 94
on necessities, rates on, XX: 318, 320, 321, 338
opposition to (1837-), XX: 320, 326-329, XXI: 4, 6-19, XXIII: 238-239, 240
policy (1837), XX: 321
foreign influence on, XX: 329-331, 334-337
influence on loan negotiations of, XX: 336, 337-338
problems of (1835-), XX: 315-319, XXIII: 236-241
arising from annexation, XX: 293
rates of, mildness of, XXI: 31
readjustment of, after annexation, XXI: 85-86, 92-93, 185-187, 202, 209-210
see also annexation, tariff readjustments after
receipts from (-1845), XX: 340
reduction of, attempted (1845), XX: 60, 63
repeal proposed (1837), XX: 323
revenue from, XXI: 9, 27-29, 32
Smith's reports on, XX: 327-328, XXI: 2
Texas-Tamaulipas (1834-), VI: 98
unpopularity of (1842), XXXIII: 167
see also customs, *and* duties
Tarleton, Capt. James: IV: 328, XVI: 33
at San Jacinto, XVI: 48-49
Tarlton, Benjamin Dudley, death of, XXIII: 152
Tarnava, Constantino: XVI: 403, XXIX: 249
report on Texas (1830), XVI: 383
Tarrant, Gen. Edward H.: XXV: 154, XXVI: 15, 146, XXXIII: 273, XXXIV: 64, 282, XL: 127
campaigns against Indians (1841), XXXIV: 40-46
Tascosa (1874), XXXI: 337
Tastagonias, *see* Taztagoni
Tate, Joseph, fmc, in Revolution, XL: 195

Tate, Lieut. Phocian, XXII: 41
Tate, Lieut. William, XXII: 41, 50
Tatum, Laurie, XXIX: 188, 192, 193
Tauacanas, *see* Tawakoni
Tavern rates: (1835), XIV: 318
(1838), XVII: 59
(1840-), XXXI: 76, 77, 81
(1843), XXXVI: 314
Taverns: murders in (1836-), XXV: 141-145
regulation of (1829-), XXI: 323, 402, XXIII: 304, XXIV: 82, 155
Tawacanee, Tawacani, Tawakana, *see* Tawakoni
Tawakano Creek, council at (1843), XXVI: 196-197
Tawakoni: I: 27, VI: 241, VIII: 67, 131, IX: 123, XVII: 338, 364, XIX: 401, XXIV: 61, 74, XXV: 157, 158, 159, 180, 236, XXVI: 6, 17, XXVIII: 184, 205, 227, XXIX: 56, 261, 287, 288, XXX: 259, XXXV: 59
agriculture of, XXIII: 57, XXIX: 265-266
architecture of, XXIII: 57
Buckner's campaign against, VII: 48
Comanche alliance of, XXIX: 265
defeated by Bowie (1831-1832), XXXVII: 99
depredations of (-1824), VI: 248 (-1828), XXIX: 257, 266
extermination of, recommended by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 331-333
habitat of, VIII: 133, XXIX: 265, XXXII: 308, XXIII: 57, XXVIII: 195
horse thefts of (1826), VII: 48
hostility toward Comanches, XXIII: 57
at Medina, XI: 226
Mexican fear of, VII: 49
mission requested by, VIII: 57
number of (1820), XXIII: 57
(1828), XXIX: 265
(1835), XXVIII: 195, 222
peace overtures by (1842), XXVI: 186
polygamy of, XXIII: 57
raids of, VII: 37
on De Witt's colony, VIII: 133
religion of, XXIX: 266
"rifle-pits" of, I: 28
trade with, XXIII: 57
treaty with (1838), XXVI: 23
(1843), XXV: 154
(1845), XXVI: 199
village of, fight at, XXVI: 229
villages of, XXIII: 57
visited by Sibley (1805), XVII: 166
and Wacos, Austin's campaign against, VI: 312-314, VII: 37-38, XXIV: 61
fight with at Wood's Prairie (1829), VI: 312-314
Tawasa, XIX: 345
Tawash, *see* Tawehash
Tawehash: I: 27, II: 256, 258, 277, 284, 286, 309, VIII: 67, 205, IX: 71, XIV: 253, 265, 266, XV: 66, 70, 75, 83, 169, XVI: 7, 367, XIX: 364, 401, XXV: 90, 180, 236, XXVI: 17, XXVIII: 225, XXX: 122, 124, 287
Apache alliance of, XIV: 223, 228, 268-269
architecture of, XXIII: 57
character of, XVI: 11
Comanche alliance of, IX: 126, XV: 83, 84, XVII: 413
confused with Jumanos, XV: 83-84
conversion of, XVI: 8
fur trade with, XVI: 10-11
habitat of, XVI: 7-8, 9-11, XXIII: 57
hostility toward Comanches, XXIII: 57
at La Junta (1684), XVI: 20
at Medina, XI: 226
mission requested by, V: 173, VIII: 7, XVI: 6, 8, 20, 21
missionary work among (1630-), I: 123-124
mixture with whites, XXII: 57
number of (1820), XXIII: 58
(1835), XXVIII: 222
Salas' visit to (1629), XVI: 9
trade with, XXIII: 57
treaty with (1838), XXVI: 23
Tawehash village, battle of (1758), VIII: 55-56
Tax: ad valorem, on money loaned (1866-1874), XIV: 98
rates (1865-1874), XIV: 94-95
business (1866-1874), XIV: 97-98
corporation (1866-1874), XIV: 98-99
cotton, federal (-1867), XIV: 96
direct, XXIII: 238, 241
failure of, XXI: 1-2, 12, 13, 28, XXIII: 241
income (1866-1870), XIV: 96-97
provisions for levy of (1845), XXV: 48
land (1829), XXI: 400
proposed (1840), XV: 223
license, XXIII: 241
liquor retail (1866-), XIV: 98
livestock (1829), XXI: 401
occupation (1845), XXV: 48
poll (1866-1874), XIV: 99

produce, XXX: 169
property (1845), XXV: 48
assessment of (1861-), XIV: 7
evasions of (1861-1864), XIV: 7
salary (1866-1870), XIV: 97
sales, proposal to impose (1863), XXXIX: 41
school, local (1871), XIV: 100-101
ship-passenger (1844), XIX: 293, XX: 289
Tax Bill (1863), Congressional debates on, XXXIX: 34-40 *passim*, 41, 42-44 *passim*, 49, 54, 56, 57-58
Tax payers, State convention of (1871), XIV: 95
Taxation: apportionment of, in Confederacy, Congressional debates on, XXXIX: 35-36, 40, 41-44 *passim*
in Austin's colony, XXI: 248, 308-309, 321-324
basis of, establishment of (1845), XVIII: 397
Convention action on (1845), XXV: 47-48
rate of, under radical rule, XIV: 94-96
Taxes: assessment of, difficulties of (1836-), XXV: 188
collection of (1831), XXIII: 219-220, 303, XXIV: 159
inefficiency of (1870-1874), XIV: 93-94
by sheriff, XVIII: 403-404
delinquent (1840), XXXVII: 212
(1841), XXXII: 89, 166, 252
evasions of (1865-1874), XIV: 93-94
Taxes, Federal (1866-1874), XIV: 95-96
Taylor, Bride Neill, XX: 308, XXXIII: 1
Taylor, Judge C. A., XXX: 319, 320
Taylor, C. C., opposition to Mercer colony surveys, XL: 122
Taylor, Charles S., XIV: 310, XXXI: 78, 186, 291, 377, 379, XXXII: 91, 344, XXXIII: 321, XXXIV: 160, XXXV: 156, XXXVI: 71, 212, 313, XXXVII: 49, 51, 141, 142, 144, 145, 217, 218, 219, XXXVIII: 67, 68, 70, 222, 223
Taylor, Creed, XXXIX: 155
Taylor, Edward, XXXVII: 160, 279
Taylor, F. Claxton, surveyor for Mercer, XL: 45, 56
Taylor, George, XXXVII: 160, 279
Taylor, Henry W.: XXXI: 90, XXXVIII: 5, 17
biographical data, XXXII: 36
Taylor, J. S., XXXIV: 86
Taylor, Lieut. J. W., T. N., XII: 272, 273, 274
Taylor, James, XXXVII: 160, 279
Taylor, Col. James R.: XXXIV: 215
killed at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 219
slave trader, IX: 10
Taylor, John D., immigration of, XVIII: 197
Taylor, John M., XXXVI: 207
Taylor, Lawrence S., X: 349
Taylor, Levi, killed bv Indians (1837), II: 177
Taylor, Mrs. Levi, killed by Indians, II: 177
Taylor, Paul S., XXXIV: 79
Taylor, R. H., XI: 303
Taylor, Gen. Richard, XXI: 281, XXXIV: 211, 212
Taylor, Capt. T. A., T. N., XIII: 26
Taylor, Thomas U., portrait of, XVIII: 119
Taylor, W. W., XXXI: 289
Taylor, "Wandering" John: biographical data, III: 214-218
caravan of, III: 214
character of, III: 215
eloquence of, III: 216
mystery of, III: 217-218
physique, III: 215-216
range of, III: 216
Taylor, Ward, XXX: 170
Taylor, William, XXXVII: 160, 280
Taylor, Gen. Zachary, political talents of, XXXIX: 251
Taylor children, killed bv raiders (1878), V: 218, 230, 231
Taztagoni, Apache allies, XIV: 230n
Teachers: qualifications required of (1840), I: 99
stipend of, fixed by Constitutional Congress (1829), VI: 36-37
Béxar (1789-), VI: 28-63 *passim*
extracurricular duties of, VI: 45-47
stipend of (1789), VI: 28, 32-33, 42, 44, 46, 48
Teague, Michael, XXXIV: 159
Teal, Mrs. Annie Fagan, reminiscences of, XXXIV: 317-328
Teal, Edward, XIV: 306, XL: 102, 109, 111
Teal, George, *see* Teel, George
Teal, Capt. Henry: advice to Rusk, IV: 75
assassination of, IV: 82, X: 347, XXX: 193-194
attachment to uniform, IV: 81-82
character of, IV: 82
illiteracy of, IV: 74-76
and Karnes, escape from Matamoros, IV: 78, 79-81

imprisonment of, IV: 77-79
mission to Matamoros, IV: 71-72
reception by Urrea, IV: 73-75
physique of, IV: 72
Teal, John, XXX: 308, 310, 317
Teal, Peter, XXXIV: 320
Teao, *see* Tuhaha
Teel, George: XIV: 306, XXX: 320, XXXV: 153, 157, XXXVIII: 291n
land grant of, XXII: 80, 81, 84
Teel, Wyatt, XXXVIII: 291n
Teggart, Frederick J., XVI: 63
Teguas, *see* Tewas
Teguayo: kingdom of, XVI: 18, 22
belief in (1717), XXVI: 180-181
Peñalosa's project for conquest of, XIX: 325
Tehuacana Hills, proposed as seat of government, III: 271
Tehuacana, Tehuacanes, *see* Tawakoni
Tehuantepec route: investigation of (1774), XIX: 264
Overland Mail's competition with, XXIX: 10-11
transcontinental mail handled by, volume of, XXIX: 9n
Tejas: I: 27, 121, II: 255, 269, 282, IV: 13, V: 173, 185, 188, VIII: 16, 24, 66, X: 321, 322, XI: 249-251, XXVI: 169, XXVIII: 215, XXIX: 283
agriculture of, II: 271, 302, XI: 272, 273, XVI: 16, 24, 25, XXIII: 52, XXVI: 172
Anglo-Americans' relations with, XXV: 90
Apache alliance of, VIII: 65
architecture of, XI: 271, XXXV: 60
battle with Apaches (1714), VIII: 24
buffalo hunted by, II: 269, 300
character of, V: 182-183, 186-187, 197-198, VIII: 39, 223, 280, 281, XXIX, 282, XXXV: 60, 62, XXXVIII: 130
Christian rites among (1689), XVI: 25
communal customs of, XXVI: 178-179
culture of, IX: 52, XI: 271-273, XVI: 16, 25
disease among, V: 191-193, XXXV: 69
domestic animals of, XXXV: 61
domestic life of, II: 273, 304
enemies of Jumanos, XV: 80
Espinosa's report on (1709), XXXVIII: 129
firearms trade with French of, XVII: 336, 349
first contact with (1650), XVI: 10
food supply of, II: 271, 272, 302, 303, XXVI: 179, XXXV: 60-61
French influence among, XIV: 230
French settlement among, reports of (1690), II: 263-264, 293-294
government of, XXVI: 178, XXXV: 60
habitat of, XI: 250, XV: 69, XXIII: 52
handicrafts of, II: 272, 303-304
harangues of, ritual of, XXVIII: 284, 285
horticulture of, XXXI: 61
intemperance of, XXXV: 60
intractability of, V: 186-187, VIII: 283
Kingdom of the, myth of, I: 29, XVI: 2, 6, 20, 21
languages of, XI: 250
De León's contact with, II: 258, 286, VIII: 16, 223, 280, XVI: 22
report of, XVI: 25
Manzanet's account of, II: 269-276, 300-308
meaning of term, V: 179n, 250, XXX: 286
Mier y Terán's conference with (1828), XXIX: 279
missions among, abandonment of (1694), V: 201, VI: 1, 2-3, XXVII: 193
(1694), accomplishments of, V: 193, 201-202
establishment of, I: 218, 266, 277, V: 193-202
stimulus to exploration, V: 188
failure of, V: 200-201
garrison of (1690), II: 276-277, 308-309
reasons for, V: 199-200
re-establishment of (1716), XXVII: 197
supply of, II: 264, 277, 294, 295, 309
missions requested by, II: 261, 290-301, 264, 294, V: 183, VIII: 17, 23
Neches-Angelina tribes of, XI: 250-251
number of, XI: 273-276
(1820), XXIII: 52
(1835), XXVIII: 222
obstetrics of, XXXV: 70
paint of, XXXV: 60
part in destruction of San Sabá mission, XVII: 405, 406, 407, 408
peace-pipe ceremonies of, VIII: 26
Peñasco de Lozano's contact with (1674), XXXVI: 15-16
polyandry among, XXXV: 61

Ramón's reception by, VI: 22
religion of, I: 226-227, II: 274-275, 306-307
St. Denis' relations with, XXXVIII: 126-127, 131-132
sedentary character of, XVI: 20
shamans of, influence of, II: 274-275, 306
social customs of, II: 276, 307, XXIX: 283-284
trade with Louisiana of, XVII: 336, 349, XXXVIII: 125, 127
attempts to suppress (1709), XXXVIII: 128
villages of, VIII: 25, XI: 272, XXXVIII: 203-212
archeological relics of, XXXVIII: 207-208
wars of (1717), XXVI: 179
see also Hasínai
Tejas-Apache hostilities: XIV: 203-204, 219, 222, XVII: 398-399
participation of Spaniards in, XIV: 203-204
Tejas: La primera desmembración de Méjico, Carlos Pereyra, XXVIII: 255
Tejas Road, XV: 40, 41
Tejo, guide to Nuño de Guzmán, Quivira report given by, IV: 10-13
Tejón Ranch, XIX: 380
Telegraph, establishment at San Antonio of, XIV: 301-302
Telegraph, capture of, XII: 264
Telegraph companies, receipts of, tax on (1866-), XIV: 98-99
Telegraph and Texas Register: XVII: 301, XIX: 38, XXI: 141-143, 383, XXIII: 268, XXXV: 183-186
at Columbia, X: 157, XXI: 143, XXXV: 185-186
difficulties of, XXI: 142-143
establishment of, IV: 141, XXXV: 183-184, XXXVI: 134-135
files of, XXVII: 170
finances of, XXI: 142-143
format of, XXI: 142
free trade campaign of, XX: 325-326, 327, XXIII: 239
at Harrisburg, IV: 141, X: 157, XVIII: 279n, XXXV: 184, 185
at Houston, X: 169-170, XXI: 143, XXXV: 186
Lamar endorsed by (1838), XXIII: 170
new plant purchased for (1836), XXI: 143
plant of, destroyed by Santa Anna, IV: 141, 248, 267, XVIII: 279, XXI: 142
press of, history of, XVIII: 279n
prospectus of, XXXVI: 134-135
at San Felipe, XXXV: 183-184
tariff policies of, XX: 325-326, 327, XXI: 6-7, 10-16 *passim*, XXIII: 239
Temperance movement: (1832-), XXVI: 219
(1839-), XVII: 288-289, XVIII: 300-303
Sam Houston's sponsorship of, XVII: 289
Temperance society, organized at Houston (1839), XVIII: 303
Temperance, Sons of, at Nacogdoches, *see* Nacogdoches, temperance movement at
Temple, Bishop Edward A., death of, XXVII: 336
Templeton, Frank, X: 350
Templeton, John D.: charges against cattlemen, XXXVIII: 9-10
in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 3-12, 19
potations of, XXXVIII: 5, 15
Tenawa, Comanche clan, IX: 54
Teneha County, I: 89
Tennell, Benjamin, VI: 282, XXXII: 175-176, XXXVI: 204, 205
Tennessee, volunteers from, XXIII: 187, XXXVII: 165-167
Tennessee Historical Magazine, XIX: 108
Tennessee Resolutions, XVIII: 187
"Tennesseeans' Road": II: 237-239
opening of, I: 68-69
Tennille, Benjamin, *see* Tennell, Benjamin
Tennison, Lieut. William A., T. N., VII: 226, XII: 191, XIII: 5, 114, 119, 120
Tennison papers, XII: 191n
Tenorio, Capt. Antonio: II: 23, IV: 124, 156, VIII: 145, XVIII: 261, 262
Anáhuac difficulties of, IV: 190-201
capture of, V: 275, XVIII: 264-265, XXXVII: 82-83
character of, XVIII: 265
at Harrisburg, IV: 125-126, 201
at San Felipe, IV: 201
Tenosticlan, *see* Tenoxtitlán
Tenoxtitlán: (1831), XXVIII: 109
(1833), XXVI: 226
cannon at (1835), VII: 254, XI: 7
establishment of, XIX: 279
fur trade at, XIX: 280-282
garrison of, strength of (1830), VI: 270
location of, XIX: 279
Mexican settlers at, XIX: 279
Tenzas, *see* Taensas

Teocodames, *see* Terocodames
Terán, Gen. Manuel de Mier y, *see* Mier y Terán, Gen. Manuel de
Terán: XXVIII: 210
  population of (1836), XXVIII: 206
Terán de los Ríos, Gov. Domingo: entrada of, I: 219, V: 188-198, VI: 83, VIII: 17-21, X: 6, XIV: 200
  difficulties of, V: 195-197
  results of, VIII: 282
  route of, V: 190-198, VIII: 19, XXXVIII: 209-210
  explorations of. V: 188-198, VIII: 19-20
  purposes of, V: 188-190
  failure to establish missions, V: 197-198
  friction with missionaries, V: 192, 197, 199, VIII: 19
  Neches crossing of, place of, XXXVIII: 209-210
Terocodames, location (1688), XV: 76
Terrazas, Gov. Louis, XXII: 300, 301, XXIII: 25
Terrell, Alexander W.: I: 100, XIV: 113, 182, XVI: 113, XIX: 288, 289, 297-298, XXXI: 30, 285, 286, 383, XXXII: 87, 89, 168, 169, 253, 345, 346, 347, XXXIII: 319, 320, 321, XXXIV: 133, XXXVI: 164, 229, XXXVII: 53, 57, 61, XL: 137
  death of, XVI: 223, 337
  memorial tribute to, XVI: 337
  offer of services to Maximilian, XXII: 310
  part in establishment of University of Texas, I: 249, 262-263
Terrell, Chester H., death of, XXIV: 168
Terrell, Gen. George W.: XV: 327, 328, XVI: 87, 91-92, XXV: 153n, 154, 159, 165n, XXVI: 187, 193, 199, XXXII: 351
  address at Indian council (1845), XXV: 160-163
  annexation attitude of, IX: 36, XIX: 205, 295, XX: 61, 72, 386, 394, 395, 400
  appointed chargé, IX: 32, 33
  appointed minister to England, XIX: 295
  recall of, XX: 73
Terrell, Capt. J. C., X: 183
Terrell, Mrs. J. C., death of, XXIV: 243
Terrell, Henry B., death of, XXV: 149
Terrell, John L., death of, XXVIII: 258
Terrell, Mrs. Kate Scurry, death of, XXII: 109
Terrell, Robert A., XXXVII: 141
Terreros, Fr. Alonzo Giraldo de: XVII: 336, 350, 370, 371, 401
  killed by Comanches (1758), VIII: 53, XVII: 407-408, 411
  missionary to Apaches, XV: 196-199, XVII: 336, 350, 370, 371, 401
  San Sabá mission established by, XVII: 382, 386, 391
Terreros, Pedro de, *see* Regla, Conde de
Terrible, privateer, XII: 190-191
Terrill, Houston, XXXVII: 144
Terry, Col. B. F.: XXII: 48
  death of, XXII: 49-50
  at First Manassas, XXII: 41
Terry, Clint, XIX: 274
Terry, Frank, IV: 98, 99, XIX: 275
Terry Rangers: XVIII: 336, XIX: 275
  at Bardstown, XIX: 276
  at Bentonville, XXII: 169-171
  Blackburn's reminiscences of, XXII: 38-77, 143-179
  at Bowling Green, XXII: 48
  at Chickamauga, XXII: 143-145
  clash with Nashville police, XXII: 47-48
  commissary of, XXII: 164-165
  equipment of, XXII: 41
  failure to take prisoners, XXII: 165
  at Farmington, XXII: 146-149, 151-152
  first engagement of, XXII: 49-50
  under Forrest, XXII: 64
  fraternal interludes with Federals, XXII: 144
  horsemanship of, XXII: 43-46
  hunger in Kentucky, XXII: 71-72
  under Johnston, XXII: 45
  Kentucky operations of (1862), XXII: 68-72
  last skirmish of, XXII: 171
  losses from measles (1861), XXII: 46-47
  minor engagements of, XXII: 145-146
  at Morrison's Depot, XXII: 65-66
  at Murphreesboro, XXII: 51-54, 66, 68, 74-77
  at Nashville, XXII: 45-48
  at Nolensville, XXII: 72-74
  officers of, XXII: 41, 48, 50, 64, 164, 169
  organization of, XXII: 41-42, 48-49
  at Perryville, XXII: 69-72
  retreat of, XXII: 172-177
  Sherman's estimate of, XXII: 165
  at Shiloh, XXII: 54-63
    losses of, XXII: 63

shoes for, procurement of, XXII: 70, 144
South Carolina campaign against Sherman of, XXII: 166-171
spirit of, XXII: 42
at Sulphur Trestle, XXII: 64
surrender omitted by, XXII: 172-173
under Wheeler, XXII: 145
at Woodsonville, XXII: 49-50
Test oath, XII: 95, 210, 210n
Tesuque: XV: 105, 110
revolt at (1680), XV: 111-112, 133
Teulon, G. K., V: 26, XXXVI: 69, 217
Teutonic Order of Texas, establishment of, XXXIII: 240, 240n
Tevis, R. M., editor, I: 37
Tewa: number of (1680), XV: 100
pueblos of, strategic location of, XV: 109-110
revolt of (1680), XV: 110-115
Tewakana Creek, tribes on, XXX: 259
Tewankanees, *see* Tawakoni
Texans: apathy of (1835-1836), XXIII: 187, 198-199, XXXVI: 273, 280
British estimate of, XVI: 203-204, 209, 210, 211, XVIII: 411-412, XXI: 87-88
Texans Who Wore the Gray (rev.), Capt. Sidney S. Johnson, XI: 240
Texas: (1819), XXXVI: 42-44
(1820), XXIII: 47-68
(1846), XXXIV: 23-37, 141-158, 231-239, 253-255
acquisition of, Adams' interest in, V: 35, VI: 96
Jackson's interest in, XVII: 220, 252-259, XXXIX: 259, 261n
U. S. interest in, V: 35, VI: 96-97, VIII: 138, XI: 164-165, 171, XIII: 168, 198, 209-210, 259-260, 268-269, 271, XVI: 383-387, XVII: 218-219, 220-223, 236-239, 241, 252-259, 260, XVIII: 38-39, XXXIX: 258-259
effects on Mexico of, VI: 265, XVI: 383-387, XVII: 244-245, 258, XXXII: 319-321
not inspired from Texas, V: 35, XIII: 198
Anglo-American encroachments on, X: 35
Spanish fear of, XVII: 33
Anglo-American settlers in, expulsion of (1804), XVII: 35
appeal for French intervention by, proposed by Tyler (1863), XIV: 129-130
army, *see* army
auditors, board of, report on state indebtedness (1867), XVI: 173-175
Austin's map of, XXII: 11
British correspondence concerning (1837-1846), XV: 201-265, 294-355, XVI: 75-98, 184-213, 291-327, 423-429, XVII: 67-92, 188-206, 306-314, 415-427, XVIII: 83-108, 208-214, 305-326, 410-417, XIX: 91-99, 195-206, 283-312, 405-439, XX: 50-95, 154-193, 277-307, 381-403, XXI: 69-98, 185-213
British influence in, fear of in U. S. (1843), XVII: 421, XVIII: 380-381
British interest in, early, XV: 201-202
British policy toward, IX: 1-2, X: 39-40, XX: 189-191, XXI: 90-92
British representation in, need for (1841), XV: 218, 223-224, 245, 246
British subjects in, protection of (1843), XVI: 296-297, 298
British trade prospects with (1837), XV: 216
capitals of, *see* government, seat of
Central (1839), XXXII: 304-310
passim
cession of, to Godoy, XIX: 296-297
Civil War debt of, origin of, XVI: 171
repudiation of, XIV: 17, XVI: 172-173, 177
revalidation of (1871), XVI: 178-180
Civil War finances of, XI: 199-200, XIV: 1-23
receipts and expenditures, XIV: 19-20
Civil War taxes of, XIV: 7-11
receipts from, XIV: 10-14
coast of, English visits to (1774-), IX: 118
commercial arrangement with Britain, tentative (1838), XX: 336
commercial ties with Mexico (1835), VIII: 234-236
commercial treaty with France, Henderson's negotiations for, XX: 215-218, 222-223
conditions in (1817), XXXIX: 69-70, 71-72, 139-147, 228-238, 327-332
(1821-1835), VIII: 237-255
(1833), XXXII: 311-343
(1860-1861), XVIII: 162-178
Confederate garrisons in, XI: 201
danger of invasion (1836), XIII: 239, 241

danger of seizure by United States (1830), XVI: 407-408
debts of, adjustment by United States of, XVIII: 343-345
departmental organization of, XIV: 46
departments in, creation of, XXVIII: 181-182
description of, by Almonte, XXVIII: 178-216
by Austin, XXVIII: 98-121
German (1820-1850), XXXIII: 135-144, 145-159 *passim*
by A. W. Moore (1846), XXX: 252-271
by Sánchez (1828), XXIX: 249-288
diplomatic agents to, difficulties of, XX: 65-66
remuneration of, XX: 66-67
diplomatic relations of, IX: 1-40, XX: 209-241, 341-357, XXXII: 99, XXXVI: 167-169
disorders in (-1833), causes of, XXXII: 317-318
disputed territory of, offer to purchase from Mexico (1839), XV: 269, 271
division of, VII: 184, 185, 186
controversy over (1850), XXV: 198
free-slave, British proposal for, XXXII: 194
East (1846), XXX: 254-271
abandonment of (1719), XV: 6, 8-20
(1772), IX: 67-79, X: 29-32
buffalo in (1846), XXX: 258, 260-261, 262
malaria in, XXX: 254-270 *passim*
reoccupation of (1774), IX: 95-137
economic recovery of (1837), XV: 211
education in (1838), XVII: 302-303
embassy of, dictionary needed for (1843), VI: 161-162
English encroachments on (1763-), X: 31, 36
establishment as buffer of, discussed, XVI: 93
extradition from, difficulties of (1838-), XVII: 247
finances of (1836-1841), XX: 225n, 226-227
(1866), XVIII: 353
financial straits of (1842), XVI: 87, 88-89
first communion service in, XVIII: 295
first Republic of (1813), XL: 290
first revolution of, XL: 290-308
floating debt of (1865), XIV: 14
French claims to, I: 11-13
weakness of, V: 261-262
French encroachments on (1745-), XVI: 340-343, 348-349, 351, 367
French project to seize (1818), IV: 347-349
French protection of, suggested (1844), XIX: 286
funded debt of, XVI: 171
State responsibility for, XVI: 169
geography of, historical complexity of, I: 9
history of, I: 9-25
Spaniards' ignorance of (1686), XIX: 341-342
German historical novels on, XXXIII: 141-144, 147, 156, 157
German literature in, *see* literature, German, in Texas
governors of (1718-1760), administrations of, VIII: 30-63
inactivity in (1833-1834), cholera a reason for, XL: 216, 230
inclusion in Louisiana Purchase of, bases for, XXXV: 95-108
isolation of (1820), XXIII: 64, 66-67
judicial system of (1836-), II: 4
last refuge of Confederacy, XIV: 142-143
loyalty in (1865-), XI: 282-288, XII: 109-111
maladministration of (-1833), XXXII: 313
maritime communications of, XXII: 361-363
marshal of, duties of, XL: 328
Mexico's misunderstandings of (1835), VIII: 248
military occupation of, Federal (1865), XI: 210
by Mexico, plans for (1828-), VI: 268, XVI: 398-406
by Spain, plans for (1805), XVII: 166
military occupation of, by U. S. (1845), XX: 185, 187, 193, 277-279, 281, 306, 387-388, 391-392, 395, 396, 400-401, XXI: 78-79, XXV: 34
authorized, XX: 280, 291
British criticism of, XXI: 78-79
difficulties of, XX: 278-279, 381, 384
inadequacy of, XX: 382, 383-384
opposition to, XX: 387
strength of, XXI: 79, 96, 188
suggested to Tyler, XIX: 285
military operations in (1845), difficulties of, XX: 381, 384

military rule in (1830, 1832), VII: 9
military supplies available in, XVIII: 85
military weakness of (1830), XVI: 409
myths concerning, XVI: 1-2
name of, origin of, I: 218
national morale of, British report on (1840), XV: 226
natural conditions in, not changed in historical time, III: 56-57
navy, *see* navy
outlawry in (1865), XI: 207, 286-288, 299
peaceful penetration of, XVII: 230, 235
advocated by Poinsett (1825), XVII: 227
political affairs in (1836), XVI: 45-46, 47
political evolution of, I: 21-25
pre-annexation claims against United States, XVIII: 343
pre-secession politics of, II: 11-14
public lands of, distribution to settlers recommended (1820), XXIII: 64
race-antagonisms in, sources of, XVI: 390-391, 395
Rangers, *see* Rangers
reconquest of, difficulties of, XV: 344, 354, XVI: 91
Reconstruction finances of, XIV: 89-112
reforms needed in (1820), XXIII: 60-68
(1835), VIII: 232-255
reorganization of, Ortiz de Ayala's recommendations for (1833), XXXII: 321-323, 326-328
reoccupation of (1716), purposes of, XXVI: 167
reports on, XVI: 383, XXIII: 47-68, XXVI: 168-183, XXVIII: 118-120, 177-222, XXXII: 311-343
sale to U. S. of, Austin's attitude on, XVI: 385-387, XX: 376-377
political impossibility of, XVII: 238, XVIII: 38-39
proposed by Wharton (1835), XIII: 168
protested by Texas (1836), XIII: 198
secession government of, legality of, XIX: 33
settlements in (1772), VIII: 10-12
(1820), XXIII: 61
smuggling depot for foreign goods, XX: 229-230, 231, 326, 337-338
Spanish approaches to, XVI: 2
Spanish claims to, I: 10
Spanish occupation of, I: 12-13, XVI: 2-26
State debt repudiation in (1861-), XVI: 169-183
State indebtedness to special funds (1865), XIV: 17-19
State judicial system of, early organization of, II: 4-5
State museum for, agitation for (1920), XXIII: 312, 313
statehood status of (1867-), XVIII: 362-365, XIX: 5-27, 32-34
steam packet line from France to projected (1843), XX: 355
strategic economic location of, XV: 234, 235
strategic value to U. S. of, XIII: 271
territorial status for, opposed by Austin (1835), VIII: 250, 255
West, army explorations of (1849-), XXVI: 32, 33-35
drouths in, *see* drouths, West Texas
frontier history of, XXXII: 97
Indian depredations in (1860-), XXVI: 40-42
roads across, opening of (1848-1850), XXXVII: 116-135
slave plantations impossible in, XXXIII: 97-98
settlement of, XXVI: 30-42, XXXIII: 97
surface water in, problem of, XXXII: 104, 105, 107-108
World War history of, project for (1919), XXII: 285-289
Texas, T.S., XIII: 13
Texas in 1848 (rev.), Viktor F. Bracht, XXXV: 332-333
Texas Admission Bill, passage of (1870), XXXVIII: 52
Texas agencies, revocation of (1836), XIII: 203
Texas agents, fraudulent, XIII: 203
Texas Agricultural, Commercial Manufacturing Co., XL: 36, 41
Texas Almanac: historical value of, XXXI: 6
(1861), two editions of, XVI: 435-436
Texas Association, XL: 50
agents for, XL: 121, 135
efforts to revalidate Mercer colony contract, XL: 130-144
expenditures for Mercer colony, XL: 56-57

monopolistic character of, XL: 114
organization of, XL: 45
Texas Association (Nashville), organization of, XXXI: 315
Texas Association of Soldiers of the Mexican War, III: 52
Texas Association of Veterans of the Mexican War, IX: 220, 221
Texas Banner, III: 268, 270
Texas Bible Society, plans for (1838), XVII: 58
Texas Brigade, XXXVIII: 298, 299, XXXIX: 36-37, 38
charge at Gaines' Mill, XX: 138
Huntsville companies in, III: 276
Texas Camel Tales (rev.), Chris Emmett, XXXVII: 71-72
Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, organization of, XXXVII: 313
Texas Cavalry, 8th, *see* Terry Rangers
Texas *v.* Chiles: XIX: 143-144
Supreme Court opinion in, XIX: 144
Texas Colonists and Religion, The, 1821-1836, William Stuart Red, XXVIII: 174
Texas Committee (Cincinnati), Twin Sisters donated by, XXI: 61-64
Texas: A Contest of Civilizations (rev.), George P. Garrison, VII: 77-80
Texas Convention, *see* Convention, Texas
Texas Courier, establishment of (1823), XXI: 127-128, XXXV: 179
Texas Delegation, address of (1866): XII: 106-121, 212
reactions to, XII: 124-129
Texas Emigrant, XXXV: 188
Texas Emigration Company, XVII: 269
Texas Emigration and Land Co., XXVIII: 273, XL: 35, 36
Texas fever, *see* fever, Texas
Texas flag, *see* flag, Texas
Texas Folk-Lore Society, *Publications* of, first issue of (1915), XIX: 442
"Texas game," XVIII: 144
Texas Gazette: VI: 273, 274, VIII: 274-275, XVIII: 200n, XXI: 130-135, XXII: 78, 87, 88, 188n, 196, XXIII: 304, XXVI: 89
circulation agencies, XXI: 134
content of, XXI: 134-135
editorial policies of, XXI: 132-133
establishment of, XXXV: 180-182
file of, kept by San Felipe ayuntamiento, XXII: 185
finances of, XXI: 132, 133-134
format of, XXI: 134
Harrisburg items from (1830), XVIII: 203n
sold to R. M. Williamson, XXI: 135
Texas Gazette and Brazoria Commercial Advertiser, XXI: 137, XXXV: 182
Texas General Railroad Act, *see* law, railroad, general (1854)
Texas Governors' Wives (rev.), Pearl Cashell Jackson, XIX: 320
Texas *v.* Hardenberg, XIX: 142-143
Texas Historical and Landmarks Association, XXIII: 152
Texas History, *see* history, Texas
Texas Hospital (Richmond), XXXVIII: 293, 297, XXXIX: 34, 49
Texas im Jahre 1848, XXXV: 279, 284-286
content of, XXXV: 286-289
Texas Indemnity Bonds, *see* bonds, Texas indemnity
Texas Infantry, First Regiment, Muster rolls of, compilation of, XVI: 435
Texas Land Co., XXIV: 260
Texas Law Review, establishment of, XXVI: 318
Texas Legion, Waul's, XII: 309, XIX: 164
Texas Library Association, organization of (1902), XIV: 294
Texas Library Commission, proposal for (1903), XIII: 82
Texas Library and Historical Commission: XVIII: 335
acquisitions, XIV: 297-304
activities of (1909-1911), XIV: 295-304
creation of, XIII: 82, 83
functions of, XIII: 83, XIV: 295-296
legislative history of, XIV: 294-295
personnel of (1909), XIII: 83
(1911), XIV: 336
Texas Magazine, I: 128, XV: 359, XVI: 221, 335, 438
Texas *v.* McCulloch, XVIII: 359, XIX: 143
Texas Methodist Historical Association, XIV: 82
Texas Methodist Historical Quarterly, establishment of (1910), XIV: 81-82
Texas in the Middle Eighteenth Century (rev.), Herbert Eugene Bolton, XIX: 320, XX: 96-100
Texas . . . by Milam . . ., authorship of, XVI: 106-107
Texas Military Institute: removal from Galveston of (1856), II: 131

Rutersville College absorbed by (1856), II: 131-133
Texas Monument, history of, I: 35-36
see also Monumental Committee
Texas Mounted Volunteers, XXIV: 318
Texas *v.* National Bank of Washington, XIX: 151-153
Texas National Register: XXIV: 268, 276, XXV: 188
tariff policies of, XXI: 18-19
Texas & New Orleans Railroad, XIV: 101
Texas & Pacific Railroad, extension of (1881), XXXI: 338
Texas & Pacific Railroad Co., pioneer irrigation work of, in West Texas, XXXII: 123
Texas *v.* Peabody's Executors, XIX: 144
Texas Pioneer, A (rev.), August Santleben, XV: 91-92
Texas Pioneers, organization of (1919), XXIII: 78
Texas Post, XXXIII: 152
Texas Presbyterian: XXXVIII: 213
establishment of (1846), III: 270
Texas Railroad, Navigation and Banking Co.: XXXV: 2-3
Austin proposed for presidency of, XXXVII: 206
incorporators of, XXXV: 2
Texas Ranger, I: 77
Texas Ranger Association, XXVII: 251
Texas Ranger and Brazos Guard, I: 77
Texas Ranger and Frontiersman, A: The Days of Buck Barry in Texas (rev.), James K. Greer, ed., XXXVI: 230-233
Texas Rangers, The, A Century of Frontier Defense (rev.), Walter Prescott Webb, XXXIX: 333-335
Texas Reporter, XXI: 143
Texas Republican (Brazoria): (1834-), XXXV: 183
protests against land speculators, X: 88, 89
Texas Republican (Nacogdoches): XVI: 329-331, XVIII: 262, 263, 374, XXI: 140-141, XXIII: 83, XXXV: 267, XXXVIII: 84
available data concerning, XXXVI: 41-46
colonization propaganda of (1819), XXXVI: 42-45
contemporary references to, XXXV: 177-178
establishment of (1819), XXI: 127, XXXV: 177-179
first Texas newspaper, VI: 162-165, XXXIX: 84
reprintings from, VI: 162-165
suspension of, date of, IV: 141, 233-234
Texas Review, transfer to Southern Methodist University (1924), XXVIII: 173
Texas Revolution, *see* Revolution, Texas
Texas Rifle Brigade, XVII: 267
Texas Sentinel: V: 170, XXXV: 190
files of, XXVII: 170
Texas Sheriff, A, Henry C. Fuller, XXXV: 334
Texas Staatszeitung, XXXIII: 152
Texas State Gazette: editorial policies of (1854-), XXXIII: 117-118
file of, lent to University of Texas Library, XIX: 322
Marshall's editorship of, XX: 133, 133n
Oldham's connection with, XXXIII: 117-118
volume for 1849-1850, donated to TSHA, VI: 337
Texas State Historical Association: *Alcalde* space allotted to (1897), I: 76
annual meetings of (1897-1937), proceedings of, I: 73-74, II: 106-107, III: 72-73, IV: 59-60, V: 71-72, VI: 74-75, VII: 85, VIII: 90, 353-354, IX: 289-291, X: 354, XII: 320, XIII: 330, XIV: 341-342, XV: 360, XVI: 442, XVII: 432, XVIII: 425, XIX: 445-446, XX: 417-418, XXII: 109, 364, XXIII: 313, XXV: 78-79, XXVI: 77, XXVII: 82, 83, XXVIII: 85-86, XXIX: 77, XXX: 80-81, XXXI: 86, XXXII: 100-101, XXXIII: 89, XXXIV: 77, XXXV: 91, XXXVI: 80-81, XXXVII: 75-76, XXXVIII: 76-77, XXXIX: 80, XL: 81-82
E. C. Barker's services to, XXXIII: 14
biographical dictionary of Texas sponsored by (1933), XXXVI: 249-250
H. E. Bolton's services to, XXXIII: 14
L. G. Bugbee's services to, XXXI: 31, XXXIII: 13
R. C. Burleson's services to, V: 73
constitution of, I: 72-74, III: 73-74, 160, 161, XVII: 432-434

amendments to, I: 134, V: 71-72, VII: 85, 331, VIII: 90
cooperation with other historical societies, XXVII: 75-76
finances of (1877-1937), III: 71, 151, 156, 288, VII: 87, XI: 245, XXIV: 244-245, XXXIII: 10, 13, XXXVII: 76-78, XXXIX: 80-82
see also Texas State Historical Association treasurer's reports
finances and investments, appointment of committee on (1935), XXXIX: 80
George P. Garrison's services to, XIV: 83-85
gifts to, II: 321, IX: 291
MSS, I: 131-134, III: 154, IV: 59, XIX: 444, XXII: 109, XXIII: 313, XXIV, 167, XXV: 147, XXVI: 77, XXX: 81
money, I: 312
roster of donors (-1906), X: 109
museum pieces, IV: 59, 60, XIX: 444, XX: 417
historical materials collected by, I: 129-130, 230-231, XXXI: 5-9, 29
transfer to University Library of, XXXI: 29
investigations in Texas history, XXXI: 5-29
joint meeting with Mississippi Valley Historical Association of (1936), proceedings of, XXXIX: 337-340, XL: 81-82
members of, first, I: 71-72, XXXI: 3, XXXIII: 1, 7
value of services of, XXXI: 4
membership in, feminine, question of (1897), XXXIII: 3-6
growth of, I: 135-143, 314-317, II: 106, 182, III: 157-159, VI: 75, VII: 85-87, VIII: 90, 353-354, IX: 290-291, XI: 245-248, XIV: 341, XV: 360, XVI: 442, XX: 418, XXII: 364, XXVII: 82-83, XXVIII: 86, XXIX: 77-78, XXX: 80-81, XXXI: 86, XXXIV: 77, XXXV: 91
honorary life, I: 74, 129, 135-136
establishment of (1924), XXVIII: 86
midwinter meetings of (1897-1901), proceedings of, I: 229, III: 288-289, IV: 235
museum of history sponsored by (1934), XXXVIII: 76-77
officers of (1897-1937), I: 71-72, II: 106, III: 72, IV: 60, VI: 75, VII: 85-87, VIII: 353, IX: 290, X: 354, XII: 320, XIII: 330, XIV: 341, XV: 360, XVI: 442, XVII: 432, XVIII: 425, XIX: 445, XX: 418, XXII: 109, 364, XXIII: 313, XXV: 79, XXVI: 77, XXVII: 82, XXVIII: 86, XXIX: 77, XXX: 80, XXXI: 86, XXXII: 101, XXXIII: 89, XXXIV: 77, XXXV: 91, XXXVI: 81, XXXVII: 75-76, XXXVIII: 77, XXXIX: 80, XL: 82
organization of, I: 71-74, XIV: 84, XXXI: 3, XXXIII: 1-17
presidents of (-1927), XXXI: 29-30
progress of (1897-1927), I: 229, III: 156-161, XI: 245-248, XXXI: 1-32
purposes of, I: 1-8, 71-72, 74, 129-130, XXXI: 3, XXXIII: 2
quarters assigned to, in University Library (1897), I: 76
scientific historical spirit fostered by, XXXI: 4-5
A. W. Terrill's services to, XVI: 337
Texas State Historical Commission sponsored by, XIII: 82, XIV: 294
treasurers' reports (1898-), II: 108-110, III: 75-76, IV: 61-65, V: 79-80, VI: 77, VII: 93, VIII: 94, 356, IX: 293, XI: 76, 319, XII: 328, XIII: 335-336, XIV: 341-342, XV: 361, XVI: 442-443, XVII: 434-435, XVIII, 425-426, XIX: 446, XX: 418-419, XXII: 110, 365, XXIII: 314, XXV: 79-80, XXVI: 78, XXVII: 83, XXX: 81-82, XXXI: 87-88, XXXII: 101-102, XXXIII: 90, XXXIV: 77-78, XXXV: 92-94, XXXVI: 81-82, XXXVII: 76-78, XXXVIII: 77-78, XXXIX: 80-82, XL: 82-83
work of, not confined to Texas history, I: 3-4
proper scope of, I: 1-8
results of (-1929), XXXIII: 15-16
summary of (-1927), XXXI: 1-32
Texas State Library Association, XIII: 82
Texas State Military Board, *see* Military Boards, Texas State
Texas State Teachers' Association: organization of, XXIV: 243
University's establishment promoted by, I: 237-238, 239, 240-243, 249-263
Texas Times, XVI: 307, XXXV: 190, 275

Texas Trading, Mining and Emigrating Company: Duff Green's connection with, XX: 70
investors warned against, XX: 70
organization of, XX: 70, 254
Texas Trading Association (1828), XIII: 44
Texas Traffic Association, XX: 2
Texas Typographical Association, establishment of (1839), XIX: 45
Texas Under Six Flags (rev.), Edwin R. Bentley, XXV: 148
Texas Veterans' Association, V: 58, 72, 162, VI: 258, VII: 69, 328, VIII: 196, 260
archives of, gift to University of, I: 75
Texas Vorwaerts: XXXIII: 151
establishment of, XXXIII: 151-152
Texas Western Railroad: XXXV: 24, 25
charter granted to, XXXV: 6
Texas *v.* White: XVIII: 341-367, XIX: 1-36, 145, 146, 147, 150, 153, 154, 155
importance of, XVIII: 341
litigation outgrowing from, XIX: 142-158
Supreme Court decree in, XIX: 1-31, 35-36
political significance of, XIX: 1
Supreme Court jurisdiction over, XVIII: 343
Texas Woman's Press Association, XIII: 81
Texian and Brazos Farmer, XXXV: 188
Texian and Emigrant's Guide, XXI: 143, XXXV: 183
Textbook, first, used in Texas, XXIX: 289-295
Textbooks: (1838), I: 288
shortage of, during Civil War, XXV: 266
Tezuque, *see* Tesuque
Theall, Mrs. Eureka M., XVI: 284, 290
Theall, Joseph, XVI: 289
Theas, *see* Tejas
Theatricals, amateur (1841), XXXII: 179
Them Was the Days . . . (rev.), Owen P. White, XXIX: 245
Thermopylae reference: authorship of, VI: 305, VII: 328, 329, VIII: 83-84, XXVIII: 256
correct form of, XIV: 298n
Théron, ——, French consul, independence proposals of (1862), XIV: 130
Thitowa, XXV: 165
Thomas, Alfred B., XXXIII: 50, XXXVI: 77
Thomas, Andrew: XXXIII: 270
fight with Indians, XXXIII: 290
Thomas, B. Archer M., XXXVII: 160, 166, 167, 280
Thomas, Benjamin, XIV: 306
Thomas, Rev. Charles W., Rutersville teacher, II: 125, 127
Thomas, David, X: 152, 155, XII: 194, XXXI: 34
Thomas, Denis, account of La Salle expedition, XIX: 327-328
Thomas, Elisha, fmc in Revolution, XL: 269
Thomas, Maj. George H.: XXVI: 34
fight with Indians (1860), XXXIX: 31
Thomas, Henry, XXXVII: 160, 280
Thomas, J. D., XXXII: 178
Thomas, John W., XXXVIII: 69
Thomas, Matthew, XXXIX: 298
Thomas, Shedreck, XIV: 306
Thomas, Stephen Seymour, XXIV: 243
Thomas, Wily, XIV: 306
Thomas Toby: privateer, XII: 191, 193
attack on Tampico, XII: 192
cannon of, XII: 193
mutiny on, XII: 192
wreck of, XII: 192
Thomason, Eli, XXXVIII: 226
Thompkins, John, Santa Fe prisoner, case of, XXXVI: 292, 309
Thompkins, Mary, Nacogdoches teacher, XXXVIII: 53
Thompson, ——, captor of Santa Anna, VI: 243
Thompson, ——, emigrant company of (1849), XXIX: 48
fight with Comanches, XXIX: 43
Thompson, Albert W., XXXVII: 233
Thompson, Alexander, *see* Thomson, Alexander
Thompson, Algernon, XVIII: 295
Thompson, B. J., VII: 136
Thompson, Benayah: XXXI: 378, 379, XXXIV: 346, XXXVI: 68
school at Nacogdoches (1841), XXXI: 181
Thompson, Burill, XXI: 45, XXXII: 177, XXXV: 153
Thompson, Charlie, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 108
Thompson, Cilistine, Alibamu chief, XXXVI: 98, 102
Thompson, E., XXXVIII: 226
Thompson, Mrs. Emily, XXXVIII: 68, 224

Thompson, Empson, XXVI: 276, 278
Thompson, Capt. H. L., T. N.: IX: 6, XII: 258, 264
suspension from command of, XII: 260
Thompson, Henry, XVIII: 80
Thompson, J. S., XXXVIII: 60
Thompson, Jack, XIV: 309
Thompson, Jesse G., XXXVII: 160, 281
Thompson, Maj. Murrill, XXXIV: 257
Thompson, N. B., XXXI: 374, 383
Thompson, Robert, fmc: XXXIX: 299, XL: 31
expulsion case of, XL: 275-276
Thompson, Dr. Samuel, XL: 110
Thompson, Capt. Thomas M., M. N.: II: 26, VI: 312, 313, 317, XII: 189, 264, 273, 274
biographical data, XII: 166n
collector of customs at Anáhuac, capture of, XII: 278
operations off Brazos mouth (1835), XXXII: 138
piracy charges against, XII: 168, 170-173
Tremont captured by (1835), XII: 167-168
Thompson, Lieut. W. D., XXI: 360
Thompson, Capt. W. F., XXXIV: 215, 219
Thompson, Gen. Waddy: XVI: 291, 320, 325, XVII: 71, 73, XVIII: 37, 146, 234, 249, XXII: 261, XXXVI: 300
letters of, gift to TSHA of, XXIV: 167
negotiations for California, XVIII: 27-31, 34
unpopularity in Mexico of, XXXVI: 305
warnings of British designs on California, XVIII: 233-235
Webster's instructions regarding release of Santa Fe prisoners to, XXXVI: 305-307
Thompson, Judge Wells, biographical data, XVII: 431
Thompson's settlement, Baptist Church at (1839), XI: 110
Thomson, Alexander: VII: 266, XII: 275, XL: 315
account of battle of Velasco, VII: 326-327
attempt to settle Nashville Company's grant, XXXI: 319
letters to Austin (1830), II: 237-239
petition to settle in Austin's colony, II: 238-239
surveys on Brazos, XXVI: 227-228
"Tennesseeans' Road" opened by, I: 68-70, II: 237, XXXI: 319
Thomson, E. J., XXX: 15
Thomson, Jesse, XXXI: 45
Thomson, John W., XXXVII: 160, 167, 280
Thomson, William D., VII: 328
Thorn, Frost: XXXI: 73, XXXII: 257, XXXIII: 238, 322, 323, XXXIV: 70, 258, 271, 347, XXXVI: 164, 227, 230, XXXVII: 55, 147, 322, XXXVIII: 53, 220
encroachments on Cherokees, XXIV: 61
empresario contract of, XXXI: 298-299
grant of, VII: 116
boundaries of, XXXII: 16
land dealings with Milam of (1826), XXXVIII: 104-105
land speculations of (1834), XI: 186
Thorn, James, XXXIV: 192
Thorn, John, XXXI: 78, 82
Thorn, John S., XXXVII: 52, XXXVIII: 54
Thorn, Mortimer, XXXII: 87
Thornton, Francis W., XXXVII: 302
Thornton, J. M., XXXVII: 302
Thornton, W. M., XXV: 148
Thornton, William S., XXXVII: 302
Thouvenin, A., XXXII: 173
Thrasher, Col. J. S., XXI: 387
Throckmorton, Gov. James W.: I: 248, XI: 303, 304, XII: 89, 90, 131, XIV: 95, 96, XVIII: 191, 351, 355, 356, XXXV: 10, XXXVIII: 6
administration of, XII: 218-230
attitude on Fourteenth Amendment, XII: 212
candidacy of (1866), XII: 204, 206
conflicts with military authority (1866-), XII: 218-228
election of, XII: 207, XIV: 88
inaugural address, XII: 208-209
removal of, XVIII: 353, XXXVIII: 44
statue of, XV: 85
Throop, Mrs. Lizzie Neblett, gifts to Association of, XXX: 81
Thurston, Col. A. S., XXXI: 138
Thurston, John M., XXXVII: 160, 281
Ticknor's Company, XXIII: 187
Ticlas, *see* Tejas
Tienda de Cuervo, Capt. José, inspection of Laredo, VI: 187-203
Tierras, composición de, right of, XIX: 69
Tiguas: XV: 100
architecture of, XXX: 128
habitat of, XXX: 125-126
missionaries murdered by, XXX: 125

number of (1680), XV: 127
revolt of (1680), XV: 127-129
Tiguex, location of, XXX: 125-126
Tilijae, II: 256, 284
Tiling, Moritz: XIX: 60
death of, XIX: 445
Tilpayay, *see* Tilijae
Tiltiquis, XXXVI: 6, 13
Times (Houston), XXXV: 186
Timon, Father, XIX: 44
Tinoco, Fr. Manuel, XV: 119
Tiopines, XVII: 378
Tipps, L. E., XXXVIII: 222
Tipps, Col. P., XXXI: 290
Tips, G. W., XXXI: 78
Tips, Leander E., XXXIII: 165
Tips, Sen. Walter, XV: 356
Tipton, William M., III: 154, 155
Tiquipaches, XIX: 346
Tisdale, Arthur, XXXII: 35
Tiswin, Apache intoxicant, XXIII: 35
Titles, land, fraudulent, XV: 224
Titus County, mounds in, I: 146
Titus v. Latimer, Supreme Court decision in, II: 139-141
Tiyupans, XXVI: 175, 176n
Tlascalans, *see* Tlascaltecas
Tlascaltecas: at Béxar, V: 148
plans to settle in Texas (1757), XVI: 354, 355, 360
presidial auxiliaries, VIII: 54, 57
at San Sabá, XVII: 391
Tobacco: ceremonial use of, XXXI: 167, 170, 172, XXXII: 212
culture of, II: 171, 230, XXXIV: 336
shipments of, illegal Mexican seizures of (1849-), XXIII: 94-96
smuggling of, VIII: 110, IX: 120
Tobar, Juan, XXXVIII: 66
Tobin, Capt. W. G., in Cortina's War, XXXIX: 25, 26
Tobo, XXX: 287
Tobosos: XIV: 253, XV: 76, XVII: 349
Apache alliance of, XIV: 223, 269, XV: 82, 83
ferocity of, XXXVI: 3
raids on Coahuila (-1688), XIX: 356
Tobozos, *see* Tobosos
Toby, Thomas: XXXIV: 99
agent in New Orleans, XXXIII: 186-191
consul at New Orleans, XXXIII: 189, 204-208, 209-210
financial aid furnished to Texas by, XXXIII: 188
Toby, Thomas, & Brother: XII: 286, 287
exclusive Texas agents, IX: 240, XIII: 203
Tod, Capt. John G., T. N., XI: 198, XIII: 121, 122, XVII: 45, XXXIII: 219, 224
biographical data, XIII: 122-123
naval agent, XIII: 9-13, 35, XXXVII: 57
Todd, Capt. George T., XII: 312
Todd, Jackson, XXXIII: 77, XXXVI: 68
trial of, XXXIII: 316, 317
Tohaha, XV: 76
Toho, III: 124, 132, X: 263, XXII: 213, 230, XXVI: 175n
Toland, Thomas, XXXVI: 57n
Toledo, José Alvarez de, *see* Alvarez de Toledo, José
Toler, Daniel J.: IX: 188, XX: 111, 112, XXX: 140n, 147, 148, 152, 153, 305, 311, 312, XXXVI: 223, 229, XXXVII: 138
escape from San Patricio, XXX: 142
Toleration: religious (1834), XIII: 128
urged by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 329-330
"To Markie," the Letters of Robert E. Lee to Martha Custis Williams (rev.), XXXVII: 231-232
Tom, John Files, death of, IX: 289, 292
Tom, "One-Armed", *see* Barnet, Thomas
Tom Green County, XXVII: 169
Tomás, Bidai chief, XVI: 351, 370, 372
Tomkins, A. M., V: 23
Tomlinson, Capt. ——, in Cortina's War, XXXIX: 25, 26
Tomlinson, John: VI: 248
killed by Indians, VII: 39
Tomlinson, Leonard, XXXVIII: 58, 66
Tomlinson, Theresa, XXXVIII: 64, 69
Tompiros, XVI: 8
Tompkins, A. M., XXXV: 186
Tompkins, Col. Frank, XXXIX: 158
Tompkins, Mary. Nacogdoches teacher, XXXVII: 144, 322
Tone, Thomas J., XXIV: 158
Tone the Bell Easy, XXXVI: 248
Tonica, *see* Tonika
Tonika, VI: 10
Tonkawa: VIII: 38, 131, IX: 123, XVII: 339, 364, 365, 369, 374, XIX: 401, XXII: 10, XXIV: 54, 167, XXVI: 178, 198, XXX: 287, XXXIV: 29, 32, XXXV: 58
architecture of, XXIX: 269
attack on at Egypt (1825), VI: 327-328
Austin's attempt to teach agriculture to, VI: 252
Austin's first contact with (1821), VII: 297
character of, XIII: 64, 65, XVII: 53,

XXIII: 56, XXV: 231, XXVIII: 225
culture of, XXV: 231
depredations (1825), VI: 326-327
destitution of (1849), XXVIII: 279
in destruction of San Sabá mission, XVII: 405, 406
dress of, XVII: 53, XXIX: 269
at Fort McKavett, XXXVIII: 28
habitat of, I: 28, VIII: 132, IX: 53, XXIII: 56, XXVIII: 225
inheritance laws of, I: 30
intemperance of, XVII: 53
Karankawas murdered by (1836), VI: 253, XXXIV: 322
Karnes' treaty with (1837), terms of, XXVI: 19-20, 22-23
language of, I: 28, XVII: 53
Lipán alliance of, XXIX: 269
at Medina, XI: 226
mission for, XVII: 327
nomadic habits of, XXV: 231
number of, VII: 40, XXIII: 57, XXV: 231, XXVIII: 225
ornaments of, XVII: 53, XXIX: 269
paint of, XVI: 53, XXIX: 269
physique of, XVII: 53
polygamy of, XXIII: 57
relations with Refugio colonists, XXXIV: 321, 322
removal of, IX: 62
reservation for, at Clear Fork, IX: 61
St. Denis' account of, XXVI: 175-176
service with Rangers (1858), XXIX: 33
settlers' relations with, VII: 30
social organization of, I: 30
superiority to Comanches, XVII: 53
thefts by, punishment of (1823), VII: 31-32
trade with, XXIII: 57
treaty with (1838), XVII: 45
war with Wacos (1822-), VI: 323, 324, VII: 30
Tonkawa Village (1821), VII: 297
Tonkaway, *see* Tonkawa
Tonnage: XVI: 89, 427-428, XX: 286-287, XXI: 22
proposal to exempt U. S. from (1838), XXIV: 212-213
Tonquas, Tonquways, *see* Tonkawas
Tonteac, IV: 4, 5
Tontos: XXIII: 28, 29
concentration of, XXIII: 30
Tonty, Henri de: I: 208
failure to make junction with la Salle, XXVII: 173-176
visit to Tejas, V: 191n
Tories: (1836), VI: 295, XI: 29, XIII: 136, 142
emigration to Louisiana of (1786-), XXIV: 172
Santa Anna furnished with boats by, IV: 322
Santa Anna guided by, IV: 314
Tornel, José M.: VI: 268, XXVIII: 19
negotiations for release of Santa Fe prisoners with, XXXVI: 299
Torrance, Mansfield, annexation opposed by, XVIII: 75, 76-77
Torres, Patricio de: VII: 139
estate of, XXXI: 64, 69, 70, 71, 75, 79, 287, XXXII: 252, XXXIII: 165, XXXIV: 264, XXXVI: 163, XXXVII: 137, XXXVIII: 59
Torres, Fr. Tomás de, killed at Nambé (1680), XV: 112
Torrey, David, murder of, XXIX: 108
Torrey, J. T., XXVI: 201
Torrey, T. S., Santa Fe prisoner case of, XXXVI: 292, 307, 309
Torrey, Thomas, II: 56
Torrey's Trading House: XXVI: 198, 201, XXVIII: 268
councils at (1844), XXV: 155-169
establishment of, XXV: 155
Tovar, Capt. Francisco: XXXV: 37, 45
oppression of missions charged to, XXXV: 49-50
Towakoni, *see* Tawakoni
Towash, Towiash, *see* Tawehash
Towles, Capt. T. J., XXXIV: 129n
Town, David, XXXIX: 296
Townes, Judge John C.: II: 87, V: 65, 255, 259, VII: 80, 240, XII: 244, XIV: 85
death of, XXVII: 336
portrait of, XVIII: 119
Towns, growth of (-1841), XV: 233
Townsend, John, attempt to settle on Pendencia Creek, XXXIV: 81
Townsend, Nathaniel: charges against, XXXIII: 208
consul at New Orleans, XXXIII: 199-201, 203, 207-209, XXXIV: 99
Townsend, Spencer, XXXII: 176, 178
Towsey, Isaac, XXXVIII: 66
Toxos, *see* Tawehash
Tracy, Harry, death of, XIX: 110
Trade: British, desirability of (1841), XV: 235, 236, 302
expansion of (1844), XVIII: 92
volume of (1839-), XX: 339
coastal, with Mexico (1834), XXVIII: 221

need for (1830), XVI: 412
regulation of (1845), XX: 287-288
restricted to Texas vessels (1844), XIX: 294
Comanchero, XXXVIII: 157-176
articles of, XXXVIII: 162-163
attempts to curb, XXXVIII: 165, 166, 170
beginnings of, XXXVIII: 160-161
depots of, XXXVIII: 163-164, 174
eradication of, XXXVIII: 170-175
greatest extent of (1850-1870), XXXVIII: 161
growth of, XXXVIII: 157-163
military incapacity to cope with, XXXVIII: 167-170
contraband, VIII: 29, IX: 111, X: 10, 17-23 *passim*, 28-36 *passim*, XVI: 348, XXV: 88, 89, 91-92, XXXVIII: 125, 131-133
extent of (1820), XXIII: 67
see also smuggling
foreign prospects of (1837), XV: 208, 216
free campaign for (1842-), XX: 325-329, XXI: 6-19
demand for (1835), IV: 195-196
Lamar's attitude on, XXIII: 239-240
proposed by Ortiz de Ayala (1833), XXXII: 339-340
sentiment for (1839), XXXIV: 98-99
(1843), XVI: 426
fur, I: 209, 210, 211, 212, IV: 158, IX: 111, X: 62, XV: 234, XVI: 6, 10-11, 21, 70, 72, 343, XVII: 155, 161, XVIII: 205, XIX: 279-282, XXIII: 47-52 *passim*, 58, XXVIII: 192, 205, 212, XXIX: 260, XXXVI: 87-88, 91
barter articles of, XIX: 280-282
French restrictions on, I: 209-212
illicit, lack of records of, XIX: 252
at Nacogdoches, X: 33, XXVI: 87, XXIX: 283
volume of (1833), XXXII: 339-340
at New Orleans (1821), III: 12-13
prices (1800), XXXVI: 88
in Southwest, XIX: 254, XXVI: 243-254
Spanish, XVII: 61-66
extent of (1804-), XVII: 62
intertribal, *see* commerce, intertribal
Indian, illicit (1837-), XXVI: 21-22
regulation of, XXVI: 20-23, 199-202
Mexican, French intervention's effect on, XXVII: 269-270
increase in (1843-1845), XX: 79
Texas' interest in (1845), XX: 397
U. S., expansion of, British fear of, XV: 303-304
volume of (1842-), XX: 339
Trade routes: Austin's interest in, XXVII: 88
development of, XXIV: 94
diversion to Texas of, Ortiz de Ayala's plan for, XXXII: 326-327
importance of, XXIV: 88-89, 90-94, 102
influence of prospect of on location of seat of government, X: 219, XXIV: 91-92
Lamar's attempts to open, XX: 248-252, 255, 256-257
see also Santa Fe expedition
to Mexico, VIII: 235, XXIV: 88
objective of Franco-Texienne bill, XX: 253
Santa Fe, XXVII: 32-33
Texas' interest in, X: 219, XX: 247, 248, 249-252, 253, XXIV: 91-92, XXVII: 88
Traders, Indian, questionable practices of, XXIX: 183-185
Trading houses: establishment of, on Indian frontier, XXVI: 200-201
value of, XXVI: 202
Trail, cattle: XIX: 393-394
Texas-California, camps on, XXXV: 299-300
establishment of XXXV: 208-209
ferry rates on, XXXVI: 55
route of, XXXV: 211-237, 290-316, XXXVI: 47-66
water on, XXXV: 211-237 *passim*, 290-316 *passim*, XXXVI: 47-66 *passim*
see also drives, trail
Trail herds, *see* drives, trail
Trammel, Burke, XXXVII: 160, 281
Trammell's Trace, VI: 139
Translation of the Laws, Orders, and Contracts on Colonization: printing of (1829), XXXV: 182
reprint of (1837), XXXV: 186
Trans-Mississippi Department, *see* Confederacy, Trans-Mississippi Department of
Transportation: (1827), XII: 297
(1829), IV: 93
(1832-), XXVI: 220
(1833), IV: 87, 88, 91-92, XXVI: 88

(1834), IV: 112, 113-114, 117-118
(1836), IV: 179
(1845), III: 269
(1848-), XXXV: 1-2
(1851), IV: 213-214, XXVI: 33
(1866), XII: 90
oxwagon, XXVI: 221-223, 224
pack-train, IV: 207-208
Transportation Bill, debates on, in Confederate Congress (1863), XXXVIII: 294, 295
Travel: (1827), XII: 297
(1828), XIII: 44-50, 57-58, 60-80
(1831), XXVI: 84
(1832), XL: 235-236
(1836), XXV: 64-71, 141-146, XXX: 195-197
(1838), XVII: 54-55, 58-59
(1839), XVII: 290, 303-305, XXX: 315-316
(1840), I: 92, IX: 149-150, XXV: 193-195, XXXI: 81
(1841), XXXIII: 75, 77
(1842), XV: 253
(1846), XXX: 252-271, XXXIV: 22-37, 152-158, 232-239, 253-255
(1849), XXIX: 38-41
flat-boat, XIV: 26
keel-boat (1820), XXIII: 41-42
Harrisburg-San Felipe (1838), XIII: 57-58, 60-76
railway (1855), VI: 137, 138
steamboat (1836), XXV: 68-71
Travieso, Vicente: VI: 33, XXXIX: 392, 330
attack on La Bahía led by (1817), XXXIX: 231, 236
contractor for school-house at Béxar (1812), VI: 30-31
Travis, Capt. Charles E., XXIX: 28, 29
Travis, Charles Edward, XXXVII: 24, 81
Travis, Mathias, trading house of, XXVI: 201
Travis, William Barret: I: 48, II: 23, IV: 89, 100, 101, 125, 126, 159, IX: 238, X: 92, XIII: 147, XIV: 49, XVIII: 264, XXXVI: 278, XXXVII: 160, 281, XXXVIII: 187
Alamo messages of, text of, XXXVII: 13-14, 22-26, 28n, 30
time of writing of, V: 164
Alamo speech, VI: 68-69
Rose's account of, authenticity of, V: 4, 5, 6-7, 10-11
sources of knowledge of, V: 4, 5, 6-7, 10-11
at Anáhuac, V: 275, IV: 199-200, VI: 279, 280, 281, XXXVII: 82-83
Anáhuac actions defended by, II: 24-25, IV: 202, XVIII: 266-267
Anáhuac imprisonment of, II: 21, 22
arrest of, ordered (1835), IV: 156, XVIII: 266, 267, 270
biographical data, XXXVII: 80-90
burial of, XXXIV: 145-146
caballada captured by (1835), XI: 37, 40, 47, 49
call for Alamo re-enforcements, VIII: 158
cavalry commission (1835), IX: 235, XI: 31
censured by peace party (1835), XXXVII: 83
character of, IV: 160, XXXVII: 84-85, 88, XL: 154-160 *passim*
historical importance of, XXVIII: 90, 91
death of, XXXV: 134, XXXVII: 36n, 39, 41
education of, XXXVII: 80-81
egotism of, XL: 159
emigration of, reasons for, XXXVII: 81
estate of, XXXV: 148-149
estimate of Austin's influence, XIII: 276
friction with Bowie, XXXVI: 281, XXXVII: 15, 16
friendship with Rose family, IV: 101-103, 162
friendship with Bonham, XXXV: 128, 131, XXXVII: 248
genealogy of, XXXVII: 80
Houston ignored by, XL: 158
letter to Moore (1835), XVIII: 268-269
letters to Andrew Briscoe, XVIII: 266-267
love for children, XXXVII: 88
marital difficulties of, XXXVII: 81, 85-87
Matamoros expedition urged by, XXIII: 174-175
military ambitions of, XXXVI: 273-274, XXXVII: 84, XL: 157-160
motives for Alamo defense, XL: 158-160
patriotism of, XL: 155, 156, 157-160
physique of, XXXVII: 84
political talents of, XXXVII: 85
religious activities of, XXXVII: 81
reluctance to take Béxar command, XXXVI: 274-275
reputed portraits of, XXXVII: 88-90
San Felipe law practice of, XXXVII: 82
self-dramatization of, XL: 159
slave of, *see* Joe

suicide of, XXXVII: 41n
surrender overtures made by, XXXVII: 32, 33
war party leadership of, XL: 155-156
Travis County, XII: 306
Travis Guards, V: 19, 26
Travis Rifles, XI: 56-60
Treasurer, office of: burning of (1845), XV: 148-151
archives loss in, XV: 148, 149, 150, 151
incendiarism charged in, XV: 149-150
Treasury: buildings for, XIV: 118, 121
State, looting of (1865), XI: 207, XIV: 19, 87
Treasury notes, *see* notes, treasury
Treat, James: IX: 20, XI: 185, 188, XIII: 18, XXVII: 168
death of, XXIV: 137
mission to Mexico, XIV: 290, XX: 219n, 256, XXIV: 117, 123-125, 128-139
effects of, XXIV: 138-139
failure of, XV: 274
instructions for, XV: 271-272
Treaties: with Britain, IX: 11-16, XV: 230n
effects of annexation on, IX: 38
ratification of, IX: 13-16, XV: 311-312, 333
commercial, negotiations for, influence on tariff policy of, XX: 329-330, 334-337
Indian good faith in keeping, XXV: 166, 170-171, 173
Treaty of 1795, boundary established by, XVII: 228
Treaty of 1819: XIII: 209, 214, 215
abrogation of, desired by U. S., XVII: 221, 225, 226-230, 231
boundaries established by, I: 16-17, 20, XVI: 383, XXXIX: 255
California boundary question in, XVI: 229
Mexico's willingness to abide by (1822-), XVII: 217, 219-222, 225, 226, 235, 240
nature of, defined by De Onís, XVII: 218
ratification of, delay in, XVII: 217
territory surrendered by, V: 31
U. S.' dissatisfaction with, XVI: 30, XVII: 221, 241, 253, 254
Treaty of 1828, boundary provisions of, XXXIX: 260
Treaty of 1831: boundary provisions of, XXXIX: 261
Indian control specifications of, XXIV: 210
Texas' attempts to abrogate, XXIV: 206-208, 211-212
Treaty, commercial: with Belgium, XXIV: 226
failure of, XXIV: 230-231
with Britain, IX: 11, XV: 216-218, 237-240, 311
negotiations for, influence on tariff policy of, XX: 329-330, 334-337
ratification of, XV: 333
tariff stipulations of, XX: 337
with France, tariff stipulations of, XX: 336
with Holland, XXIV: 226, 230
tariff stipulations of, XX: 337
with U. S., XVI: 201-202
modifications by U. S. Senate of, XV: 291-292
negotiation of, XV: 275-280, XX: 334, XXIV: 208-210, 212-215
ratification of, XV: 285
terms of, final, XV: 283-285, XXIV: 215
proposed, XV: 276-277, XXIV: 212-214
Texas' rejection of, XV: 292, XVI: 293, 322
Gadsden, background of, XXIV: 235-236, XXVII: 1-26
maximum boundaries suggested for negotiation, XXVII: 15-17
negotiation of, XXVII: 3-26
intimidation charged by Mexico in, XXVII: 23-26
Santa Anna's account of, XXIV: 236-242, XXVII: 22-23
secrecy of, XXIV: 235
promoted by Jefferson Davis, XXVII: 6n
of Guadalupe Hidalgo, boundary provisions of, I: 18-19, VII: 181
land title specifications of, XL: 59, 63
tariff stipulations of, XXIII: 94-95
Indian (1845), XXV: 151-173
text of, XXV: 165n
Little Arkansas (1875), buffalo secured to Indians by, XXXI: 98n
Louisiana Purchase, land title specifications of, XL: 58
slave property-rights implied in, XIV: 135-136
violations of, ground for French intervention, XIV: 136-137, 139, 143
of Madrid, X: 69, 70
of Medicine Lodge, terms of, XXIX: 182

of San Ildefonso, ambiguities of, XVII: 10, 11-12, 18, XXXV: 96
boundary specifications of, XIV: 279
slave trade, IX: 12-13, 14, XV: 230n, 245, XXIV: 228-230
ratification of, XV: 312, 333
delay in, XV: 257, 259, 264
of Velasco, II: 153, XIII: 193, 225, XVIII: 283
boundary stipulations of, VII: 188, XIV: 281-282
public, IV: 259
secret, infraction of, IV: 259-260
validity of, VII: 188
Tremont: capture of, XII: 167-169
slaver, XII: 167-168
Trenckmann, A. F.: XX: 31
biographical data, XX: 32
Trenckmann, W. A.: XX: 30, XXXIII: 148, 149, 152
literary works of, XXXIII: 156
Trespalacios, Gov. José Félix: XXI: 226, XXVIII: 181
appointment of, XXXVIII: 94
association with Gutiérrez de Lara, XXXVIII: 87
character of, XXXVIII: 87n
Cherokee policy of, VII: 99-102, 103, 105-107
financial difficulties of, XXXVIII: 87, 88
imprisonment of, XXXVIII: 91-92
in Long expedition, XXXVIII: 85-93
Long's assassination charged to, XXXVIII: 94-95
Milam's association with, XXXVIII: 85
Milam's quarrel with, XXXVIII: 93, 94-95, 96, 98
Trest, Miss, teacher at Washington, II: 230
Treviño, Capt. Alejandro, VI: 42
Treviño, Gen. Gerónimo, XXIV: 311, 312
Treviño, Gov. Juan Francisco, XV: 99
Trexler, H. A., XXXV: 109
Trezevant family, XX: 100
Triana, Juan de, XXVII: 177
Triggernometry: A Gallery of Gunfighters (rev.), Eugene Cunningham, XXXIX: 78
Trimble, John, XXXIV: 63
Trimble, Joseph M., XXVI: 108, XXXVIII: 247n, 253, 254
Trimble, Leroy W., I: 118, 120
Trimble, Ned, XXXVIII: 265n
Trimble, Sam W., I: 118
Trimble, William: XXXVIII: 265n
Perote letter of, XXXVIII: 266
Trimmier, T. J., trail drive to California (1848), XXXV: 209
Trinidad, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 179
Trinidad Head, Gregg's inscription at, XX: 46
Trinity, T.N., XIII: 11, 13
Trinity Church (Galveston), establishment of, XXXIV: 300-301
Trinity College Historical Society, IX: 294
Trinity-Red River canal, plan for (1842), XV: 307
Trinity region: establishments in, VIII: 57, XVI: 350-377
explorations of (-1755), XVI: 339-342, 343-345
Trinity River: crossing of, in Runaway Scrape, IV: 164-166
French colony on, reports of (1818), IV: 348-349
mines on, French search for (1725), XVII: 351
naming of, XV: 42n
navigability of, XV: 307, XXXII: 177
Almonte's report on, XXVIII: 214
steamboat traffic on, IV: 214, XX: 272-273
Trinity River High Male School, establishment of (1856), V: 54
Tripartite agreement: XVIII: 32-34, 235, 249, 251, 253
failure of, XVIII: 31, 34
terms of, XVIII: 33
Triplett, Robert, XII: 282, XIII: 190
Tri-Weekly Telegraph, files of, XXVII: 170
Troops: negro, Comanche's hatred of, XXXI: 107-108
disorders of (1865-), XI: 298, XII: 221-222
Texas, equipment for, difficulties in procuring (1861-), XXVII: 255-257
supply of, finances of (1861), XXVII, 255-257
problem of (1861-), XXVII: 255-257, 259, 266
U. S., British estimate of (1846), XXI: 97
Trotter, H. A., XXIX: 59
Troutman, Joanna, reinterment of, XVI: 441
Trudeau, Felix, IV: 221, XVII: 165, XXXIX: 92, 140
Trudeau, Zenón, X: 65
True, S. B., XXXI: 288, 291
True American (New Orleans), sup-

port of Revolution, XXXVI: 118, 119-120
True Issue, I: 37, II: 132
True Ulysses S. Grant, The (rev.), Gen. Charles King, XVIII: 420-422
Trueheart, James L., Perote diary of, publication of, XXXVIII: 75-76
Truit, Col. James, XXXIX: 45, 48
Truitt, Maj. Alfred M., C. S. A., XXXVIII: 275, 278, 279
Trujillo, Juan, Comanchero, XXXVIII: 164
Tryon, Col. Seldon, XXXVIII: 62
Tryon, Rev. William M.: V: 52
death of, V: 51
Tsiltadens, XXIII, 28
Tsullakees, *see* Cherokee
Tuacanes, *see* Tawakoni
Tubac (1858), XXXVI: 175, 187-188
Tubb, Elisha, XXXVIII: 69, 149, 151, 153
Tucker, Judge Beverly N., XXXV: 95
Tucker, Henry, fmc: XL: 193
expulsion case of, XL: 270-271, 280, 283-284
Tucker, Maj. Philip C., II, XXI: 366, 369, 380
Tucker, Philip C., III: XXI: 360, XXII: 109
gifts to Texas State Historical Association, XIX: 444, 446
Tucson: (1849), XXIX: 143-144
(1854), XXXV: 315-316, XXXVI: 47-48
(1858), XXXVI: 174, 175-177, 178, 182-187
isolation of (1858), XXXVI: 175-176
leading citizens of (1859), XXXVI: 176-177
mission at, XXXVI: 186-187
population of, character of (1858-), XXXVI: 182, 183, 184
Mexican (1858), XXXVI: 183-184
dress of, XXXVI: 183
Tucubantes, XV: 197
Tularosa, Apache reservation at, XXIII: 28, 29, 32
Tule Cañon: on Coronado's route, XXXII: 189
fight with Comanches at (1874), XXXI: 99-100
Tule Ranch: XXXI: 90
area of, XXXI: 244-245
establishment of (1883), XXXI: 234
Tulip Bend: militia organized at (1836), XXXIII: 265
Rowlett's settlement at, XXXIII: 264
scouting expeditions from (1836-), XXXIII: 265-266
Tumbleson, Elizabeth, XXII: 80
Tumlinson, George W., XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 281
Tumlinson, John, XXI: 228
Tuna: on Cabeza de Vaca's route, I: 170, 176-177, III: 56-58, 121-123, 138, IV: 22-25, XXVII: 294n, 295n
prevalence of, IV: 22-25
disappearance of, XXII: 209
drying of, by Coahuiltecas, XXVII: 295n
edibility of, XXXV: 233, 234
flower of, eaten by Indians, XXVII: 294n
importance of, as Indian food supply, III: 121-122, XXII: 205-211, XXVII: 282, 283, 285, 286, 289, 294n, 295n
juice of, Indian beverage made of, XXII: 208
leaf of, eaten by Indians, X: 268, XXVII: 289
region of, XXIII: 122
Cabeza de Vaca's, I: 176-177, III: 56-58, 121-123, X: 255, 262-263, 266, 268, 328
location of, XXII: 209-210, 233
Indians' migrations to, III: 56, XXII: 205-211, XXVII: 282, 283
varieties of, found by Cabeza de Vaca, III: 121
Tupo: XVII: 338, XXII: 135
at Candelaria mission, XVII: 376
Tups, *see* Tupo
Tuqui, XXXV: 61
Turco: guide to Coronado, XXXII: 182
treachery of, XXXII: 190
Turner, Amasa: IV: 328, 333, XXXIV: 94
biographical data, III: 44-48
at San Jacinto, IV: 340
Turner, Arlin, XXXIX: 78, 156, XL: 167
Turner, E. B., XIV: 120-121, 126
Turner, Capt. Edwin: XVII: 165
reports on fur trade (1804), XVII: 155, 156
reports on Indian relations, XVII: 157-158
reports on Texas resources (1804), XVII: 159
Turner, Michael, XXII: 81
Turner, Tom, VI: 128
Turner, Winslow, VIII: 126
Turner & Renshaw, claims against Mexico (1850), XXIII: 95

Turner's Wharf, III: 48, XXXIV: 94
Turreau, Gen. Louis Marie, Louisiana boundary suggestions, XVII: 173
Turquoises, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 196, XXVIII: 60, 151
Turtle Bayou Resolutions: VI: 287-288, VII: 14, 16-17, XIII: 162
signers of, VII: 17
text of, VI: 287-288, VII: 16-17
Tushmaker, Henry, XXV: 185
Tusos, *see* Tupo
Tuxpan River, Confederate colony on, XXXIX: 315, 323-326
Twiggs, Maj. Gen. David E.: XXXVIII: 142
surrender to McCulloch (1861), XXII: 39
Twin Sisters: XII: 66, 194, XV: 158, XXXIV: 274,
arrival of, IV: 249, 302, 311, 320, XXI: 62-63
donation of, by Cincinnati Texas Committee, XXI: 61-64
history of, XXI: 61-68
loss of, XXI: 67-68
probable end of, XXI: 67-68
removal to Austin, XXI: 64
removal to Baton Rouge, XXI: 65
return to Texas of, XXI: 65-66
at San Jacinto, XII: 70, XXI: 63-64
Twitchell, Ralph Emerson, XVI: 99, XXVIII: 83
Two Centuries in East Texas: A History of San Augustine County . . . (rev.), George Louis Crockett, XXXVII: 67
Tyler: (1851), XXXVII: 220, 221
prison camp at, XXI: 217
real estate in, prices of (1851), XXXVII: 221
Tyler, Edward, XXXVIII: 64, 228
Tyler, George W., XXI: 426, XXVIII: 84, 256, XL: 334
Tyler, Maj. John, C. S. A.: XIV: 129-145
proposal to expand Confederacy, XIV: 328
scheme to obtain French intervention (1863), source of, XIV: 129-130, 130-133, 328
Tyler, Pres. John: annexation attitude of, XXIV: 250, 253
California annexation views, XVIII: 249
Texas policy of, XV: 275-278, 279-284, 286-288, 290-291
British reactions to, XVI: 95-96, XVIII: 89-90
Whig opposition in Mississippi to, XXIX: 164, 168-169
Tyrrell, W. C., death of, XXVIII: 176
Tywocani, *see* Tawakoni
Tzat, XXVI: 176
Tziame, *see* Sijame

Ugalde, Juan de: battle with Cendés (1787), XXXIX: 217-222
biographical data, XXXIX: 200
campaign against Mescaleros (1787), XXXIX: 201-217
hampered by Nueva Vizcaya authorities, XXXIX: 211-215, 216-217, 223-224
route of, XXXIX: 207-210, 216-227 *passim*
Ugarte y Loyola, Brig. Jacobo, expedition to Pecos of, XXXIX: 201
Ugartechea, Gen. Domingo de: IV: 156, VIII: 149, 150, 151, 156, XIII: 147
conciliatory conduct of (1832), VI: 279, 282-283
demand for Gonzales cannon, VIII: 146
at Medina, XI: 231
sally from Béxar (1835), XI: 42-43, 47, 49
at Velasco, I: 282, VI: 290-292
Ugarte, José Joaquín, XVII: 145, 146
Ulloa, Francisco de, California coast explored by, XVI: 65
Ulmer, J. B., X: 285
Unamuno, Pedro de, California coast explorations (1587), XXI: 112
Under Six Flags, I: 75
Underwood, Ammon: biographical data, XXXII: 124n
journal of (1834-1838), XXXII: 124-151
journey to Texas (1834), XXXII: 124-127
management of San Felipe Hotel, XXXII: 133
mercantile ventures of, XXXII: 130-134, 149-150
at siege of Béxar, XXXII: 139-142
wrecked on Galveston Island, XXXII: 131
Underwood *v.* Parrott, supreme court decision in (1847), II: 142-144
Union: constitutional, nature of, XIX: 5-6
contract theory of, XIX: 13-17
Union: XII: 195
capture of, XII: 264
Union Associations, organization of (1865), XI: 285
"Union conservatives," XII: 210
Union and Democracy (rev.), Allen Johnson, XIX: 314-315
Union Democrats, II: 7, XVIII: 57

"Union men," Austin, activities of (1861-), XIV: 120
Unionism, Hayes' views on (1876), XXVI: 283-284
United States: commercial treaty with, *see* treaty, commercial, with U. S.
diplomatic relations with (1839-1843), XV: 267-293
expansion of, British fear of (1844), XIX: 300-301, 308
financial conditions in (1842), XV: 253-254
mediation of, proposed (1839), XIV: 288-289
neutrality of, *see* neutrality
Texas overtures to (1836), XXIV: 219-220
Texas policy of, defined by Tyler (1843), XV: 290-291
justified by Webster, XV: 281-282
Texas sentiment in (1835-), XIII: 171-176, 178-182, 191, 199-200
United States Gazette, attitude toward Texas (1836), XVII: 276
United States and Mexico, The (rev.), J. Fred Rippy, XXX: 75-79
United States and Mexico, The (1821-1848), (rev.), George Lockhart Rives, XVIII: 109-112
University of Texas: administration of, provisions for (1881), I: 244
appropriation for, increase in (1882), I: 262
board of regents of, first: I: 248, 253, 255-256, 264
first meeting of (1881), I: 256-259
organization of, I: 244
powers of, I: 244, 245
early interest in establishment of, XVIII: 302
educational functions of, founders' conception of, I: 238-239
endowment of (1839, 1854, 1858, 1875), I: 234-235
establishment of, I: 233-265
O. M. Roberts' part in, II: 18
legislative provisions for, I: 234, 243-248, 250
Texas State Teachers' Association's aid to, I: 237-238, 239, 240-243, 249, 263
Ex-Students' Association of, XXVIII: 83-84
fees at, limitation of (1881), I: 244
fireproof storage vault for (1899), III: 154, IV: 58
fund of, *see* fund, University
Lamar's plans for, XXIII: 232, 234
lands of, *see* lands, University
library of, historical materials in, XXXI: 29, 31
MSS. acquisitions of (1925), XXVIII: 331-332
newspaper files, accessions to, XVIII: 338, XX: 204-205, XXIX: 247
photostat accessions to (1925), XXIX: 246
transcript accessions to, XVIII: 337-338
location of, I: 240, 243, 250-251
medical branch of, location of, I: 247, 250, 251
negro branch of, provisions for, I: 235
original faculty of, roster of, I: 265
project for (1839), XVII: 298, 303
resources of (1881), I: 253-254
site of, I: 259, 263
Unvarnished West, The . . . (rev.), J. M. Pollock, XV: 89
Upper Road, *see* Road, Upper
Upshur, Abel P.: XV: 290, XVIII: 23, 34, 36
annexation overtures made by (1843-), XVII: 415-417, XVIII: 105, 106
Urban, J., XXXV: 147
Urbantke, Von Carl: autobiography of, XXXIII: 155
biographical data, VI: 257
death of, XVI: 222
Urdaneta, Fr. Andrés de, Philippines-Mexico route demonstrated by, XVI: 65
Urdiñola, Francisco de: character of, XXXV: 248-249
Chichimeca wars of, III: 232
Saltillo founded by, XXVII: 191
Uribe, Rafael, XXIV: 112
Urjataña, Eyeish chief, XXXV: 66
Urrea, Gen. José: generalship of, XXIII: 271
intercession for Fannin's troops promised by, XXIII: 281, 283
movements after San Jacinto, IV: 175
revolt of (1838), XXIV: 118
defeated by Santa Anna (1839), XXIV: 125
Urrea, M. N., XII: 266
Urrutia, Capt. José de: XIV: 228, XV: 21, 190, 191
biographical data, XIV: 239-240
campaign against Apaches, VIII: 44-45, XIV: 249-250, XV: 187
commandant, at Béxar, XIV: 239
explorations on Guadalupe River, VIII: 45
influence with Hasínai of, VI: 3, 12, VIII: 23

stay with Hasínai of, VI: 2-3, XIV: 204, XV: 79
Urrutia, Toribio de: V: 147, XIV: 254, XVII: 336, 342, 365, 368
campaigns against Apaches (1745-), XIV: 250, 251, 260
in command at Béxar (1740-), XIV: 250
friction with Canary Islanders, V: 158
Urwitz, Marie Bennet, IX: 145
Usher, Patrick, XL: 271
Usury rates, California (1853), VI: 134
Utah: cattle importations from Texas, XIX: 381
cattle industry in, beginnings of, XIX: 381
Utah and the Nation (rev.), Leland Hargrave Creer, XXXIII: 245-246
Utahs, *see* Utes
Utes: XIX: 388, XXXIII: 61
Apache allies, XIV: 230n
Uvalde: history of, XXXVIII: 231-232
name of, origin of, XXXIX: 200
Uvalde County, I: 90

Vaca, Alonso de, expedition of (1634), XVI: 6
Vacas, los de las: III: 230, X: 311, XXII: 253-254
identity of, III: 63-64
Vagrancy: in Austin's colony, XXIII: 69-70
negro (1865-), XI: 217
Vail, Capt. D. H., XXXVII: 143, XXXVIII: 53
Valcárcel, Antonio de, XVI: 15, XXVII: 191
Valdez, Antonio, killed by raiders (1878), V: 219, 238-239, 242
Valdivieso, Pedro de, X: 252, 255, 261, 265, 266, XXVII: 277
Valentine, *see* Ballentine
Valero mission, I: 222, 223n, II: 219
moved to Béxar (1718), V: 143
church of, erected (1744), X: 301
establishment of, VIII: 286, X: 10
location of, VI: 261
records of, X: 298-304
various names of, III: 68-69
Valle, Dionosio, XVII: 164
Vallejo, Fr. ——, XVI: 364
Vallejo, M. G., imprisoned, XVIII: 159
Valles, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 189-194
Valley Ranch, VI: 233, 235
Valverde, Fray Asís de, XXXV: 48
Valverde Battery: VI: 222
at Pleasant Hill, XXXIV: 214
Valverde Cossio, Antonio, explorations of, X: 15
Van, Andy, Cherokee, XXXIII: 294
Van Bibber, John, XVI: 36
Van Bibber, S., XVI: 36
Van Buren, Pres. Martin: annexation attitude of, XXIV: 249, 251
slavery attitude, XXIII: 7
Whig opposition in Mississippi to (1844), XXIX: 166-167
Vance, Dr. R. B., duel with Carson, VIII: 264
Van Dorn, Maj. Earl: IX: 56, 61, XXVI: 34, XXIX: 114
campaign against Comanches (1858), XXIX: 34, XXXI: 93-94
Van Hook, J. O., XL: 58
Van Horne, Maj. Jefferson: administration of El Paso district (1849), XXIV: 18-19, 26
Lower Road tested by, XXXVII: 123-125
Van Horne, John Douglas, XIX: 443
Vanness, *see* Van Ness
Van Ness, Cornelius, XXIV: 106
Van Ness, George: Béxar prisoner, XIII: 295, 300, 315, XXXVI: 289
release of, XXXVI: 301
Van Noort, Olivier, raid of (1600), XXIII: 290
Vansickle, Ben A., I: 45, XXXIV: 76, 159, 162
Van Zandt, Isaac: I: 104, XVI: 293, 304, XX: 262, XXII: 265, XXV: 31, 35, 43, XXXI: 81, 286, XXXIV: 73
annexation negotiations, I: 194, XVII: 415-417, XXIV: 250-252
authorship of Homestead Exemption Law, XX: 39-40
Santa Fe expedition opposed by, XX: 255
Van Zandt County, historical data on, XXV: 301
Vaquero of the Brush Country, A, (rev.), J. Frank Dobie, XXXIII: 243-244
Vara, length of, XXIX: 86
Varela, Anastasio, XXXVIII: 225
Varela, Fr. Benito: XVII: 398
withdrawal from San Sabá, XVII: 400
Varner, Martin, VI: 237, 238, VII: 32, 33
Varney, Claiborne, XXXII: 30, 31
Varrelmann, Dr. John D. G., XXXIV: 336
Vasmer, Mrs. Minnie Phelps, genealogy of, V: 350

Vásquez, J. A., X: 174
Vásquez de Ayllón, Lucas, explorations, Spanish claims confirmed by, I: 10
Vásquez Borrego, José: XXXV: 35
application for grant (1750), II: 166
complaints of presidials, III: 235, 237
Dolores established by (1750), VI: 90, 92
Vásquez de Coronado, Francisco: XVI: 65
expedition of, Cabeza de Vaca's route crossed by, IV: 25-32, XXII: 249
Corazones a base of, XXVIII: 149, 157-161
geography of, inaccuracy of, XXXII: 182
rate of travel of, XXXII: 182, 183-184
route of, X: 314-315, 318, 320-322, 323-324, XVI: 5, XXVIII: 157-161, XXXII: 181-192
landmarks on, XXXII: 182-192
plains on, identity of, XXXII: 184, 186-187
to Quivira, XXXII: 190-191
ravines on, XXXII: 182, 184, 188-189
rivers on, XXXII: 184, 185-186, 189-190
salt lakes on, XXXII: 183, 186-188, 192
sources of information on, XXXII: 182
theories of, XXXII: 183-185
explorations of, I: 10, V: 172
Vásquez raid: II: 56, 158, XV: 263, XXII: 261, XXVII: 35, XXXIII: 168, 231-232, 233
diplomatic effects of, XV: 279, 280
Vaughn, S. H., XXXI: 325
Vázquez de Ayllón, Lucas, entrada of, XXIX: 261
Veatch, Brig. Gen. J. C., XXXV: 260
Vehlein, Joseph: XI: 163, XXXI: 299, XXXII: 18
grant of, boundaries of, XXXI: 303, 304
consolidation with those of Burnet and De Zavala, XXXI: 302-303, 305
see also Galveston Bay and Land Co.
Veladora mine, Milam's ownership of, XXXVIII: 109, 111, 112, 113
Velard, Louis: XXXI: 286, 374
estate of, XXXII: 172
land grant of, XXXII: 171, XXXIII: 75
Velasco: (1832), IV: 34
(1833), XXVI: 221
(1837), XV: 206
African slave trade through, VI: 153
assault on, I: 282, IV: 36-41, VI: 289-290, VII: 6, XII: 298, XIV: 38-44, XXXVI: 209-210
ammunition used in, IV: 38
casualties in, IV: 37, 38, 39, VI: 292, VII: 326-327, XIV: 43
Henry Smith's part in, XIV: 38-44
movable palisades at, XIV: 39, 41, 43, 44
plan of, XIV: 39-41
results of, IV: 41
Texas force in, XIV: 39
Alexander Thomson's account of, VII: 326-328
cholera mortality at (1833), XL: 224
cotton exports from (1832), IV: 34
fort at, IV: 34
armament of, I: 283, XIV: 38
construction of, I: 283
damaged by Confederate garrison, I: 283
establishment of, VI: 270
history of, I: 282-284
site of, I: 283-284
fortifications at, Confederate, I: 284
garrison at (1832), IV: 34, VI: 289
(1835), IX: 170
importance of (1836), V: 121-122, XII: 268
Mexía's expedition to retake, IV: 39-40
mutiny at (1837), XXX: 199
population of (1835), XXVIII: 198
salt production at (1833), XXVI: 221, 223
seat of government, II: 118, 153, X: 148, 156
treaty of, *see* treaty, Velasco
Velasco-Galveston express (1836), XIII: 134, 136
Velasco-Houston overland trip (1838), XVII: 54-55
Velasco, Fr. Fernando de, XV: 117, 119
Velasco, Luis de: viceroy, XXIII: 285
California explorations recommended by, XXIII: 207
Velasco, Fr. Mariano, work with Karankawas, XXV: 181
Velocipede, XXX: 321

Vellacos, Valle de los, XXVIII: 160
Vencedor del Alamo, M. N.: XII: 195, 256-257, 261, 272, 273
Brutus blockaded by, XII: 263
Venezuela, Confederate colonization in, XXXIX: 197-199
Venezuelan Emigration Co., organization of (1865), XXXIX: 198
Venus, XXV: 132, 133
Vera Cruz: clean-up after occupation (1847), XVIII: 217
colonization law of, XXXII: 76
French blockade of (1838), XIII: 5-6
Vera Cruz, Plan of: VII: 15
adoption of, VII: 2
declaration of colonists for, VIII: 239
reasons for, VII: 16
reception in Texas of, VII: 16-28
text of, VII: 2
Veracruzana, M. N.: engagement with *San Felipe*, XII: 175
Fannin's plans to capture, XXIII: 83-84
Verein zum Schutze deutscher Einwanderer in Texas, *see* Adelsverein
Vergara, Fr. Gabriel de: XIV: 238 255, XV: 32, 45, 46, 47, 188
report on Apaches (1732), XIV: 235-326
Vermillion, Joseph, captor of Santa Anna, V: 93n, VI: 243
Verramendi, Veramindi, *see* Berramendi
Verse, patriotic, of Revolution, XXI: 156-184
Vest, George G., XXXVIII: 284, 284n
Vestal, Stanley, XXXVII: 65
Veto: exercise of, by Smith, V: 292-293, 294, 301, 306-309, 318, 331, XL: 320, 321, 324
power of, establishment of (1845), XXV: 35
under Provisional Government, XL: 319-320
Vexar, *see* Béxar
Viaje a la Nueva España (rev.), Juan Francisco Gemelli Carreri, XXXI: 292-293
Viajes de Misioneros Franciscanos a la Conquista del Nuevo México (rev.), P. Otto Maas, XX: 310-311
Vial, Pedro, Santa Fe trail opened by, X: 36
Vicario, Leona, XIII: 328
Viceroy of New Spain, The (rev.), Donald E. Smith, XVII: 315-318
Vicksburg & El Paso Railroad Co., XXXV: 25
Victoria, Gen. Guadalupe: XVI: 378, 394
death of XXXVIII: 248
Victoria: cholera epidemic at (1834), XL: 229-230
Comanche attack on (1840), XXIV: 56, XXVI: 145
disorders at (1866), XI: 297, XII: 221-222
establishment of, VIII: 108
Plan of Vera Cruz adopted at, VII: 17-18
population of (1834), XXVIII: 186
precinct of, boundaries of, XXII: 357
organization of, XIV: 30
revolutionary sentiment at, XI: 4
Victorio, Apache chief, XXIII: 33
Vidaes, Vidais, Vidaizes, *see* Bidai
Vidal, José, XXV: 89
Vidal, Marcos, contraband trader, IX: 120
Vidaurri, Gov. Francisco, XXIV: 130
Vidaurri, Gov. Santiago: XXVII: 99
independent position of (1861), XXII: 298-299
relations with Confederacy of, XXII: 298-299
Vidix, XXX: 287
Viele, Capt. Charles D., XXXVIII: 34, 36
Viesca, Agustín, XXVIII: 23
Viesca, Gov. José María: V: 273, XL: 92
attempt to shift capital to Béxar (1835), V: 275
complaints against Dimmit, XI: 47, 48, 51
deposition of, VII: 250
slavery attitude of, XXVIII: 18-20
Viesca, precinct of, creation of (1830), XXII: 357
Viesca County, I: 89
Vigil, Cornelio, and St. Vrain, land grant in Arkansas Valley to, *see* Las Animas grant
Vigilance committees: (1861), XXII: 302
activities of (1860), XVIII: 164-165
establishment at Nacogdoches of (1835), XXXIV: 272
organization of (1860), XVIII: 164
by county conventions (1855), XVIII: 53
Vigilantes, Federal interference with, controversy over, XXX: 107-108
Vigil-St. Vrain grant, *see* Las Animas grant

Vigotes, Nabedache chief, IX: 83, 87, XXXV: 62
Villazur, Gov. Pedro de, expedition to Quartelejo (1720), X: 16
Villa Americana, *see* Campinas, Confederate colony at
Villafañe, Angel de, coast explorations of (1561), II: 162
Village Creek, battle of (1841), XXXIV: 43-46
Villalpando, José María, XXXI: 75
Villamanrique, Marqués de, viceroy, XXIII: 206
Villar, Pascual, bail for Austin furnished by, XIV: 161
Villaseñor, Ignacio, commissioner of education for Béxar, VI: 34
Villaseñor y Sánchez, José Antonio, delimitation of Texas (1746), VI: 87-88
Villavaso, E. J., XVI: 434
Villegas, Ignacio, XXXI: 63
Villemin, Celestin, XXV: 148
Villevêque, Aisné, association with Ortiz de Ayala, XXXII: 77
Vince, Allen: IV: 89, XVIII: 197
  horse of, taken by Santa Anna, IV: 175, 176, 181, XVIII: 281
Vince, John, XVIII: 197
Vince, Richard, IV: 89, XVIII: 197
Vince, Robert: IV: 89, XVIII: 197, 402
  land grant to, XXIII: 149
Vince, William, IV: 89, XVIII: 197, XXXVIII: 69
Vince family, IV: 89
Vince's Bayou: insignificance of, XVIII: 280-281
  Mexican troops drowned in, VI: 143
Vince's Bridge, destruction of: IV: 171, 175, 262, 271, 315, 323-324, 333, 337, 339-340, VI: 142, IX: 147, XII: 70, XVIII: 280, 281
  proposed by Deaf Smith, IV: 285
  purpose of, IV: 258
Vincent, Louella Styles: XX: 269, XXIII: 311
  death of, XXVIII: 84
Vineyard, Lillian, XXVII: 251
Vinson, Curtis, XXVII: 169
Vinta, XXX: 287
Virginia: conditions in (1865), XXXIX: 103-104
  recruiting for Texas in, XVI: 281
Virginians: in the Alamo, XVI: 279
  in Goliad massacre, XVI: 279
  in Revolution of, XVI: 277-283
  at San Jacinto, XVI: 280
  at storm of Béxar, XVI: 279
Vitzummo, XXVI: 176
Vivion, Blue, XXXIV: 81
Vivion, Charles, XXXIV: 81, 83
Vizarrón y Uguiarreta, Juan Antonio de, Viceroy, measures affecting Béxar, V: 152
Vizcaíno, Sebastián: abortive La Paz colony established by (1596), XXIII: 287-288
  California coastal explorations of (1594-), XVI: 66-67, XXI: 115-116
    results of, XXIII: 294, 296-300
  California pearl-fisheries granted to, XXIII: 285-286
  report on California (1596), XXIII: 288
  search for Rica de Oro, XXI: 119, XXIII: 300
  voyage of, Fr. Antonio de la Ascensión's account of, XXIII: 291
Voceta, Fray Francisco, XXXV: 62
Volunteer Army of the People, *see* army, volunteer
Volunteer Guards, Texas, *see* Guards, Texas Volunteer
Volunteers: XXIII: 187
  appeals for, IX: 242-243, XVI: 31, 38-43
  auxiliary, in regular army, V: 311
  bounties to, XXX: 248
  British estimate of (1845), XX: 279
  classed as pirates by Santa Anna, XXXVII: 5, 7
  companies of, organization of, for frontier defense (1860-1861), XXXVI: 158-159
  discipline of, XXIII: 195
  estates of, administration of, XXXVII: 273n, 282
  foreign, at Béxar (1835), number of, XXXVI: 259
  grants to, V: 310, IX: 171, 180, 201-202, XIV: 319, XVI: 30, 45, 47, 52-54, XXX: 150
  from Kentucky, XVI: 33-38
  Mexican grants to, XXX: 149, 151-152
  from Mississippi, XXI: 39-54
  from New York, XVIII: 373-375
  from Ohio, XXX: 183
  organization of, XVI: 51-53
  origin of, XVI: 28-29, XXI: 36
  over-confidence of, XXVI: 233
  pay of, IX: 202, XVI: 52-54
  from Pennsylvania, XVII: 265-269, XXX: 183-184
  recruiting of, in Kentucky, XVI: 39-43
    in Mississippi, XXI: 41-54
  from Red River area (1836), equipment of, XXXI: 40-41
  in Revolution, importance of, XVI: 35

from Tennessee, XXIII: 187, XXXVII: 165-168
Volunteers, *see also* army
Vorwaerts, XXXIII: 152
Vose, Col. J. H., report on Indian conditions (1838), XXVI: 25
Voters, registration of (1865), XI: 282
Vrels, William, II: 172n, 231

Wabash River: French explorations on, I: 208
post on (1701), I: 213, 214
Waco: establishment of, XXVII: 146-148
lots in, prices of (1849), XXVII: 147
survey of, XXIX: 96
Waco Brown, *see* Brown, John
Waco Classical School: V: 54
see also Trinity River High Male School, *and* Waco University
Waco County (judicial), I: 88
Waco Tanks, *see* Hueco Tanks
Waco University: co-education at, establishment of (1861), V: 57
consolidation with Baylor University, V: 55-56
establishment of, V: 54-55
Waco village: (1821), VII: 307
(1824), VI: 249
burning of (1829), VI: 317
ranger base at (1835), VII: 261
Wacos: I: 27, V: 17, VI: 241, VIII: 131, XII: 296, XVIII: 305, XXIV: 61, 74, XXV: 157, 158, 159, XXVI: 6, 17, 198, XXVIII: 184, 205, XXIX: 30, 56, 261, 287, 288, XXX: 259
affiliation with Tawakonis, XXVIII: 227
agriculture of, XXIX: 265-266
architecture of, XXIX: 265
Caney Creek fight with, VI: 318
Comanche alliance of, XXIX: 265
depredations of, VI: 248, XXIII: 73, XXIX: 266, XXXI: 128
on Goliad (1832), XXIV: 40
ferocity of, XXXIV: 321
food supply of, VI: 249
habitat of, VIII: 133, XXIX: 265
horse thefts of (1823), VII: 34, 37, 48
Mexican fear of, VII: 49
Nail's expedition against (1829), XVIII: 261
number of (1828), XXIX: 265
(1835), XXVIII: 222
peaceable nature of, IV: 119
poisoning of (1847), III: 38
Rabbs attacked by, VI: 321-322
religion of, XXIX: 266
transportation methods of, IV: 121
treaty with (1824), VI: 249
(1838), XXVI: 23
(1843), XXV: 154
(1845), XXVI: 199
Wood's Prairie fight with (1829), VI: 312-314
and Tawakoni, campaigns against (1824-), VI: 311-319, 328, VII: 37-38, 48, XXIV: 61
Waddel, P. L., XXI: 171
Waddell, John, XXXIV: 165
Wade, J. D., XXVI: 242, XXIX: 243
Wade, J. M., editor, III: 268
Wade, Nathan, XXXI: 290, 374, XXXII: 88, 172, XXXIII: 161, XXXV: 162, XXXVI: 8, XXXVII: 48
Wadsworth, James: XXXI: 91, XXXII: 36, 44
management of J. A. Ranch (1911-), XXXI: 335-336
Wadsworth family, XXXI: 109-113
Wages: (1833), XXVI: 228
(1841), XXXI: 183, 288, 378
(1842), XXXIV: 265
(1844), XXXVII: 48
(1856), XX: 29
Waggaman, Floyd, XXIV: 265
Waggener, Leslie, I: 265
Waggener, Mrs. Leslie, death of, XXVII: 252
Waggoner, T. J., Jr., XXXVI: 247
Wagner, Henry R., XXVIII: 254
Wagon boss, duties of, XXXI: 359-360, XXXII: 53
Wagon trains, army, Indian attacks on (1860), XXXIX: 28, 30
Wagoner, Daniel, XIX: 388
Wah-Kon-Tah: The Osage and the White Man's Road (rev.), John Joseph Mathews, XXXVII: 225-226
Wahrenberger, Johan, attacked by Indians, XX: 38-39
Wahrmund, Emil, XXXI: 127
Wainright, Commander John D., U. S. N.: XXI: 361
burial of, XXI: 371, 378-380
command of *Harriet Lane*, XXXV: 110-116 *passim*, XXXIX: 16, 18
death of, XXI: 366
Masonic honors to, XXI: 371, 378, 379-380
sword of, XXI: 375-378
Wakkos, Wakoes, *see* Wacos
Walapaie, XXIII: 28
Walker, A. G., XXXVII: 216, XXXVIII: 54, 55, 63, 64
Walker, Capt. Andy, XIV: 122
Walker, Asa, XXXVII: 160, 281
Walker, Dixon, XXXVI: 148

Walker, J. W., adoptive name of Fannin, VII: 320
Walker, John, XVII: 145, 153
Walker, Maj. Gen. John G., XXIX: 28, XXXIV: 216
Walker, Jacob: XXXVII: 160, 282
  death of, XXXVII: 44
Walker, Joel, XXXVIII: 58, 69, 150
Walker, Gen. Robert J.: XXI: 41, XXIX: 167, 173, 178
  aid to independence of, XXI: 54, 57-58
  annexation attitude of, XXIII: 2, 9-11, XXV: 1-2, 11, 24
  squatter sovereignty attitude, XXXVIII: 243
  Walker County named for, III: 270
  Whig opposition to, XXIX: 174-175
Walker, William: XXVII: 20
  filibustering expedition of, effects of, XXIV: 323
  purposes of, XXXIII: 105
Walker County: VI: 334, XIX: 167
  early bar of, V: 120
  name of, origin of, III: 270
  organization of, III: 269-270
  school survey of (1918), XXI: 426
Walker, Knight & Co., XXXIV: 97
Wall, Bernhardt, XL: 76
Wallace, Maj. B. C., XXIII: 281
Wallace, "Big-Foot": II: 176, XXIX: 26, 27
  friendship with John C. Duval, I: 66
  in Perote, II: 234
Wallace, Judge H. H., testimony in Willis case of, XXXVIII: 13
Wallace, J. P., XXXVIII: 153
Wallace, J. W. E., VIII: 154
Wallace, Gen. Lew: XXVI: 163
  negotiations with Slaughter and Ford, XXII: 297
  Mexican invasion planned by, XXII: 296-298, 309
Wallace, "One-Eyed," II: 176
Wallace, Riley, IV: 206
Wallace, W. A. A., *see* Wallace, "Big-foot"
Waller, Judge Edwin: V: 287, VI: 288, VIII: 226, X: 230, 231, XVI: 278, XX: 366, XXIII: 268, XXXIV: 126
  alcalde of Brazoria, administration of, IV: 44
  agent to locate capital site, IV: 44-45
  arrest of (1832), IV: 35
  Austin public buildings constructed by (1839), IV: 46-47, XIV: 116-117
  Austin site surveyed by, II: 157
  biographical data, IV: 33-53
  chief justice, IV: 53
  in Consultation, IV: 42, 43
  in Convention (1836), IV: 43
  fight with Horton, IV: 49-50
  first Austin mayor, IV: 48
  government agent for Austin (1839), IV: 44-45, X: 227
  house of, pillaged, IV: 43
  integrity of, IV: 45-47
  Lamar's friendship for, IV: 49, 50
  Lamar welcomed to Austin by (1839), IV: 47-48, X: 235
  land commissioner, IV: 44
  opposition to Houston, IV: 42, 43, 49
  in Plum Creek fight, IV: 51-52
  popularity of, IV: 50, 52
  postmaster-general, IV: 49, 51
  prominence in war party, IV: 41-43
  Sabine owned by, IV: 34, VI: 276
  in Secession Convention, IV: 53
  service under Houston, IV: 43
  at Velasco, IV: 34-39
  Velasco cannon furnished by, IV: 35-36
Waller, J. L., XXXV: 137
Waller, Mary Ann, marriage to Jared E. Groce, XX: 358
Waller's Battalion: VI: 215, 224
  first engagement of, VI: 220-222
  organization of, VI: 217
Waller's Creek, Indian raid at (1829), IV: 47
Walling, Jesse, XXX: 320, XXXIV: 71, 162, 163, 342, 346
Walling, John, XXXI: 82
Walling, Joseph, XL: 101-102
Wallk, Antonio, *see* Wolfe, Antonio
Walls, Dr. S. B., fined for practicing without license (1831), XXIV: 82, 154
Walsh, George W., XXXVII: 303
Walsh, Richard, management of J A Ranch, XXXI: 357-359, XXXII: 35-36
Walsh, William C.: XL: 138, 139, 141
  death of, XXVIII: 176
Walter, Hulda, XXXIII: 134
Walter, Paul A. F., XXXVI: 169
Walters, G. T., XXXII: 172, 179
Walthal, James D., death of, XIX: 445
Walther, F. E.: XXXIII: 153
  description of Texas (1848), XXXIII: 141
Walton, Maj. William M.: XIV: 121, 122, XVIII: 356, XX: 132, XXXVIII: 22
  biographical data, XIX: 212
  character of, XXXVIII: 12-13

in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 6, 8, 12-13, 14, 15
Walton & Bledsoe, XIV: 121
Wanderer, slaver: XVIII: 62
capture of, XXXV: 109, XXXIX: 16
Wapler, ——, VII: 58, 59
Waples, Joseph, XXXVI: 227
Waples, Paul, death of, XX: 314
Ward, Henry, XXXVIII: 54
Ward, "Peg-Leg," II: 176
Ward, "Quashy," II: 176
Ward, Col. Matt, XXXVIII: 66
Ward, Michael W., XXXVII: 160
Ward, Col. Thomas William: XIV: 124, 125, XIX: 58, XX: 313, XXV: 60, XXXVIII: 66, 195, XL: 116
capitol contractor at Houston, X: 170, 171, XIX: 41
Ward, Trow, XXXVII: 216, XXXVIII: 58
Ward, Lieut.-Col. William: V: 341-344, IX: 273, 274, 275, XXIII: 181, 281
party of, capture of, VII: 61, XXIII: 276
at Refugio, XXIII: 275, 276
at San Patricio, XIII: 286
shot at Goliad, XIII: 289
Ward, William B., XXXVII: 282
Ward County (judicial), I: 88
Ward's battalion, flag of, motto of, III: 174-175
Ware, N. A., XXVII: 147
Ware, Capt. William: VI: 139, 142
company of, independent operations of, VI: 140
officers of, VI: 139-140
Warfield, Charles A.: expedition of, XXII: 262-266
authorization of, XXII: 263
disbandment of, XXII: 265-266
fight with Taos militia of, XXII: 270
McDaniel commissioned by, XXII: 265
Mora taken by, XXII: 265
recall of, XVII: 87, XXII: 266
recruiting in U. S. for, XXII: 263, 264-265
strength of, XXII: 264
U. S. opposition to, XXII: 265-266
Warne, Dr. James H., XXXIX: 122
Warnell, Henry: XXXVII: 160, 311
biographical data, XXXVII: 282-283
Warner, John J., description of California, XVIII: 25
Warner, Solomon, XXXVI: 177
Warner, Stanley, XXXVII: 291
Warner's Ranch, XXIX: 207, XXXVI: 59, 60
Warrants, treasury: circulation of (1861-1864), XIV: 11-14
outstanding (1865), XIV: 16
Warren, Abel: XXXIV: 63
biographical data, XXXIII: 268
Warren, Harry: IX: 210
trading house of, *see* Warren's Post
Warren: (1840), XXXIV: 64
commerce at (1840), XXXIV: 64
courthouse at, XXXIII: 281, 283, 284
establishment of, XXXIII: 268
fort at (1838), XXXIII: 291
history of (1836-1845), XXXIV: 63-67
Masonic lodge at, XXXIV: 64, 65-66
postoffice at (1839), XXXIV: 66-67
school at (1839), XXXIV: 63
Warren, U. S. N., *Invincible* seized by, XII: 284
Warren's Post, XXVIII: 268, XXXIII: 268
Warrior Who Fought Custer, A (rev.), Thomas B. Marquis, ed., XXXVI: 233-236
Washburn, Samuel S.: XXXIII: 269
killed by Indians, XXXIII: 289
Washington, Hamilton, relations with Koasatis, XXXVI: 94
Washington, James, XXXV: 295
Washington, Col. John M., administration of New Mexico (1848), XXIV: 9, 15, 18
Washington, Joseph G., XXXVII: 160, 167, 168, 283, 295
Washington, L. M. W., XXXVII: 295
Washington, Lewis, Goliad survivor, IX: 204
Washington: (1836), X: 150-151
(1839), XXX: 310
(1842), XVI: 77, XXXIII: 77
election at (1835), X: 150
establishment of, X: 150
evacuation of (1836), X: 152, XII: 62
government accommodations at, I: 93-94, II: 158, XVI: 77
judicial appointments at (1835), X: 100
M. E. church at (1837), II: 79
municipality of, first citizens of, roster of, X: 97-98
organization of, X: 96-100
newspapers at, XXI: 143, XXXV: 188
school at (1835), II: 230
seat of Consultation disputed with San Felipe by, X: 142-146
seat of government, I: 93-94, II: 120, 152, 158, V: 291, X: 148, 150-153, XX: 65, XL: 318
Washington, D. C., (1866), XII: 91-93

Washington, XXVI: 110
Washington Company, X: 96
Washington County: XIX: 441
early bar of, V: 120
outrage case (1887), XXIX: 237
schools in (1858), XIX: 166
Washington County Railroad, XIV: 101
Washita River: Hunter-Dunbar explorations on (1804), XVII: 148-151
grants on, XVII: 150
settlements on (1804), XVII: 149-150
Washo Lobo, Lipan chief, XXIV: 308
Wasp, XXX: 225
Watching and Waiting on the Border (rev.), Roger Batchelder, XXII: 360
Watchman, capture of, XII: 256
Waterhouse, Col. Richard, XXXVIII: 284
Waterloo (1839), X: 220, XXIII: 267
Watermelon, introduction to Brazil of, XXXIX: 173
Waters, Maj. B. C.: XXVI: 135
expelled by Cherokees (1839), XXIV: 75
Waters, Jonathan, VII: 215
Waters, Thomas, XXXVII: 160, 284
Water-wheel, use for irrigation of, XXV: 130
Watie, Charles, XXXV: 265
Watie, Saladin, XXXV: 265
Watie, Stand: XXXV: 259, XXXVIII: 73
biographical data, XXVIII: 331
character of, XXVIII: 331-332
in Civil War, II: 67
correspondence with Gen. E. Kirby Smith, XXVIII: 332
demand for relief for Cherokee refugees, XXXV: 258
Federal supply train captured by, XXXV: 263
last Confederate officer to surrender, XXXV: 260
rise to Confederate leadership of, XXXV: 256
Watie, Mrs. Stand, character of, XXXV: 261-266
Watkins, Jesse, Indian treaty negotiations (1837), XXVI: 17, 18
Watkins, John M., XXXI: 182, XXXII: 254, 346, XXXIII: 78, 79, 235, XXXVII: 136
Watrous, ——, XXX: 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 312
Watrous, Col. ——, XXXII: 89
Watson, Mrs. Margaret L., XXV: 226
Watterson, Henry, childhood intimacy with Houston, XXVIII: 95
Watts, Judge ——, XXXVI: 177
Waugh, Julia Nott, XXXIX: 74
Waul, Gen. T. N., XI: 303, 306, XII: 309, XVIII: 194, XIX: 164, XXXIII: 119, 121
Wavell, Gen. Arthur G.: XXXI: 299
empresario contract of, XXXVIII: 105
grant of, boundaries of, XXXII: 17
relations with Austin, XXXII: 16-17
relations with Milam, XXXVIII: 98-100, 101, 103, 105, 108-109
Waxahachie: Confederate monument at, XVI: 336
powder mill at (1862), XXVII: 268
Way, Phocion R.: account of Southern Arizona (1858-), XXXVI: 178, 179, 180-188
biographical data, XXXVI: 180
Wayne, Maj. Henry C., camel purchases made by (1835), XXXIII: 20
Weatherford, disorders at (1865), XI: 287
Weaver, Gen. James B., Greenback candidate (1880), XXX: 164, 170
Webb, Charles, XXVII: 185
Webb, James: XIV: 288, XXIV: 318, XXXVIII: 55
alliance with Yucatán advised by, XXIV: 200
mission to Mexico (1841), XXIV: 195-196, 199, 200
failure of, XXIV: 196
Webb, James J., XXVIII: 175
Webb, James Watson, XVIII: 369
Webb, Jesse, XXX: 310
Webb, Reuben, XXXVIII: 58, 69, 153, 217
Webb, Walter Prescott, XXV: 151, XXVIII: 86, 247, 252, XXIX: 77, 247, XXXV: 169, XXXVI: 233, 236, 237, XXXIX: 333
Webb, William G., pioneer editor, I: 35
Webb County, bandit-Indian raid into (1878), V: 216-251
Webber, John F., XXXIX: 294-295
Webber's Fort: XXXVI: 204
Weber, Adolf Paul, XXXIII: 147
Webster, Mrs. ——, escape from Indians, XVII: 293
Webster, Daniel: California policy of, XVIII: 29, 33-34, 234
conduct of Mexican relations, XXXVI: 288-311
defensive war only advised to Texas by (1843), XV: 288
instructions to Thompson regarding Santa Fe prisoners, XXXVI: 305-307

negotiations for release of Santa Fe prisoners, XXXVI: 288, 297-311
Texas policy of, justification of, XV: 281-282
Wedding, mass, at Brazoria (1830), XIV: 34-37
Weedin, R., XXXVIII: 54
Weekly Arizonian, XXXVI: 175
Weekly Citizen (Houston), XXXV: 186
Weekly News (Galveston), XXXV: 188
Weekly Texian, files of, XXVII: 170
Weeks, O. Douglas, XXXIV: 270
Weeten's, I: 298
Wegefarth County, I: 90
Weinberg, Albert K., XXXIX: 335
Weir, Capt. A. R., XXI: 365
Weiss, Simon, XXX: 227
Wells, artesian, XXXIV: 85-88, 90
Wells, Dr. Francis F.: XXII: 82, 93
licensed to practice (1829), XXI: 414
Wells, James: IV: 87-91, 98, 99, 105, 112, 120, 160
at San Jacinto, IV: 171, 173-174
Wells, James B., death of, XXVII: 336
Wells, Joseph K., XXII: 111, XXXI: 12
Wells, Lysander, III: 154, XXVI: 12
Wells, Reuben, XXXVIII: 151
Wells, Rev. Robert Bernard, teacher in Austin's colony (1843-), I: 294-296
Wells, William, XXXVII: 160, 284
Welsh, George, exclusion of, XXIII: 70
Welsh, Henry P., exclusion of, XXIII: 70
Wenlock, William, murder of, XXXIII: 285
Wesley College, establishment of, II: 83
Wessel, ——, fight with Indians (1845), XXXI: 120
Wesson, Dr. J. P., XXXIX: 122
West, ——, settlement at Oyster Creek (1833), IV: 92, 93
West, Elizabeth Howard, VIII: 3, 199, XVI: 107, 224, 436, XVIII: 335, 337, XX: 201, XXVI: 317
West, Robert G., I: 60
death of, VIII: 90
West in the Diplomacy of the American Revolution, The (rev.), Paul C. Phillips, XVIII: 332-334
West Texas, *see* Texas, West
West Texas Historical Association Year Book (1925), (rev.), XXIX: 245
Westall, Thomas: VI: 288, XXIII: 71, 142
at Velasco, IV: 36, 38
Westbrook, Stephen, settlement in Fannin County, XXXIII: 262
Western, Thomas G.: XXV: 158n, 165n, 173, XXVI: 196, XXXIII: 171
administration of Indian Bureau, XXVI: 200-202
report on Indian affairs (1846), XXV: 170-171
Western Colonization and Mining Co.: dissolution of, XXXVIII: 115
formed by Milam and Burnet, XXXVIII: 112-115
Western Company (Louisiana): X: 11
Spanish settlement protected by, X: 14, 15
Western Texian, I: 77
Westfield, U.S.S.: XXI: 361, 362, 364, 368
armament of, XXXV: 114
destruction of, XXI: 364, XXXV: 115
Weston, Capt. Thomas, XXII: 173
Westover, Capt. Ira: XIII: 285
attack on Lipantitlán, V: 290
Goliad victim, IX: 147, X: 177
migration to Texas, X: 176
Westover, Rebecca: X: 177
ride to Harrisburg, X: 177
see also Jones, Mrs. Oliver
Westward the Course of Empire: The History of Texas . . . in One-Act Plays (rev.), Mary Matlock Griffith, XXIX: 160
Westward Extension (rev.), George Pierce Garrison X: 281
Wetherby, Thomas, killed by Indians, XXXVI: 161
Whalers, free trade with California, XVIII: 124
Whaling, extension to Pacific of (1800-), XVIII: 5
Wharton, Clarence, XXVIII: 169, XXXVI: 78
Wharton, John A.: V: 279-280, XII: 275, 277, XIII: 160, 167, XVIII: 182, 186, XIX: 274, XX: 367, XXI: 140, XXII: 50, 66, XXV: 255, XXVI: 221, XXVIII: 304, XXX: 144, XL: 239
activities for independence, XV: 176, 177
arrest of (1857), XII: 181
capture of, XII: 181
in Consultation, IV: 42-43
death of, XVII: 58, 286, XIX: 275
defense of Fisher, II: 80
interest in education, XVII: 302, XVIII: 302

journalistic activities of, XXI: 139, XXXV: 182
portrait of, XIX: 278, XX: 102, XXI: 104
at San Jacinto, IV: 341, 342, VI: 143
scepticism of, XVII: 58
Wharton, Maj. Gen. John A.: biographical data, XIX: 271-278
character of, XIX: 276-277
Civil War service of, XIX: 275
education of, XIX: 273-274
genealogy of, XIX: 271-272
promotions of, XIX: 275
Wharton, William H.: I: 97, VI: 276, XI: 40, XII: 257, 270, 273, XIII: 177, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 261, XIV: 282, 283, XVII: 54, XVIII: 17, XIX: 272, 273, XX: 324, XXIV: 219, XXXVI: 33, 255
address to Mexía (1832), VII: 19
annexation attitude of, XIII: 212
annexation negotiations of, instructions for, XIV: 282-283, XX: 330, XXIV: 219
arrest of (1832), IV: 35
author of Curtius pamphlet, XXIV: 86
boundaries suggested by (1835), XIII: 174-175, XIV: 284, 285
character of, XIII: 222
credentials as minister, XIII: 223
death of, XVII: 286, XIX: 273
free trade advocated by. XX: 325
independence attitude, XIII: 159, 160, 168
instructions as minister, XIII: 223-224
interest in education, XVII: 298, XVIII: 302-303
marriage to Sarah Ann Groce, XX: 363
New York address of, XVIII: 376
opinions on Texas flag, III: 173-175
portrait of, XIX: 278
protest against slave trade, XIII: 231, 232
quarrel with Houston, XVI: 129
reluctance to serve as commissioner, XL: 322
reprisals for Velasco deflected by, IV: 40-41
at San Jacinto, IV: 315, VII: 45
scepticism of, XVII: 58
at Velasco, IV: 34-36
work of, as minister to U. S., XIII: 222-224, 230-235, 241-252
Wharton (1886), XXIX: 233
Wharton, T. S.: VII: 223, XIII: 4, 13, 19, 100, 107, XVI: 291, 311, XVII: 82
armament of, XIII: 105
crew of, XIII: 105
engagements off Campeche (1843), XIII: 107, 108, 109
officers of, VII: 223
repairs of (1843), XIII: 91, 94
Wharton County, Danish settlers in, XXXII: 68-69
Wharton family, XVII: 286, XIX: 271-272, 274, 278
Wheat, ——, VII: 31
Wheat, price of (1860), XXXVI: 157
Wheeler, Judge A. J., II: 142
Wheeler, Gen. Joe, command of Terry Rangers, XXII: 145
Wheeler, Mrs. M., death of, XV: 356
Wheeler, Capt. O. M., XXXVIII: 54
Wheeler, Col. Oliver, XIX: 375
Wheeler, Judge R. T., II: 7-8, 12, XIX: 162
Wheeler, Col. T. B.: XI: 56, XXXII: 119
death of, XVI: 440
Wheeler County, establishment of, XXXI: 345
Wheelock, E. L. R.: activities for Mercer colony of, XL: 122-123
captured by Indians, XL: 122
Wheelock, Lieut. E. M., XI: 293
Wheelock, Col. Ripley, XL: 121
Wheelwright, Capt. George, T. N., XII: 201, 249, 264, 270, 272, 273, 274, XIII: 19
Whelan, Michael, III: 237
Whigs, Mississippi: and annexation, XXIX: 161-180
aristocratic nature of, XXIX: 161
political aims of, XXIX: 162, 163
Whiphandle dispatch: contents of, IV: 76, 232-233
publication of, IV: 77, 233
sending of, IV: 75-77
Whispering Dust (rev.), Virginia Lee McConnell, XXXVII: 73
Whitaker, Alex, II: 177
Whitaker, Charles, XXXV: 318
Whitaker, M. F., XXXI: 291
Whitaker, M. G., XXIII: 308
White, ——: salt-merchant, captured by Karankawas, VI: 326
fight with Karankawas, over, VI: 239
White, Capt. ——, trader at La Bahía (1824), V: 17
White, Alexander, XXXVII: 48
White, Chapman, XXVI: 108
White, Dabney, XXXIX: 3
White, David, Texas agent in Mobile, XXXIII: 191

White, Dudley J., XXII: 88
White, Francis, XXXI: 357
White, George H., XXXIII: 132
White, George R., T. N., XIII: 96
White, George W.: XVIII: 342, 354, 355, 356, XXVII: 272
and Chiles, XXVII: 272
Texas Indemnity Bonds bartered to, XIV: 4-5, XVIII: 349-350
Texas Indemnity Bonds transfers, XVIII: 355, 357, 360
illegality of, XIX: 30-31
White, H., XXXVIII: 59
White, Ham, quelled by Houston, XVI: 130
White, Hamilton, XXVI: 105
White, Isaac, XXXVII: 160, 284
White, Joseph: XXI: 418, 422, XXXI: 45
administration as alcalde (1839), XXI: 325, 395-423
White, Joseph M.: XXXV: 95, 97
biographical data, XXXV: 98
Texas' inclusion in Louisiana contended by, XXXV: 98-99
White, Owen P., XXIX: 245
White, Robert W., XXXVII: 160, 161, 162, 163, 284
White, Rev. Thomas Ward, XXXVI: 105
White, Walter C., XXII: 90, XXIII: 144, 223, XXXII: 146, 147, XXXVI: 203
White, Wiley, horse recovered from Comanches by, XXXIV: 321
White, Gen. William, Houston's duel with, XVI: 128
White Cat, XXXVIII: 139
White Hairs, Osage chief, XVII: 148
White Mountain, Apache reservation at, XXIII: 28, 30
White Wolf, Comanche chief, XXIX: 199
Whitehead, Charles N., XXVI: 318
Whitehurst, A., account of Schnively expedition, VIII: 267-271
Whitesides, James, VI: 238, XXII: 90, 190, XXIV: 155
Whitesides, William B., XXI: 419, XXII: 190
Whitesides Tavern, at San Felipe, II: 228
Whitfield, J. W., XI: 303, 306
Whiting, Samuel: V: 277, XXXIV: 165, XXXV: 186, 190
letters of marque granted to (1835), XII: 179, 180
Whiting, Lieut. William H. C.: frontier road surveys (1849), XXXVII: 126-129
and Smith, explorations for El Paso road, XXXVII: 121-123
Whitman, George, land speculations of, IX: 285, X: 77
Whitney, Asa: plan for transcontinental railroad, XXXV: 12, 13-14
transcontinental railroad projected by, XVIII: 141
Whitstine, Peter, expulsion of demanded (1830), XXIII: 70
Whitten, Mrs. Martha E., death of, XX: 416
Whitton, Elisha, IV: 206
Wichita: VIII: 67, IX: 92, XXV: 158, 159, 235
culture of, XXV: 236
divisions of, XXV: 236, XXVIII: 227
efforts to missionize, XVII: 327
intractability of, XXV: 156, 157
Jumanos absorbed by, XV: 84
number of, XXV: 236
peace overtures of (1842), XXVI: 186
treaty with (1845), XXV: 163-166, XXVI: 199
Wichita Falls: semi-centennial celebration at (1932), XXXVI: 247
supply base of J A Ranch, XXXI: 338
Wichita Village, battle of, IX: 56-57, XXXI: 93-94
Wiede, George, XXXI: 71, 82, XXXIII: 242
Wiedman, Fred, XXXI: 357
Wiess, Simon, XXXIII: 168, XXXVII: 140, XXXVIII: 68
Wigfall, Sen. Louis T.: XVIII: 194, XXXIII: 121
character of, XXXVIII: 281, 282, 292
in Confederate Congress, XXXVIII: 281, 282, 292, XXXIX: 58, 59
Houston denounced by, XVIII: 173
secession attitude of, XVIII: 45, 66-67, 172
Wiggins, Hriala, XXV: 94
Wigginton, Col. ——, X: 348
Wightman, Elias R.: XXIII: 229, XXIV: 158
appointed municipal surveyor (1830), XXIII: 73
Wightman, John, killed by Indians (1826), VIII: 103-104
Wilbourne, Joel, XXXVI: 68
Wilbur, Lieut. T. C., T. N., XIII: 86
Wilcox, Capt. Charles, II: 26, 27
Wilcox, Henry C., I: 283
Wilcox, Jane, XXV: 189
Wilcox, John A., XXIII: 102, XXXVIII: 282

Wild Bill and His Era: . . . (rev.), William Elsey Connelley, XXXVIII: 74-75
Wild Cat, bands of, settled in Mexico, XXIII: 100
Wild cats, bounty on (1891), XXXVII: 318
Wild horses, *see* mustangs
Wiley, A. P., XXV: 275
Wiley, Henry A., U. S. N., XXXIX: 156
Wilgus, A. Curtis, XXXIX: 242, 243, XL: 338
Wilhouse family, murdered by Cherokees, I: 38
Wilkes, Lieut. Charles, Pacific coast explorations of (1841), XVIII: 26
Wilkins, Jane, XIII: 62
Wilkinson, A. E., XX: 35
Wilkinson, Gen. James: X: 40, 41
advisor to Iturbide, XXII: 202
empresario contract of, XXXI: 298
estimate of Nolan, VII: 314
Louisiana colonization project of, XXIV: 176, 178-180
negotiations with Spanish authorities, X: 51-54, XVII: 28-32, 174
plans for detachment of Kentucky (1788), XXIV: 179-180
report on Spanish encroachments (1805), XVII: 165
venality of, XVII: 28-32
Wilkinson, Joseph, XL: 214, 304
Wilkinson, Ralph, account of La Salle's colony, Spaniards hoaxed by, XIX: 352-356
Willbarger's settlement, XXXVI: 204
Willburn, Joel, XXXVIII: 66
William Bryan, XXXII: 150
William Robbins: XII: 180, 186, 189, 196
privateer, XII: 184
purchase of, V: 318, XII: 184, 189-190, XXIII: 176
see also *Liberty*, T. S.
William Tell Hotel, Galveston (1847), III: 35
Williams, Amelia, XXXVI: 251, XL: 76
Williams, Brooks: expulsion demanded (1830), XXIII: 70
killed by Indians (1836), XXVI: 5
Williams, Daniel, killed by Kickapoos, I: 119
Williams, Earl Stanley, XXXI: 39, XXXVIII: 105, 177, 184
Williams, Ezequiel, VIII: 126, 128, XI: 2
Williams, Frank, I: 119
Williams, "Gentleman Bob," II: 175
Williams, George, Delaware interpreter, XXIX: 104
Williams, H. H., consul at Baltimore, XIII: 12, XXXIII: 224
Williams, J., and St. Vrain, trapping expedition (1826), XXVI: 244
Williams, J. H., I: 118
Williams, Rev. J. M., XXXVI: 315
Williams, John, VII: 152
Williams, John: placed on probation (1830), XXIII: 70
settlement of, XXIX: 281
Williams, John A.: XIV: 305, 306, XXXI: 45
biographical data, XVII: 98
Williams, John ("Cherokee"): VII: 61
grant forfeited, XXIII: 145
Williams, Col. Leonard: XXV: 153n, XXVI: 186, XXXII: 351
at battle of the Neches, I: 45
Williams, L. H., XXV: 159, 161, 167
Williams, L. P., I: 118
Williams, Mary Wilhelmine, XX: 198
Williams, N. F., XXX: 224
Williams, O. W., III: 54. XXXI: 11
Williams, "Pot," II: 175
Williams, R. H., XII: 240, XVIII: 175
Williams, Robert, II: 175
Williams, Robert H., Jr.: XL: 254
at Velasco, IV: 38, 39
Williams, Samuel Cole, XXXIV: 179
Williams, Samuel M.: I: 109, IV: 309, VII: 33, XII: 169, 196, XIII: 103, XVIII: 412, 413, 414, XXI: 249, 308, XXII: 184, 185, XXIII: 216, 218, XXV: 78, 199, XXIX: 271, XXX: 312, 313, XXVIII: 61
appointed ayuntamiento secretary (1829), XXI: 326, XXIII: 76
and Austin, Nashville Company's grant assumed by, XXXI: 320-321, 323
banking operations of, XXX: 149n
character of, XIII: 9, XVII: 90-91
grant of, XXX: 150, 152
and Hockley, mission to Mexico (1843), XVII: 310
land speculations of, X: 80-91 *passim*, XIII: 147, XXXI: 201-202
justification of, X: 92
loan commissioner, XX: 228
naval agent, XIII: 3-4, 7-9, XXIII: 257
notary public (1830), XXII: 182
papers of, XXVII: 168
salary of, as ayuntamiento secretary, XXI: 403-404, 421
Williams, S. W., XIX: 253

Williams, Samuel M., death of (1918), XXII: 204
Williams, Thomas: V: 15
attacked by Wacos (1824), VI: 322-324
immigration of (1821), VI: 320
Williams, "Varmint," II: 175
Williams, "Waco," II: 175
Williams, William D., death of, XX: 205
Williams, William M., XXXIV: 64, 65
Williams Chapel, XI: 68
Williams Settlement, school at (1835), XII: 61, 62
Williamson, George: Bryan's estimate of, XXVII: 311, XXVIII: 169
return of Twin Sisters facilitated by, XXI: 65-66
Williamson, Hiram J., XXXVI: 286, XXXVII: 160, 284
Williamson, Jack, Mexican War spy, XXXIV: 326
Williamson, John, VI: 312, 313, 317
Williamson, M. B., XXVI: 109
Williamson, R. M.: II: 176, 228, IV: 100, 198, 313, VI: 282, 283, VII: 81, IX: 285, X: 77, 90, 146, XX: 141, XXII: 88, XXIII: 214, XXXIII: 8, XXXIV: 184, XXXVI:203, 204-205, 215, XXXVII: 82, XL: 239
agent for Milam, XXXVIII: 178
anecdote of, II: 171
arrest of, threatened (1835), IV: 156
grant of, location of, IV: 209
plan for provisional government (1835), XV: 178, 180-181
prosecuting attorney (1830-), XXII: 193, XXIII: 222
ranger commander (1835), IX: 233
síndico (1830), XXIII: 150
Texas Gazette edited by, XXI: 135
Williamson, Lieut. William S., T. N., XIII: 5
Williamson County Old Settlers' Association, XXVII: 251
Willie, James, XL: 127
Willingham, Cape, XXXVIII: 13
Willis, ——, horse thief, hanging of, XXXII: 93-94
Willis, Judge Frank: XXXVIII: 24
charges against, XXXVIII: 13-14, 17
grass lease suits tried under, XXXVIII: 3, 5-6, 10, 17, 18-19
impeachment of, XXXVIII: 11-20
Willis, John, consul at Marseilles, XXXIII: 299-300
Willis, Tiger, killing of, XXXIV: 343
Willrich, George, novel on Texas, XXXIII: 147
Willson, Judge Samuel, XXXVIII: 288, 291, XXXIX: 37
Willson, W., XIII: 132
Wilmot, E. P., death of, XXVII: 252
Wilmot proviso: application to New Mexico border question of, XXIV: 5-6
expansionists' opposition to, XXXVIII: 235-245
Northern opposition to, effects of, XXXVIII: 235-245
Wilson, Mrs. A. L., XIII: 135, 142, 144
Wilson, Judge Charles: XL: 329
charges against, XL: 326
Wilson, Capt. Dave, XI: 62
Wilson, David L., XXXVII: 160, 285, 295
Wilson, Col. Edward J., XVI: 42, 43, 44, 45
Wilson, Hill Publes, XVII: 318
Wilson, Rev. Hugh: I: 94, XVII: 283, 285, 300, XVIII: 295, 304, XIX: 161, 169
biographical data, XVIII: 288-289
letter to J. W. Miller (1846), XIX: 173-174
Wilson, Mrs. Hugh, death of, XIX: 173-174
Wilson, James T. D., attempt to negotiate Texas Indemnity Bonds (1862), XXVII: 259
Wilson, J. H., XXXII: 172, XXXV: 80
Wilson, J. L., XXXVII: 295
Wilson, John, XXXVII: 160, 285, 295
Wilson, Dr. John T., XXX: 9
Wilson, Joseph Erwin, XXIII: 228
Wilson, Mrs. M. A. C., historical materials donated by, I: 75, 76
Wilson, Sen. Robert: IV: 88, 183, VII: 216, XII: 226, XXIII: 170
indemnity claim of, XV: 172
industries established at Harrisburg by, XV: 172
re-elected after expulsion from Senate, VII: 220
Wilson, Stephen J.: XXXI: 299
empresario grants to, boundaries of, XXXII: 22, 23
Wilson, Thomas, XXVIII: 264, XXX: 13
Wilson, Col. William F.: I: 76, XXXII: 300, 301, 307
Perote letters of, II: 233-236
Scrap-Book, contents of, I: 132-133
Wiltsee, Ernest A., XXXVI: 319
Wilworth, Louis, XXXVIII: 63

Winchester quarantine: XXXVIII: 1
establishment of, against Texas fever, XXXI: 353-354
Winders, R. J., XXIX: 187
Windsor, P. L., VIII: 193
Wingfield, W. W., XXXIV: 162, XXXVI: 217, 222, 223, XXXVII: 57, 139
Winkler, E. W.: III: 224, VI: 165, 257, VII: 95, 238, VIII: 195, 275, X: 96, 140, XII: 312, XIII: 82, 83, 292, XIV: 85, 294, 330, XV: 148, XVI: 219, 220, 331, 334, XVII: 214, XVIII: 336, XIX: 211, 212, 318, XX: 146, 409, XXI: 61, 101, XXII: 99, 106, XXIII: 152, 226, XXIV: 85, 86, XXV: 78, 98, 301, XXVI: 241, XXXI: 28, 30
services to Texas State Historical Association, XXXIII: 14
Winkler, Judge M. C., XL: 127
Winn, Capt. R. W., XXXIII: 324
Winning of the Far West, The . . . (rev.), Robert McNutt McElroy, XVIII: 418-420
Winning of Texas, The (rev.), Carlos E. Castañeda, XL: 161-163
Winston, E.: XXIV: 158
fined (1831), XXIV: 160
Winston, Dr. George T.: XXXI: 3
organizing member TSHA, I: 71
Winston, James E., XVI: 27, XVII: 262, XVIII: 368, XXI: 36, XXIII: 1, XXV: 1, XXIX: 161, XXXIV: 91, XXXVI: 109
Winterbotham, J. M., XXVI: 163
Winters, James Washington, account of battle of San Jacinto, VI: 139-144
Wintuisen, Gov. Tomás Felipe: administration (1741-), VIII: 45-46
expedition to Trinity (1741), XVII: 335
Wis, ——, settlement of, XXIX: 270
Wise County, XI: 318
Wise County Old Settlers' Association, XI: 318
Witchcraft, Hasínai beliefs in, XXXI: 166
With the Border Ruffians (rev.), R. H. Williams, XII: 240-241
With the Makers of Texas (rev.), H. E. Bolton, E. C. Barker, VIII: 193
Wochenblatt (Austin), XX: 30, XXXIII: 152
Wolf Creek, Baptist church at (1843), XI: 139
Wolfe, Antonio: VII: 112, XXXVII: 160, 285
interpreter for Cherokees, VII: 97n, 100n
Wolfe, Solomon, XXXIII: 79, 238, XXXV: 151, 159, XXXVII: 321
Wolfenberger, Samuel, XX: 139
Wolfskill, William, member of Young's expedition (1826), XXVI: 245
Woll, Gen. Adrian: XVII: 91, 194, XXII: 305, 306,
armistice with (1843), IX: 25, XVII: 85, 86
Dawson prisoners saved by, XXXVIII: 258
Goliad massacre opposed by, XIII: 296
manifesto to Houston, XIX: 204
retreat from San Antonio of, XV: 343-344
San Antonio captured by, *see* Woll's raid
San Antonio invasion route of, XIII: 296
Sniveley expedition protested by, XXII: 269-270
Woll Road, XXXVII: 127, 128
Woll's raid: II: 158, XIII: 293-297, 314, 320-321, XIV: 124, XV: 339, 343, XXVII: 36, XXXIII: 318, XXXIV: 257, 259, 260, 263, 343
commercial element in, XV: 353
diplomatic effects of, XV: 283, 285
demand for reprisals for, XXIII: 114-115
orderly conduct of, XV: 343, XXXIV: 262
seat of government shifted because of (1842), II: 120, 158-159
Wols, *see* Bowl, John
Wolters, Jacob, XXXIV: 336
Wolves: cattle losses from, XXXVII: 317-318
at Harrisburg (1833), IV: 91-92
scalps of, bounty on (1891), XXXVII: 317-318
Womack, William, XXXIII: 267
Woman Heart, Kiowa chief, XXIX: 198
Women, married, property rights of, XVIII: 396
Wood, David L.: XXXV: 188
miscegenation charged against (1841), XL: 170
Wood, Gov. George Thomas: XIV: 122
administration of, XX: 264, 272
attempts to establish jurisdiction over Santa Fe, XXIV: 6-7, 8, 11
biographical data, XX: 260-276
birthplace of, XX: 267
burial place of, monument at, XV: 266, XX: 260, 265, 266-268, 275

campaign controversy with Henderson, XX: 262-264
campaigns for governorship, XX: 262-264
character of, XX: 274, 275-276
in Creek War, XX: 260-261, 269
death of, XX: 265
epitaph, XX: 267
estate of, XX: 266
genealogy of, XX: 269
in Georgia legislature, XX: 269
immigration of, XX: 261-262, 269-271
marriage certificate of, XX: 261
Masonic affiliation of, XX: 267
mercantile business at Galveston, XX: 266
in Mexican War, XX: 262, 263-264, 271-272
relations with Houston, XX: 265
relations with Indians, XX: 273
residence in Houston, XX: 271
slavery attitude of, XX: 275
Wood, George Tyler, XX: 273
Wood, L. K., account of Gregg's last expedition, excerpts from, XX: 43, 45, 45-47, 48, 49
Wood, Lieut. Robert C.: frontier explorations of, XXXVIII: 140-141
Indian fight on Nueces (1857), XXXVIII: 140
Wood, Judge W. D.: IV: 203, VI: 334, 336, IX: 262
reminiscences (1851-), V: 113-120
Wood, William Wallace, explorations for Confederate colonization of, XXXIX: 122-123
Wood County, courthouse burned (1924), XXVIII: 257
Woodall, W. H., III: 266
Woodburn, James Albert, XVII: 93
Woodbury, John Lewis: XXXI: 299, 303
empresario grant to, boundaries of, XXXII: 18
Woodlan, Daniel, XXXVIII: 70
Woodley, W., XXX: 15
Woodman, W. H., in grass lease fight, XXXVIII: 3, 5-6, 11, 13, 16
Woodrow Wilson, as President (rev.), Eugene C. Brooks, XX: 201-202
Woodruff, John (?), IV: 100, 102
Woods, Mrs. ——, killed by Indians (1860), XXXVI: 147
Woods, Henry Gonsolvo: XXXVIII: 269n
escape from Dawson massacre of, XXXVIII: 246, 257n
letter to Norman Woods, XXXVIII: 267-269
Woods, Norman B.: VI: 312, 313, XIII: 299n, XXXVIII: 249, 253, 254
capture of, XXXVIII: 258
death of, XXXVIII: 267n
Perote letters of, XXVIII: 257-269
treatment of, XXXVIII: 258, 263, 264
Woods, Zadock, XXXVIII: 257n
Wood's Landing, XX: 272
Wood's Prairie, Indian fight at (1829), VI: 317
Woodson, Carter Goodwin, XIX: 440
Woodsonville, battle of, XXII: 49-50
Woodward, Capt. Dudley: VI: 214, XXXIX: 37
company of, organization of, VI: 214-215
Woodward, John: charges against, XXXIII: 215-219
consul general at New York, XXXIII: 192, 194-198, 214-219
land transactions of, XXXII: 24, 25, XXXIII: 215-218
transactions with Iken, XXXII: 24, 25
Woodward, R. W., XXXII: 173, 178
Woodward, Sam, XXII: 69
Workman, William, Texas agent at Santa Fe, XX: 248
Wool, Brig. Gen. John E., XXXIX: 21
Woolam, Rev. John C.; II: 77
educated by Littleton Fowler, II: 83
Woolam, "Mother," II: 77, *see also* Fowler, Mrs. Littleton
Woolfork, J. A., XXIX: 191
Wooten, Dudley G.: I: 77, II: 1, XXXI: 3, 29, XXXIII: 10
organizing member TSHA, I: 71
Wooten, Thomas D., I: 255
Work, Capt. John, XXIX: 32
Work and Play: the Ancestry and Experience of Richard Justin McCarty (rev.), XXX: 325
Workman, William, XXVII: 95
Worley, J. L., IX: 1
Wornell, Henry, *see* Warnell, Henry
Worth, Gen. William J., XXXVII: 119
Worth County: I: 91
boundaries of (1849), XXIV: 23-24
creation of, XXIV: 23
Wortham, ——, XXXVII: 58
Wortham, John L., death of, XXVIII: 258
Wortham, Louis J., XXVIII: 174
Wozencraft, Oliver M., XL: 145
Wrede, Capt. Friedrich von: descriptions of Texas, XXXIII: 136, 139, XL: 21-22
killed by Indians, XXXI: 120, XXXIII: 136

Wrede, F. W. von: XL: 20
land grant to, XXXII: 90
Wright, Rev. ——, IV: 216
Wright, A. S., XXIV: 129
Wright, Claiborne, XXXVII: 160, 161, 285
Wright, Felix G., IV: 298, 301
Wright, Francis, XXXVII: 65
Wright, George, II: 74
Wright, Gen. H. G., XI: 295, 296
Wright, Irene A., XXI: 327
Wright, L. A., XIV: 339
Wright, Mrs. S. J., XX: 409
Wright, Travis, II: 74
Wright, William B., XXXVIII: 291
Wyatt, Capt. ——, XXIX: 147
Wyatt, Peyton S., XXXIII: 273
Wyatt Earp, Frontier Marshal (rev.), Stuart Lake, XXXVI: 73-74
Wynne, Sen. Richard M.: I: 100
biographical data, XVI: 222
Wyoming: cattle ranges of, stocked from Texas, XIX: 390, 396
cattle trails to, XIX: 396

Xamuscado, *see* Chamuscado
Xanna, XXX: 287
Xarame: XXV: 234
character of, XXVIII: 194
habitat of (1835), XXVIII: 194
Xaranames, *see* Aranama
Xaunaes, *see* Shawnee
Xavier, Francisco: XV: 133, 143
Pueblo Indians oppressed by, XV: 99, 107, 113, 122
Xemes, *see* Jemez
Xiabus, *see* Hiabus
Ximénez, Fray Diego: XVII: 337
at San Sabá, XVII: 391, 400-401
Xinesi, Caddo dignitary: XXX: 213, 215, 216
functions of, XXX: 216, 290-293
powers of, XXX: 218, 286
Xinesi, Gran, Caddo deity, XI: 257, 259
XIT brand: origin of, XXXIII: 83-84
significance of, XXXIII: 83-84
XIT Ranch: XX: 16
end of, XXXIII: 85
establishment of, XXXIII: 82-83
fencing on (1886), XXXIII: 82-83
lands of, colonization of, XXXIV: 6
supplies for, transportation of, XXXIII: 82
XIT Ranch of Texas and the Early Days of the Llano Estacado, The, (rev.), J. Evetts Haley, XXXIII: 81-85
Xoman, *see* Jumanos
Xumana, *see* Jumanos
X. Y. Z. affair, X: 66

Yacdoas, *see* Choctaws
Yacdocas, XI: 255
Yactaches, *see* Yatasi
Yadoxas, *see* Deadoses
Yadusa, XXX: 287
Yamparica, *see* Comanches, Ditsakana
Yanaguana Society, organization of (1933), XXXVII: 236
Yantis, Judge J. E., death of, XXII: 289
Yarborough, Asa, XXXVIII: 66
Yatasi, visited by St. Denis, VI: 5
Yatassee Settlement, boundary markers at, XVII: 7
Yates, A. J.: XIII: 177, 183, XXXVI: 129, XL: 39
emancipation letter to Converse of, British sanction of, disavowed, XVII: 75-79, 80-82, 83
controversy over, XVII: 75-82, 83
emancipation plan of, XVII: 77-79
emancipation plans for Texas reported by (1843), XXXII: 201-202
Yazoo Land Co., X: 44
Ybarbo, Anastacio, XXXIX: 140
Ybarbo, Antonio Gil: IX: 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 105, 106, 107, 108, 115, 283, 284, 285, XI: 258
appeal to Oconor, IX: 95
campaigns against Comanches, IX: 117
cattle owned by, XIX: 372
Comanche raid repelled by (1778), IX: 124
expedition to investigate English landings, IX: 117-119, X: 36
influence on Indians, IX: 116-117
influence in reoccupation of East Texas of, IX: 89-137
map of coast, IX: 118
Nacogdoches established by, IX: 129-137
smuggling activities, IX: 85, 90, 97, 105, 119-121, X: 32
Ybarbo, J. Ignacio: XXXII: 255
estate of, XXXIII: 164
Ybarbo, Manuel, XXXIX: 140
Year Book for Texas 1901 (rev.), VI: 160
(1902) (rev.), VII: 170
Yeary, John: XXXIV: 44
biographical data, XXXIV: 39n
fight with Indians (1841), XXXIV: 39-40
Yecuaces, *see* Ygauses
Yegua Creek, Perry grant on, XXVI: 85
Yeguaces, *see* Yguases
Yellow fever, *see* fever, yellow

Yellow House Ranch, establishment of, XXXIII: 85
Yellow Wolf, Comanche chief, XXXVIII: 28
Yellowstone: II: 153, III: 44, IV: 157-158, 249, VII: 68, X: 154, 155, XII: 196, 268, XIV: 312, XXVI: 46, 88, XXXII: 146
  Houston's use of, IV: 302, 312, VI: 140
  impressment of, IV: 320
  Mexican attempt to capture, IV: 183, 185
  unable to navigate Buffalo Bayou, IV: 185
Yellowstone River, fur trade on (1812), XVII: 64, 65
Yemes, *see* Jemez
Yerbipiames, *see* Ervipiames
Yerger, George, XXXV: 25
Yguases: III: 122, 124, 128, 230, 231, X: 255, 262, 263, 266, XXII: 134, 206, 230
  identity of, XXII: 139
  of Nahua stock, IV: 20
Yguanes, *see* Iguanes
Yitas, *see* Utes
Yneci, *see* Nebedaches
Yoakum, Henderson: III: 270, 274
  evaluation as historian, II: 90-91
  inaccuracies of, VII: 61-63
Yohuanes, *see* Yojuanes
Yojuanes: VIII: 67, XIV: 268, 269, XVII: 329, 331, 335, 344, 364, 365, 369, 374, XXVI: 178, XXXVIII: 129
  habitat of (1768), XXXV: 58
  hostility to Hasinai, XVII: 332
  identity of, XVII: 332
  part in destruction of San Sabá mission, XVII: 406
  range, XVII: 348
  of Tonkawa stock, XVII: 332
  trade with French (1746), XVII: 351
  warfare with Hasinai, XXXI: 160
Yoricas, II: 256, 284, XXXVI: 22
York, Harlan H., XII: 160
York, John: II: 231, VI: 242, VII: 55, 58, 59, XI: 54
  killed at Escondida, II: 173
Young, Dr. Andrew, XXX: 173, 174-175
Young, Arthur Nichols, XXI: 99
Young, Charles G., XXVIII: 257
Young, Ewing: fur catch confiscated (1827), XXVI: 248, 251, 252
  trapping expedition of (1826), XXVI: 244, 245-250
    itinerary of, XXVI: 251-252
    Peg-leg Smith's account of, XXVI: 245-246
    Wolfskill's account of, XXVI: 245
    Yount's account of, XXVI: 246-247
Young, Isaac N., XXXIX: 162
Young, James, fmc, residence rights granted to, XL: 194
Young, Mrs. Jane M., XXVII: 322
Young, John Duncan, XXXIII: 243
Young, Rev. John E., XXXIV: 310, 311, 312, 316
Young, Capt. Joseph, emigrant party of (1849), XXIX: 212
Young, Judge Lee, XV: 163
  death of, XVIII: 339
Young, Michael de, XXXII: 93
Young, P:, XXXVIII: 65
Young, Maj. Robert, XXXVI: 158
Young, Dr. S. O., XVI: 219, XXIII: 229
Young, William Cocke, II: 7, XXV: 37, XXXIV: 40, 46
Young Territory: IX: 51-62
  forts in, IX: 51
Yount, George C.: XXVI: 244
  fur catch confiscated (1827), XXVI: 249
  member of Young's expedition (1826), XXVI: 244, 246-247
Ypandes, *see* Lipans
Yrbipian, *see* Ervipiame
Ysandis, Apache allies, XIV: 232
Yscanis: VIII: 66, 67, XIV: 265, XV: 81, XXV: 236
  Apache allies, XIV: 236, 269
Ysleta: community acequias at, XXXI: 280
  early irrigation at, XXV: 121, 122
Ysurrieta, Juan, IX: 111
Yucante, Crisóstomo, XXV: 95
Yucanticas, XXIII: 55-56
Yucatán: independence declared by (1841), XXIV: 200
  navy of, XIII: 21, 43
  political situation of (1842), XIII: 34
  relations with (1840), XIII: 20-21, 28
  revolt of, XIII: 17, XVI: 297, 299, XXIII: 259-261
  secession movement in (1843), XVIII: 84
  subsidies to Texas Navy, XIII: 26, 27, 30, 32, 42
Yucatán alliance: XIII: 28-43, 92-93, 99-112, XXIII: 260, 261, XXIV: 198-203
  favored by Lamar, XXIV: 201
  negotiated by Moore, XIII: 99-102

proposed by Moore, XXIV: 198-199
proposed by Webb, XXIV: 200
repudiated by Houston, XXIV: 203
temporary suspension of (1842), XIII: 42-43
terms of, XIII: 30-33, XXIV: 201-202
Yucatán commissioners, held as hostages (1842), XIII: 35, XXIV: 202
Yucatán expedition: VI: 71-72, VII: 227-234
(1843), XIII: 18-29, 33-34, 105, 112, XVII: 82-83
endorsed by Morgan, XVI: 307
pensions to members of, XIII: 112
recalled by Houston, XXIII: 261
Yuganis: affiliations with Caddoes. XXIII: 49
character of, XXIII: 49
culture of, XXIII: 49
habitat (1820), XXIII: 49
number of (1820), XXIII: 49
Yumas: XVI: 272, XXIX: 205, XXXVI: 55-56
dress of, XXXVI: 55-56
physique of, XXXVI: 55, 56
Yupón, Indian drink made from, XXVII: 239
Yutas, *see* Utes
Yxandi, *see* Yscanis

Zacateca, agriculture of, III: 249
Zacatecas, College of: XV: 2, 28, 49, 58
opposition to San Xavier missions, XVII: 364
Zacharie, J. W., & Co., XXXIV: 97
Zambrano (Padre) Col. Juan Manuel: XI: 231
counter-revolt at Béxar led by (1811), VI: 30
at Medina, XI: 223, 224, 231
Zamora, on Cabeza de Vaca's route, III: 136
Zanco, Charles, XVIII: 271, XXXVII: 285
Zanesville Volunteer Rifle Company, XVI: 279, XVII: 268
Zanomi, XXX: 287
Zapata, ——, border raids by (1862), XXII: 303
Zapata Tuerto, *see* Quijiequsya
Zarate y Ramírez, Fray Humiel, XXXV: 48
Zauanito, XXX: 287
Zavala, XI: 66, 67, 68
Zavala, Adina de, V: 252
Zavala, Juan de, expeditions of (1644-), XVI: 13
Zavala, Mrs. Julia de: XXII: 363
death of, XXII: 290
Zavala, Lorenzo de: V: 281, VI: 180, X: 152, XI: 8, 163, XII: 194, XIII: 147, XVII: 51, XXIII: 160, XXXI: 299
arrest of demanded (1835), XVIII: 270, XXXVI: 34, 35
biographical data, XXXI: 196-197, XXXVI: 29-40
character of, XVIII: 276-277, XXXVI: 30, 38
colonization activities of (1830-), XXXVI: 32
in Consultation, XXXVI: 36
Consultation call recommended by, XXXVI: 24-25, 26
in Convention, XXXVI: 37
death of, XXXVI: 40
education of, XXXVI: 29-30
elected vice-president, XXXVI: 38
escape from Mexico, XX: 372
grant of, boundaries of, XXXI: 304
consolidation with those of Burnet and Vehlein, XXXI: 302-303, 305, XXXVI: 32
see also Galveston Bay and Land Co.
Houston's estimate of, XXXIV: 275
intimacy with Austin of, XXXVI: 36
intimacy with Poinsett of, XXXVI: 31
Lamar's tribute to, XXXVI: 40
literary works of, XXXVI: 32
part in drafting of Constitution of, XXXVI: 37
in Permanent Council, XVIII: 277, XXXVI: 37
political activities of (1832-1835), XXXVI: 30-33
popularity in Texas of, XXXVI: 34-40 *passim*
relations with Harris family, XXV: 135
in Revolution, XXXVI: 33-40
Santa Anna's desire to capture, XXXVI: 38
Santa Anna's release recommended by, XXXVI: 39
Smith's distrust of, XXXVI: 37
Texas career of, XXXVI: 32-40
Zavala, Gov. Martín de, explorations of (1626-), XVI: 14
Zavala, T. S., VII: 223, XIII: 10, 11, 13, 41, XXIII: 258
efficiency of, XIII: 23, 26

officers of, XIII: 19n
purchase of, XIII: 7, XVI: 85, XXIII: 257
refitting of (1839), XIII: 15
repair of (1842), XIII: 93
wreck of, VI: 123-124
in Yucatán cruise, VI: 123-124
Zavaleta, Fr. Alvaro de, XVI: 276
Zavaleta, Fr. Juan de, XV: 72, XVI: 19
Zebulon Pike's Arkansaw Journal . . . (rev.), Stephen Harding Hart, Archer Butler Hulbert, eds., XXXVII: 149-150
Zepeda, Juan José, Comanche captive, escape of, XXXVI: 139-140
Zepeda, Victoriano, Béxar teacher, VI: 46
Zíbolo, *see* buffalo
Zíbolox, *see* Cíbolo
Zimmerscheidt, ——, XXXIV: 335
Zimpelman, George B., XI: 56
Zingg, Robert M., XXXIX: 248
Zink, Nicolaus, surveyor, XXXI: 120, XL: 23, 24
Zinkenburg, at New Braunfels, XXXI: 120
Zodiac, establishment of, XXIX: 41n
Zuber, Abraham, II: 214
Zuber, W. P.: I: 68, II: 178, V: 1, 266, VI: 69, 151, 152, XXX: 244, XXXI: 4
account of Harrisburg camp, IV: 338-339
death of XVII: 215
relations with Groce, XX: 366-367
Zumwalt, Adam, VIII: 126
Zunega, *see* Zúniga
Zuñi: location of, XV: 100
number of (1680), XV: 100
pueblos of, XXX: 130
revolt of (1680), XV: 130
trade with Hopis, XXX: 130
tribes of, XV: 100
Zuñi Folk Tales (rev.), Frank Hamilton Cushing, XXXVI: 76-77
Zúñiga, Tomás, account of bandit-Indian raid (1878), V: 237